

Gc
973.74
T251
v.1
1692126

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

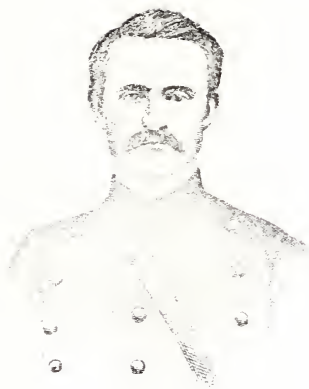
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



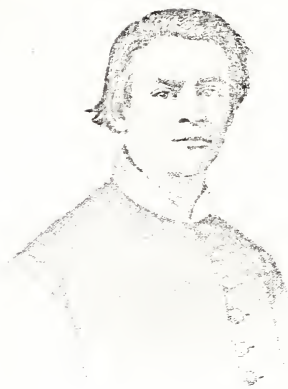
3 1833 01085 6323



Geo E Wharton



Moreau Festel



Thos E Estes



Jos L Cam-Bell



Henry L Ramage



Albert B Fall

*From the Collection of the Library of the
U.S. Army, Fort Belvoir, Colorado*

THE
MILITARY ANNALS OF TENNESSEE.
CONFEDERATE.

v. 1

FIRST SERIES:

EMBRACING

A REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS,

WITH

REGIMENTAL HISTORIES AND MEMORIAL ROLLS,

COMPILED FROM ORIGINAL AND OFFICIAL SOURCES,

AND EDITED BY

JOHN BERRIEN LINDSLEY, M.D., D.D.

Printed for Subscribers.

NASHVILLE:

J. M. LINDSLEY & CO., PUBLISHERS.

25 South Eighth Street.

1866.

ELECTROTYPED AND PRINTED AT THE SOUTHERN METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE.

F862.51

1692126

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1886,
BY J. M. LINDSLEY & CO.,
IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/militaryannalsof00lind>

PREFACE.

"I SPEAK for that heroic State who was baptized in her infancy with the sprinkling of revolutionary blood on King's Mountain; who five years afterward struck again for independence under the banner of the daring young State of Franklin; who grappled single-handed and alone, for fifty years, with the dusky warriors of the forest, in all their battles from the Kentucky line to the Southern Gulf; who beat back the British legions at New Orleans; who smote the false Spaniard at Pensacola; who rushed with Taylor into the breach at Monterey, and shared in the triumphal march from Vera Cruz to Mexico. Thrice has she furnished to the nation in times of peril a Chief Magistrate, each of signal abilities. To the Senate she has given the eloquence of Felix Grundy, the wisdom of George W. Campbell, the antique virtues and Roman purity of Hugh L. White, the magnificent oratory of the generous Foster, and the far-reaching statesmanship of the peerless Bell. And although she has so recently laid away beneath the sods of a hundred battle-fields a wealth of intellect and manhood sufficient to enrich an empire, she can still point with pride to a host of living children worthy of their noble lineage."

To the Memory
OF
THE HEROES,
Whose Valor and Blood Earned and Maintained for
TENNESSEE
The Glorious Name of
VOLUNTEER STATE.
These Volumes are
WITH REVERENCE AND ADMIRATION
LOVINGLY INSCRIBED
By the
PEOPLE OF TENNESSEE.

EDITORIAL NOTE.

IN a circular addressed to the people of Tennessee, and dated Nashville, January 31, 1882, Ex-Gov. James D. Porter, Judge William F. Cooper, and Hon. Jordan Stokes announced in the following words a scheme of Tennessee History:

"In military and political circles Tennessee occupies a front rank; yet, strangely enough, to this day the history of the State is a blank. Haywood, Ramsey, and Putnam have done a work meriting profound thanks; but that work respects the early settlements mainly. If any one wishes information concerning any department of Tennessee history, with the exception of a few biographies, it can be had only by reference to official documents, or old files of newspapers, practically inaccessible. To remedy this defect, Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley has, since 1862, devoted much time and labor. He now proposes to edit and publish a series of volumes covering the whole field. The first, embracing the military annals from 1812 to 1865 inclusive, he hopes to get out during the current year. In prosecuting this work, he intends visiting every county in the State, and relies upon cordial and liberal coöperation from the people of Tennessee. We are personally aware of the patient drudgery and care exercised by Dr. Lindsley in collecting his materials. Trained to scientific accuracy, Dr. Lindsley will present to the public a work which may be relied on as a worthy memorial to the noble men who have given our State its proud preëminence. The record is brilliant; Dr. Lindsley's labors will make it known. The orator, the poet, the historian, the publicist, may hereafter at pleasure adorn, embellish, philosophize.

"Having for years been encouraged by leading citizens to prosecute his labors, the editor now comes before the great public of Tennessee. We are confident that this public will give him such a welcome as will keep him hard at work until our State history is rescued from its present oblivion, and placed in every intelligent household within its borders."

Soon thereafter the editor entered upon an extensive correspondence with persons likely to take part in the work, both within and without the limits of the State. Pamphlets, fully explaining the plan of the history, were circulated in great numbers and with system. Public meetings were held in the chief cities, calling general attention to the subject. The newspaper press everywhere, with characteristic liberality, gave it fame. A large body of able contributors was enlisted, and these in their turn interested others.

As a result of four years patient, laborious, persistent effort, this volume ap-

CONTENTS.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS.

	PAGE
TENNESSEE FOR FOUR YEARS THE THEATER OF WAR. 1861 TO 1865. By J. M. KEATING, of Memphis.....	19
THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE. A Sketch. By ALEX. P. STEWART, Oxford, Miss.	55
APPENDIX: Organizations of the Army of Tennessee from Dec. 31, 1862, to April 17, 1863.....	113

REGIMENTAL HISTORIES AND MEMORIAL ROLLS.

INFANTRY.

THE MEMORIAL ROLLS: Note from Robert T. Lincoln, Secretary of War ..	128
FIRST CONFEDERATE: Official Memorial Roll.....	129
SECOND CONFEDERATE: Sketch by J. W. Blackmore, Gallatin, Tenn.	131
Official Memorial Roll.....	135
THIRD CONFEDERATE: Sketch by N. J. Lillard, Decatur, Tenn.....	137
Vaughn's Brigade. Sketch by B. G. Manard, D.D., Plattsburg, Mo.	138
Official Memorial Roll.....	145
FIFTH CONFEDERATE: Sketch by C. W. Frazer, Memphis, Tenn.	146
Death of Cleburne (a poem), by Virginia A. Frazer.....	153
FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Samuel Robinson, Nashville, Tenn.	155
Company L. By George A. Reddick, Nashville, Tenn.....	167
The Hanging of Sam Davis. By J. E. Killebrew, Nashville, Tenn.	168
Official Memorial Roll.....	171
SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Note from Col. J. A. Smith, Jackson, Tenn.	173
Official Memorial Roll.....	174
THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by John S. Wilkes, Pulaski, Tenn....	175
Official Memorial Roll.....	180
FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Luke W. Finlay, Memphis, Tenn.	183
Official Memorial Roll.....	193
FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by John T. Irion, M.D., Paris, Tenn.	195
Official Memorial Roll.....	202
SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Robert Gates, Jackson, Tenn.....	204
Official Memorial Roll.....	225
SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. H. Moore, Centreville, Tenn.	227
The Battle of Gettysburg. From Weekly Philadelphia Times, Nov. 4, 1862.....	244

	PAGE
The Battle of Spottsylvania. From Weekly Philadelphia Times, Nov. 26, 1862.....	253
Original organization on May 27, 1861.....	259
Official Memorial Roll.....	262
EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	265
NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by H. C. Irby, Jackson, Tenn.....	267
Official Memorial Roll.....	280
TENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Lewis R. Clark, Clarksville, Tenn.....	282
Official Memorial Roll.....	289
ELEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by G. W. Gordon, Memphis, Tenn.....	290
Memorial Roll (unofficial).....	303
TWELFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. P. McGee, M.D., Memphis, Tenn.; and S. W. Caldwell, M.D., Trenton, Tenn.....	306
Official Memorial Roll.....	310
THIRTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. D. West and S. D. Weakley, jr., Memphis, Tenn.....	313
Official Memorial Roll.....	320
FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by R. E. McCulloch, Clarksville, Tenn.....	323
Official Memorial Roll.....	329
FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Charles M. Carroll, Memphis, Tenn.....	332
Official Memorial Roll.....	334
SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by H. H. Dillard, Cookeville, Tenn.....	335
Official Memorial Roll.....	345
SEVENTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by A. S. Marks, Winchester, Tenn.....	347
Official Memorial Roll.....	357
EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by G. H. Baskette, Nashville, Tenn.....	359
Official Memorial Roll.....	370
NINETEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by C. W. Heiskell, Memphis, Tenn.....	372
Official Memorial Roll.....	380
TWENTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by W. J. McMurray, M.D., Nashville, Tenn.....	382
Official Memorial Roll.....	393
TWENTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	396
TWENTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	397
TWENTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	399
TWENTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by R. C. Sanders, Lebanon, Tenn.....	401
Official Memorial Roll.....	408
TWENTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by H. A. Crawford, Dayton, Tenn.....	410
Official Memorial Roll.....	413

	PAGE
TWENTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by John M. Taylor, Lexington, Tenn.....	415
Official Memorial Roll.....	423
TWENTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by W. G. Smith, Sparta, Tenn.	429
Official Memorial Roll.....	432
TWENTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by W. P. Bishop, Frankfort, Texas	433
Official Memorial Roll.....	439
THIRTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. J. Turner, Gallatin, Tenn.	441
Official Memorial Roll.....	457
THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by A. H. Bradford, Brownsville, Tenn.	459
Official Memorial Roll.....	461
THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by W. M. Bradford, Chattanooga, Tenn., and B. W. Toole, M.D., Talladega, Ala.....	463
Official Memorial Roll.....	468
THIRTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. P. McGuire, Nashville, Tenn.	469
Official Memorial Roll.....	482
THIRTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Alex. W. Campbell, Jackson, Tenn.	484
Official Memorial Roll.....	488
THIRTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	490
THIRTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Thos. A. Head, McMinnville, Tenn.	492
Official Memorial Roll.....	496
THIRTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. Harvey Mathes, Memphis, Tenn.	497
Official Memorial Roll.....	503
THIRTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Marcus J. Wright, Washington, D. C.....	505
Official Memorial Roll.....	507
THIRTY-NINTH AND FORTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY (CONSOLIDATED): Official Memorial Roll.....	508
FORTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by James D. Tillman, Fayetteville, Tenn.	509
The Battle of Raymond. By William E. Cunningham. From Weekly Philadelphia Times, Nov. 26, 1881	511
Official Memorial Roll.....	513
FORTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Thos. A. Turner, Ashland, Tenn.	515
Quarles's Brigade	518
Official Memorial Roll.....	519
FORTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by J. N. Aiken	521
Official Memorial Roll.....	527
FORTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY: Sketch by Dr. D. J. Noblitt, Lincoln county, Tenn.	528

	PAGE
A Sketch of the Life of Col. John S. Fulton. From Notes of Sergt. G. W. D. Porter, of Co. B.....	536
Official Memorial Roll.....	539
Forty-Fifth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll	541
Forty-Sixth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	543
Forty-Seventh Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	544
Forty-Eighth Tennessee Infantry (Voorhees's): Sketch by Joseph Love, Culleoka, Tenn.....	546
Forty-Eighth Tennessee Infantry (Nixon's): Official Memorial Roll..	549
Forty-Ninth Tennessee Infantry: Sketch by Polk G. Johnson, Clarksville, Tenn.	551
Official Memorial Roll.....	556
Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry: Sketch by C. W. Tyler, Clarksville, Tenn.	558
Official Memorial Roll.....	564
Fifty-First Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	566
Fifty-Second Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	568
Fifty-Third Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	569
Fifty-Fifth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll	570
Fifty-Ninth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll	571
Sixtieth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	572
Sixty-First Tennessee Infantry: Sketch by J. G. Rose, Morristown, Tenn.	573
Official Memorial Roll	582
Sixty-Second Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll	583
Sixty-Third Tennessee Infantry: Sketch by A. Fulkerson, Goodson, Va.	584
Official Memorial Roll.....	593
Eighty-Fourth Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	595
One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Tennessee Infantry: Sketch by Thos. B. Turley, Memphis, Tenn.....	596
Official Memorial Roll.....	598
The Young Guard: Sketch by Edward Bourne, Memphis, Tenn.	599
Twenty-Second Battalion Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll.....	602
Twenty-Third Battalion Tennessee Infantry: Official Memorial Roll	603

CAVALRY.

First Confederate Cavalry: Sketch by H. C. Bate, Nashville, Tenn. .	604
From Gen. Joseph Wheeler: List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	605
First Tennessee Cavalry (Carter's): Sketch by James E. Carter, Knoxville, Tenn.	606
Official Memorial Roll.....	608
First Tennessee Cavalry (Wheeler's): Official Memorial Roll	609
Second Tennessee Cavalry (Barteau's): Sketch by Geo. F. Hager, Nashville, Tenn.	611
Official Memorial Roll.....	624
Second Tennessee Cavalry (Ashby's): Official Memorial Roll.....	625
Third Tennessee Cavalry: Official Memorial Roll.....	627

	PAGE
From Gen. Joseph Wheeler: List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	628
FOURTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by Geo. B. Guild, Nashville, Tenn.	629
From Gen. Joseph Wheeler: List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	631
Official Memorial Roll	632
FIFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	634
SECOND BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	634
FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY (ROGERS'S): Official Memorial Roll	635
SEVENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by a Committee of Officers, Memphis and Brownsville, Tenn.	635
Partial List of Killed and Wounded	647
Official Memorial Roll	651
EIGHTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by G. G. Dibrell, Sparta, Tenn.	651
Roster of the Regiment	679
Official Memorial Roll	681
NINTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (WARD'S): Official Memorial Roll	681
NINTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (BIFFLE'S): Field, Staff, and Company Officers— —from Forrest's "Campaigns"	682
TENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by John Minor, Clarksville, Tenn.	682
List of Killed	686
Tenth Tennessee Cavalry: Sketch by N. N. Cox, Franklin, Tenn.	686
From Gen. Joseph Wheeler: List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	689
Official Memorial Roll	690
ELEVENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by Daniel Wilson Holman, Fayetteville, Tenn.	690
Holman's Battalion—"Partisan Rangers"	714
Battalion Rosters—Holman's Battalion (Partisan Rangers), Douglas's Battalion (Partisan Rangers), and Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry	718, 719
TWELFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by J. U. Green, Covington, Tenn.	720
Official Memorial Roll	721
Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry: Field, Staff, and Company Officers— —from Forrest's "Campaigns"	722
FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	723
Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry: Field, Staff, and Company Officers— —from Forrest's "Campaigns"	723
FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by Thomas H. Logwood, Austin, Texas	724
The Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry	725
Official Memorial Roll	733
Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry: Field, Staff, and Company Officers— —from Forrest's "Campaigns"	733
FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (RUSSELL'S): Official Memorial Roll	734
SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	735
Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry: Field, Staff, and Company Officers— —from Forrest's "Campaigns"	736
EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	736
NINETEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (NEWSON'S): Field, Staff, and Company Officers—from Forrest's "Campaigns"	737
NINETEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (BIFFLE'S): Official Memorial Roll	737

	PAGE
TWENTIETH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (NIXON'S): Sketch by G. H. Nixon, Lawrenceburg, Tenn.....	733
TWENTIETH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (RUSSELL'S): Field, Staff, and Company Officers—from Forrest's "Campaigns".....	741
TWENTY-FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by Robert L. Morris, Nashville, Tenn.	741
FOURTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	747
FIFTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll.....	748
NINTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by H. Clay Mack, McKinney, Texas	748
Official Memorial Roll.....	753
From Gen. Joseph Wheeler: List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	754
TWELFTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	755
SIXTEENTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Sketch by J. R. Neal, Rhea Springs, Tenn.....	756
Official Memorial Roll.....	758
Sixteenth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry: Field, Staff, and Company Officers—from Forrest's "Campaigns".....	759
ALLISON'S SQUADRON TENNESSEE CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	760
BALLENTINE'S CAVALRY: Official Memorial Roll	760
FORREST'S (OLD) REGIMENT CAVALRY: Sketch by D. C. Kelley, Nashville, Tenn.	761
Forrest's (Old) Regiment: Field, Staff, and Company Officers—from Forrest's "Campaigns"	763
Forrest's Cavalry—Attached to the Third Tennessee Cavalry: Official Memorial Roll	763
FORREST'S ESCORT: Sketch by George L. Cowan, Nashville, Tenn.	769
Memorial Roll (unofficial) of Lieut.-gen. N. B. Forrest's Escort.....	771
HAMILTON J. SHAW'S BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY (WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS): From Gen. Joseph Wheeler—List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	772
COL. LAY'S REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS): From Gen. Joseph Wheeler—List of officers killed or died, promoted, etc.	773
TWELFTH KENTUCKY CAVALRY (FAULKNER'S): Sketch by Z. N. Wright, Sergeant of Co. D.....	774
WOODWARD'S SECOND KENTUCKY CAVALRY: Sketch by Hon. Austin Peay, Garrettsburg, Ky.....	782
WOODWARD'S COMPANY: Official Memoranda.....	787
FIRST TENNESSEE PARTISAN RANGERS: Official Memorial Roll.....	787
MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS: Official list.....	788

ARTILLERY.

BANKHEAD'S AND SCOTT'S BATTERY: Sketch by W. L. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.	790
FREEMAN-HUGGINS BATTERY: Sketch by A. L. Huggins, Nashville, Tenn..	794
JACKSON'S BATTERY—CARNE'S BATTERY—MARSHALL'S BATTERY: Sketch by L. G. Marshall, Cynthia, Ky.....	805
The Captured Battery.....	842
LYNCH'S BATTERY: Sketch by Charles S. McDowell, Eufaula, Ala.....	844



	PAGE
MORTON'S BATTERY: Sketch by Frank T. Reid, Nashville, Tenn.	847
PORTER'S BATTERY: Sketch by John W. Morton, Nashville, Tenn.	855
Battle of Fort Donelson	856
Fort Henry: Sketch by Jesse Taylor, Jackson, Tenn.	860
RICE'S BATTERY: Sketch by B. F. Haller, Memphis, Tenn.	864
MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS (Official)	868
Anglade's Battery	868
Baxter's Battery	868
Bibb's Battery	868
Brown's Horse Artillery, Pegram's Cavalry Brigade.	869
Tennessee Artillery Corps	869
Tennessee Light Artillery	869
First Tennessee Heavy Artillery	869
First Tennessee Light Artillery	870
Burroughs's Battery	871
Calvert's Light Artillery	871
Eldridge's Battery	871
Howitzer Battery, Third Cavalry Brigade	872
Keys's Light Artillery, Hotchkiss's Battalion	872
McDonald's Battery	872
Maney's Battery	872
Unattached Maury Light Artillery	873
Lookout Artillery	873
Mabrey Battery	873
Miller's Battery	874
Nelson Artillery	874
Porter's Battery	874
Ramsey's Battery	874
Reneau Battery of Light Artillery, West Tennessee Brigade	874
Rice's Heavy Artillery	874
Semmes's Battery	874
Smith's Battery	874
Tobin's Battery	875
White's Battery, Wharton's Brigade	875
Wright and Mebane's Battery, Gen. Breckinridge's Division	875
Battalion of Light Artillery	875
Artillery Battalion, Wheeler's Corps, C. S. Army, Tennessee: From Gen.	
Joseph Wheeler	875
Artillery from Tennessee in the Confederate Army: Memoranda from Gen.	
Marcus J. Wright	876
Artillery Corps of Tennessee	878
CORPS OF ENGINEERS	879
Special Corps	879
OFFICIAL ROLL OF HONOR	880

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
George E. Wharton.....	Frontispiece.
Moreau P. Estes, Jr.....	Frontispiece.
Thomas E. Estes.....	Frontispiece.
Henry L. C. Ramage.....	Frontispiece.
Albert B. Fall.....	Frontispiece.
Joseph L. Campbell.....	Frontispiece.
Lieutenant-general N. B. Forrest.....	17
Lieutenant-general Alex. P. Stewart.....	53
Lieutenant-general Leonidas Polk.....	92
Brigadier-general John Adams.....	103
Major-general B. F. Cheatham.....	127
Major-general William B. Bate.....	131
Major R. J. Person.....	143
Captain C. W. Frazer.....	146
Captain J. H. Beard.....	146
Captain W. E. Smith.....	146
Corporal Robert Coleman.....	146
Major-general P. R. Cleburne.....	153
Chaplain C. T. Quintard.....	155
Major-general John C. Brown.....	175
Colonel C. G. Rogers.....	175
Major H. J. Cheney.....	175
Major B. F. Carter.....	175
Major B. P. Roy.....	175
Lieutenant M. S. Cockrill.....	175
Lieutenant J. T. Brown.....	175
Surgeon J. F. Grant.....	175
Brigadier-general Otho F. Strahl.....	183
Brigadier-general Robert Hatton.....	227
Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Buford.....	267
Captain H. C. Irby.....	267
Adjutant R. S. Thomas.....	267
Sergeant-major L. B. McFarland.....	267
Ensign R. H. Gibbs.....	267
Colonel Adolphus Heiman.....	282
Colonel Randall W. MacGavock.....	282
Captain Saint Clair M. Morgan.....	282
Captain Lewis R. Clark.....	282
Captain Thomas Gibson.....	282
Surgeon Joseph M. Plunkett.....	282
Brigadier-general George W. Gordon.....	290
Captain W. H. McCauley.....	290

	PAGE
Private John D. Slayden.....	290
Lieutenant S. M. Wilson.....	290
Private Harry Gordon.....	290
Brigadier-general A. J. Vaughn.....	313
Lieutenant-colonel W. E. Morgan.....	313
Private William T. McNamee.....	313
Major J. W. Crook.....	313
Private W. A. Milliken.....	313
Brigadier-general J. B. Palmer.....	350
Colonel Joel A. Battle.....	382
Lieutenant-colonel John S. Gooch.....	382
Adjutant Joel A. Battle, Jr.....	382
First Lieutenant William J. McMurray.....	382
Adjutant J. W. Thomas.....	382
Brigadier-general Marcus J. Wright.....	431
Lieutenant-colonel R. Dudley Frayser.....	437
Surgeon Joel C. Hall.....	437
Captain J. D. Thomas.....	437
First Lieutenant W. A. Blackburn.....	437
Adjutant J. Harvey Mathes.....	437
Brigadier-general William A. Quarles.....	515
Captain G. Thomas Cox.....	515
Acting Assistant Adjutant-general William B. Munford.....	515
Captain Thomas L. Bransford.....	515
First Lieutenant Polk G. Johnson.....	515
Colonel William A. Forbes.....	551
Colonel James E. Bailey.....	551
Lieutenant-colonel Alfred Robb.....	551
Major Daniel F. Wright.....	551
Major J. Hickman Johnson.....	551
Brigadier-general Preston Smith.....	596
Colonel Michael Magevney, Jr.....	596
Lieutenant-colonel John W. Dawson.....	596
Lieutenant Dabney W. Collier.....	596
Lieutenant John A. Powell.....	596
Private Thomas B. Turley.....	596
Private James E. Clary.....	596
Major Henry C. Bate.....	604
Captain James W. Irwin.....	604
Lieutenant Joseph Sevier.....	604
Colonel Baxter Smith.....	629
Lieutenant-colonel Paul F. Anderson.....	629
Major W. S. Bledsoe.....	629
Adjutant George B. Guild.....	629
Colonel W. L. Duckworth.....	635
Major C. C. Clay.....	635
Captain J. P. Russell.....	635
Lieutenant H. J. Livingston.....	635

	PAGE
Private James Fentress.....	643
Lieutenant-colonel W. F. Taylor.....	643
Captain John T. Lawler.....	643
Adjutant John D. Hubn.....	643
Lieutenant R. J. Black.....	643
Lieutenant W. B. Winston.....	643
Private W. A. Collier.....	646
Private J. P. Young.....	646
Private William E. Maclin.....	646
Private J. H. Martin.....	646
Private William Sanford.....	646
Colonel D. W. Holman.....	690
Captain William R. Garrett.....	690
Captain J. T. Martin.....	690
Captain Chatham Coffee.....	690
Captain Thomas F. Perkins, Jr.....	690
Sergeant Newton Cannon.....	690
Captain N. Boone.....	769
Lieutenant George L. Cowan.....	769
Lieutenant John Eaton.....	769
Brigadier-general William H. Jackson.....	805
Captain W. W. Carnes.....	809
Captain L. G. Marshall.....	809
First Lieutenant James M. Cockrill.....	809
Captain John W. Morton.....	847
Captain T. K. Porter.....	855

NOTE.—George E. Wharton, First Infantry, was killed at Perryville, October 5, 1862. The Estes lads were brothers from Haywood county; served in the Sixth Infantry from the commencement of the war; were killed at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864. Henry L. C. Ramage, First Infantry, was killed at Kennesaw Mountain, June 23, 1864. Albert B. Fall, see page 857. Joseph L. Campbell, Color-bearer, First Infantry, was killed at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.

Seventh Cavalry (West Tennessee) group: James Fentress was for a short time Lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry, and then served during the war as a private in the Seventh Cavalry.

MEMORANDA.

The Preface is an extract from an address to the Alumni Society of the University of Nashville, June 15, 1871, by Hon. William H. Stephens, formerly of Jackson, Tenn., now of Los Angeles, Cal.

In so great a mass of names and dates very many errors will certainly be found. So soon as discovered, these will be corrected in the stereotype-plates. Information as to such errors will be gratefully received.

In Colonel McGuire's sketch of the Thirty-second Regiment, the word "hundred" is omitted in the tenth line of the first paragraph on page 47. The reading should be: "Some ten or fifteen *hundred* feet below the summit of the Point," etc.

Colonel J. N. Aiken's place of residence, "Charleston, Tenn.," does not appear with his name on page 521, it having been inadvertently left out of the manuscript. It will be inserted in the next edition of this volume.



W. B. Inman

Eng'd by H. H. Holt & Co. N. Y.

and by the National Historical Service.

TENNESSEE
FOR
FOUR YEARS THE THEATER OF WAR.

TENNESSEE FOR FOUR YEARS THE THEATER OF WAR.

1861 TO 1865.

BY J. M. KEATING, OF MEMPHIS.

I.



OWARD the close of the third quarter of the present century, and for more than four years, Tennessee was the theater of war, and for three of them a battle-ground. In June of 1861 she began to muster her troops for the struggle between the States, and by June of 1865 the remnants of her regiments and batteries had returned to their homes paroled prisoners of war. Her armies had melted away, her flags were furled, and the Government for whose perpetuity her soldiers had fought had passed into the world's history, but as completely out of existence as if it had never been born. The defeat was utter and complete. The States* remained in all their integrity as political sovereignties within well-defined and recognized geographical limits but the Confederate States Government had wholly and altogether disappeared from land and from sea. Its corner-stone† had been ground as if in the mills of the gods. There remained only the memory of a struggle unsurpassed for the losses and sufferings borne by a willing people, the unparalleled heroism of troops fighting always against great odds, and the luminous example of those who died for all they loved. In this war between eight millions of white people hampered by more than four millions of slaves on one side, and twenty-five millions possessing the weight and prestige of the Federal Government and all its traditions and history on the other, with the sympathy of the civilized world, and the teeming populations of Europe to recruit their armies from, Tennessee expected from the first not only to contribute, if necessary, her whole fighting population, as she did, but on the refusal of Kentucky to assume any other than a neutral position, that her territory would become, and perhaps so

*All save Virginia. †Slavery, according to Vice-president Stephens.

long as the war lasted continue to be, the scene of warlike operations. The vote by her Legislature calling out fifty thousand men and appropriating five millions of dollars proved this, and also that hers was to be no rude awakening from a dream of only ninety days of merely holiday soldiering. From the moment secession was mooted her people accurately measured the possibilities of the future when once they were launched in the serious business of civil war. The traditions of the State were all of them of a military character; her foundations were laid before the Revolution in a military fort away up in the mountains that form her eastern boundary, and from the day in 1754 when the hardy pioneers had christened Fort Loudon until the close of the Mexican War her citizens had been conspicuous among the soldiery of the republic, and had been so quick to respond to every call for her defense as to win for her the enviable distinction of the "Volunteer State." Until the Indians were removed to the west bank of the Mississippi River, the militia of Tennessee was organized like a standing army, ready to move at a moment's notice. War was the primal condition of the early settler within her borders. His rifle was as essential to him as his plow. Military organization preceded the foundation of the State, and the designations and details of the camp and garrison were more familiar to him than those of civil life. Some of the fathers of the State fought under Braddock, and during that memorable defeat learned to prize the soldierly qualities of Washington; and some of them fought at the battle of Kanawha in 1774, some in the "Illinois country" against the French and the Indians in 1775, and in 1776, on the 20th of July, they mustered their full strength at the battle of Heaton's Station, the initial affair of the Revolutionary War in the Southwest, forced by the British Tories, who hoped, with the aid of the Cherokees, to break up the infant settlements. After this, these sturdy patriots fought the English and Indians in Illinois in 1777, and later won the decisive battle of King's Mountain, which closed the contest with the British in the South in the war for independence. To this history of imperishable deeds there succeeded the victories under Jackson in Alabama, Florida, and Louisiana, culminating in the famous victory of New Orleans in January, 1815. Following this, there comes the occupation of Texas, the revolution against Mexico, the massacre

of the Alamo, from which only one person—a woman born in Tennessee—was permitted to escape, and then the Mexican War, in which, from President Polk down, thousands of Tennesseans played conspicuous or humble parts. Many of the soldiers of these later wars still lingered upon the scene, the living witnesses of an historic heroism, when the bloody fracas in Kansas were succeeded by a general call to arms in 1861, and brothers divided against brothers appealed to the sword to decide a question that had been debated in one form or another every year since the adoption of the Federal Constitution. Soldiers by blood and breeding, the heirs of a great renown, the men of Tennessee were nevertheless slow to draw the sword. Almost every home had its memory and memento of war to admonish to peace, and they knew that behind the glamour, the glitter, and the tempting array of organized troops lay the agencies of destruction and death. Intelligent and prudent, they weighed the consequences well; and it was not until the question presented itself in a new shape, and the coercion of the people of the Southern States, with whom they had hitherto made common cause in the protection and perpetuity of slavery, was involved, that they determined and fixed upon their course. In June of 1861, by a majority of fifty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-five, the citizens of Tennessee voted to withdraw from the Union, and declared for the new Confederacy. In less than ninety days thereafter every city was a garrison, and the farmers whose crops were yet ungarnered, who in the latter days of May were pursuing the arts of peace, were become resolute men of war. The State was a camping-ground.

II.

Except as to men, Tennessee was wholly unprepared for war. There was not an armory, arsenal, or fort within her limits. There was not a piece of ordnance in the State; not a serviceable musket, except the few in the keeping of a half dozen uniformed companies. There were about one thousand two hundred flint-lock muskets in the crypt of the Capitol that had seen service during the Mexican War. This was all there was of armament or equipment with which to begin war with a people who possessed both the army and navy, all the armories and nearly all the arsenals in the country; the old Government,

with its powers and its prestige, and, above all, its treasury and credit, controlled the international commerce of the Union, and was also in possession of the great cities and manufacturing centers and the mines, and had the means at hand with which to supply, equip, and arm millions of men. Fortunately for Tennessee, the then Governor of the State—Isham G. Harris—possessed an accurate knowledge of the resources of the State, its strategic and therefore perilous importance, and was in hearty sympathy with the momentous movement then on foot. In twenty-four hours after the ordinance of secession had passed he had organized quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance departments, and by the chiefs of these or by their suggestion workshops were quickly established in Memphis and Nashville and others of the larger towns for the manufacture of ordnance, for altering shot and squirrel guns into percussion rifles and muskets, for making tents, clothing, powder and fixed ammunition, spurs, swords, bayonets, saddlery and artillery harness, boots and shoes, hats and caps, and every thing necessary to well-equipped armies. This was perhaps the most amazing work of the people during the civil war. A majority of the mechanics employed in the existing workshops, foundries, and factories at the outbreak of hostilities between the sections were Northern men, and were, most of them, on the side of the Union. By hundreds and thousands they vacated their situations and returned to their homes, many—if not most of them—to enlist in the Federal armies, and return as the handicraftsmen, whose skill in building and repairing bridges and other mechanical constructions, and the repair of railroads and engines, astonished a gaping world. This exodus increased the embarrassments of the South, and devolved upon the few skillful mechanics left the work of not only inventing the machinery by which the change in arms and all the needs and necessities of the ordnance and quartermaster's departments were to be supplied, but the training of thousands of workmen and women to supply a demand that was never, up to the close of the war, nearly half satisfied. But the whole population rose to an equality with the emergency; and it was soon found that there had been lying dormant a mechanical skill and inventive genius equal to any demand, however pressing, so long as the raw material could be had. Merchants, planters, doctors, and lawyers found them-

selves the possessors of forces hitherto latent, which were speedily turned to account; and the result was not only the formation of depots of supply, but the partial equipment of the hurriedly improvised armies which a suddenly precipitated revolution had called forth.

On the 8th of June, 1861, the State seceded. On the 11th the Governor issued his first order, notifying the commanders of militia to hold their troops in readiness, and to put them at once in training for the field, and by the 13th General Pillow, a distinguished veteran of the Mexican War, commissioned Major-general and Commander of the Army of Tennessee, had established his head-quarters in the city of Memphis,* and with a thorough knowledge of his duties was enthusiastically pushing the work of preparation in every direction, and organizing troops. The example of his sturdy patriotism was not needed, but his experience and energy were felt everywhere as forces stimulating men in right directions, and to the accomplishment of the greatest possible results in the shortest possible time. The work of organizing and equipping troops was thus well under way when, on the 13th of July, Major-general Leonidas Polk arrived in Memphis and announced himself Commander of Department No. 1, by virtue of authority vested in him by the Provisional President of the Confederate States Government, the limits of the department extending from the mouth of the Arkansas, on both sides of the Mississippi, to the northern limits of Confederate authority, and east as far as the line of the Mobile and Ohio railroad. He found the people of that portion of his department east of the Mississippi already offering in numbers not only greater than could be armed and equipped, but in some cases double and even quadruple the number called for. Memphis had become a great military center. Fort Pillow, near Randolph, was in process of construction, and everywhere there was bustle and activity. General Polk entered at once upon his duties, and in a few weeks troops were being mustered into the service of the Confederacy,

* On April 26, 1861, G. P. Smith, Aid-de-camp, published an order announcing that Gen. S. B. Anderson had been appointed by Gov. Harris to organize the volunteer forces of West Tennessee, and instructing the commanders of companies to report to his head-quarters at the Gayoso House, their strength, condition, etc. This was the initial movement for the organization in Memphis of the army that afterward became historic as the Army of Tennessee, and was made in anticipation of the secession of the State.

organized into regiments, and sent to encampments in the vicinity of the city and of Fort Pillow. By the 7th of September, the day on which Columbus, Kentucky, was occupied, an army larger than either of those that invaded Mexico had been partly armed, equipped, drilled, brought under discipline, and put in the field. It was a work without a parallel in the military annals even of the Volunteer State.

General Polk, though a graduate of West Point, had long been removed from the army and army ways. After graduating, he served a few years in the artillery branch of the service, and then entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and ultimately became Bishop of that Church in the State of Louisiana. He was fulfilling this sacred trust when the war broke out; and at the instance of President Davis, and with the consent of the presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the Confederate States (Meade, of Virginia), and what was of more importance to him, his own consent, obtained after the most prayerful consideration, he accepted a commission as Major-general and assignment to the command of one of the most important military divisions in the country. To the discharge of his duties he brought a mind trained in the clearest and most conscientious methods of thought, and the highest technical training of West Point; and these qualities were reënforced by a patriotism as large, buoyant, and hopeful as burned in the heart of the youngest volunteer. Dignified, firm, strong, and resolute, he was under all circumstances a refined and courteous gentleman in the best sense of the term. Duty to him was a sacred word, implying the most sacred obligations. Strictly obeying orders himself, he set an example to all under and near him that at such a juncture and in such trying times was most valuable. He was self-poised, and nothing could disturb the equilibrium of a temper that, whatever its original infirmities, had been chastened by many years in the ministry. He gradually put away the cloth to which he had been habituated, and as gradually assumed the insignia and uniform of his rank. He wore so slowly but steadily into his duties that it was only when he ordered the movement to Columbus, Kentucky, that the minister, to all outward observance, was lost in the soldier.

At Columbus the nucleus of what was afterward known as the Army of Mississippi, and ultimately the Army of Tennessee, was

formed, with General Pillow in command of the "column in the field," General Polk still retaining command of the department.

On the 10th of September General Albert Sidney Johnston was assigned to the command of Department No. 2, which embraced the States of Tennessee and Arkansas and that part of the State of Mississippi west of the New Orleans, Jackson, and Great Northern railroad, and the military operations in Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas, and the Indian Territory. He thus superseded General Polk in the command-in-chief. On the 18th, the General, after advising with General Zollicoffer, and approving of his contemplated advance into Kentucky from Cumberland Gap, ordered General Buckner, who with some Kentucky troops had just joined the Confederate army, forward to Bowling Green with about four thousand men, and then went over to Columbus for consultation with General Polk. On the 26th of September General Johnston announced his personal and departmental staff, and began at once concerting measures to meet the Federal forces then confronting him on a line extending from South-western Missouri to the mountains that separate Virginia from Tennessee. The first battles fought in this department were those of Wilson's Creek and Carthage, Missouri, in both of which the Confederates were successful. The next was fought at Belmont, in the same State, opposite Columbus, Kentucky, on the western bank of the Mississippi River, on the 7th of November, in which the Confederates, under Generals Pillow and Cheatham—the latter also a Mexican veteran, greatly beloved by his troops for his fine soldierly qualities, his courage and address—were successful in driving Grant's forces back to their boats in hasty retreat to Cairo. General Polk was on the field during the day, and stimulated the men by his presence, his coolness under fire, and the discretion with which he made his dispositions. By the end of November there was heavy skirmishing almost every day all along the line from Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River, via Bowling Green to Fishing Creek in East Tennessee, guarded by not more than twenty-five thousand troops, one-third of them without arms. On the 9th of January, 1862, an affair occurred at Prestonburg, Kentucky, between a Confederate brigade under General Humphrey Marshall and a force of Federals under Colonel James A. Garfield,* in which the

* Elected President of the United States in 1880, and assassinated July, 1881.

latter was successful. On the 18th of the same month General Thomas, under orders from General Buell, attacked the Confederates under General George B. Crittenden, at Mill Springs, and defeated them. General Zollicoffer, who was among the killed, had been a conspicuous Whig leader in the State, but was without military training, and had but little experience, yet he handled his troops with skill and ability, and distinguished himself on the fatal occasion by almost unexampled coolness. These defeats, so inopportune in view of the want of arms and munitions, were the beginning of a series of disasters that were due, not to want of good generalship or bravery in the soldiers, but to the superior armament and strength of the Federal armies.

On the 6th of February Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, fell under a vigorous attack by a combined naval and military expedition under General Grant and Commodore Foote. Only a few prisoners were taken, as the larger portion of the Confederate garrison escaped to Fort Donelson, in front of which Grant appeared on the twelfth. On the fourteenth Bowling Green was evacuated, and on the sixteenth, after three days of hard fighting, Fort Donelson capitulated, not more than two thousand of the troops present making their escape, among them Forrest's regiment of cavalry. This was the first serious engagement in Tennessee, and the defeat was an exceedingly unfortunate one in view of the importance of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers to the Confederacy. Forts Henry and Donelson were the gate-ways of the State, and their capture was contested with a stubbornness and a gallantry that were subsequently lost sight of in the excitement of hurrying events. Without rest or food, harassed night and day by the ever-vigilant and greatly superior Federals, so that they could not even light fires to cook rations, the young Tennesseans, fresh from the comforts of home, fought through every hour of the awful storm of shot and shell, often for hours up to their waists in snow, slush, and freezing water. It has seldom happened in the war history of the world that raw levies have been called upon to endure such hardships, or have been subjected to such tests, not only of physical but moral courage. Veterans could not have done better. Their defeat, the first great disaster to the Confederate arms, was mourned throughout the country, which hung with dread sus-

pense for so many weary hours upon the result of the unequal contest. But they earned an immortal renown, and passed into history among the stanchest defenders of the State. The loss of these outposts compelled the Confederates to fall back to Murfreesboro, and thence to Corinth, Mississippi, to which place the garrison of Columbus followed on the 2d of March, the Confederate line being reestablished from New Madrid and Island No. 10, on the Mississippi, via Humboldt, Tennessee, to Corinth, Mississippi, and so along the Memphis and Charleston railroad to East Tennessee. As a result of the most extraordinary exertions on the part of General Albert Sidney Johnston, ably seconded by General Beauregard, the Army of Mississippi, made up of all the troops in his department east of the Mississippi River, after four weeks devoted to consolidation, reorganization, and drill,* moved out to Shiloh Church, on the Tennessee River, to oppose the advance of General Charles F. Smith, who, with the army that operated so successfully at Forts Donelson and Henry under General Grant, much reinforced, had landed there with a purpose to invade the State of Mississippi, and march to the Gulf of Mexico. On the 6th and 7th of April a great battle was fought near that place, in which the losses on both sides were very great, those of the Federals commanded by General Grant preponderating. On the first day the Confederates were successful. They surprised the enemy, his annihilation or capture being only prevented by the untimely death, late in the afternoon, of General Johnston, one of the greatest commanders of modern times, a soldier whose modesty was in keeping with his unflinching courage, his Bayard-like purity of character, his coolness and prudence, and the self-control and self-abnegation

*General Bragg, who joined General Johnston at Corinth with his admirably drilled and disciplined division from Pensacola, Florida, describes this army hastily organized in four weeks for a campaign against Buell and Grant as a "heterogeneous mass, in which there was more enthusiasm than discipline, more capacity than knowledge, and more valor than instruction. Rifles, rifled and smooth-bore muskets—some of them originally percussion, others hastily altered from flint-locks by Yankee contractors, many with the old flint and steel—and shot-guns of all sizes and patterns, held place in the same regiments. The task of organizing such a command in four weeks, and supplying it especially with ammunition suitable for action, was simply appalling. It was undertaken, however, by General Johnston with a cool, quiet self-control, calling to his aid the best knowledge and talent at his command, which not only inspired confidence, but soon yielded the natural fruits of system, order, and discipline."

which endeared him to all who were brought within his influence. No other General of the Confederate armies, except General Polk, suffered so much at the hands of the press and the politicians, who assumed to speak for the people. Without either experience or knowledge, they for months berated him for reverses that were due to want of men and munitions. They constantly magnified the numbers of his army, sometimes twenty-fold the real figures, and the character and amount of his supplies, and upon this gross exaggeration built theories and misstatements that were accepted by a too eager public in the absence of any contradiction or explanation from the discreet and superbly patient General, whose lips, as a duty to this very public, were sealed. No grander character than Albert Sidney Johnston's was developed by a war whose heroes are numbered by thousands. He had been a conspicuous soldier in the Texas Revolution and of the Mexican War, and commanded the Federal army in Utah, leaving the Federal Department of California with the rank of Brigadier-general. He was a man of imposing presence, whose simple dignity was an assurance of power, and his deference to the humblest about him a guarantee that his purposes were to be fortified by the largest measure of intelligence. He was eminently a thinker, a man of great reserve, of few words, but of amazing tenacity, determination, and sustained power. All the qualities of great generalship inhered in him, and all the equally great qualities of perfect manhood. He was in a preëminent sense worthy the love, respect, and confidence of his friend, President Jefferson Davis.

When General Johnston fell, General Beauregard, second in command, who was sick, though on the field, took command of the army, and following the plan and dispositions of General Johnston continued the battle until night-fall; at the close of the contest the victorious Confederates lying down to rest in the deserted camps of the enemy. The battle, which was resumed on the seventh, was fought by the Confederates under many disadvantages. Grant's defeated troops, hugging the bank of the river all night under cover of a fleet of Federal gun-boats, were reënforced by Buell, whom General Johnston hoped to meet and defeat after he had destroyed or "bagged" Grant. These Federal reënforcements, though foot-sore by reason of hard marches, were not demoralized, as were the troops of Grant and Sherman.

As fast as they could be crossed over the river they were sent to the front; and they were the men the Confederates met and held in check, administering chastisement so severe as to prevent them from following for any great distance after the line of retreat to Corinth had been taken up—as it was so soon as it could be effected in safety and in an orderly way. The battle of Shiloh was the first pitched battle fought on the soil of Tennessee during the civil war, and it was one of the severest. The losses were very heavy (Confederates ten thousand six hundred and ninety-nine), especially of the Federals (fifteen thousand), who on the first day lost a whole brigade—that of Prentiss—which was captured by Polk's division. Surprised as they were in the early morning, and driven into the utmost confusion by the suddenness of the attack, the Federals nevertheless fought with great bravery; and although they never recovered any of the ground lost, they managed to inflict very severe punishment on their opponents. The triumph of the Confederate army was a signal one, due to the consummate generalship which planned the battle as much as to the bravery of the soldiers. Up to the hour of General Johnston's death his troops were victorious in every part of the field; and had it not been for the timely succor of Buell, Beauregard would doubtless have captured Grant's army on the second day, or driven a mere remnant of it across the Tennessee River. The Confederate army reoccupied Corinth, and fortified it with a view to a siege; but on the near approach of the Federals, under General Halleck, who assumed command after Shiloh, this design was abandoned, and a retreat to Tupelo, Mississippi was ordered and effected by the the 30th of May. As a result of this retreat, all the defensive positions on the Mississippi River above Vicksburg fell in rapid succession into the hands of the Federals—Island No. 10 and New Madrid on the 7th of April, Fort Pillow on the 4th of June, and Memphis on the 7th. The State of Tennessee was in the hands of the Federals from the mountains to the Mississippi River.

III.

General Beauregard's illness continuing, he transferred the command of the army to General Bragg, a distinguished soldier who, in the Seminole and Mexican wars, was noted for his courage and as an unyielding disciplinarian, possessed of superior

powers of administration. He had joined the army at Corinth with a well-drilled and well-organized division from Pensacola, and commanded a corps at Shiloh. As second in command to Beauregard, his generalship had free play in ordering the preliminaries and conducting the masterly retreat from Corinth. But wanting in what we now try to express by the words "magnetic qualities," which distinguished Lee, Albert Sidney as well as "Joe" Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, Cleburne, Cheat-ham, and Forrest, he was not popular with the rank and file. They had confidence in his abilities, but the subtle power which eludes language adequately to express, and which ties men to leaders of such varying dispositions as lie between the first and last of the above-named Generals, was wanting; and though they respected him, and fought well under him, they never came to regard him as an idol. General Bragg could be enterprising even to rashness, and, as the battles he fought prove, he made use of a very high order of intelligence, by none so much admitted or admired as by those most competent to judge, who held high commands and knew something of the powers necessary to the performance of the duties of so weighty a trust. He was a man of inflexible will and determination, self-reliant even to the borders of stubbornness, but his resources were in other directions limited, and he failed to profit by his victories and push on to overwhelming success. Soon after his assumption of command the Army of Mississippi, reënforced and reorganized, was put in motion, and in July was transferred from Tupelo, Mississippi, to Chattanooga, Tennessee, via Mobile and Montgomery, Alabama,* to con-

* Captain—afterward General—John H. Morgan was ordered and made the first raid into Middle Tennessee and Kentucky after the battle of Shiloh, "there," as General Beauregard directed him, "to cause as much damage as possible to the enemy's railroads, bridges, and telegraph lines. He was authorized to raise his battalion to a regiment, and even to a brigade if he could." This duty was assigned him because on the retreat from Bowling Green, Kentucky, to Corinth, Mississippi, he "had highly distinguished himself by his great energy and efficiency. He had kept the commanding General thoroughly advised of the movements of the enemy, and had performed many acts indicating high military ability." He obeyed orders literally, and succeeded in inflicting irreparable damage upon the enemy, and confusing him as to the movements of the Confederates. On this raid General Morgan first awakened his countrymen to a sense of his pre-eminent abilities as a partisan soldier and his fitness for the responsible trust of independent command without being trammelled by the orders of a department General. He followed the example already set by Forrest in his reconnoissance to

front Buell, who had been ordered to occupy that place while Grant held the line along the Charleston railroad from Huntsville, Alabama, to Memphis, Tennessee. As Buell neared Chattanooga, Bragg, after concentrating his troops, suddenly took up his line of march to invade Kentucky, moving east of the Louisville railroad, and so compelled the rapid retreat of the Federals, who, owing to the delays incident to the Confederates storming and capturing most, if not all, of the many fortified outposts on their line of march, were enabled to reach Louisville a day in advance of Bragg. The arrival about the same time of a column of Confederates, under General Kirby Smith, in the vicinity of Cincinnati, Ohio, had the effect of arousing the North-west, terrorized by what seemed a probable invasion of their country; and the result was that Buell was heavily reënforced, and Bragg and Smith* were compelled to retreat without accomplishing but one of the three purposes that were said to have induced the movement. They gathered an immense quantity of supplies, but failed to arouse the State of Kentucky or secure any great number of recruits, and they did not enter Louisville.

Green River and the affair at Sacramento, Kentucky. General Morgan was a bold, enterprising, and intelligent officer, who knew well the country he was sent to operate in, and he pushed his little column rapidly into work as novel as it was exciting, since all their operations were undertaken and accomplished within the enemy's lines. He was completely successful, and aided materially toward the movements of General Bragg made soon after, and which began the long struggle in Tennessee, which only ended with the defeat of Hood's army.

*General E. K. Smith, a West Pointer by education and a soldier of much experience, had seen service in Virginia under General Joseph E. Johnston, having been wounded at the battle of Manassas, the first of the civil war. He was in command of the Department of East Tennessee—head-quarters at Knoxville—at the time Bragg moved up to Chattanooga from Tupelo, and it is asserted was the author or suggester of the movement into Kentucky. He entered Kentucky through Big Creek Gap, twenty miles south of Cumberland Gap, and after several small and successful affairs met the Federals in force at Richmond, Kentucky, where he fought a battle in which he was victorious, taking several thousand prisoners and capturing a large number of small arms, artillery, and wagons. He then advanced on Lexington, next to Frankfort, and thence to the Ohio River, which he would have crossed, and probably captured Cincinnati, but that he was acting under orders from General Bragg, and was coöperating with him. Mr. Jefferson Davis, in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," says: "His (Smith's) division was but the advance of General Bragg's army, and his duty to coöperate with it was a sufficient reason for not attempting so important a movement."

The line of retreat was toward Chattanooga, but they were overtaken on the 8th of October at Perryville, Kentucky, where a battle was fought, the Federals being so crippled that they did not any farther attempt to interrupt the retreat, which was continued until Chattanooga was reached. The Federal losses in this battle were fifteen pieces of cannon and four thousand men, and that of the Confederates about two thousand five hundred men. Rosecrans taking Buell's place as commander of the Federal army, conducted it to Nashville, which it fortified and occupied.

After a few weeks of rest, the Army of Tennessee moved up from Chattanooga and occupied Murfreesboro, where it remained for some days undisturbed. After taking position, General N. B. Forrest was ordered to report to General Bragg in person, and by him was ordered to take post at Columbia, and there prepare for an expedition into West Tennessee. On taking command of his brigade for that purpose, he found it to consist of one thousand eight hundred men, poorly mounted and armed only with old, unserviceable flint-lock muskets and shot and squirrel guns. He reported to the commanding officer the condition of the brigade, and its consequent unpreparedness for a service so hazardous; but the answer came back curtly and peremptorily to march without delay. This he did, and crossed the Tennessee River on the 13th of December. By the 3d of January, 1863, he was back again, and his brigade, much augmented, was encamped at Mt. Pleasant, a few miles from Columbia, having in two weeks accomplished more hard fighting, rough riding, and destruction and capture of property than the annals of war up to that time afforded any account of. These superb troopers had averaged over twenty miles of marching each day, had fought three well-contested engagements, with daily skirmishes, destroyed fifty large and small bridges and much of the trestle-work on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, rendering it useless during the remaining years of the war; they had captured and burned eighteen or twenty stockades, captured or killed two thousand five hundred of the enemy, taken or disabled ten pieces of field artillery, carried off fifty wagons and ambulances with their teams, captured ten thousand stand of excellent small arms, one million rounds of ammunition, and returned thoroughly armed and equipped, most of the men with re-mounts, and with a surplus

of five hundred Enfield rifles and one thousand eight hundred blankets and knapsacks—Forrest having covered in his operations nearly the whole of West Tennessee from the Tennessee River to the Mississippi. This was one of the most brilliant achievements of the war, and convinced the authorities, both civil and military, as the people had been convinced long before, that in Forrest Tennessee was to find her greatest soldier, a General of more than hap-hazard fortune or luck, a man of something more than brute courage, an officer of skill, judgment, and providential or prescient outlook, who took advantage of his knowledge of the country and the relative positions of the outlying detachments of the Federal army in an intelligent way to strike them in detail and elude all their plans for his capture or overthrow. This invasion of West Tennessee in very inclement weather was the most notably brilliant achievement of the campaign.* General

* General Forrest first attracted attention by his reconnoissance to Green River, Kentucky, at the outset of the war, the affair at Sacramento, and by his bravery and determination at, and his escape with his regiment from, Fort Donelson, whence he passed out between the enemy's right and the Tennessee River. His coolness and daring on the night of the 7th of April at Shiloh, and on the 8th while charging a strong reconnoitering party of the enemy, brought him conspicuously to the attention of General Beauregard, to whom he reported for duty at Tupelo, though still suffering from wounds received. On the 9th of June, 1862, he was ordered to take command of a brigade of cavalry already on service in Tennessee to assist General Kirby Smith in an offensive movement into Middle Tennessee from Chattanooga.

Judge Romain, in "Military Operations of General Beauregard," says: "Forrest hesitated at first, modestly alleging his inability to assume such responsibility, but yielded finally, when again urged by General Beauregard, and after receiving the promise that his old regiment should be sent to him as soon as it could be spared from the Army of Mississippi. Thus began the brilliant military career of this remarkable man. He was a born soldier, and had he received a military education would have ranked among the greatest commanders of the late war. Even as it is, he should perhaps be counted as one of the first."

General Richard Taylor, in his work "Destruction and Restoration," says of General Forrest that, "like Clive, nature made him a great soldier; and he was without the former's advantages. . . . He employed the tactics of Frederick at Leuthen and Zorndorf, though he never heard these names. Indeed, his tactics deserve the closest study of military men. Asked after the war to what he attributed his success in so many actions, he replied: 'Well, I got there first with the most men.' Jomini could not have stated the key to the art of war more concisely."

General Granville Dodge, a distinguished Federal commander, when asked what he thought of the Confederates and the way they were handled in the war, replied:

Forrest was recalled from a field he had not fully garnered by orders from General Bragg, who, still at Murfreesboro, was on the last day of the year, 1862, attacked by Rosecrans, when a battle resulted that continued until the evening of the 21 of January, 1863, when the Confederates retired a few miles south of the battle-field, and took position on Duck River. This battle of three days resulted in a loss to the Confederates of ten thousand men killed, wounded, and missing, out of thirty-five thousand engaged, and of twenty-five thousand men to the Federals, out of sixty-five thousand engaged—six thousand of them prisoners. It was a fierce and a bloody contest, the advantage being with the Confederates at the close of the first day; but Rosecrans, having been heavily reënforced and greatly strengthened by the massing of his artillery, it was found impossible to dislodge him, and Bragg wisely retired—his men having been in line of battle for five days; and, with little food or rest, and without any shelter from a continuous cold rain, their endurance, pluck, and valor being more severely tried than during any of the previous engagements. He fell back to Tullahoma, where he took position on the 4th of January, and there remained for some days, the cavalry under Forrest and Wheeler keeping the enemy actively on the defensive. About the middle of January, two weeks after the battle, General Wheeler, in command of the cavalry of the army, made an expedition to break up the enemy's communication. After destroying several miles of railroad, he moved over to the Cumberland River, where he captured four loaded transports, three of which were burned, the fourth being bonded and released to carry home four thousand paroled prisoners. He also captured a gun-boat, on which he crossed his men to the landing at Harpeth Shoals, where he destroyed an immense quantity of provisions in wagons ready for transportation to Nashville. Two weeks later, and early in the first week of February, General Van Dorn, another enterprising cavalry officer

"They were some of the finest soldiers in the world, and they had commanders in many cases superior to ours. Forrest, for example, was one of the best cavalry commanders in history. I heard General Sherman say that if he could only match Forrest with a man of equal enterprise many of his difficulties would fade."

General Forrest's achievements outside of Tennessee were of the same adventurous character. For the last two years of the war he was the sentinel and safeguard of North Mississippi and North Alabama, to the very last defeating every army organized to capture or destroy his forces.

and distinguished commander, made an expedition into Middle Tennessee with eight thousand hastily organized and poorly mounted and equipped cavalry, and occupied the neighborhood of Columbia, thus enabling General Bragg to feed his troops.

The Army of Tennessee remained at Tallahoma until April, and then fell back to Chattanooga, and eventually to Chickamauga. Before it had reached this latter place, the intrepid, daring, and enterprising General Forrest, who had recently joined the army from his very successful expedition to West Tennessee, was ordered to North Alabama to the relief of General Roddy, who was very closely pressed by a heavy force of Federals under Colonel Streight, a dashing officer, who, after a series of encounters in which the losses on both sides were severe, surrendered a force three times that of Forrest, with a corresponding quantity of small arms, horses, and equipments. Forrest returned from this duty to take part in the affairs covering the retreat of the army to Chickamauga, where another battle was fought—a desperate and bloody contest—on the 19th and 20th of September: the Federals, under Rosecrans, numbering sixty-four thousand three hundred and ninety-two, and the Confederates forty-seven thousand three hundred and twenty-one, the latter achieving a signal victory, which Bragg failed to take advantage of and push, as he might have done, to the destruction of the enemy. The Federal losses were heavy, among them being eight thousand prisoners, fifty-one pieces of artillery, and fifteen thousand stand of small arms. Rosecrans, demoralized and carried away by the terrors of the occasion, telegraphed President Lincoln that he had been utterly routed, as he would have been but for the almost superhuman efforts of Thomas's division, which, fighting desperately, kept the Confederates employed until darkness set in, and thus enabled the panic-stricken and straggling soldiery to get into Chattanooga, to which Bragg the next day laid siege, until the timely arrival of fresh troops under Sherman and Hooker compelled the raising of the siege, and the Army of Tennessee fell back and took position on the heights overlooking the town.

After the fruitless victory at Chickamauga, and on the 15th of November, General Forrest—who had retired disgusted with the commanding General's inability to take advantage of the demoralized condition of the Federal army—under orders from Gen-

eral Bragg, at President Davis's suggestion, was on his way with five hundred men for a second expedition into West Tennessee, which was as successful as the first. Entering that portion of the State at Saulsbury on the 4th of December with these five hundred men, two guns, and five ordnance-wagons, he left it at Lafayette Station on the 27th with three thousand five hundred well-mounted men, forty wagons and teams loaded with subsistence two hundred head of beef-cattle, three hundred hogs, and his artillery intact, losing only thirty men killed, wounded, and captured, and inflicting a loss upon the enemy of two hundred killed, wounded, and captured; and all this in the very teeth of the Twenty-fourth Army Corps of the Federal army, numbering over ten thousand men, sent out specially to crush him. But the intelligence and energy of Forrest were equal to so great an emergency, and for a second time he recruited a cavalry division in West Tennessee, and armed and equipped it from the enemy's stores.

While General Forrest was preparing for this foray, General Grant, who, fresh from his great and crowning victory at Vicksburg, Mississippi, had been ordered to the command, was consolidating the Federal armies at Chattanooga, and an advance all along the line followed. On November 23d and the two following days, the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge were fought, ending in a defeat of the Confederates and the loss of positions deemed by General Bragg himself impregnable. The army fell back to Dalton, Georgia, where, on the 18th of December, General Joseph E. Johnston was assigned to the command, General Bragg being relieved and ordered to service on the staff of the President.

During the time of the operations in front of and about Chattanooga, General Longstreet, detailed from Lee's army to strengthen Bragg, and who commanded the left wing on the bloody field of Chickamauga, was detached by Bragg to prevent the junction of Burnside's Federal corps, then in Knoxville, with the army under Rosecrans. He laid siege to that city, which was strongly fortified, but, after some very serious skirmishing and several attacks, was compelled to raise the siege and retreat on the approach of an army under Sherman, who had been ordered on that service so soon as Bragg had retired from Chattanooga to the mountains. Longstreet effected a

junction with Bragg, but afterward moved back to Virginia and joined Lee again. Under General Johnston the army was continually employed in contesting the advance of the Federal army under Sherman, until Atlanta was occupied in July, 1864, fighting by the way the battles of Resaca (May 14 and 15), New Hope Church (May 25 and 28), and Kennesaw Mountain (June 22 to July 3). Generals Hardee and Stewart agree that the Army of Tennessee during these operations, although constantly under fire and retreating through what was believed to be the section of the Confederacy easiest of defense, attained its highest condition of efficiency. The morale of the troops was superb; and their trust and confidence in the General commanding—expressed in the diminutive “Joe,” by which he was affectionately known to them—were all that could be desired. His prudence and discretion in avoiding battles save on his own chosen ground and in his own good time, his care of his troops, his almost providential outlook for them, were qualities that, most prominent in his management of a campaign full of instruction for future generations, did not obscure his alertness, his anticipation of the movements of an adroit, active, intelligent, and enterprising enemy, and his readiness to meet that enemy and deliver battle with courage and persistency. It was his intention, he says, after he had compelled Sherman to lengthen his lines from his base of supplies to the most dangerous limit, to attack him from behind the well-constructed fortifications around Atlanta, and make a desperate effort to annihilate or rout him. But the people and politicians became impatient of his plan, and the influences for his removal from command, which had been growing every day as he fell back from point to point, prevailed with the President, who, as he himself says, yielding after he became satisfied, from answers by General Johnston to categorical questions, that even Atlanta would not be held under certain contingencies, ordered him to turn over the command of the army to General Hood, then commanding one of the corps comprising it.* It was a momentous step to take in face of the enemy, and

*General Joseph E. Johnston ranked next to Lee in the estimation of the people and soldiers of the Confederate States, and by the troops he commanded was idolized. By the most accomplished of all the Federal commanders—General Sherman—he was held to be the ablest of the Southern commanders, the ablest General he had ever encountered, always confident, alert, careful, and prudent.

especially in view of the condition of the Confederacy—its almost exhaustion of men, money, and means—and the number of well-appointed armies the enemy had in the field threatening the few remaining strongholds of the Confederate Government. It was a step that cost the President, as he himself has told, a great deal of grave anxiety, and in making it he hastened to explain, in council with Hood and General Beauregard*—then in command of the

War with General Johnston did not mean butchery or massacre or useless sacrifice of life. He regarded the various arms of the service as so many parts of a great engine, each necessary to perfect work and the best results. His resources and sources of supply were always in his mind as part of that care of his men essential in nursing and conserving the strength of his army. He was an accomplished master of the art of war, and if left to himself would doubtless have closed his part of the great conflict—as closed it must have been in any event—in a way less disastrous, overwhelming, and humiliating. As it was, he obtained at the surrender from General Sherman much better terms than Lee did from General Grant. It was his misfortune to serve a Government constantly operated on from without, and harried by an impatient though exceedingly patriotic public. This forced untimely interferences, and notably in the case of his removal at Atlanta to make way for the heroically rash General Hood—his antithesis in every respect. General Sherman paid General Johnston the highest tribute of praise one commander could offer another. In that long, tedious, and harassing campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Sherman never caught him off his guard. He was always ready, and made his dispositions as coolly and as promptly, and with as much intelligent care for victorious results, as if upon the chess-board he was moving knights, bishops, and castles. His removal from the command of the Army of Tennessee was generally regarded as a great blow, and it was followed by a feeling of depression among the people that subsequent disastrous events deepened. But it was as much due to that fickle and too clamorously hasty public as to the Government that in part justified a movement by that fickleness which by all the lights now before us stands condemned as a great blunder. It resulted in the utter discomfiture and dispersion of that army and the opening of a free way for Sherman to march through Georgia. It hastened by months—perhaps a year—the final catastrophe, because it uncovered the nakedness of the South, her poverty in men and means, and showed Grant the road to final victory. Criticisms of his course have been varied, but all agree upon the exalted patriotism of General Joseph E. Johnston, one of the first Generals of the civil war.

* General Beauregard, who organized the Army of Mississippi—which eventually became the Army of Tennessee—was one of the most distinguished officers and commanders of the Confederate armies. As an engineer, he enjoyed in the Federal army before the civil war an enviable distinction as a scientific officer of rare accomplishments and the highest attainments. As the commander of armies he did not rank so high—not because he did not possess the abilities necessary, but that disease on several occasions interferred to prevent the gathering of the full fruits of his opportunities. This was notably the case at Shiloh, and at the close of the war when he unselfishly volunteered to become second in command

Department of the West, in which Hood was to operate—his plan of a campaign against Sherman, which, so far as it was afterward tried, was successful, but which was changed when Hood arrived at Gadsden, Alabama.

IV.

After some heavy skirmishes and two serious affairs (at Decatur and Jonesboro) with Sherman's army in the vicinity of Atlanta, General Hood, who had taken command of the Army of Tennessee on the 18th of July, determined on a movement into Tennessee in opposition to the instructions of President Davis, who preferred that the army should destroy the enemy's basis of supply and communication, hang upon Sherman, harass him, prevent him from preying upon the country, and when and where possible, with the aid of home-guards and militia, deliver battle.* From Gadsden, to which place he moved to

to General Joseph E. Johnston in a department where he had achieved engineering successes that defied the power of the Federal army and navy in persistent efforts to break their uniformity. A professional soldier, his place among the most distinguished of the war cannot be questioned. Thoroughly trained, he was full of the theories and was always prompt with the aphorisms of military leaders and writers, and he devoted his talents with undeviating devotion to the advancement of the cause of the Confederate Government. He was an unselfish patriot, always ready to follow or to lead. His campaign in front of Petersburg, as second to Lee, will bear close scrutiny as among the finest work of the war; and it is just to him to say that had Hood adopted his suggestions the Army of Tennessee, even if defeated, might have crossed the Tennessee River intact and in a condition such as would have enabled it, after a little rest, to enter the last and final campaign as something like the superb organization it was when Johnston turned it over to Hood in front of Atlanta. But General Beauregard's greatest and crowning achievement during the civil war was his defense of the North Atlantic coast. Considering its great length, its numberless weak points, because accessible, his weakness in men and guns, contrasted with the superiority of the Federal army and navy, with their heavier and more modern armament, his successes in defending the Carolinas and Georgia are little less than marvelous. In this case, science in him was a supreme power dominating physical disadvantages and overcoming the poverty in men, money, and materials of the Government he served with a fidelity that challenges universal admiration.

* Mr. Davis, in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," says: "To make the movement into Tennessee a success, even so far as to recover that country, it was necessary that it should be executed so promptly as to anticipate the concentration of the enemy's forces; but unforeseen and unavoidable delays occurred, which gave full time for preparation. Most unwilling to criticise the conduct of that very gallant and faithful soldier, who, battle-scarred and muti-

make preparations for the expedition, and where he found abundant supplies, he moved to Florence, Alabama,* to await the arrival of Forrest's cavalry, which did not join him until the 21st of November, owing to the miscarriage of orders. General Forrest, who had been doing some severe fighting in North Mississippi, to the command of which, with West Tennessee, he had been assigned, made a second expedition into that part of the State, and, sweeping every thing before him—his troops performing prodigies of valor, as they everywhere encountered greatly

lated, survived the war, and whose recent death our country has so much deplored, *I must say after the event, as I did before it, that I consider this movement into Tennessee ill-advised.*"

*From Judge Romain's "Military Operations of General Beauregard" we learn Hood's plan of operations to have been that he "was on his march to flank General Sherman, then at Atlanta, and cut his line of communication with Middle Tennessee. He was also to destroy the railroad and bridges from Atlanta to Chattanooga in as many places as possible, *giving battle only when the chances should be favorable to him.*" General Beauregard readily approved of this movement, "which was perfectly feasible, and was according to the principles of war."

On the 9th of October General Beauregard had an interview with General Hood at Cave Spring, Ala., which resulted in his reaching the conclusion that the movement into Tennessee had been rather hastily undertaken and without proper provision first being made for a change of base. It was "evident to him that the matter had not been sufficiently concluded in its details, and that a great deal had been left to future determination, and even to luck. It was easy to discover in the details of the plan evidences of the fact that General Hood . . . [was] not trained to command armies in the field." In a communication to General Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General of the army, General Beauregard again reiterated his suggestion that "*a battle should not be fought unless with positive advantage on our side of numbers and position, or unless the safety of the army required it.*" On pages 287, 288, Vol. II., of the "Military Operations of General Beauregard," Judge Romain also says: "General Hood had already evidenced want of experience as a commander, though he had ever been a gallant and resolute subordinate officer." General Hood subsequently modified his plan of operations, and General Beauregard, not without misgivings, yielded, because it had the approval of General Bragg, then President Davis's military adviser. Still other modifications were made, and General Beauregard "began to fear the army would never reach Middle Tennessee, and so informed General Hood, who could no longer conceal the fact that he himself looked at his enterprise rather despondingly. . . . It was too late to change Hood's plan, and the wisest policy was to make the best of it. He [Beauregard] proposed crossing the river [Tennessee] with the troops, and then leaving Hood in sole command, recalling Napoleon's words that 'one bad head in command of an army in the field is always better than two good ones.' General Hood's preparations for the offensive were so slow and hesitating as to jeopardize the object of the campaign."

superior forces—captured among other places Fort Pillow, on the Mississippi River, very heavily garrisoned by white and negro troops. He for a time established his head-quarters at Jackson, and collected immense quantities of supplies and increased his force by volunteer recruits and enforced conscriptions. He afterward moved into North Mississippi, and was there engaged with the enemy in an effort to prevent reinforcements going to the relief of the Federal forces then besieging Mobile. He also made a raid into Memphis, which was fruitful of prisoners and some horses, and subsequently made an expedition into Middle Tennessee for the purpose of breaking up General Sherman's communications; and in twenty-three days recruited one thousand eight hundred men, captured one hundred wagons, eight pieces of artillery, nine hundred horses and mules, three thousand stand of small arms and accouterments, with immense quantities of medical, commissary, and ordnance stores, destroying one hundred miles of railroad, sixteen bridges, many block-houses, and killing, capturing, or wounding three thousand five hundred of the enemy at a loss of only three hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners. This was followed by an attack upon and the destruction of an immense accumulation of stores at Johnsonville, and the capture of one gun-boat and three transports on the Tennessee River. Returning from this singular field of adventure, General Forrest was met with orders from General Beauregard, to join the army under General Hood at Florence, Alabama, where it was encamped awaiting his arrival to proceed to the fatal campaign, which, in the "Campaigns of General Forrest," is described as a movement which "looked like the desperate venture of a desperate man." The same work, however, describes the troops as in fine spirits, but the regiments alternated to an unpromising degree, and that there was no faint-heartedness, but on the contrary an evident desire to go forward and fight it out. Arrived at Florence, General Forrest took command of all the cavalry of the army—numbering over five thousand effectives—and operated with great success in the advance and at all subsequent battles. After Forrest's preparations had been completed, Hood took up his line of march and moved rapidly to Pulaski and Lawrenceburg in the hope of capturing their garrisons; but a cavalry attack on the latter place gave the Federals notice of the movement, and they retreated from both

places to Columbia, where Schofield was with the main body, which was in turn evacuated, and a line of retreat taken up by way of Spring Hill and Franklin to Nashville, where Thomas had taken command. At Spring Hill there was a serious brush between Cheatham's corps and the Federals under General Stanton, who commanded the advance of Schofield's army. This affair, as were all the engagements of the army under Hood, was attended with great loss of life—a loss out of all proportion to the purpose had in view. It was a repetition of the tactics which in Kentucky, at the outset of the war, cost Bragg so much of loss of men and time in his race with Buell for Louisville;* and there was about as much to be gained by the one as the other. It was an ill-starred and ill-advised movement, and resulted badly from the first, despite the superhuman efforts of the officers in command and the splendid courage and bravery of the men, who were eager to meet the demands of a desperate fighter, whose misfortune it was to be out of humor with the troops from the start, and to be questioning their morale every day, notwithstanding the undeniable proof they gave as often as they encountered the enemy that their morale was equal to their bravery and celerity; and neither of these was ever questioned by other commanders. The escape of the enemy from Lawrenceburg, Pulaski, and Columbia was not calculated to reassure General Hood as to the good disposition either of officers or soldiers, and the result was the battle of Franklin, into which pique and pride entered as larger quantities than discretion or judgment, though once in the fight these qualities were not wanting. This battle of Franklin is considered by many to have been the greatest mistake of a useless campaign—the blunder of a great blunder. It followed upon the very stubborn, though brief, contest at Spring Hill the day before, and resulted

*General Richard Taylor, in his "Destruction and Restoration," says of Bragg's campaign in Kentucky: "Weakened by detachments, as well as by the necessity of a retrograde movement, Bragg should have brought him [Buell] to action before he reached Louisville. Defeated, the Federals would have been driven north of the Ohio to reorganize, and Bragg could have wintered his army in the fertile and powerful State of Kentucky, isolating the garrisons in his rear; or, if this was impossible, which does not appear, he should have concentrated against Buell when the latter, heavily reinforced, marched south from Louisville to regain Nashville. But he fought a severe action at Perryville with a fraction of his army, and retired to Central Tennessee."

in a loss so dreadful as to amount to a massacre. Over six thousand Confederate soldiers were killed, wounded, or missing; and the number of general officers killed was greater than at any battle of the war on either side, including Pat. Cleburne,* John Adams, Granbury, Gist, Strahl, and Carter. The Federals fought behind three lines of breastworks, and with the spirit of desperation. The chagrin and mortification of the Confederate corps and division commanders at the escape of the Federals under Stanton at Spring Hill, and the fact that Schofield stole past the wearied and worn troops and got into Franklin in time to unite with that officer and make disposition for the coming contest, inspired them and their troops with something of the same spirit, and the result was a fight—a hand-to-hand fight—unparalleled by any thing in the war annals of America. General John C. Brown's division captured and held part of the intrenchments on the right of the Federals, but the attempt by the other divisions to follow his example resulted in the slaughter of the brave men who pressed to the attack with a dauntless courage that must have challenged the admiration

* Major-general Patrick Ronayne Cleburne, one of the bravest soldiers the war produced on either side, was also one of the most dashing and yet most prudent officers in the Confederate army. He was born within a few miles of the city of Cork, Ireland. His father—a practicing physician—a native of the county of Tipperary, was doctor in charge of the dispensary of the districts of Owens and Ballyncollig. His mother was a Miss Ronayne, of Queenstown. He was partly educated for the medical profession, but preferring a soldier's life enlisted in the Forty-first Regiment of British Infantry, with which he served three years, when his discharge was purchased by friends, and he emigrated to this country, settling in Helena, Arkansas. There he studied law and practiced in the courts of Arkansas until the breaking out of the civil war. His standing as a lawyer was high, and as a partner of General J. C. Hindman he was in the enjoyment of an enviable practice. This he readily gave up, and enlisted as a private, but was soon made Captain of his company, then Colonel of his regiment, Brigadier-general, and finally Major-general commanding a division, at the head of which he fell at Franklin on that memorably bloody day—November 30, 1864—when so many of Tennessee's sons gave up their lives for her freedom. He was one of thirteen general officers killed or wounded at that battle; and Lieutenant-general Hardee, the commander of his corps, declared that "his fall was a greater loss to the cause than that of any other Confederate leader after Stonewall Jackson. . . . Two continents now claim his name, eight millions of people revere his memory, two great communities raise monuments to his virtues, and history will take up his fame and hand it down to time for exemplifying wherever a courage without stain, a manhood without blemish, an integrity that knew no compromise, and a patriotism that withheld no sacrifice, are honored of mankind."

of their opponents. When they first entered the fight in the afternoon of the 30th of November, 1864, it was with all the seeming of the pomp and parade of a gala day. They were formed on the plain at the foot of Winston's Hill, and took up their positions with the deliberation of a well-ordered parade, and when they were ready moved with the steadiness of veterans, the alignment being such as to excite old martinetts to something like enthusiasm. Their march has been well described as a pageant, such were their precision and steadiness, on one of the most beautiful and exhilarating days of the year. The air was thin and the atmosphere unusually clear, so that every regiment and battery was easily distinguished. Not a shot was fired until the troops were upon the enemy, who, quickly recovering from a panic precipitated by the well-directed attack of the Confederates and from the well-timed effort of General G. W. Gordon to take advantage of a break in their lines on the pike, held their positions in spite of the repeated and desperate efforts to dislodge and capture them. The bloody contest—waged for hours—was prolonged far into the night, and firing only ceased toward midnight, when the survivors, utterly worn out, threw themselves upon the ground, and slept in the positions in which the battle left them. The Federals, taking advantage of the cover of night, "silently stole away." They crossed the Harpeth, and moved rapidly into Nashville. The Confederates held the field. They had achieved a victory at an awful sacrifice of life; and thus ended the most dreadful of the bloody battles fought during the civil war—the dearest purchased in point of numbers lost that there is any record of.* The next morning, after burying the dead and providing for the wounded of both armies, Hood moved

*General "Joe" Johnston, defending the Army of Tennessee from the aspersions of General Hood, "who ascribed his invariable defeats to their demoralization," says: "Their courage and discipline were unsubdued by the slaughter to which they were recklessly offered in the four attacks on the Federal army near Atlanta, as they proved in the USELESS BUTCHERY AT FRANKLIN." General Beauregard says of the battle of Franklin that "it was a hard-fought battle, but withal a barren Confederate victory." General "Dick" Taylor says of Franklin: "This mistake may be ascribed to Hood's want of physical activity, occasioned by severe wounds and amputations, which might have been considered before he was assigned to command. . . . It is painful to criticise Hood's conduct of this campaign. Like Ney—the bravest of the brave—he was a splendid leader in battle, and a brigade or division commander unsurpassed." In the "Campaigns of Gen-

forward to Nashville, Forrest with his cavalry being in the advance and close upon the heels of the enemy. Hood took position about two miles from the city, and commenced the construction of defensive works to protect his flanks, the enemy being in possession of Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, and Knoxville. General Hood, unmindful of the illimitable resources of the North, "supposed that General Thomas would soon have to take the offensive to relieve his garrisons at those points, or cause them to be evacuated, in which latter case he hoped to capture the forces at Murfreesboro, and thus open communication with Georgia and Virginia; and he thought if attacked in position that he could defeat Thomas, gain possession of Nashville with its abundant supplies, and thus get control of Tennessee."* Acting on this view, he ordered General Forrest, with his cavalry and Bate's division of infantry, to move against Murfreesboro, and afterward reinforced them with Sear's and Palmer's brigades. This expedition resulted in the capture of a supply-train with two hundred thousand rations and many prisoners; but Forrest was unable to dislodge the enemy, who, in turn, was unable to prevent him, with never more than three thousand five hundred men, from capturing and destroying sixteen block-houses, twenty railroad bridges, thirty miles of railroad, four locomotives, one hundred cars, one hundred wagons, and captur-

eral Forrest" it is said that "General Hood was of the belief that the main Federal force was already in rapid retreat, and that the apparent defensive preparations were merely counterfeit, with the view of gaining time to secure their retreat. This conviction he expressed to General Forrest when that officer reported the formidable military resources with which the position bristled. His determination, therefore, was to defeat it by immediately storming the place rather than to turn it. . . . At this day it is scarcely necessary to point out how *General Hood* could have manifestly gained his purpose better than by storming the position by a very short detour." Mr. Jefferson Davis, in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," says that "Hood reports that 'the nature of the position was such as to render it inexpedient to attempt any other flank movement, and I therefore determined to attack him in front and without delay.'" Mr. Davis, commenting on this, says: "It is not quite easy to determine what my gallant friend Hood meant by the expression, 'The nature of the position?' . . . *Franklin* had to us, as a mere military question, no other value than that the road to Nashville led through it. . . . If he [Hood] had, by an impetuous attack, crashed Schofield's army without too great a loss to his own, and Forrest could have executed his orders to capture the trains when Schofield's army was crushed, we should never have heard complaint because Hood attacked Franklin; and these were the hopes with which he made the assault."

* Jefferson Davis's "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government."

ing one hundred thousand rounds of ammunition, two hundred thousand rations, and nine pieces of artillery.

Thomas, heavily reinforced, attacked Hood on the fifteenth of December, striking both flanks. On the right he was repulsed, but on the left he took and held some of the newly constructed redoubts. This compelled the shortening of Hood's lines and the transfer of Cheatham's corps to the left from the right of the army, where it had done such good work the day before. A general attack was made by Thomas early the next day; but he was repulsed all along the line until about half-past three in the afternoon, when a portion of the army to the left of the center gave way, and the result, after some ineffectual but desperate attempts to rally, was a retreat of the whole army in great confusion until Brentwood was reached, where General Stephen D. Lee took command of the rear-guard and held the enemy in check; and thereafter the army moved with something like order to the Tennessee River, which it crossed at Bainbridge, General Forrest covering its movements and hotly contesting every inch of the way with the enemy's much heavier force of better equipped cavalry, which was frequently reinforced with infantry, in one instance to the number of twenty thousand men. The roads, usually in bad condition at this season, were fearfully cut up, and the horses were belly-deep in mud, which impeded the movements of the artillery and supply-trains and made every mile of the route a special horror for the infantry, who waded barefooted through this frosty and crystallizing slush, the cold rain beating upon their unprotected bodies intensifying the gloom that pervaded rank and file alike. On the twenty-seventh of December Stewart's corps was ordered to recross to the north bank of the river, relieve Forrest's cavalry, and hold the enemy in check. A few days after he recrossed to the south side; and the whole army was for the last time on the march southward, and later still literally disbanded, never to be reorganized;* and

* General Lee, in his telegram to General Joseph E. Johnston, dated February 23, 1865, directed that officer to at once assume command of the Army of Tennessee and all troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. This he did: and he says in his "Narrative of Military Operations" that he found "the available forces were about five thousand men of the Army of Tennessee and the troops of the department, amounting to about eleven thousand. . . . In returning from its disastrous expedition against Nashville, the Army of Tennessee had halted in North-eastern Mississippi. A large portion of these troops were

thus ended the last of the battles fought upon Tennessee's soil during the civil war. There was some guerrilla warfare, and a few skirmishes by small bodies of cavalry; but this was as the fitful meanings of the wind that succeeds to a cyclone or tornado. The great tragedy that for three years had held the soil of Tennessee as its stage, and drenched it with the blood of its best and bravest, had closed forever. Henceforth it belonged to history. The actors had disappeared, and only the wreck of the properties remained. The rash venture of a recklessly brave but patriotic General was ended.* It began in defeat and resulted in final overthrow. It was a venture whose rashness, against the expressed opinions of the President, and in view of the crumbling resources and failing powers of the Confederacy, is inexplicable, certainly inexcusable. But from the fatalistic stand-point, which is so common a resource when reason fails,

then furloughed by General Hood and went to their homes. When General Sherman's army invaded South Carolina, General Beauregard ordered those remaining on duty to repair to that State. The first detachment, under Major-general Stevenson, arrived soon enough to oppose the Federal army in its passage of the Edisto and at Columbia, and had been directed to march thence to Charlotte. The second, led by Lieutenant-general Stewart, had reached Newberry at this time, and the third following it, under Major-general Cheatham, was between the place last named and Augusta. The remaining troops of that army were coming through Georgia in little parties or individually, unaided by the Government. Most of them were united at Augusta afterward by Lieutenant-general Stephen D. Lee, and conducted by him to the army near Smithfield, North Carolina. . . . At least two-thirds of the arms of these troops had been lost in Tennessee. They had therefore depended on the work-shops of Alabama and Georgia for muskets, and had received but a partial supply. But this supply, and the additions that the Ordnance Department had the means of making to it, left almost one thousand three hundred of that veteran infantry unarmed; and they remained so until the war ended. These detachments were without artillery and baggage-wagons, and consequently were not in condition to operate far from railroads." General Johnston in his "Narrative," following this passage, speaks of the "troops of the Army of Tennessee," but he nowhere recognizes the existence of that army. It had no existence: it was dead.

*Romain, on page 321 of Vol. II. of his "Military Operations of General Beauregard," says: "General Beauregard could now realize the full truth of the reported disintegration and confusion of the Army of Tennessee. Very little, if any thing, remained of its former cohesive strength. If not in the strict sense of the word a disorganized mob, it was no longer an army. None seemed more keenly alive to the fact and suffered more from it than General Hood himself." So much so that General Beauregard "had not the heart virtually to disgrace him by ordering his immediate removal."

it was as well perhaps that thus, in a supreme effort to reassert the sovereignty of the State and vindicate the right of the people to choose their form of government, the Confederate cause should go out in the glory of battle, the sons of Tennessee especially signaling their worth as the descendants of the men who followed Sevier and Shelby, and later still the immortal Andrew Jackson.

The destruction of the Army of Tennessee fitted into the plans and purposes of the Federal Commander-in-chief, who was an especial believer in the providence of the heaviest battalions, and, convinced that the Confederacy was a mere shell, had ordered movements at all available points between the Potomac and the Mississippi to crush that shell and end the long-protracted contest. A plain, unpretentious man, General Grant hid behind a settled, sphinx-like look as eager a spirit as ever beat in imprisoning cage; and, full of impatience as he advanced to the height which he ultimately and deservedly reached, he was, while not indifferent to the reputation of others, especially careful of that of those who best subserved his plans and purposes. He was impatient at what he deemed Thomas's unnecessary delays in attacking Hood, and he superseded that very superior officer by appointing General John A. Logan, a volunteer officer of distinction, to supreme command in Tennessee. But the order to this effect met the news of Hood's final disaster, and it was recalled. Thomas, constitutionally methodical and provident, was a professional soldier who understood that fighting was his trade, and, as he proved at Chickamauga when fairly in the field, had all the bull-dog-like tenacity for which Grant himself has credit. He was, under any of the ordinary chances of war, more than a match for Hood, who was impetuous and headlong, and desperately brave. In an extraordinary emergency like that at Nashville, in which his own reputation was at stake, and with an army as compared with the Confederates two for one, fighting under as skillfully devised cover as the best engineering skill in a naturally fortified country could establish, less than overthrow and rout was not to be looked for. Hood's army dispersed, there remained but one organized body of troops that could be distinguished by the title of army in the Confederacy east of the Mississippi. This was the renowned Army of Northern Virginia, under General R. E. Lee. This Grant himself confronted with a daily recruited host, and with

the aid of General Sheridan, one of the most skillful, self-reliant, enterprising, and vigorous of his lieutenants, was pushing its thin and long-extended line, at an awful cost of life, nearer to the point of retreat, nearer to the end. Sherman, no longer confronted by General "Joe" Johnston, who had proved more than his match, and relieved of the opposition which Mr. Davis* intended

*Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, and Albert Sidney Johnston are the three great historic figures of the civil war on the Southern side. Each occupies a distinct position, the two latter as the ablest military commanders, the former as the civic head of the Confederate States Government. Mr. Davis was called to the position of provisional President of the Confederacy much to his own surprise. He was an educated soldier as well as a practical statesman, and had served with distinction at the head of a Mississippi regiment during the Mexican War. He therefore, on the secession of his State, expected to be at once employed as a soldier, believing that the opportunities for statesmanship would be few and far between during the dreadful contest. At the first he was not disappointed. Governor Pettit, of Mississippi, immediately upon his return home from Washington, where he had resigned his seat in the United States Senate, commissioned him senior Major-general of militia of that State; and he was just beginning the work of organizing an army when called to the higher trust by the convention sitting in Montgomery, Ala., and which represented the then seceded "Cotton" States. From that day until the final collapse in 1865, Mr. Davis was constant in the performance of the multifarious duties of his position, attended with increasing cares, guided by a singleness of purpose and devotion to his high trust that, however much men may differ from him, has never been questioned. Mr. Davis was regarded by the people and politicians of the North as the very front and moving cause of secession. The truth is, that while a disciple of Calhoun's and a strict constructionist, he questioned the expediency of secession in 1860, because he knew the Southern States to be unprepared for the consequences certain to follow. But he yielded to the majority, and so has been made, like a scape-goat, to bear away what Northern politicians assumed were the sins of the Southern people. So, too, mindful that his trust was of and for the people, in seeking to enforce their views, often against his own judgment, he has been compelled to carry a load of criticism that should rest on millions of shoulders. Besides the anxious, eager people, acting always from impulse, he had to deal with a Congress that became little better than a political cabal. Then, too, there was the trouble of raising armies under the States rights theory, which admitted of the obtrusion of many and confusing councilors, and in some cases of bitter and determined opposition. Add to these very serious drawbacks the want of war munitions, a treasury whose notes finally became valueless, a blockaded coast and confinement to the daily depleted supplies of limited resources of men and means, the want of an efficient navy, and the opposing sentiment of the civilized world, and it will at once be seen that his task, herculean at the first, grew out of all proportions as the war was prolonged. That he made mistakes cannot be denied. Perhaps it is true, too, that he sometimes permitted his prejudices to override his judgment: but, recalling the limited material he had to work with and the enemy he had to deal with—always growing stronger in men, means, and

Hood should offer, was marching through Georgia to the sea, and was thus proving the emptiness of the shell and the utter inability of the Confederate Government to rally for another campaign.

By March of 1865, all but one (Fort McAlister) of the sea-coast defenses were in the hands of the Federal forces, and General Wilson had but recently destroyed, at Selma, Alabama, the last of the ordnance depots of the Confederacy. In the Trans-Mississippi Department there was a fairly equipped army of a few thousands, but it was unequal to any aggressive movement, and was held in check by the Federals under General Steele. Lee alone held the field, and on him the eyes of both peoples were turned for the few remaining weeks of the existence of a Government whose capital had so long been defended by his genius, his masterly tactics and strategy, his wonderful celerity in anticipating and confronting the enemy, and the bravery and endurance of soldiers equal to the best that history honors with

confidence—the wonder is that he was able to hold his Government together so long, and until all means had been expended and the country had been reduced to the last man, the cradle and the grave being robbed to fill the constantly depleted ranks of armies whose support cost the Southern States all that they had of property—all that they had accumulated from the earliest colonial days down to 1860. To be sure much of this—indeed, all of it—is due to the patriotism of the people; but without intelligent guidance, and a tenacious and determined spirit to lead, to rally, and to urge, even that would have given way long before the losses in men and money had reached the extreme of absolute beggary. No nation in ancient or modern times ever made such sacrifices for autonomy and life as the Confederate States of America, and no man ever so completely represented and vindicated the spirit of national sacrifice as Jefferson Davis. He was the embodiment of the will of the young republic whose life went out after four years of contest unparalleled in the world's history, and he expressed to the last its hopes and aspirations, and in his own case its tenacious hold on life. Its honor never suffered in his hands; its principles were never sullied by his act. With the struggle he closed the history of his public life, and he has steadily refused all entreaties, and remained in the dignified retirement he coveted after the fall of the Confederacy. He was for a time made the object of vindictive prosecutions; was imprisoned, and in the most wanton way was brutally ill-used; and he has been exempt from the pardon extended by the Federal Government to other Southern leaders, and thus has been forced to become a vicarious atonement to the Union for the effort made by the people of the South to maintain, according to the Declaration of Independence, the Government of their choice. Through all this he has borne himself with becoming dignity and reserve. Accepting the position and honors thrust upon him by political hate and malevolence, he has become the one central figure of the Confederacy, surrounded by the love of the Southern people, the embodiment of their constancy, their devotion, and their patriotism.

a high place. There was a brave effort, under General Joe E. Johnston with an army hastily improvised in North Carolina, to protect his rear, but it was fruitful only of a few barren victories and in loss of life. The impetus of the final movement of the Federals could not be stayed. The Confederate ranks were everywhere being thinned under the strain of constant attack. The end was very near. For a few weeks there were some "gallant stands." Here and there men came together with desperate resolution to retrieve the failing fortunes of the Confederacy. This was but the flickering of the candle. The defeat before Nashville sealed the fate not only of Tennessee, but of the Confederacy. It uncovered its nakedness and laid bare its utter poverty in men and means so creditable to the unswerving devotion and patriotism of the people. By June of 1865 the Confederacy had ceased to exist.

The battle of Nashville was the last great effort of men fighting for their homes, and it was an effort worthy of the name and fame they had made from the bleak, cold days of Forts Donelson and Henry, in 1862, when they first encountered the enemy upon their own soil, down to the dreadful slaughter at Franklin. Years of discipline, of trial, of hardship, of march and camp, of skirmish and battle, had made them veterans, and they went to the work of death under the shadow of the capital and within sight of its pleasant homes with all the dash and spirit of troops closing a successful campaign. Their ranks wasted, they did not hesitate to encounter an army of double their number, inspired by frequent and recurring successes, and fighting under cover of massive works. But they in vain threw themselves again and again upon the enemy, and with desperate valor encountered charges of soldiers commanded with consummate skill. Though led by some of the bravest and ablest officers in the Confederate armies, and fought in the most skillful dispositions it was possible to make, they were compelled to give way.* They retreated precipitately across the State under the cover of

*"The troops of the Tennessee army," said General Joseph E. Johnston in one of his dispatches to General Beauregard during the final campaign in North Carolina in March, 1865, "have fully disproved the slander that has been published against them." And to this Romain, in his "Military Operations of General Beauregard," says: "Such well-deserved testimony in their behalf must have been most gratifying to their old commander, who, having so often tested their mettle, knew that even at this dark hour of our struggle, and after they had been so hardly tried, there were no better troops in the Confederate service."

the cavalry commanded by General Forrest, the greatest of Tennessee's soldiers, and harassed by the victorious Federals, they crossed the Tennessee River and dispersed. Weary and footsore, the most favored of them but scantily clad, they had left their bloody tracks in the muddy road, the Arctic-like winter increasing their sufferings at every step. Thus the soldiers of Tennessee closed on the banks of the Tennessee River a campaign of four years, as they began it on the Cumberland, amid rain and sleet and snow. But, though filled with gloom and depressed by defeat, they still nursed a spark of hope. Beaten, baffled of their purpose, routed and dispersed, they could not believe that all was lost. To the last they were full of the ardor, enterprise, push, and spirit that a hundred years before had signalized their forefathers under Braddock in the "country of the Illinois," at Heaton's Station and King's Mountain, at Nick-a-Jack, and later at Emuckfau, the Horse-shoe, at New Orleans, in the jungles of Florida, at the Alamo, and in Mexico. The heroism of the Volunteer State never shone more conspicuously than during that last effort of her soldiers to recapture the capital; and the superb endurance and moral courage that have signalized our race in all ages were never so sternly tested as on that bleak December day when the Army of Tennessee turned its back forever upon the soil it was mustered to defend. Nashville sits more proudly than ever upon her many hills. No frowning fortifications threaten nor soldiers menace her. The busy hum of industry attests the supremacy of order and of law. The happy husbandman proclaims the permanency of peace. Everywhere right, not might, prevails. The Union is restored. But love lingers on the fields consecrated by the best blood of the State. A generation of men have come upon the stage of life since that fateful winter of 1864, and the labor of many hands, multiplied by the passing years, has wiped away every trace of the awful carnage, the bloody atonement of the people; but the story of the Army of Tennessee still lives—it has found an enduring lodgment in every home; and as the years recede it will pass from lip to lip a thrilling memory that cannot die. It will live forever, and inspire other generations to emulate the patriotism of the men who fought in the war between the States.

MEMPHIS, July, 1885.



Alex. P. Stewart.

LIEUT. GENERAL ARMY OF TENNESSEE, U. S. A.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE.

A SKETCH.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE.

A SKETCH.

BY ALEX. P. STEWART, OXFORD, MISS.



WAR is a fearful game for kings or peoples to play. There can be no greater crime against humanity than a needless or an unjust war. Those who appeal to arms are under an imperious obligation to make clear to the world the necessity and rightfulness of such course. It should be made apparent that the miseries of the situation from which escape is sought surpass the evils caused by the remedy—the destruction of property, the waste of human life, the suffering and wretchedness, the demoralization, which are the inevitable effects of war. If admissible to take into the account the influence of war on the *eternal* destinies of men, doubtless no war—of modern times at least—can be justified. Yet it is doubtless true that through the overruling providence of God great virtues may be born of war.

The Government of the United States of America, under the Constitution, went into operation on the 4th of March, 1789. On the 20th of December, 1860, the State of South Carolina, acting through a convention, adopted an ordinance of secession from the Union. Other States followed her example; and on the 8th of February, 1861, the Confederate Government was organized, embracing the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. To these were soon added Texas, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Arkansas. On the 12th of April of the same year, at half-past four o'clock in the morning, war between the United States and the Confederate States was inaugurated by the opening of fire on Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, by a Confederate battery under the command of General G. T. Beauregard. This war—the most gigantic civil war, if that title be applicable to it, of all the ages—continued through four long, weary years. It is said to have cost the entire country, North and South, ten thou-

sand millions of dollars and a million of lives. But what arithmetic can compute the sorrow and anguish, the suffering, the misery, the woe it occasioned, or number the souls it destroyed? It resulted in the overthrow of the Confederate Government, the restoration of the seceded States to the Union, the abolition of slavery in the Southern States, the enfranchisement of the negro, and the surrender by the States of the Confederacy of "the right to withdraw from the Federal Union on account of any real or supposed grievance," or "to pass any law in derogation of the supreme allegiance of citizens of the States to the Government of the United States."

During the seventy-two years the Constitutional Government of the United States had been in operation its power was felt by those subject to it chiefly as a source of blessing, rarely indeed as one of oppression. The prosperity of the country, its growth in power and in influence among the nations, the peaceful enlargement of its domain, far exceeded every precedent of ancient or modern times. The people were proud of the title of American citizen, which was justly regarded as even a greater distinction than ever it was to be called a Roman; and the national flag was idolized as the beautiful symbol of the glory of the country, and of the perfect security of her children beneath its ample folds. It is the power of the State Government, whose sphere embraces local interests and most personal relations, of which the citizen of the United States is chiefly conscious.

Why, then, did eleven States secede from the Union in 1861, and organize a separate Government? and why did the United States make war upon them? Was secession justifiable? and whether so or not, was war just and necessary?

There were two prime causes of dissatisfaction on the part of the Southern States with the Federal Government. As an agricultural country, the South was opposed to the policy of "protection," which from the very beginning of the Government was embraced in the tariff legislation of Congress. She desired to be free to sell her surplus products and purchase her supplies in the most favorable markets of the world. While perfectly willing to pay the duties necessary for purposes of revenue, she felt that it was both unjust and unconstitutional to tax her people, through the high prices imposed by protective tariffs, for the benefit of the manufacturers of other sections. South Car-

olina, especially, resented the action of Congress during the session of 1831-2, when the protective policy was carried to a greater extreme than in any former tariff. She pronounced the act unconstitutional, and therefore null and void, threatened resistance to any attempt by the officers of the Government to collect the duties imposed by this "tariff of abominations," as it was called, in her ports, and planted herself on the doctrine of State sovereignty, and the consequent rights of nullification and secession. She was appeased by the passage of the compromise tariff of 1833.

In the year 1619 African slavery was introduced into Virginia. Eventually all the colonies became slave-holding, although "nowhere was slavery formally established in the organic law as a permanent social relation." "In the North, the severity of the climate, the poverty of the soil, and the all-pervading habit of laborious industry among its people, set narrow limits to slavery. In the States nearest the tropics it thrived luxuriously, and its influence entered into their inmost political life." * So it happened that the institution drifted southward, and took up its permanent abode in the fifteen southernmost States of the Union. Moral sentiment and interest combined created a fierce opposition to slavery among the people of the North. By the ordinance of 1787 "for the government of the territory of the United States north-west of the river Ohio," slavery was forever excluded from that territory; and the States into which it was divided—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin—came into the Union as free States. On the application of Missouri, in 1819, to be admitted as a slave State, violent opposition was made, and that agitation of the question of slavery began which was finally terminated only by an appeal to arms, the emancipation of the negro, and the adoption of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution, as results of the war. So far as Missouri was concerned, the question was settled by the "Missouri Compromise," an act by which Missouri was admitted with slavery, which, however, was to be forever excluded from all other territory lying north of the southern boundary of that State—the parallel of 36° 30' north—while States formed of territory lying south of that line were to be admitted with or without slavery, as the people of such States might choose.

Bancroft: "History of the United States," Vol. VI., p. 303.

This measure quieted the agitation of the subject—at least as a political question—until after the annexation of Texas and the acquisition of new territory consequent on the war with Mexico. Another “compromise” was adopted in 1850, the great object of which was to settle this vexed question in reference to the new territory, and it was hoped to settle it forever. California, though a part of it lay south of $36^{\circ} 30'$, was admitted as a free State. Territorial governments for Utah and New Mexico—the latter lying mostly south of $36^{\circ} 30'$ —were organized without conditions as to slavery. The division of Texas was authorized, so that as many as four new States might be formed out of its territory, which were to be admitted with or without slavery, as the people should determine. A new and more rigorous “fugitive slave law” was enacted, and the slave trade in the District of Columbia was abolished. These acts produced a partial and temporary calm; but the agitation was renewed with increased bitterness in 1854 by the introduction into the Senate of a measure known as the “Kansas-Nebraska Bill.” It provided for the organization of the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and authorized the people of those Territories to decide for themselves, in the formation of their Constitutions, whether they would admit or exclude slavery. These Territories lay north of the parallel of $36^{\circ} 30'$, and by the passage of the bill the Missouri Compromise was declared unconstitutional and void, and repealed by the compromise of 1850. A struggle ensued for the possession of Kansas. Settlers from both sections rushed in, each party hoping to secure a Constitution and State Government favorable to its own views. Frequent collisions between the parties took place, and an irregular but bloody war was carried on. Finally, in 1859, an anti-slavery Constitution was adopted, and Kansas became a free State. In the meantime a new political party had been organized, known first as the Free-soil, later as the Republican party. It was composed chiefly of Northern Whigs, who abandoned their old party ties. Its distinctive principles were the supremacy of the Federal Government, opposition to State sovereignty, and to the extension of slavery. It soon absorbed all the elements of opposition to slavery that existed in the North, and became a powerful anti-slavery party. The final crisis of the slavery question was evidently approaching, when the conflict of parties would be followed by the battle

of sections. The South claimed that the Territories were the common property—the purchase of “the blood and treasure”—of the people of both sections, and that therefore a Southern slave-holder should have the right to remove into any Territory, taking with him his slaves as well as any other species of property, the final question of freedom or slavery to be settled only when the Territory became a State. On the other hand, the North opposed the extension of slavery into any new Territory, insisting that it should be confined to existing limits, so that eventually it might be hemmed in by a cordon of free States, and, like a serpent girdled by fire, sting itself to death.

James Buchanan, the last Democratic President, was inaugurated in 1857. Soon afterward the Supreme Court of the United States rendered a decision—in the celebrated Dred Scott case—which conceded to slavery the utmost of its claim. This decision was, in effect, “that a slave is a personal chattel, that he might be removed from place to place by his owner like any other piece of property, that the Constitution gave to every slave-holder the right of removing to or through any State or Territory with his slaves, and of returning at his will with them to a State where slavery was recognized by law, and that therefore the Missouri Compromise of 1820, in so far as it prohibited the existence of African servitude north of a designated line, as well as the compromise measures of 1850, were unconstitutional and void.” This opinion was held by seven of the nine judges composing the court—the Chief-justice and six associates—two of the associate justices dissenting.

Finally, in 1860, the nineteenth Presidential election resulted in the choice of Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, on a pledge to oppose any farther extension of slavery, and to maintain the freedom of all the Territories. With a trifling exception, the electoral vote of the North was cast for Lincoln and Hamlin, the candidates of the Republican party. The North had become the stronger section. The South foresaw, in the result of this election, the overthrow of what she regarded as her constitutional rights and guarantees, and the ultimate destruction of her entire social and industrial organization. It must be acknowledged that she also felt that the scepter had departed from Judah, and there was nowhere recorded the promise of a Shiloh to come and restore her power. The only alternatives were se-

cession or submission. If her people thought it in every way better for them to separate from the Union and form a Confederacy of their own, on what *just* ground could they be prevented from doing so? and whence did the Government of the Union derive authority to coerce them? They did not desire war, but only to be permitted to go to themselves, and struck a blow when it became certain the other side was preparing to strike.

The people of Tennessee at least, though very far from being satisfied with the state of affairs, were not yet ready for secession. The Legislature met in January, 1861. An act was passed submitting to a popular vote the question of calling a convention. The people were afraid that such a body, convened in the midst of the prevailing excitement, would act hastily, and, by the adoption of an ordinance of secession, withdraw the State from the Union without giving them an opportunity to pass upon such course. When the vote was taken in February, the majority against calling a convention was nearly or quite sixty thousand. A distinguished member from Tennessee of the "Peace Congress," held in Washington the same month, reported that this vote caused Mr. Seward and others to believe that Tennessee was "perfectly satisfied," and "did not want any thing."

Fort Sumter surrendered on the 13th of April, after thirty-four hours' resistance. On the 15th, President Lincoln issued a call on the several States for seventy-five thousand militia to suppress certain "combinations" in the seceding States. Tennessee was called upon to furnish her proportion of this number. The Governor—Isham G. Harris—replied: "Tennessee will not furnish a single man for coercion, but fifty thousand, if necessary, for the defense of our rights or those of our Southern brethren." This reply no doubt voiced the feeling of a vast majority of her people. They deprecated secession, and deplored war. They were devoted to the Union under the Constitution; were willing to make any sacrifice short of honor to maintain it. They were *not* willing to look on as quiet spectators, witnessing the subjugation of their Southern brethren, to take their turn next. Still less were they disposed to aid the work of subjugation. They had done every thing possible to them to prevent secession and to avert war. They were convinced that an attitude of neutrality was impossible, as soon became evident in the case of Kentucky. They must take sides. There could

be no hesitation as to which side to choose. The war—which the Federal Government might have averted, but would not—had already begun. It promised to be a long, costly, and bloody struggle. Yet, in June the people of Tennessee approved the act for “separation and representation” by nearly or quite as large a majority as that cast against a convention in February. This course was as unselfish and magnanimous as any of which history contains a record. It was in perfect keeping with the heroic and martial spirit for which they were famed, and which had won for Tennessee the proud title of “the Volunteer State.” From first to last she maintained her prestige and her perfect right to this title by furnishing to the Southern cause probably a hundred thousand volunteer troops, and to the Northern—for her people were divided—not less than thirty thousand, excluding negroes. No portion of the Confederate armies proved more loyal to their cause and the flag which symbolized it than did the soldiers of Tennessee. Three times during the struggle they were driven from their own State, but they never once thought of deserting their flag or giving up the contest, although their homes were in possession of the enemy and their fields furnishing him subsistence. In the beginning of 1862 they followed the fortunes of that truly great man and soldier, Albert Sidney Johnston, from Fishing Creek, Bowling Green, Forts Donelson and Henry, and Columbus, to Shiloh, the field of his triumph and fall. With Bragg they retreated from Perryville to Murfreesboro, and finally to Chattanooga, Chickamauga, and Dalton. Under Joe Johnston they fought from Dalton to Atlanta, marking the route with the blood and the graves of the invader. At the command of Hood they marched back to bloody Franklin and the vicinity of Nashville. From the Brentwood hills with longing eyes and yearning hearts they beheld the spires and domes of the beautiful capital of their beloved State. When overwhelmed by the torrent which Thomas let loose upon them, with empty haversacks and naked, bleeding feet, though in midwinter, they followed the “stars and bars” to Tupelo, whence in 1862 they had set out for Kentucky and Perryville. Finally, when in the early spring of 1865 the broken and shattered fragments of the Army of Tennessee gathered once more, with other wasted remnants of the Confederate armies, around the standard of “Old Joe,” in North Carolina, for a final stand

against Sherman, a large proportion of Tennesseans answered to roll-call, participated in the "affair near Bentonville," and surrendered at Greensboro.

The State of Tennessee has no reason to be ashamed of the conduct of her sons who espoused the Southern cause. They were to be found in the Army of Northern Virginia as well as in the Army of Tennessee, and wherever heavy blows were to be given and received. They participated in all the great battles of the war, and on every field proved themselves worthy descendants of the men who fought and conquered under Jackson at New Orleans, under Taylor at Buena Vista and Monterey, and under Scott from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. No Southern State produced a more brilliant galaxy of military leaders and heroes than that which gives luster to the name of Tennessee, composed of such men as Cheatham, Forrest, and Donelson; Brown, Bate, Zollicoffer, Humes, and Hatton; Adams, Jackson, Strahl, and Tyler; Vaughn, Wright, Dibrell, Campbell, and Gordon; Hill, Preston Smith, Porter, Carter, Frazer, Bell, and many others.

The States which composed the Confederacy were Virginia, Tennessee, and Arkansas, along the northern border; and south of them, lying on the Atlantic and Gulf, were North and South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri, though slave States, were prevented by their situation, by the divisions among their people, and by the early military movements, from uniting with their brethren of the South. In July, 1861, the seat of the Confederate Government was changed from Montgomery, Alabama, to Richmond, Virginia. Gradually and naturally four great lines of military operations established themselves: One, east of the mountains, from Washington south through Richmond; another, west of the mountains and east of the Mississippi River, from Louisville through Nashville, toward Atlanta and Mobile; the Mississippi River itself constituted the third; and the fourth, west of the Mississippi, from Missouri through Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. The grand objects in view on the part of the Federal Government were to hold Maryland and Delaware, capture Richmond, and get possession of and hold Virginia; to prevent Kentucky from joining the Confederacy, gain Nashville and Tennessee, and thence penetrate to the

States south; to hold the Mississippi River, and separate the States east and west of it; and to overrun Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. Expeditions by sea were sent against the forts and sea-ports of the Southern Atlantic and Gulf coasts to gain possession of and hold them, thus isolating the Confederacy from the rest of the world, diminishing the sources of supply of her armies, and establishing bases from which operations could be carried on in aid of those along the interior lines. The superiority of the North in men and war material was immense. More than two and a half millions of men were mustered into the Union armies in the progress of the war. The forces actually in the field were not less than eight hundred thousand. Often they exceeded a million. More than a million were mustered out of service at the close of the war. The white population of the Confederate States was only about six millions, and according to Stephens, "the Confederates, *all told*, in like manner could not have much, if any, exceeded six hundred thousand," while their total effective force at any time could not have been greater than two hundred thousand. The Union armies therefore outnumbered those of the Confederacy in the proportion of two, three, and four to one. If this vast superiority of force had been concentrated and skillfully handled, no doubt the war would have ended sooner, and with far less destruction of life and property. The policy of the South seemed to be to guard her entire northern frontier, to prevent invasion, and confine the war to the border slave States. That of the North, on the other hand, was apparently to advance simultaneously along the entire line which separated the sections, and with her larger armies to envelop those of the South and crush all at once, after the manner of an anaconda. In consequence, the forces on both sides were scattered, operations were indecisive, and the war was protracted. The real struggle, however, took place east of the Mississippi River, on the line of operations through Virginia, and on that through Kentucky, Tennessee, and Georgia. The Confederate armies on these lines came to be known as the Army of Northern Virginia and the Army of Tennessee. It is proposed now to sketch briefly the history and services of the latter.

On the 10th of September, 1861, a special order was issued from the Adjutant-general's office in Richmond, from which is taken the following extract:

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 10, 1861.

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 149.

14. . . . General Albert Sidney Johnston, Confederate States Army, is assigned to the command of Department No. 2, which will hereafter embrace the States of Tennessee and Arkansas and that part of the State of Mississippi west of the New Orleans, Jackson, and Great Northern and Central railroad; also the military operations in Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas, and the Indian country immediately west of Missouri and Arkansas. He will repair to Memphis, Tennessee, and assume command, fixing his head-quarters at such point as in his judgment will best secure the purposes of the command.

By command of the Secretary of War:

(Signed)

JOHN WITHERS, Assistant Adjutant-general.

An immense field was thus assigned to that great commander, a man whom Jefferson Davis has pronounced "the first man, civil or military, in the United States." Our attention will be confined to that portion of Johnston's department which lay east of the Mississippi River.

The State of Kentucky had assumed an attitude of neutrality, which, however, could not long be maintained. Early in September Major-general Polk, the Confederate commander in West Tennessee, learned that General Grant, Federal commander at Cairo, was about to seize Columbus and Paducah. He accordingly anticipated him, and on the seventh occupied Columbus, Grant seizing Paducah about the same time. The State of Tennessee endeavored to guard against invasion by way of the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers by constructing and arming two forts, one (Fort Henry) on the east bank of the Tennessee, the other (Fort Donelson) on the west bank of the Cumberland. These forts were twelve miles apart, and just within the boundary-line between Tennessee and Kentucky. General Johnston reached Nashville September 14th, and immediately determined to occupy Bowling Green. At his request, S. B. Buckner, of Kentucky, was appointed a Brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and was placed in command of the column of advance, which began its movement on the 17th of September, and on the 18th occupied Bowling Green. A few days earlier General Felix K. Zollicoffer, Confederate commander in East Tennessee, advanced to Cumberland Ford, in South-eastern Kentucky. Thus the line of defense by which Tennessee and the States to the south were to be covered was a broken line extending from South-eastern Kentucky to Bowling

Green, where the Louisville and Nashville railroad crosses the Big Barren River; thence to Forts Donelson and Henry; thence to Columbus, on the Mississippi, with a salient at Bowling Green and a reëntering angle at the forts. This line was nearly three hundred miles long, and of course was very weakly guarded. "Early in October Polk had some ten thousand men to protect Columbus from Grant's twenty thousand or twenty-five thousand troops at and near Cairo. Buckner's force had increased to six thousand against double that number of adversaries under Sherman, and Zollicoffer's four thousand men had eight or ten thousand opposed to them in Eastern Kentucky under General Thomas."* There were small permanent camps at Feliciana and Mayfield, insignificant garrisons at Donelson and Henry, two or three regiments at Hopkinsville. A small force in Central Tennessee watched the roads to Jamestown and Jacksboro, and another was recruiting in Eastern Kentucky. The different points of this line were not in supporting distance of each other, and an attack anywhere with sufficient force would break it and compel its abandonment. If the people of the South had been fully aware of the nature of the struggle before them, doubtless a different plan of defense would have been adopted. Columbus, Forts Henry and Donelson, Nashville, Bowling Green, and Knoxville, would have been thoroughly fortified, and each placed in the best possible condition to stand a siege. The entire force under Johnston's command east of the Mississippi was not half that opposed to him, so that an offensive campaign was impossible. Moreover, certain physical and political considerations dictated the defensive as the only wise policy.

In the latter part of October and early in November movements took place along the entire Federal line that indicated a general advance. Nothing serious grew out of them, however, except in the case of the demonstration against Columbus, which resulted in the battle of Belmont. On the 7th of November a Union force landed on the Missouri shore at a bend of the Mississippi some miles above Columbus. It consisted of five regiments of infantry, a battery of field artillery, and two squadrons of cavalry. A Confederate regiment of infantry—the Thirteenth Arkansas, Colonel Tappan—and a field battery commanded by Colonel Beltzhoover, were camped on the upper bank of the

* "Life of General A. S. Johnston," p. 349.

river opposite Columbus. in a clearing they had made in the forest. General Polk, apprised of the movement, "sent over three regiments under General Pillow" to the support of Tappan; "then at intervals three others, then General Cheatham." Finally he crossed himself "with two other regiments to support a flank movement." Pillow formed his line some three or four hundred yards from the river-bank. The enemy attacked it, but met with an obstinate resistance. His ammunition failing, Pillow resorted to the bayonet, but was finally compelled to fall back. The camp of the Thirteenth Arkansas was burned, and Beltzhoover's battery was captured. The Federal line was then formed apparently at right angles to the river with the design of moving up the bank, completing the rout of the Confederates, and capturing them. The line thus formed presented a fair target to a single gun of heavy caliber and long range that had been mounted on the bluff above Columbus. The field of battle was in full view from this gun, whose fire was opened on the Federal line, which immediately faced to the left and retreated for shelter toward the woods. About the same time a field battery was thrown into position in the lower part of Columbus, and opened its fire on the retreating foe. Reinforcements and ammunition arriving, the Confederate line was re-formed, and under the command of Polk, Cheatham, and Pillow, drove the enemy, with great slaughter, to his boats. During the day the Federal gun-boats Taylor and Lexington several times engaged the Confederate heavy batteries, but were repulsed.

On the 9th of December Zollicoffer, who had advanced from Cumberland Ford, crossed the Cumberland River at Mill Springs. About the 1st of January Major-general George B. Crittenden, who had been assigned by President Davis to that district, reached Zollicoffer's head-quarters and assumed command. Two columns of the enemy were in motion, one under Thomas against the Confederate left, the other under Schoepf to attack in front. Crittenden resolved to anticipate them, and take them in detail, attacking Thomas first. At midnight of January 18th he marched out of his intrenchments, and on the next day fought the disastrous battle of Fishing Creek, in which the brave Zollicoffer was killed. The Confederates, poorly armed and most unskillfully handled, were badly defeated and driven back to their intrenchments, where they remained quietly until midnight, and

then, with the aid of a steam-boat and some barges, recrossed the river. "The condition of the Confederate army was truly deplorable. On the night of the 18th it had marched ten miles, and on the 19th, after a fierce battle, had retreated to its camp. That night it had stood at the breastworks till midnight, then crossed the river; and now, without sleep and without food, it struggled through the rain and cold of a winter night to reach some place where it might be secure from assault. For several days the troops endured terrible hardships." It was a blunder to cross to the north side of the river with a small force, thinly clad for winter and poorly armed, with a river behind them, and invite attack from superior numbers. Courage is a very essential quality for soldiers; but it requires far more than mere bravery to make good soldiers, and especially to make good Generals. This defeat opened to the enemy the road to East Tennessee, whose population very largely adhered to the Union cause, and also exposed Middle Tennessee.

The sites of Forts Henry and Donelson, especially the former, may not have been well chosen for defense. At the time of their location Kentucky occupied a position of neutrality. It seemed necessary, therefore, to place them within the limits of Tennessee, yet as near the Kentucky line as possible. The Federal commanders determined to make their next attack on these forts, in order to break the line from Bowling Green to Columbus near its center. On the 2d of February, 1862, a force of seventeen thousand men in transports set out from Cairo under the command of General Grant, accompanied by seven gun-boats commanded by Commodore Foote. On the 4th the troops were landed some three miles below Fort Henry, while the gun-boats approached within a mile, to test the range of their guns. There were thirty-four hundred effective men at Fort Henry, and twenty-four hundred at Donelson, all under the command of General Tilghman, and badly armed. Some skirmishing took place on the 5th, and on the morning of the 6th there were indications of a combined attack by the gun-boats and the land force. "It is evident that on the 5th Tilghman meant to dispute Grant's advance. But on the 6th, just before the attack by the gun-boats, he changed his purpose, abandoned all hope of a successful defense, ordered Colonel Heiman to withdraw the command to Fort Donelson, while he himself would obtain the necessary delay for the

movement by standing a bombardment of Fort Henry."* An artillery company of seventy-five men only was retained to work the heavy guns of the fort. The fleet consisted of four iron-plated boats, carrying in all forty-eight guns, and three unarmored vessels of nine guns each, making a total of seventy-five guns. The armament of the fort consisted of seventeen guns, twelve of which were so placed as to bear well on the river. The gun-boats opened fire at 11:45 A.M., approaching to within six hundred yards. The engagement lasted two hours and ten minutes. Four guns in the fort had been disabled, six were idle for want of artillerists, and but two were replying to the fire of the gun-boats. At 1:55 P.M. Tilghman lowered his flag and surrendered. A shot through the boiler of the gun-boat Essex had caused an explosion, which forced her to retire.

An attack on Fort Donelson was of course the next movement in order. The two forts were only twelve miles apart, and connected by a good road, which had been constructed by Tilghman's orders. No attempt whatever appears to have been made to obstruct this road, or to oppose the march of Grant's army, which took up its position around Donelson on the 12th. The failure to obstruct the roads and oppose Grant's advance was very unfortunate. A delay of a few days would have been of incalculable advantage to the Confederates, and would have caught the Federals on the march in unusually severe weather. The force at Donelson at this time numbered some twelve to fifteen thousand effectives. The fort consisted of two water batteries, armed with only thirteen guns, and protected landward by an irregular bastioned earth-work, which inclosed about a hundred acres. Three-fourths of a mile farther inland was a range of hills, which was selected as a line of defense against Grant's attack. A line of field-works was laid off along the crests of these hills by Major Gilmer, Chief Engineer on Johnston's staff, and, though rudely constructed, these works are said to have been formidable. General Floyd, who arrived at daylight on the 13th, was in chief command. The right wing was assigned to Buckner, the left to Pillow. The Federal force numbered at least twenty-five thousand effectives. The flotilla ascended the Cumberland to coöperate with the land attack. It consisted of four heavy-armored, iron-clad gun-boats, of thirteen guns each, and

* "Life of General A. S. Johnston," p. 430.

three unarmored boats, each carrying nine guns, making a total of seventy-nine guns.

Several distinct "battles" occurred. On the 13th an attack on the Confederate right and center was repulsed. This affair was called "the battle of the trenches." "The battle of the gun-boats" was fought on the 14th. It lasted an hour and ten minutes, and resulted in great damage to the fleet, which was compelled to withdraw and return to Cairo for the repair of damages. The Confederate batteries were uninjured, and not a man in them was killed, although the action was fought "within point-blank range." During the evening of the 13th the Federals were reënforced—by way of the river—with ten thousand men. In consequence, the Confederates determined, next morning, to attack the enemy's right, and open communication with Charlotte in the direction of Nashville. The orders given by General Johnston were, in substance: "Do not lose the fortress if it can be helped; but do not lose the army anyhow." "If you lose the fort, bring your troops to Nashville if possible." The proposed attack on the enemy's right was countermanded early in the afternoon by General Floyd at the instance, as was said, of General Pillow, who, after drawing out his troops, thought it too late in the day to accomplish any thing. This hesitation and consequent delay probably cost the Confederates both the fort and the army. During the night it was decided to make the attack next morning, and drive the Federal right back until the road to Charlotte should be uncovered. "The battle of Dover" opened on the morning of the 15th by six o'clock. "The Federal right was doubled back. The Wynn's Ferry road was cleared, and it only remained for the Confederates to do one of two things. The first was to seize the golden moment and, adhering to the original purpose and plan of the sortie, move off rapidly by the route laid open by such strenuous efforts and so much bloodshed. The other depended upon the inspiration of a master-mind, equal to the effort of grasping every element of the combat, and which should complete the partial victory by the utter rout and destruction of the enemy."* Neither alternative was adopted. Floyd, swayed alternately by Buckner and Pillow, who did not agree, yielded to the influence of the latter, and the troops were recalled to the trenches. During the

* "Life of General A. S. Johnston," pp. 462, 463.

night there was some talk of renewing on the morrow the attempt to escape, but it was decided to be impracticable. Floyd "turned over" the command to Pillow; he in turn "passed" it to Buckner, who the next morning surrendered, resolving, like a true soldier, to share the fate of his men. Floyd and Pillow and several thousand of the men escaped, as did also Forrest and his cavalry. The fall of Forts Henry and Donelson and surrender of the army was a great disaster to the Confederate cause. To have repulsed Grant, and compelled him to raise the siege, or to have saved the army, would have been worth all it could have cost.

The entire Confederate force on the line from Bowling Green to Columbus, and in reserve, never exceeded forty-three thousand men. Johnston with perhaps fourteen or fifteen thousand at Bowling Green had held in check the vast army of Buell, seventy-five thousand strong. His line had been turned on the right at Fishing Creek, broken by the surrender of Henry and Donelson, the Cumberland was open to Nashville, and the Tennessee to North Alabama, in rear of Nashville, and Columbus was isolated. He appears to have used to the best advantage the very inadequate force and material at his command. But one course was left open to him—to retreat, and call on the South for an army. The first plan was to fall back to Nashville and the line of the Cumberland, and hold that if practicable; otherwise, to continue the retreat to Stevenson, at the junction of the Nashville and Chattanooga and Memphis and Charleston railroads, in North Alabama. The force at Columbus would act independently and retire to Humboldt or Grand Junction, for the purpose of protecting Memphis and maintaining a line of retreat to Grenada, or even to Jackson, Mississippi. It is said that in January General Johnston was one day engaged with a friend in examining a map on which was exhibited the course of the Tennessee River. Pointing out a spot marked "Shiloh Church," he said: "*Here the great battle of the South-west will be fought.*"

The South made many mistakes both before and during the war. One of her most fatal errors was the belief that there would be no war of consequence. When, however, the "Peace Congress" of February, 1861, adjourned without having accomplished any thing, and it became evident that the commissioners of South Carolina could not get a hearing, and that an attempt

would be made to relieve Fort Sumter, it was plain that war was inevitable. The South would not believe it. Hence, Johnston was in great measure without an army and without arms. As Nashville was indefensible, he retired to Murfreesboro, apparently intending to retreat on Chattanooga, thus deceiving the enemy. At Murfreesboro he reorganized his small force, which now consisted of the few thousands that had occupied Bowling Green--the remnants of the army that fought at Fishing Creek and the fragments that escaped from Henry and Donelson. In all there were about seventeen thousand men, who represented thirty-five regiments and five battalions of infantry, seven regiments and five battalions of cavalry, and twelve batteries of artillery. They were chiefly Tennesseans; and besides there were small bodies from Mississippi, Virginia, Kentucky, Texas, Arkansas, and Alabama. Every thing possible was done to restore discipline; and on the 28th of February the reorganized army took up its line of march through Shelbyville and Fayetteville to Decatur, on the south bank of the Tennessee, in North Alabama, and thence to Corinth, in North-east Mississippi. The movement was well covered by the cavalry, but entailed great hardship and suffering on an inexperienced and undisciplined army. "The incessant rains, varying from a drizzle to a torrent, flooded the roads, washed away the bridges, and made encampment almost intolerable and marching nearly impossible." "Two weeks of unintermitting rain had softened the earth until the surface resembled a vast swamp." "The difficulties attending it [the retreat] were great, but a more orderly and more successful one, under all the circumstances, was perhaps never accomplished. Popular indignation--even rage--blind but full of confidence, and of such force as would have goaded common minds into desperation, was poured out upon the head of the commander. The wintry season--inclement, unpropitious beyond measure for such an undertaking--was calculated both to tax the skill of the General and destroy the martial ardor, even the ordinary morale, of the troops. Dangers menaced the retreating army as much as hardships crowded upon its course. . . .

"When the line of march was taken up, and the heads of the columns were still turned southward, the dissatisfaction of the troops broke out into fresh and frequent murmurs. . . . Unjust as it was, officers and men concurred in laying the whole burden

of blame upon General Johnston. Many a voice was then raised to denounce him which has since been enthusiastic in his praise, and many joined in the clamor then almost universally against him who, a few weeks later, when he lay dead upon the field he had so gallantly fought, would have given their own lives to recall him.* Such are the descriptions given by eye-witnesses of the sufferings borne, for the sake of the cause in which it was engaged, by a comparatively raw army, which, in spite of its courage and endurance, had suffered defeat, and lost confidence—unjustly it is true—in its commander.

By the 25th of March the concentration at Corinth was completed. On the 2d Columbus was evacuated. A division was ordered to Island No. 10, a brigade to New Madrid, and the remainder of the troops to Union City, whence they finally united with the army at Corinth. When it became known to the Federal commander in the West that the Confederates were concentrating at Corinth, he determined to attack them with the combined armies of Buell and Grant. The latter had ascended the Tennessee and occupied Pittsburg Landing, on the left bank of the river, seven miles above Savannah and twenty-three from Corinth. His effective total in the battle of Shiloh was over forty-nine thousand men, all from the Western and North-western States—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska, and Kentucky. Johnston had succeeded in collecting an effective total of over forty thousand from the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. His army was styled the ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI. Buell was still on the march from Nashville, and Johnston determined to take the offensive, and attack Grant before Buell should arrive. His army was put in motion at an early hour on the morning of Thursday, April 3. The men, knowing that a battle was pending, were full of ardor and enthusiasm. The intention was to surprise and attack Grant's army early on the morning of Saturday, the 5th; but, owing to incessant rains and consequent bad roads, in part also to misunderstandings unavoidable in a newly organized and undisciplined army, the different corps did not reach the positions assigned them until the afternoon of the 5th—too late to fight a battle that day. The attack was therefore deferred to the morning.

* "Life of General A. S. Johnston," pp. 508-510.

On Sunday, April 6, 1862, was fought the first great battle of the war in the South-west. The Confederate army engaged afterward became known as the Army of Tennessee, and its conduct on this occasion was worthy of its subsequent history and renown. But few of its rank and file had been in battle before. By far the greater portion of them were raw levies, wholly undisciplined, and very poorly armed.

In a letter to President Davis, written at Decatur, Alabama, March 18, 1862, General Johnston said: "I determined to fight for Nashville at Donelson, and gave the best part of my army to do it, retaining only fourteen thousand men to cover my front, and giving sixteen thousand to defend Donelson. . . . Had I wholly uncovered my front to defend Donelson, Buell would have known it, and marched directly to Nashville. . . . The evacuation of Bowling Green was imperatively necessary, and was ordered before, and executed while, the battle was being fought at Donelson." Finding Nashville and the line of the Cumberland indefensible, he retreated to Corinth, some twenty-three miles from "Shiloh Church," where his military discernment taught him "the great battle of the South-west would be fought." It was Johnston's own idea to fight a battle at this place. The opportunity he had been waiting for presented itself, and he hoped by a decisive blow to silence clamor and censure, and regain all that had been lost. He inspired the movement and planned it in outline, leaving the arrangement of details to subordinates. No one who saw him on the field of battle on the fateful morning of April 6 could fail to be struck by his bearing. His whole mien was singularly noble and soldierly, characterized by a calm dignity that was inspired by a consciousness of power and confidence in the result in the great issue of the day. It was a presage of victory.

At five o'clock in the afternoon of Saturday a conference of the principal officers was held. One of these at least, of high rank, thought it too late to fight a battle at all, as owing to the delay in getting into position, the enemy would be on the alert, and a surprise impossible. Johnston overruled all objections, and ordered an attack at daylight next morning. The battle opened soon after five o'clock on a cloudless Sabbath morning. The enemy were taken completely by surprise, but rallied and opposed the dashing assaults of the Confederates with stubborn

valor. The several Confederate lines followed each other in due order, and notwithstanding his determined resistance, drove back the enemy with the force of a resistless torrent. By six in the evening all the Federal encampments—except perhaps one—were in possession of the Confederates, and nearly all their field artillery had been captured. "About thirty flags—colors and standards—over three thousand prisoners, including a division commander and several brigade commanders, thousands of small arms, an immense supply of subsistence, forage, and munitions of war, and a large amount of means of transportation—all the substantial fruits of a complete victory, such indeed as rarely have followed the most successful battles; for never was an army so well provided as that of our enemy"—fell into the hands of the victors. The field had been completely swept, and the foe driven back to the river under shelter of the fire from his gun-boats. It needed only the inspiring presence and skillful hand of the master-spirit that had raised and guided the storm of battle to press the enemy to a surrender, and thus put the finishing stroke to one of the most brilliant victories of which the annals of war contain a record. But alas! that master-spirit was no more of earth. In the very moment of victory, the battle, and with it seemingly the Confederate cause, was lost. Soon after six o'clock General Johnston himself led a heroic charge on a part of the field where the enemy made stubborn resistance. The charge was successful. The Federal line was rolled back upon its reserve, against which the Confederate line was established, and Johnston knew it was necessary only to collect his forces sufficiently to give the final stroke. While in the act of giving orders for a regiment of Confederate infantry to charge a battery which enfiladed his line, General Johnston was struck in the right leg by a Minie-ball. The wound was not necessarily fatal; but, unaware of its nature and of his danger, no effort was made to stanch the flow of blood from a severed artery, and in a few minutes he bled to death. The report of his fall spread over the field, the victors relaxed their efforts, the routed and disorganized foe was permitted to retire under cover of the fire of his gun-boats and of his remaining artillery, which had been massed for the purpose, and the battle ceased. During the night Buell's army arrived, crossed the river, and reënforced Grant. On Monday, the 7th, the weary and partially disorgan-

ized Confederates were compelled to fight another battle with the fresh troops of Buell. By one o'clock the new Confederate commander found that despite the heroic resistance of his shattered battalions, he was gradually losing ground. He therefore slowly and skillfully withdrew from the useless combat, and no attempt at pursuit was made. The total loss of the Army of the Mississippi was ten thousand six hundred and ninety-nine in killed, wounded, and missing. It had fought and utterly routed an army of greatly superior numbers on Sunday. On Monday it fought a second battle with what remained of the same army, reënforced by more than twenty thousand fresh men. The total of the Federal armies was nearly seventy-one thousand; their loss eleven thousand two hundred and twenty. No army on either side during the entire war did better work than was performed by the Army of the Mississippi at Shiloh. The Confederates slowly retired to Corinth, and were placed in position to guard the approaches from the direction of Shiloh. General Halleck assumed command of the united Federal armies, which were increased to more than one hundred thousand men. One Northern writer states that the armies of Grant and Pope—together eighty thousand strong—could have been concentrated at Pittsburg Landing, while those of Buell and Mitchell, numbering fifty or sixty thousand, could have been united at Decatur, in North Alabama, and all moved against Johnston at Corinth. Of course his army would have been destroyed. The strategy of the Northern commander in the West was not equal to such a combination.

General Halleck undertook to reach Corinth by a regular series of approaches, and advanced at the rate of less than a mile per day. He was held at bay until the night of the 29th of May, when the Confederates quietly decamped and retired without loss to Tupelo. Here some weeks were passed in drilling, disciplining, reorganizing, and recruiting the army. General Beauregard—who succeeded Johnston—retired from the command, to which General Braxton Bragg was assigned. The Federal forces were distributed to different points. Buell moved in the direction of Chattanooga. Halleck was transferred to Washington as Commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States, and Grant was placed in supreme command at Corinth. After resting and refitting at Tupelo, the Army of the Mississippi was

transferred to Chattanooga. Buell fell back to Nashville, which place he fortified, and Bragg determined on an invasion of Kentucky, with the hope of drawing Buell away from Nashville, and also of inducing the people of Kentucky to join the Confederacy. If he could obtain sufficient reënforcements of Kentuckians, he might hope to defeat Buell in battle. General Kirby Smith was at Knoxville in command of the Department of East Tennessee. He set out from that place in August with the Army of Kentucky, to coöperate with Bragg in his projected campaign. On the 16th of August Smith crossed the Cumberland Mountains, and on the 30th encountered, near Richmond, Kentucky, a Federal army nearly or quite as large as his own. He routed it with a loss to the enemy of fourteen hundred killed and wounded and four thousand prisoners, his own casualties not exceeding five hundred. On the 2d of September he occupied Lexington.

The Army of the Mississippi began its movement on the 28th of August. It crossed the Tennessee at Chattanooga, and continued its march over Walden's Ridge and Cumberland Mountains—by way of Pikeville and Sparta—into Kentucky. On the 12th of September the advance reached Glasgow, and on the same day General Bragg wrote to Adjutant-general Cooper that Buell was concentrating the larger part of his army at Bowling Green; that the most gratifying accounts of his command *and the country* were received from Kirby Smith, and expressed the opinion that *with arms* he could clear Tennessee and Kentucky, and hold both. Smith's reports led him to expect that he would be joined by at least twenty-five thousand Kentuckians, for whom arms must be provided. He evidently hoped that Nashville would be evacuated; but in that was disappointed. At Munfordsville, where the Louisville and Nashville railroad crosses Green River, with a loss of fifty killed and wounded, he captured some four thousand prisoners, an equal number of muskets, with many guns and much ammunition, besides killing and wounding seven hundred. On the 23d he occupied Bardstown. In the meantime, Buell, leaving a strong garrison at Nashville, marched to Louisville, where his army was increased to fully a hundred thousand men. He remained in Louisville reorganizing his army until October, when, under a threat of being superseded, he began an offensive campaign against Bragg. The

latter had collected an immense train, mostly of Federal army-wagons, which were heavily loaded with supplies gathered up in the State and at Federal depots. It was clear by this time that the two great objects sought to be accomplished by the invasion of Kentucky would fail—Nashville would not be evacuated, and Kentucky would not join the Confederacy. Bragg, therefore, desired only to gain time to effect a retreat with his spoils. He harassed the advance of Buell on Bardstown and Springfield, retired to Danville, and thence marched to Harrodsburg to effect a junction with Kirby Smith. On the 7th he moved to Perryville, where, on Wednesday, the 8th, a battle was fought between a portion of Bragg's army and Buell's advance commanded by McCook. The Confederate force engaged in this battle did not exceed fifteen thousand men. They fought more than double their own number—two corps of probably not less than eighteen thousand each, while a third of equal strength was within supporting distance. The enemy were driven from the field with a loss—killed, wounded, and prisoners—of more than ten thousand. The Confederate loss was over three thousand.

During this Kentucky campaign—from August 27th to October 12th, 1862—General Bragg's army, including the troops under Kirby Smith and Morgan's cavalry, captured thirty-five pieces of artillery, fifteen thousand muskets, three hundred and thirty wagons, and seventeen hundred and fifty mules; killed two thousand four hundred and thirty of the enemy, wounded nine thousand six hundred, captured fourteen thousand five hundred. The Federal Government was so dissatisfied with the results of the campaign that on October 30th General Buell was relieved, and Major-general Rosecrans put in his place. The Confederate army retired leisurely through Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, was moved thence by rail to Tullahoma, in Middle Tennessee, and finally marched to Murfreesboro, taking position in front of that place. Murfreesboro is situated on the line of the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, some thirty miles south-east of Nashville. Here the army was reorganized, and for the first time was styled the *Army of Tennessee*—a name by which it continued to be known to the end of the war. As a matter of great historic interest, the organization of the Army of Tennessee as it existed at the battle of Murfreesboro, at the battle of Chickamauga, on the 30th of June, 1864, and April 17, 1865, is

given in an appendix; also the organization of the Federal army commanded by Major-general Rosecrans at the battle of Murfreesboro. These were kindly furnished by Colonel Robert N. Scott, of the Publication Office, War Records, Washington, D. C.

The President of the Confederacy visited the army during the month of December. Perhaps the largest of Bragg's divisions—that commanded by Major-general Stevenson—was ordered to Mississippi. Rosecrans—now at Nashville—determined to move upon his opponent thus weakened. He felt, doubtless, that the circumstances under which he was assigned to command imposed upon him the necessity of taking the offensive at the earliest moment practicable. His army was put in motion on the morning of December 28th, and arrived in front of Murfreesboro by the evening of the 30th. The Army of Tennessee was drawn up north of the town, beyond the point where the turnpike road leading to Nashville crosses the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. The right was posted on the east side of Stone's River, the center and left on the west. The two commanders happened to adopt the same general plan of operations, which was to take the offensive, and each with his own left attack and turn his adversary's right. The battle opened early on the morning of the 31st. While the Federal left was crossing Stone's River for the purpose of attacking the Confederate right, intending to swing into Murfreesboro, and then, by the Franklin road, gain the flank and rear of the Confederates, and drive them from their line of retreat, the Confederate left, taking the initiative, advanced with impetuosity against the Federal right, and drove it in confusion from the field. The movement was followed up as rapidly as possible toward the Confederate center and right-center, and was everywhere successful, the entire Federal line west of the river, except its extreme left, being put to rout. The chances are that the presence of Stevenson's division would have enabled Bragg to dislodge the left of Rosecrans, and render the victory decisive. The latter re-formed his line far to the rear of his first position. Bragg withdrew his right from the east side of the river and hurled it against Rosecrans's left; but the attack failed of its object, and the battle of the 31st ended. The next day Rosecrans again threw a force to the east side of Stone's River, threatening the Confederate right and rear. On the afternoon of January 2d Bragg attempted to dislodge this force, but



met with a severe repulse, and during the night of the 3d retired his army to Shelbyville and Tullahoma. Rosecrans entered Murfreesboro, but his army was in no condition for pursuit. The strength of the Federal army in the battle of Murfreesboro, as stated by a Northern writer, was forty-three thousand four hundred; that of the Army of Tennessee was under thirty-five thousand. The loss of the former was some fourteen thousand; of the latter, upward of ten thousand. The loss inflicted upon the enemy by the troops under Bragg's command from December 1, 1862, to January 2, 1863, amounted to forty-six pieces of artillery, twelve thousand five hundred muskets, nine hundred and twenty wagons, four thousand six hundred mules, five thousand five hundred killed, seventeen thousand five hundred wounded, eleven thousand four hundred and three prisoners.

Some time before the battle of Murfreesboro General Bragg, while in conversation with an officer of his army, remarked that he would never again "use the spade;" that in the beginning of the war he had been compelled to resort to it, but he thought it did not suit the genius of the Southern people, and he would not use it again. Subsequent events made clear his error. In war there is no way of putting the weaker party on an equality with the stronger but by using the spade, or by superior strategy. Possibly by the use of the spade he might have held Murfreesboro through the winter, and until his army could be sufficiently reënforced to enable it to take the offensive. The military power of the Confederacy should have been concentrated to the utmost limit of practicability in the two principal armies—the Army of Tennessee and the Army of Northern Virginia. Decisive victories over the armies opposed to them would doubtless have led to the recognition of the Confederacy and the close of the war.

During the next six months, or until the latter part of June, 1863, the Federal army lay comparatively idle at Murfreesboro. In the meantime, of course, there occurred numerous reconnoissances and affairs of outposts. The infantry of the Army of Tennessee occupied a line extending from Shelbyville to Wartrace, the cavalry covering the flanks at McMinnville on the right, and at Spring Hill and Columbia on the left. In the latter part of June, Morgan was detached with upward of two thousand cavalry, and sent across Tennessee and Kentucky into

Southern Indiana and Ohio, where Morgan himself and many of his men were captured, and the rest dispersed. This unwise and fruitless movement so reduced Bragg's cavalry that Rosecrans determined to take the field. His plan was similar to that which he adopted at Murfreesboro—to turn Bragg's right, and either force a battle on ground of his own selection or compel a retreat. On the 24th the Federal army was in motion. On the 26th, after various skirmishes along the entire line, Bragg's right was passed, and he fell back to Tullahoma, where battle was offered but declined. As his communications were continually endangered by the enemy's movements, and his force was not sufficient to guard them without too much weakening his main body, he withdrew from Tullahoma to the most defensible line of Elk River, and finally, with but trifling loss of men and materials, crossed the Cumberland Mountains to the line of the Tennessee. Rosecrans did not follow immediately, but established his camps from Winchester to McMinnville, in the southern part of Middle Tennessee. Bragg concentrated his army at Chattanooga. Thus a second time the Tennesseans, who composed so large a part of the Army of Tennessee, abandoned their homes to the tender mercies of the invader, and followed the fortunes of the Confederate flag. It would seem that with the aid of "the spade," the rivers, and the mountains, Middle Tennessee might have been held against a largely superior force. So far Bragg's operations had proved an entire failure, although his army had performed all his demands. He was again at Chattanooga, whence he marched the year before for the invasion of Kentucky, and Tennessee was in the hands of the enemy. An opportunity soon presented itself, however—if it had only been rightly improved—to destroy the army of Rosecrans, and more than regain all that had been lost.

The Federal army remained in Middle Tennessee until the middle of August, when it began a forward movement across Cumberland Mountains. By the 4th of September it had crossed the Tennessee at Bridgeport, where no resistance was offered. In order to dislodge Bragg from Chattanooga, the Federal right under McCook and the center under Thomas were thrown across Lookout Mountain—the former at Valley Head, the latter from Trenton—while the left under Crittenden was to demonstrate directly against Chattanooga. In the meantime, General Burn-

side had been sent into East Tennessee with a Northern army, and occupied Knoxville. Buckner, the Confederate commander in East Tennessee, fell back to Loudon, and finally united with the Army of Tennessee. General Bragg was apprehensive, should he remain in Chattanooga, that his communications would be seized and his supplies cut off. It was important also, as reinforcements were coming from Virginia under Longstreet, to keep the way open for them to reach him. He determined, therefore, to abandon Chattanooga, to march south toward La Fayette, Georgia, and if possible strike the columns of Rosecrans in detail as they crossed the mountains. Rosecrans was completely deceived, and, supposing Bragg to be in retreat upon Rome or Atlanta, directed Crittenden to occupy Chattanooga with a brigade, and pursue the Confederates on the road leading to Ringgold and Dalton. At the same time, McCook was ordered to advance on Alpine and Thomas on La Fayette. Thus it happened that ten or eleven days before the battle of Chickamauga was fought the finest opportunity of the war was presented to Bragg to strike a decisive blow. The larger part of Rosecrans's center was at Davis's Cross-roads, in the valley between Lookout Mountain and Pigeon Ridge; his left was near Chattanooga, perhaps twenty miles distant to the north, his right in the vicinity of Alpine, as far to the south. Bragg was in a position to crush the enemy's center and interpose his army between the wings, which could not have escaped. He saw his chance; he had a sufficient force near Davis's Cross-roads to dispose of Thomas, and ordered an attack to be made. A precious day was wasted. The order was not obeyed, the enemy discovered his egregious blunder, and the golden opportunity was gone forever. Whatever apologies may have been offered for this failure, the *real* cause of it was the lack of confidence on the part of the superior officers of the Army of Tennessee in its commander. If Robert E. Lee or either of the Johnstons had been in command, the blow would have been struck, and in all human probability Rosecrans's army would have been destroyed. One man, sometimes, is of as much value as an army. His followers said truly to King David: "But now thou art worth ten thousand of us." During the next day or two attempts were made to strike Crittenden toward Chattanooga and McCook toward Alpine, but they proved abortive. By the 19th of September the



two armies were concentrated on or near the Chickamauga—"the river of death"—in the vicinity of Lee and Gordon's Mill, about midway between La Fayette and Chattanooga. Bragg had been reënforced by the arrival of a portion of Longstreet's corps. Some preliminary skirmishing took place during the evening of the 18th, while the troops were taking up the positions assigned them preparatory to the death-struggle that awaited them. The plan of General Bragg was to interpose his right between Rosecrans's left and Chattanooga, and, in case of defeat, force him on a line of retreat toward the mountains. While in motion to reconnoiter a road leading from their left toward Chattanooga, a body of Rosecrans's men encountered the cavalry which covered Bragg's right, and brought on the battle before his preparations were completed. During the remainder of the day and into the night the conflict raged with varying fortunes and no decisive result. In the course of the night Longstreet arrived with the remainder of his corps, and dispositions were made by General Bragg to attack at daylight on the 20th. The command of the right wing of the Confederate army was assigned to Polk; of the left to Longstreet. The orders were to begin the attack on the extreme right at daylight. It was to be taken up on the extreme left, and extend from both wings to the center. These orders were not obeyed. The delay was improved by the enemy in strengthening his position. It must have been as late as ten o'clock when officers of the staff of General Bragg passed along the lines giving orders directly to division and brigade commanders to move at once upon the enemy. The men had been waiting since daylight, ready and eager for the charge, which, at the word, was made in the most gallant style, and soon a general and desperate conflict was raging. The storm of battle swayed to and fro along the lines, but on the whole the Confederate standard advanced, the enemy were routed at different points, and finally, at a late hour in the afternoon, his entire force was swept from the field, and fled, apparently in the greatest confusion, toward Chattanooga.

Of course, if practicable, he should have been closely and hotly pursued, and the victory rendered decisive. There was no pursuit. The beaten foe collected within the strong works which the Confederates had constructed around Chattanooga, where he remained for two months, undergoing a siege, strengthening

two months after the onset of the disease.

The patient was a man, aged 45, who had been

in good health until the onset of the disease.

The disease began with a feeling of weakness

and a feeling of general malaise.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

The patient was then taken to the hospital

and was found to have a fever of 101° F.

the fortifications, and preparing for another advance. For a time his situation was critical, on account of the difficulty of procuring supplies. They were hauled from Bridgeport over very bad roads, and many of his teams and wagons were destroyed or captured by the Confederate cavalry.

On the 19th of October General Rosecrans was superseded, as Buell had been the year before. The Military Division of the Mississippi was created by the Federal authorities, and General Grant assigned to its command, with control of three Federal armies—the Army of the Tennessee, the Army of the Cumberland, and the Army of the Ohio. Hooker had been sent out from Virginia with two corps to reënforce Rosecrans. On the morning of October 27th a pontoon bridge was thrown across the Tennessee at Brown's Ferry, nine miles below Chattanooga. Hooker was permitted to seize and hold the road from Bridgeport to the ferry, by which means the difficulty in getting supplies to Chattanooga was relieved, and the siege was virtually at an end.

Soon afterward Longstreet's corps was detached from the Army of Tennessee, and sent toward Knoxville to look after Burnside. Subsequently other troops were detached to reënforce Longstreet. While the Confederate army was thus weakened, Grant—now in command at Chattanooga—was further reënforced by the arrival from the West of Sherman's army, which was moved into position above Chattanooga for the purpose of attacking the right of Bragg's line on Missionary Ridge. This line was a very long one, and, although the position was naturally strong, it *seemed* like folly to attempt to hold it in the face of the immense force concentrated in its front. The preparations made by General Bragg indicated a purpose to retreat. About noon of November 23d, however, the Federal army began its movement against his position. A reconnoissance was made on the right, the Confederate pickets and front lines were driven in upon the main line, and the enemy intrenched and held the ground he had gained. This caused an undue concentration toward the right, while the center and left were strung out into little more than a skirmish line. On the 24th Lookout Mountain, on the extreme left, was carried; and on the memorable 25th, like a spring-tide from the mighty ocean, the enemy, in overwhelming force, rushed up the slopes of Missionary Ridge

and swept from its crest the attenuated line by which it was held. Under cover of night the Confederates crossed the Chickamauga, and in a few days went into camp for the remainder of the winter in the vicinity of Dalton. At his own request, General Bragg was relieved from the command of the Army of Tennessee. As soon as possible after his success at Missionary Ridge, General Grant dispatched ample reinforcements to East Tennessee. They were not needed, for previous to their arrival at Knoxville Longstreet raised the siege of that place, retreated eastward, and finally rejoined the army of General Lee in Virginia.

The year 1863 had been a very eventful one. Vicksburg and Port Hudson had fallen, and the enemy were in possession of the Mississippi River. Gettysburg, perhaps *the decisive* battle of the war, had been fought and lost. The Army of Tennessee had retreated across the Cumberland Mountains, had fought and gained the great battle of Chickamauga, and, as at Shiloh and Murfreesboro, had lost the fruits of victory, and suffered the disaster of Missionary Ridge. It was not disheartened. It knew there were brave men in vastly superior numbers opposed to it, but had confidence in itself and in its ability to cope with its adversaries, provided the odds were not *too* great and it were skillfully handled. The command was offered to Lieutenant-general Hardee, but declined. There was great rejoicing when, a month after the disastrous rout at Missionary Ridge, it was announced that General Joseph E. Johnston had been assigned to the command of the Army and Department of Tennessee. Except the advance into Kentucky in 1862, the army had been "falling back" since the beginning of the war. It had retreated from Fishing Creek, Bowling Green, Henry and Donelson, and Columbus to Shiloh; thence to Corinth and Tupelo. Transferred to Chattanooga, the flank movement into Kentucky was made, the battle of Perryville was fought, and the army fell back through East Tennessee to Murfreesboro, where the year 1862 closed and 1863 opened with another great battle and victory, followed by retreat. The summer and fall of 1863 witnessed the abandonment of Middle Tennessee, the crossing of Cumberland Mountain and the Tennessee River, the evacuation of Chattanooga, and the rout at Missionary Ridge. The army hoped now, with another Johnston at its head, to be put on the offensive.



But whether so or not, expression was given, by regiments, brigades, and divisions, of the utmost confidence in the new commander, and of a loyal purpose to be true to the cause and follow his lead, "whether he advanced or retreated." There was something remarkable in the manner in which the army took its new General into its affections and confidence. General Bragg, though an able officer, had been unfortunate in this respect. His greatest defect was that he did not win the love and confidence of either the officers or men. The reverse was true of General Johnston.

The winter was passed in providing for the comfort and improving the instruction and discipline of the army. Many absentees returned, all reasonable wants were supplied, and probably no army was ever in better condition to begin a campaign than that which took the field under Johnston early in May, 1864.

During the winter there were occasional skirmishes between scouting parties and pickets. In February a Federal army of thirty-five thousand men marched eastwardly from Vicksburg under the command of General Sherman. In obedience to orders from President Davis, Hardee's corps was sent from Dalton to the support of Lieutenant-general Polk, who was in command of the Army and Department of Mississippi. Immediately Thomas, under orders from Grant, moved from Chattanooga with all his available force "to gain possession of Dalton, and as far south of that as possible." He was met and repulsed at every point on the 25th and 26th, and retraced his steps. The movement of Sherman across Mississippi—which possibly had Mobile as its objective-point—terminated with the destruction of Meridian. On the 21st he began his return march to Vicksburg, and Hardee's corps was ordered back to Dalton.

The Army of Tennessee hoped its next campaign would be an offensive one. Such appears also to have been the desire of the Confederate authorities at Richmond, and of General Johnston himself. Unfortunately, there was a difference of opinion as to the plan and details. On the 22d of March General Johnston dispatched to General Bragg—now acting as Chief of Staff to the President—as follows: "In my dispatch of the 18th I expressly accept *taking the offensive*. Only differ with you as to details. I assume that the enemy will be prepared *to advance before we are*, and will make it to our advantage. Therefore, I



propose, as necessary both for the offensive and defensive, to *assemble our troops here* immediately. Other preparations *for advance* are going on."* The plan of operations proposed by General Johnston was to move as soon as his means and force could be collected, so as to reach and cross the Tennessee River near Kingston, East Tennessee. Longstreet, still in the upper part of East Tennessee, was to move simultaneously by a route east and south of Knoxville and form a junction with Johnston. Thus Knoxville would be isolated and Chattanooga threatened. If the enemy then failed to offer battle outside of his intrenched lines, Johnston was to cross the mountains from Kingston to Sparta, capture Nashville, if possible, or at any rate isolate Chattanooga and compel its abandonment. At the same time a heavy column of cavalry would be thrown into West Tennessee, and thence, if practicable, into Middle Tennessee, to distract the enemy's attention and operate on his lines of communication. General Johnston's strength was estimated at forty-one thousand. His army was to be augmented by three thousand cavalry under Martin, five thousand infantry drawn from Polk's department, ten thousand from Beauregard's, and the whole of Longstreet's force—sixteen thousand—swelling his total to seventy-five thousand. General Johnston objected to the plan—that the enemy could prevent the proposed junction at Kingston by attacking his own or Longstreet's army with his united forces; that the presence of Grant at Nashville indicated that he would retain the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, and would certainly advance; that it was impossible to estimate the time Grant would require for preparation, and therefore the army at Dalton should be put in condition for successful resistance as soon as possible by assembling *there* the proposed reinforcements. He thought it would be easier to march into Middle Tennessee through North Alabama, and that Grant would be ready to move before he could be. In that event, if sufficiently prepared, he might fight a battle, and if victorious be in a far better position to take the offensive. The Government appears to have understood him as declining to adopt the plan proposed to him, and to act on the offensive, and therefore his army was not reënforced. A defensive campaign was the only one possible in view of the overwhelming odds opposed to him.

* Johnston's Narrative, page 293.

In the latter part of March Grant superseded Halleck in chief command at Washington. He was succeeded by Sherman in the command at Chattanooga. On the first of May the effective strength of the Army of Tennessee, as given by General Johnston, was thirty-seven thousand six hundred and fifty-two infantry, twenty-eight hundred and twelve artillery, twenty-three hundred and ninety-two cavalry; total, forty-two thousand eight hundred and fifty-six. The 5th of May, 1864, was fixed for the simultaneous advance in Virginia and Georgia of the great armies commanded by Grant and Sherman against those under Lee and Johnston respectively. Sherman's force consisted of three armies combined—the Cumberland, under Thomas; the Tennessee, under McPherson; the Ohio, commanded by Schofield. By the 6th these armies were practically united in North Georgia. Their combined strength amounted to a hundred thousand men, two and a half times that of the army opposed to them.

The campaign that followed was conducted with great skill on both sides, and to the infinite credit of the Army of Tennessee and its able commander. The Federal army was composed of the best fighting material the North possessed. The General in command of it was by far the ablest soldier on that side. He made no blunders; nor did he succeed, even with his immense superiority of numbers, in catching his watchful adversary unawares.

About two and a half to three miles west of Dalton lies Rocky Face Ridge, whose general trend is nearly north and south. There is a gap in this ridge three and a half miles north-west of Dalton, through which passes Mill Creek and the railroad from Chattanooga to Atlanta. The ridge extends only some three miles north of Mill Creek Gap. Farther to the south, and west from Tilton, is Snake Creek Gap. Between the two gaps the ridge protects the railroad on the west, and covers the approach to Resaca from the direction of Chattanooga. On the 5th of May General Johnston formed his troops to receive the enemy, who were already in motion. He posted them in Mill Creek Gap and along the west of the mountain to the right, in the valley east of the mountain, and in front of Dalton, facing north, to resist an attack from the direction of Cleveland. On the 7th the enemy advanced slowly, and by three in the afternoon had driven back the Confederate cavalry within Mill Creek Gap. During the

two following days several affairs took place along the lines, with little damage to the Confederates, but with heavy loss to the enemy, which, in the language of General Sherman, "attained the dimensions of a battle." On the 9th Johnston received intelligence of the arrival in Snake Creek Gap of McPherson's army. Reports on the 11th indicated a general movement of the Federal troops in that direction, covered by Rocky Face. A reconnaissance on the 12th revealed the fact that Sherman's main body was marching toward Snake Creek Gap, on its way to Resaca. During the night of the 12th and 13th the Confederate infantry and artillery were withdrawn from the front of Dalton and marched to Resaca, the cavalry following after day-break as a rear-guard.

At least one corps commander, and perhaps other officers, of the Army of Tennessee thought that when Sherman had divided his force by detaching McPherson's army to make the flank movement through Snake Creek Gap, Johnston should have massed his troops and attacked Sherman in front of Mill Creek Gap. Months afterward, in conversation with another officer of the same army, General Johnston mentioned the fact that such opinion had been entertained, and added: "Napoleon said that any General who would risk his communications ought to be shot." The force remaining in front of Mill Creek Gap was still greatly superior in numbers to that which could be massed against it—perhaps as two to one. To have attacked it and failed would have been the destruction of the Army of Tennessee. The chances of success were too doubtful, in General Johnston's opinion, to justify the risk of losing the army.

General Johnston posted his army on the west and north-west of Resaca, the left resting on the Oostanawla below, the right extending to the Connesauga above the town. It remained in this position until midnight of the 15th. There was skirmishing, and occasionally a battle, at different points of the line, usually with heavy loss to the enemy, whose repeated assaults were invariably repelled. On the 15th it was ascertained that the right of the Federal army was crossing the Oostanawla near Calhoun. In consequence of the danger to his line of communications, Johnston regarded the continued occupation of Resaca as too hazardous. The army was therefore ordered to cross the river about midnight of the 15th. Lieutenant-general Polk,

from the Department of Mississippi, had been ordered to join the Army of Tennessee with all his infantry. He arrived at Resaca with Loring's division—Canty's having preceded him a day or two—in time to hold in check the Federal army in its advance on Resaca from Snake Creek Gap until the troops from Dalton could occupy the positions assigned them.

In his Narrative, General Johnston makes the following explanation in regard to his conduct of the campaign:

“The disposition of the Confederate army about Dalton was predicated on the belief that the Federal General would attack it there with his whole force. For that reason its entire strength was concentrated there, and the protection of its communications left to Lieutenant-general Polk's troops, then on their way from Alabama through Rome to join us. I supposed from General Sherman's great superiority of numbers that he intended to decide the contest by a battle, and that he would make that battle as near his own and as far from our base as possible—that is to say, at Dalton. On general principles that was his true policy. It is evident that he did not so act, because he thought as I did, that in the event of his assailing us, the chances would have been very strong in our favor.

“My own operations then and subsequently were determined by the relative forces of the armies, and a higher estimate of the Northern soldiers than our Southern editors and politicians were accustomed to express, or even the Administration seemed to entertain. . . . It was not to be supposed that such troops, under a sagacious and resolute leader, and covered by intrenchments, were to be beaten by greatly inferior numbers. I therefore thought it our policy to stand on the defensive, to spare the blood of our soldiers by fighting under cover habitually, and to attack only when bad position or division of the enemy's forces might give us advantages counterbalancing that of superior numbers. So we held every position occupied until our communications were strongly threatened, then fell back only far enough to secure them, watching for opportunities to attack, keeping near enough to the Federal army to assure the Confederate Administration that Sherman could not send reinforcements to Grant, and hoping to reduce the odds against us by partial engagements. A material reduction of the Federal army might also be reasonably expected before the end of June by

the expiration of the terms of service of the regiments that had not reënlisted. I was confident, too, that the Administration would see the expediency of employing Forrest and his cavalry to break the enemy's railroad communications, by which he could have been defeated."*

As no good position could be found near Calhoun or Adairsville, the army moved on to Cassville. At Adairsville the main body of the enemy divided—one column taking the direct road to Cassville, the other following the railroad to Kingston. General Johnston hoped to engage and defeat one of these columns before it could receive aid from the other. He was joined near Adairsville by Jackson's division of cavalry from Mississippi, and at Cassville by French's division of Polk's corps.

On the 19th of May dispositions were made to attack the column of the enemy marching on the direct road from Adairsville; but an unfortunate loss of time in the movements of one of his corps, according to General Johnston's account, made it impracticable to carry out the plan, and the opportunity was lost. The army was then placed in position on a ridge south of Cassville to meet the reunited Federal forces, which came up during the afternoon and opened an artillery fire on the right and center of the Confederate line, which was continued until night. After dark General Johnston was informed by the corps commanders on the right and in the center that they would be unable to hold their positions the next day, owing to the fact that they were exposed to an enfilade fire of artillery from the enemy's left. He thought the position "the best I [he] saw occupied during the war."† They claim to have said that "whilst our position was as good as we could desire to move forward from and engage the enemy in pitched battle, the line we held was unsuited for defense; and if he did not intend to assume the offensive the next morning, we would advise him to change his position."‡ The army, in consequence, moved before day-break, and crossed the Etowah River about noon. Johnston places his total loss from the opening of the campaign to the passage of the Etowah at four hundred and forty-five killed, twenty-nine hundred and forty-three wounded.

On the 23d the Federal troops crossed the Etowah by the

* Johnston's Narrative, pages 317, 318. † Ibid., page 322. ‡ "Advance and Retreat," page 106

bridges near Stilesboro, and by the 25th were again in position—their right at Dallas, their left extending toward Alatoona on the railroad. The Army of Tennessee had marched on the 23d and 24th, and by the 25th occupied a line which crossed the road from Dallas to Atlanta and passed by New Hope Church toward the right. In his Narrative, General Johnston says (pages 326, 327): "As soon as his troops were in position, Lieutenant-general Hood, to 'develop the enemy,' sent forward Colonel Bush Jones with his regiment (the united Thirty-second and Fifty-eighth Alabama) and Austin's sharp-shooters, in all about three hundred men." In this statement there is an omission of the fact that Austin's sharp-shooters belonged to Gibson's Louisiana brigade, and the brigade, or a portion of it, led by its gallant commander, participated in the reconnoissance. An hour and a half before sunset Hooker's corps of the Federal army, formed in several lines, attacked the center division of Hood's corps opposite New Hope Church. The front line of the division was occupied by Clayton's and Baker's Alabama brigades and Stovall's Georgia brigade. Gibson's Louisiana brigade was held in reserve. The enemy advanced resolutely under the fire of the three brigades and sixteen pieces of artillery until within fifty paces of the Confederate line, when they were compelled to fall back. A second time they were led forward as before, and again repulsed, the engagement lasting nearly two hours, and resulting in heavy loss to the enemy. No "breastworks" had been constructed by the division assailed, a few only of the men partially covered themselves by hastily arranging such fallen timber as was found near their line. On the 27th Cleburne's division was transferred to the extreme right of the Confederate line, which the enemy were attempting to turn. Between five and six o'clock in the afternoon another Federal corps—the Fourth—assailed Cleburne, the attack falling especially on Granbury's Texans and two of Govan's Arkansas regiments. The enemy advanced to within a few yards of the Confederate line, but were driven back with very great slaughter. After these affairs, almost continuous skirmishing took place along the lines. The Federal intrenchments were daily extended eastward toward the railroad. To prevent being cut off from the railroad and Marietta, Johnston followed up their movement, holding the right of his line by dismounted cavalry in skirmish-

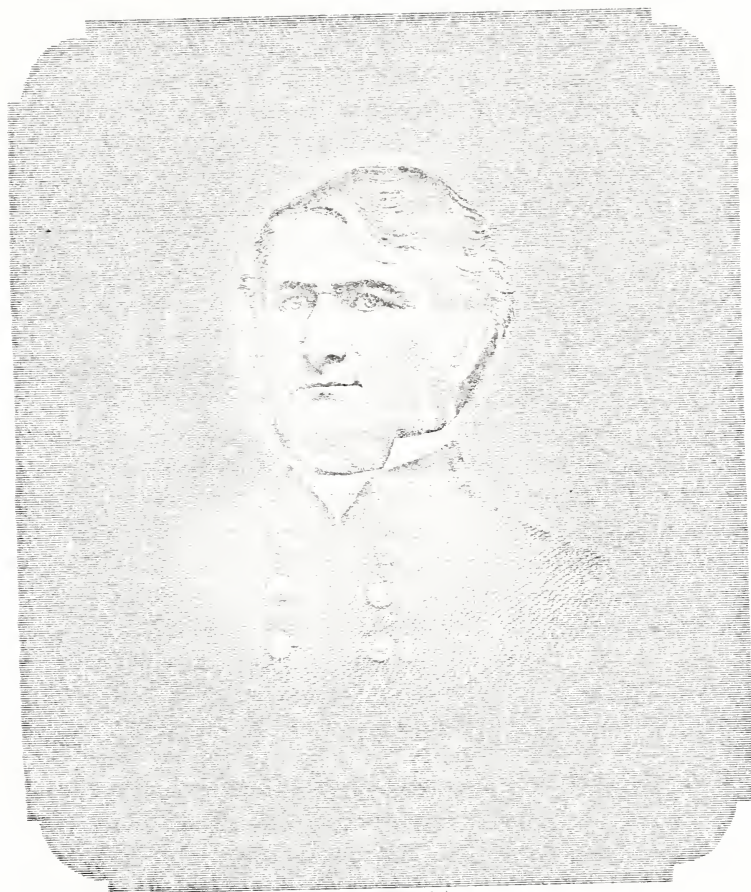


ing order, because of the great inequality of force. At length, early in June, he changed his position, placing his line so that its left rested on Lost Mountain, and the right, composed of cavalry, extended beyond the railroad and behind Noonday Creek. He states his losses in the three corps from the passage of the Etowah to this change of position at two hundred and seventy-six killed, seventeen hundred and twenty-nine wounded. The loss of the cavalry of the right, commanded by Major-general Wheeler, from the 6th to the 31st of May inclusive, was seventy-three killed, three hundred and forty-one wounded.*

The new line crossed Pine Mountain, on which a portion of Lieutenant-general Hardee's command was posted. On the morning of the 14th General Johnston, in company with Lieutenant-generals Hardee and Polk, visited that part of the line to decide whether they should continue to hold it or not. Their presence drew together a party of soldiers that attracted the fire of a Federal battery some six or seven hundred yards distant. The second or third shot from a three-inch rifled gun struck Lieutenant-general Polk, passing from left to right through the middle of his chest, killing him instantly. His death was universally lamented in the army and throughout the South. He was a brave soldier, of knightly courtesy and honor, and a true Christian gentleman.

The opposing lines had approached near enough to resume the usual skirmishing and partial engagements. The example set in Mill Creek Gap in front of Dalton led to the practice of intrenching the skirmish line, which was often assailed by the Federals in line of battle, almost invariably with heavy loss to them and with trifling casualties to the Confederates. On the 19th a new position was occupied, including the crest of Kennesaw Mountain, the left extending nearly due south to the high ground north of a branch of Nose's Creek. Heavy and long-continued rains followed, which made the creek impassable. The enemy took advantage of this protection to extend his line several miles beyond the Confederate left toward the Chattahooche, covering his right with intrenchments. On the 20th "the most considerable cavalry affair of the campaign"† occurred on the Confederate right. The Federal cavalry attacked Wheeler's command, and was routed with considerable loss. To meet the

* Johnston's Narrative, page 335. † Ibid., page 339.



LIEUT. GEN. NICHOLAS FOLSK.

New York: J. A. Knapp & Co.



extension of the Federal right toward the Chattahooche, Hood's corps was transferred to the Confederate left. Two of his divisions were attacked; they repulsed the enemy, followed and drove them from a line of light intrenchments, but the fire of intrenched artillery which they attempted to capture compelled them to withdraw, with a loss of about a thousand men.

"On the morning of the 27th, after a furious cannonade, the Federal army made a general assault upon the Confederate position, which was received everywhere with firmness, and repelled with a loss to the assailants enormously disproportionate to that which they inflicted."* The Confederate loss in killed, wounded, and missing was eight hundred and eight. The Federal loss must have been far greater. General Johnston says in his Narrative that "after maintaining the contest for three-quarters of an hour until more of their best soldiers lay dead and wounded than the number of British veterans that fell in General Jackson's celebrated battle of New Orleans, the foremost dead lying against our breastworks, they retired, unsuccessful, because they had encountered *intrenched* infantry unsurpassed by that of Napoleon's Old Guard or that which followed Wellington into France out of Spain." The brunt of this attack fell upon Cheatham's division, which fought on open ground unprotected by intrenchments, and the left of Cleburne's.

"Thus far in the campaign Generals Sherman and Johnston had each kept up the most persistent belligerence to keep the other from detaching troops to Virginia. But on the 23th General Grant authorized General Sherman to make his movements without reference to the retention of General Johnston's forces where they were. This independence and the necessity of active offense induced immediate preparations for an effort to reach General Johnston's communications."† Sherman accordingly endeavored to turn Johnston's left, and strike the railroad between him and the Chattahooche bridge. To meet this attempt, on July 3d General Johnston fell back to a position previously selected and prepared ten miles south of Marietta, and on the 5th to a line of works on the high ground near the Chattahooche, which covered the approaches to the railroad bridge and Turner's Ferry. On the 8th two corps of the Federal army crossed

* Johnston's Narrative, page 341. † Van Horne: "History of the Army of the Cumberland," Vol. II, page 95.



the river above the railroad bridge and intrenched. The Confederate army crossed during the night of the 9th, and was established two miles south of the river. Peach-tree Creek empties into the Chattahooche just above the railroad bridge. Its channel is broad, deep, and muddy. The Federal army would have to cross it in advancing upon Atlanta. General Johnston had already been reënforced by a division of the Georgia militia under command of Major-general G. W. Smith. Governor Brown promised to bring ten thousand more of them to the army within a few days. General Johnston's plan, as explained to one of his corps commanders, was to hold the works around Atlanta with the militia, while he operated with his army in the field. A position for the army was selected on the high ground south of Peach-tree Creek, but it was not intrenched. The only preparation made was to clear of timber the good artillery positions. He expected that in passing the creek the Federal army would be so divided as to afford him a favorable opportunity for attack. If successful, he might reasonably hope for decisive results. If unsuccessful, his army could take refuge in intrenched lines close at hand, and hold the enemy in check until the State troops could be assembled. These would man the works around Atlanta on the side toward Peach-tree Creek, the army would leisurely fall back into the town, and, when the enemy approached, would march out and attack him on one of his flanks. A successful attack would drive him to the Chattahooche below Peach-tree Creek, where there were no fords, or to the east away from his communications, according as it might fall on his left or right. Should the attack prove unsuccessful, the army could take refuge in Atlanta, and hold it as long as might be necessary.

On the 17th the whole Federal army had passed the Chattahooche, and began driving in the Confederate outposts north of the creek. It seemed as though the most favorable opportunity for Johnston of the entire campaign was about to present itself. Within the next two or three days it was certain the Federal army would attempt the passage of the creek in the face of the Confederates. Just then, at ten o'clock at night of the 17th, General Johnston received a telegraphic order from Adjutant-general Cooper relieving him from the command of the Army and Department of Tennessee, which he was directed to turn over to General Hood.

The campaign had lasted seventy-four days—from May 5th to July 17th inclusive. It had been almost a continuous battle. The Confederate losses in killed and wounded, as given by Medical Director A. J. Ford, amounted to nine thousand nine hundred and seventy-two. The loss inflicted on the enemy was probably four to six times as great. Throughout the campaign the soldiers and animals of the army had been regularly and abundantly supplied, and no material was lost. The army was in high spirits, and reposed unbounded confidence in its commanding General. It had received reënforcements during the campaign amounting to fourteen or fifteen thousand effectives. The accessions to the Federal army were much greater.

General Hood asserted in his published report, and endeavored to prove in his "Advance and Retreat," that when he took command of it the Army of Tennessee had become demoralized by General Johnston's method of conducting the campaign. A sufficient refutation of this unfounded charge is to be found in the conduct of the army while under General Hood's command, General Hood himself being the witness, and subsequently at Bentonville, North Carolina, after the reinstatement of General Johnston, and also in the testimony of two of the corps commanders of the army, as contained in the following letters copied from Johnston's Narrative:*

"In a letter to me, dated April 20, 1863, Lieutenant-general Hardee testifies:

"*General*: In regard to the condition of the Army of Tennessee when, on the 18th of July, 1864, at Atlanta, Georgia, you were relieved of command, I have the honor to say that, in my opinion, the organization, morale, and effectiveness of that army, excellent at the opening of the campaign, had not been impaired at its close. There had been nothing in the campaign to produce that effect. It is true that the superior numbers of the enemy, enabling them to cover our front with a part of their forces and to use the remainder for flanking purposes, rendered our positions successively untenable, and that we lost territory. But the enemy's loss in men and morale was more than an equivalent. The continuous skirmishing and sharp partial engagements of the campaign uniformly resulted in success to our arms; and in the seventy days preceding the 18th of July we

* Johnston's Narrative, pages 265-339.

had inflicted upon the enemy a loss probably equal to our whole numbers.

“Our changes of position were deliberate, and without loss, disorder, or other discouragement. The troops were well fed, well cared for, and well handled. When we reached Atlanta we were nearer to our base, and the enemy farther from his; the disparity in numbers between the two armies had been diminishing daily; our army had suffered no disaster, and the enemy’s had gained no advantage; and altogether the results of the campaign summed up largely in our favor. Our soldiery were intelligent enough to appreciate this; and, in my judgment then, it was not only a fact, but a natural and logical result of the premises, that the morale of the army, so far from being impaired, was improved.

“The troops were in buoyant spirits. They felt that they had been tested in a severe and protracted campaign, and that they had borne the test; they had more confidence in themselves and in their officers; and especially they had unwavering and unbounded confidence in the commanding General.

“Speaking for my own corps, I have no hesitancy in saying that I should have led them into action with more confidence at the close than at the beginning of the campaign.”

“On the 11th of February, 1868, Lieutenant-general Stewart wrote to me on the same subject:

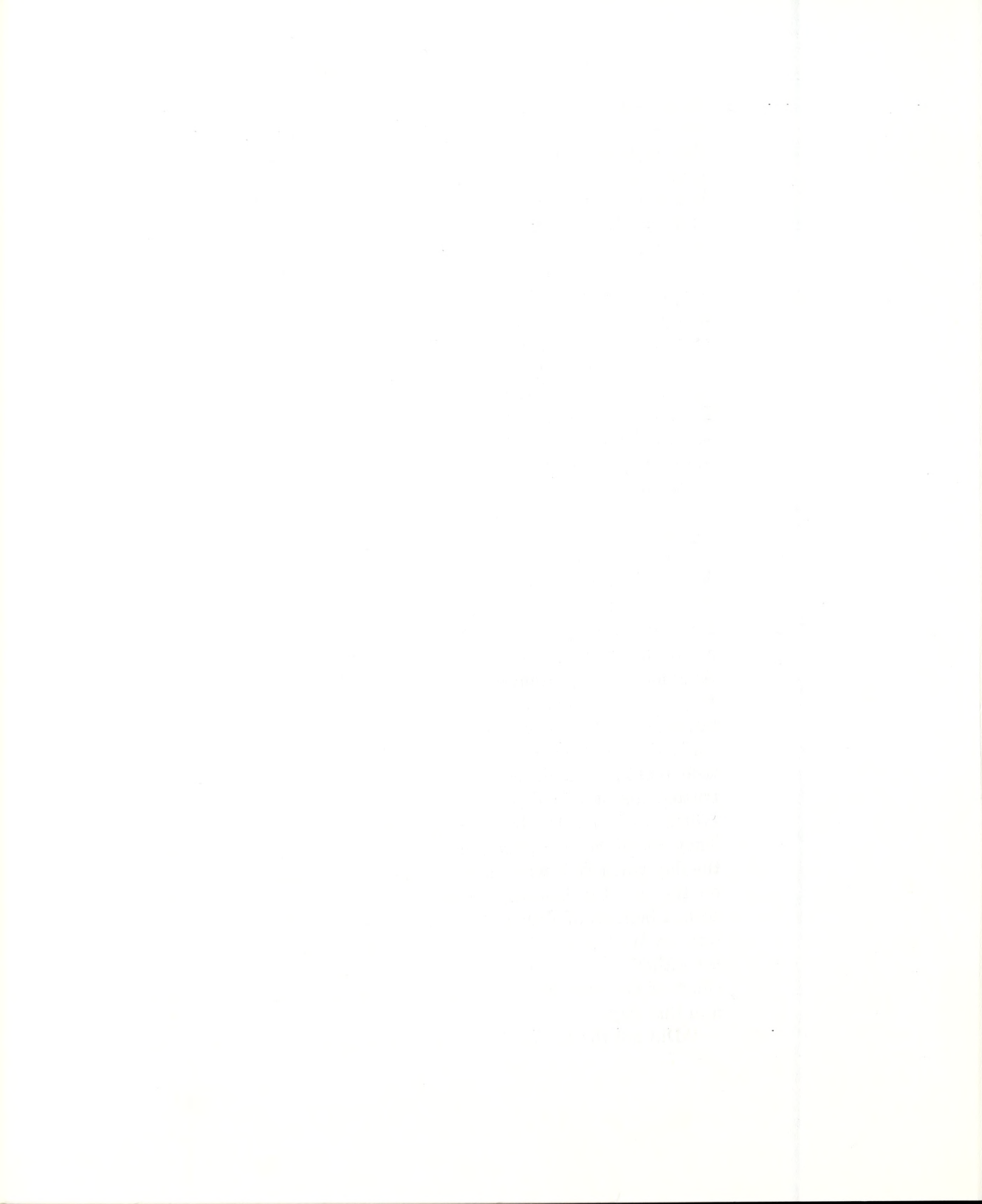
“ You desired my opinion as to the condition of the army when you were relieved from command. I first joined that army a few days before the battle of Shiloh. It was then mostly without discipline, as the battle of Shiloh too sadly evinced. Our stay at Tupelo, Mississippi, after the retreat from Corinth, was improved in drilling and disciplining the army. General Bragg had brought it to a high state of efficiency by the time he set out on his campaign into Kentucky. The army was in a fine condition also when General Bragg retreated from Middle Tennessee in 1863, and up to the disaster on Missionary Ridge in November of that year. I do not know that its morale was ever before equal—certainly never superior—to what it was when the campaign opened in Georgia in 1864 under your command. You were the only commander of that army whom *men* and *officers* were disposed to trust and confide in without reserve. While at Dalton I frequently heard this subject of the unbounded con-



fidencoe of the men in "Old Joe" discussed among the officers, who seemed but little, if any, exceeded by the rank and file in this respect. The officers seemed to regard this feeling as a great element of strength (as it certainly was), and looked upon it as a part of their duty to cherish and promote it. The army had confidence *in itself*, and had long been wanting a commander in whom it could place reliance. The consequence was, that army *surrendered to you*; they gave you their *love* and *unlimited confidence*, were willing to follow you, advancing or retreating, and you could have led them wherever you chose. At the time of the retreat from Resaca, and perhaps for a few days following, this feeling of *entire trust* in you somewhat abated; but it speedily revived, and was as perfect as ever when you retired. I cannot imagine it possible for an army to entertain more personal affection for a commander, or to place more implicit reliance on one, than that army did for you. I believe the last man of them would have willingly died at your bidding.

"You know how I felt when you showed me the order relieving you. When, after the fall of Atlanta, President Davis visited us at Palmetto Station, he asked me whom the army preferred as its commander. My reply was, in substance: They prefer General Johnston; next to him, of those available for the command, they prefer General Beauregard. He then inquired as to the grounds of their preference for General Johnston. Another officer present advanced the opinion that it was because they believed General Johnston would take care of them, and not expose them to danger. I interrupted, and asserted emphatically that such ideas did great injustice to the army; that the true reason of their confidence in General Johnston was they trusted his skill and judgment, and believed that whenever he issued an order for battle they would fight to some purpose. They *would* have engaged the enemy under your command on the day you left it with as much cheerfulness and confidence as on the day the campaign opened. You left on Monday (the 18th, I believe, of July). My own corps showed no demoralization on Wednesday, the 20th, on Peach-tree Creek; and it was *not* either any demoralization on our side, nor the "electric" effect of General Hooker's presence on his troops, that saved him that day.

"Did not the troops fight well on the 20th and 22d, and every-



where under General Hood, especially at Franklin, Tennessee? Had they been demoralized? I could say much more on this subject, but perhaps have said enough.

“You are not now, General, at the head of an army, with influence, and promotions to award. What may be said cannot be ascribed to interested motives. The Army of Tennessee *loved* you and *confided in you implicitly*, as an army of brave men will love and confide in *skill, pluck, and honor.*”

The two officers who wrote the above letters served with the Army of Tennessee from its first organization by Sidney Johnston at Corinth, as the Army of the Mississippi, to the fall of Atlanta under Hood; and one of them to the close of the war. They were competent to pronounce judgment on the condition of that army at different periods, and their testimony respecting it at the time of Johnston's retirement is absolutely true.

General Johnston, in obedience to the order from Richmond, transferred the command of the army to General Hood, who placed it in line of battle—facing Peach-tree Creek—on the night of the 18th and morning of the 19th of July. The disposition was: Stewart's corps on the left, Hardee's in the center, Cheatham's and the Georgia militia, commanded by Major-general G. W. Smith, on the right. On Wednesday, the 20th, the favorable opportunity which Johnston anticipated presented itself, and Hood, to whom Johnston had explained his plans, determined to attack. One of Sherman's armies, or corps, was crossing the creek, the other two were several miles to the left or east, near Decatur, on the Georgia railroad. The former was to be attacked by the two corps of Hardee and Stewart. In his official report Hood says: “Specific orders were given these Generals, in the presence of each other, as follows: The attack was to begin at 1 P.M.; the movement to be by division, *en échelon*, from the right, at a distance of about one hundred and fifty yards, the effort to be to drive the enemy back to the creek, and then toward the river into the narrow space formed by the river and creek, every thing on our side of the creek to be taken at all hazards, and to follow up as our success might permit. Each of these Generals was to hold a division in reserve. Owing to the demonstrations of the enemy on the right, it became necessary to extend Cheatham a division front to the right. To do this, Hardee and Stewart were each ordered to extend a half divis-



ion front to close the interval. Foreseeing that some confusion and delay might result, I was careful to call General Hardee's attention to the importance of having a staff officer on his left to see that the left did not take more than a half division front. This, unfortunately, was not attended to, and the line closed to the right, causing Stewart to move two or three times the proper distance. In consequence of this, the attack was delayed until nearly 4 P.M." In the meantime the enemy were crossing the creek and intrenching themselves. When the movement began, full three hours after the time fixed, "General Stewart carried out his instructions to the letter. . . . General Stewart and his troops nobly performed their duty in the engagement of the 20th. At the time of the attack his corps moved boldly forward, drove the enemy from his works, and held possession of them until driven out of them by an enfilade fire of batteries placed in position by General Thomas. . . . Unfortunately, the corps on Stewart's right, although composed of the best troops in the army, virtually accomplished nothing. In lieu of moving the half division front promptly to the right, attacking as ordered, and supporting Stewart's gallant assault, the troops of Hardee—as their losses on that day indicate—did nothing more than skirmish with the enemy. Instead of charging down upon the foe as Sherman represents Stewart's men to have done, many of the troops, when they discovered that they had come into contact with breastworks, lay down, and consequently this attempt at pitched battle proved abortive. . . .

"General Sherman writes as follows in regard to this engagement: ' . . . The enemy came pouring out of their trenches down upon them, they became commingled, and fought in many places hand-to-hand. . . . After a couple of hours of hard and close conflict, the enemy retired slowly within his trenches, leaving his dead and many wounded on the field.' "*

Such is the testimony of General Hood himself, and also of General Sherman, as to the conduct of one corps of the Army of Tennessee only two days after Johnston left it, and during its first battle under Hood. That corps certainly had not been demoralized, and neither the men composing it nor their commander would claim superiority over the other corps. The trouble with Hardee's corps was that Hardee himself was very greatly dis-

*"Advance and Retreat," pages 168-172.

satisfied because a junior officer had been appointed over him to command the army. He did not, for some reason, communicate to his command the orders of the commanding General. General Hood was not on the field the whole of that eventful afternoon. He remained at Stewart's head-quarters—a mile or two in the rear—instead of going to the field to superintend the execution of his orders. Had Johnston been in command there would have been no miscarriage, and the corps that fought would not have lost a thousand men to no good purpose whatever.

Hood was a brave soldier, a man of many excellent qualities, and a good subordinate. There were many who thought he was not fitted, either by capacity or temperament, to command an army and conduct a campaign.

On the 21st Sherman's line extended from the vicinity of Decatur on the east nearly to the Western and Atlantic road north of Atlanta. General Hood had a new line of intrenchments constructed during the day on high ground, to correspond with that of the enemy, and at night transferred his army to this line. Hardee was directed to move south, on the McDonough road, across Intrenchment Creek at Cobb's Mills, and to completely turn Sherman's left under McPherson, and attack in reverse at daylight, or as soon thereafter as possible. The cavalry under Wheeler was to join in the attack to the right of Hardee. The other troops, who were occupying the intrenched line, were to take up the battle from right to left so soon as Hardee should succeed "in forcing back or throwing into confusion the Federal left, and assist in driving the enemy down and back upon Peachtree Creek." The movement failed. Hardee found the Federal left thrown back and covered by several lines of intrenchments. He attacked them, carried and held several of them, and, as Hood himself testifies, his troops "fought, seemingly, with determination and spirit." He lost heavily; one of his division commanders, Major-general W. H. S. Walker, and the Federal General McPherson were killed; but the object General Hood had in view, to defeat Sherman and drive him away from Atlanta, was not accomplished. Everywhere, in describing the operations of this day, the fourth after Johnston's retirement, General Hood testifies to the gallantry of the several commands engaged—Hardee's corps, the Georgia militia, the corps now commanded by Cheatham. So that *his own testimony* as to the

fighting on the 20th and 22d embraces the entire army, and disproves the charge of demoralization. He implies that Hardee did not possess the capacity to execute the movement—"a very simple one"—that had been assigned him, and asserts that it was necessary for him to move only a little farther to the right to achieve a brilliant victory. It is much more probable he would have lost his corps. The Federals, with their overwhelming numbers, could afford a lavish expenditure of men. It behooved the Confederates to be sparing of theirs, and to fight only at advantage. General Hood says: "My failure on the 20th and 22d to bring about a general pitched battle arose from the unfortunate policy pursued from Dalton to Atlanta, and which had wrought such demoralization amid rank and file as to render the men unreliable in battle." There was never a single occasion during the entire campaign, and during the period Hood was in command, and on to Bentonville, the last conflict of the war in which it was engaged, that the "rank and file" of the Army of Tennessee failed in its duty. Again he says: "The failure in the battle of the 22d is to be attributed also to the effect of the 'timid defensive' policy upon this officer [Hardee], who, although a brave and gallant soldier, neglected to obey orders."* Then it was not due to the fact that "the men were unreliable in battle."

After the "brilliant but disastrous movements" of the 20th and 22d, as they were styled by General Frank P. Blair, the siege of Atlanta went on, the Federal army continually extending its line to the right, and feeling for the only road by which the Confederates obtained supplies. On the 28th General Hood attempted another flank movement, this time from the left. It too failed, but the failure was not due to the fact that the rank and file would not fight, but to the inaccuracy of his information. The enemy were found to be in far greater numbers and occupying a far stronger position at the point to be attacked than had been supposed. The following extract from the report of the operation made by Lieutenant-general Stewart explains the true cause of failure, and also does full justice to the rank and file: "On the 28th the enemy, by extending to his right, had nearly gained the Lick Skillet road. Loring's and Walthall's divisions had been relieved at the trenches, and it was expected

* "Advance and Retreat," page 183.

that French's would be that night. As I understood the instructions, General Lee, commanding corps, was to move out on the Lick Skillet road, attack the enemy's right flank, and drive him from that road and the one leading from it by Mount Ezra Church. My own orders were to move with the divisions named to the point where our own line of works crossed the Lick Skillet road. French's division, when relieved, and one from some other corps, were to join us, and at an early hour next morning we were to move out upon that road, turn to the right, pass in rear of the enemy, and attack. On reaching the point indicated, Lee's corps was found to be engaged, and in need of assistance. Accordingly, Walthall's division was moved out—Loring's following as support—and formed on Lee's left. It attacked the enemy strongly posted on a hill, and failing, after a *desperate fight and heavy loss*, to dislodge him, Loring's division was placed in position along the Lick Skillet road, and Walthall directed to withdraw his in rear of Loring's." A Northern writer says of the operations on this day: "This change of the Army of the Tennessee was so threatening that General Hood threw two corps upon it . . . with great impetuosity. Attacking again and again, they were repulsed with immense loss."*

The Federal cavalry under Generals McCook and Stoneman endeavored to seize the Macon railroad, and thus cut off supplies from Atlanta, and also to reach Andersonville and release the thirty-four thousand Federal prisoners confined there. Near Newnan, on August 1st, McCook's party were routed, nine hundred and fifty prisoners, two pieces of artillery, and twelve hundred horses, with equipments, captured by Wheeler's cavalry; and on the same day, near Macon, Stoneman and five hundred men were taken, and the remainder of his command dispersed, by the cavalry under Iverson.

Early in August General Hood sent Wheeler with forty-five hundred cavalry to endeavor to break up the road to Nashville by which Sherman's army was supplied. Forrest was ordered to coöperate in this attempt, and did so. But, although a great deal of damage was inflicted, the one great object in view—compelling the retreat of the Federal army for want of supplies—utterly failed.

On the night of August 25th the enemy withdrew from his

*Van Horne: "History of the Army of the Cumberland," Vol. II., page 125.

that the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

the
the
the
the

lines in front of Atlanta, and began a flank movement around the Confederate left. In a few days it became evident that his aim was to seize Hood's line of supply near Jonesboro. Hardee again was dispatched to that point, with orders to attack the enemy at an early hour on the 31st, and to drive them, "at all hazards, into the river in their rear." The corps commanded by General S. D. Lee was to coöperate. The attack was not made until two in the afternoon. It failed; the enemy had possession of the railroad, and during the afternoon of September 1st Atlanta was evacuated.

The army of General Hood halted at Lovejoy's Station, where it remained until the 18th, when it moved toward the West Point railroad, and formed line of battle near Palmetto. While in this position it was visited by President Davis, who, at his own request, relieved Lieutenant-general Hardee from further service with the Army of Tennessee, and also soon afterward decided to assign General Beauregard to the command of the departments then commanded respectively by General Hood and Lieutenant-general Taylor, these officers to retain command of the troops in the field.

On September 29th the Army of Tennessee crossed the Chattahooche at Pumpkin Town and Phillips's Ferry. A detachment of cavalry was sent to operate against the railroad between the Chattahooche and Marietta. A corps was sent forward to tear up the road above Marietta and capture the garrisons at Big Shanty and Acworth, which was done. A division was ordered up the road to fill up a sixty-foot cut near Alatoona. Having *no tools* for such work, the commander decided to attack and capture, if possible, the Federal works and garrison at that place. Intelligence that Federal reënforcements were on the way from Rome induced him to desist and abandon the enterprise, when success was almost within his grasp. This movement upon his line of communication brought Sherman out of Atlanta with about "sixty thousand infantry and artillery and two small divisions of cavalry." Hood continued his march to the north as far as Dalton, intending to draw Sherman as near the Tennessee line as possible, compel him to divide his forces, and attack in detail. From Dalton he moved westward to the vicinity of La Fayette, where he determined "to select a position and deliver battle." He was deterred, however, by the unanimous opinion of those

officers whom he consulted that it was not advisable to do so. The ground on which their opinion was based was, as he states it, "that, although the army had much improved in spirit, it was not in condition to risk battle against the numbers" of the enemy. He resolved, therefore, to continue his march to Guntersville, cross the Tennessee, destroy the bridge at Bridgeport, and the railroad from that place to Stevenson, and attempt to overtake and defeat the army of Thomas and Schofield before it could reach Nashville. His purpose was then to march upon that city, reënforce his army by accessions from Tennessee, move on into Kentucky, take up a position from which to threaten Cincinnati, and continue to recruit his army from both Tennessee and Kentucky. Sherman followed as far as Gaylesville, in Eastern Alabama, when he abandoned the pursuit, leaving it to Thomas to defend the line of the Tennessee. He returned to Atlanta, as he expressed it, "to sally forth to ruin Georgia and bring up on the sea-shore."

While the Army of Tennessee was encamped at Gadsden, General Beauregard, the department commander, arrived there for the purpose of ascertaining its condition and conferring with General Hood. The latter says that General Beauregard approved his plan of a campaign into Tennessee, but required that Wheeler's cavalry, which had returned from its expedition into Tennessee, should remain in Georgia to watch the Federal movements in that State. Forrest was to supply his place in the Army of Tennessee. General Hood marched from Gadsden for Guntersville, but learning on the way that Forrest was near Jackson, and could not cross the swollen Tennessee into Middle Tennessee, he turned his course westward, intending to effect a junction with Forrest and cross the river at Florence. The army reached Tusculum October 31st. Here a delay of nearly three weeks occurred, because the railroads by which the army was to be supplied had not been repaired, as requested early in October by General Hood. General Sherman's "march to the sea" began November 15th. On the 20th General Beauregard telegraphed to Hood from West Point to "push an active offensive immediately." On the next day the Army of Tennessee took up the line of march for Middle Tennessee. The Federal force at Pulaski under Schofield made forced marches to reach Columbia in advance of the Confederates. General Hood found the

enemy occupying an intrenched line, too strong for direct assault. He therefore determined on a flank movement by which he hoped to throw a large part of his army in the enemy's rear. A pontoon bridge was thrown across Duck River three miles above Columbia during the night of the 28th, and at dawn next morning two corps and a division belonging to the Third Corps marched for Spring Hill. The remainder of the Third Corps was left "to demonstrate heavily against Schofield, and follow him if he retired." General Hood rode at the head of the column to within two miles of Spring Hill, as he claims, when orders were given to the commander of the leading corps to attack the enemy who were passing on the pike leading from Columbia through Spring Hill to Franklin, and to take possession of the pike at Spring Hill. The other corps, with the odd division, was halted until near dusk on the south side of Rutherford's Creek. General Hood, although present with the advance, complains that the order to attack was not obeyed, and that consequently the enemy escaped. On the other hand, there appears some ground for the belief that the main body of the enemy had been thrown forward from Columbia to Spring Hill, and was already in position behind intrenchments, ready to receive the expected attack. The corps in rear was not ordered forward in time to reach the front during daylight, and of course too late to take part in a battle.

The next morning the army resumed its march toward Franklin. The enemy were found in line around the place, strongly intrenched, with open ground in front, and at some points an abatis of osage-orange or locust. The two corps and the odd division that had made the flank movement from Columbia the day before were disposed around the place in order of battle. The remainder of the Third Corps was held in reserve. About four o'clock the order was given by General Hood to advance, and the most furious and desperate battle of the war in the West ensued. The enemy's first line was swept away, and the main line broken at one or more points, but restored by a most determined charge. Nothing but the line of intrenchments separated the combatants, and of course retreat in this situation was impossible. The struggle continued with more or less violence until nine o'clock, after which the fire slackened and ceased, and about three in the morning the enemy quietly withdrew, leaving his dead and

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

wounded on the field. Never was any field fought with more desperate courage on both sides than this ill-fated one of Franklin. Both armies lost heavily. On the Confederate side, among the killed were Major-general Cleburne and Brigadier-generals Gist, Adams, Strahl, and Granbury; among the wounded, Major-general Brown, Brigadier-generals Carter (mortally), Manigault, Quarles, Cockrill, and Scott; Brigadier-general Gordon captured.

The Federal commander at Nashville had in his department an effective strength of eighty thousand, while the Army of Tennessee was now reduced to twenty-three thousand and fifty-three. On December 1st it crossed Harpeth River and marched toward Nashville, where line of battle was formed on the 2d, and intrenchments thrown up. On the 15th the enemy, in greatly superior numbers, moved out from their "elaborate fortifications," and attacked Hood's line on both flanks, the main assault being directed against his left. Toward evening the infantry outposts and unfinished works on the left were carried. During the night a new position was selected and occupied. The following morning a general attack was made along the Confederate front, which was repulsed. In the afternoon the enemy concentrated a number of guns on an exposed point, and massed a body of infantry against it. Under cover of the artillery fire, this body charged and broke through the Confederate line, which soon afterward gave way at all points. At first, of course, there was more or less confusion; but order was soon restored. The army recrossed the Tennessee at Bainbridge during the 26th and 27th of December, and by the 10th of January, 1865, was in camp in the vicinity of Tupelo, Mississippi. Soon afterward, General Hood, at his own request, was relieved from further duty with the Army of Tennessee, and General Beauregard assumed command. The effective strength of the army at Tupelo was found to be eighteen thousand five hundred infantry and artillery and twenty-three hundred and six of Forrest's cavalry. The disastrous campaign into Tennessee, which virtually closed the war in the West, had cost at least ten thousand men. The army had marched and fought in the severest midwinter weather, often suffering from the want of food and clothing. Yet, amid all the hardships and discouragements of the campaign, the troops from Tennessee remained in great part true to the cause they had es-



John S. Curry

BRIGADE GENERAL ARMY OF TENNESSEE, U.S.A.

John W. Smith

poused, and a *third time* left their State in the hands of the enemy to follow the fortunes of the "Southern Cross." The condition of the army on its arrival in Mississippi is graphically pictured by an eye-witness—the Hon. Robert A. Hill, United States District Judge—who at that time resided in Tishomingo county. In an article written by him for a New York periodical, in which he pays a tribute to the humane character of the Federal General Thomas, he says:

"The crisis was drawing near when Hood's army retreated. The whole body of it passed through our county in the most deplorable condition that any large body of troops were in, on either side, during the war. They had but little to eat, and that of the very worst kind, for either man or beast; and as for shoes and clothes, they were in no better condition. About one-third had not a shoe on either foot; about one-third old shoes or boots, many of them tied up with strings; the balance very well shod. Their clothes had not been washed for weeks. When the army reached the county, they pretty well scattered—especially the cavalry—and took what would sustain themselves and horses as they passed, for which they could not be blamed, except for the waste which some committed."

While the Army of Tennessee was making its campaign into Tennessee, General Sherman was accomplishing his "march to the sea." His army set out from Atlanta November 15th. There was of course no force of any consequence to oppose him. The railroads were destroyed, and the army subsisted off the country. On December 21st Savannah was evacuated by the Confederates and taken possession of by the Federal army. About the 1st of February, 1865, this army began its campaign from Savannah northward, and by the 11th of March had reached Fayetteville, North Carolina. General Robert E. Lee had been appointed General-in-chief of the Confederate armies. In the latter part of February he directed General Johnston "to assume the command of the Army of Tennessee and all troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, and to 'concentrate all available forces and drive back Sherman.'"

In the meantime, the Army of Tennessee, after resting a few weeks at Tupelo, where a large proportion of the men were furloughed by General Hood, had been ordered to Augusta, Georgia, and thence to North Carolina. The only force General

Johnston was able to collect for the purpose of impeding the progress of General Sherman consisted of the few thousands left of the Army of Tennessee and the troops under Hardee, which had composed the garrisons of Savannah and Charleston. In addition to these were some five thousand under General Bragg at Goldsboro, belonging to the Department of North Carolina, and four thousand cavalry commanded by Lieutenant-general Hampton. General Sherman's army numbered seventy-five thousand. As the troops belonging to the Army of Tennessee arrived at Charlotte, they were forwarded by railroad, via Greensboro and Raleigh, to Smithfield. By the 18th of March nearly four thousand of them had reached that place. General Bragg had also arrived there with four thousand seven hundred and seventy-five North Carolinians, and Lieutenant-general Hardee was at Elevation, some fifteen miles distant. On that day General Johnston was informed that the Federal army was marching from Fayetteville toward Goldsboro on two different roads, which were supposed to be ten or twelve miles apart, opposite the village of Bentonville. The Federal right wing was reported half a day's march in advance of the left. General Johnston, therefore, determined to attack the enemy's left wing when it should reach the point in its route opposite Bentonville. Orders were accordingly sent to the troops at Smithfield and Elevation to march immediately for Bentonville, and to bivouac the night of the 18th between the village and the road on which the Federal left was marching. Owing to the distance they had to march, the troops from Elevation did not arrive until the morning of the 19th, when a position was occupied which lay mostly to the north of the route pursued by the Federal left. General Johnston placed Hoke's division of Bragg's troops on the left, its center on the road on which the enemy were approaching. The Army of Tennessee was placed next, and on the right of the line one division of Hardee's command; the other was ordered to the assistance of Hoke, who was assailed before the entire Confederate line could be formed. The attack on Hoke was soon repulsed. An assault was made next on Loring's and Clayton's commands belonging to the Army of Tennessee, which was firmly met and promptly repelled. A charge was then made by the Confederate right wing, including Hardee's troops and those belonging to the Army of Tennessee. The enemy had thrown



up intrenchments, but the Confederates charged over them and drove back the Federals upon their second line. Again the troops of the Army of Tennessee were assailed, the chief effort this time being directed against the command of Brigadier-general Pettus; but the attack was speedily and easily repulsed, and the action ceased, except that desultory firing continued until night. Early next morning it was ascertained that the Federal right wing had crossed to the road on which the left had marched. By noon the two wings of the Federal army were united in Johnston's front. Repeated attacks were made on his left—Hoke's division—which were effectually repelled. On the 21st a Federal corps passed Johnston's left and pressed rapidly toward Bentonville in rear of his center and on his line of retreat. The leading division of this corps was attacked simultaneously by a small Georgia brigade of infantry—Col. Henderson commanding—the Eighth Texas cavalry regiment, a small body of cavalry reserves, and a part of Allen's Alabamians. These attacks were made in front and on the flanks, and, notwithstanding the great disparity of numbers, threw the enemy into confusion, and drove him back on the route by which he had advanced. Before day-break of the 22d Johnston's army retired across Mill Creek by the bridge at Bentonville. A rear-guard was posted by Wheeler to hold the bridge. Soon after eight o'clock the Federal advance appeared, and made repeated attempts to force the passage, but failed, "after brave efforts, in which three color-bearers fell within fifty feet of the Confederate rear-guard."* By evening the Confederates reached Smithfield, where they went into bivouac until the 10th of April.

General Johnston gives fourteen thousand one hundred infantry and artillery as the total strength of his force in the action of the 19th. The cavalry were not engaged, as one division of it was employed in watching the enemy's right wing and the other was unable to cross Mill Creek, which had been rendered impassable by recent heavy rains. The Federal army exceeded seventy thousand, half of whom were present on the 19th, and all on the afternoon of the 20th.

On the 22d and 23d the Federal armies commanded by Generals Sherman, Terry, and Schofield were united at and near Goldsboro. Their combined strength was amply sufficient to

* Johnston's Narrative, page 392.

fight the armies of both Lee and Johnston should they effect a junction. This, however, was not to be. There had been enough blood shed. On Sunday, the 9th of April, 1865, General Lee and his army surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox Court-house, Virginia. On the 10th General Sherman put his army in motion from Goldsboro toward Smithfield and Raleigh. General Johnston ordered his troops to march to Raleigh and thence to Greensboro. They were halted in the vicinity of the latter place until terms were finally arranged between Generals Johnston and Sherman by which an end was put to the war within the limits of their respective commands. The following are the

Terms of a military convention entered into this 26th day of April, 1865, at Bennett's House, near Durham's Station, North Carolina, between General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the Confederate Army, and Major-general W. T. Sherman, commanding the United States Army in North Carolina:

1. All acts of war on the part of the troops under General Johnston's command to cease from this date.
2. All arms and public property to be deposited at Greensboro and delivered to an ordnance officer of the United States Army.
3. Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be retained by the commander of the troops, and the other to be given to an officer to be designated by General Sherman. Each officer and man to give his individual obligation, in writing, not to take up arms against the Government of the United States until properly released from this obligation.
4. The side-arms of officers and their private horses and baggage to be retained by them.
5. This being done, all the officers and men will be permitted to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their obligation and the laws in force where they may reside.

(Signed) W. T. SHERMAN.

Major-general Commanding United States Forces in North Carolina.

(Signed) J. E. JOHNSTON,

General Commanding Confederate States Forces in North Carolina.

On the 27th General Johnston announced to the army under his command the fact that he had made this convention for the purpose of preventing the further and useless effusion of blood and the devastation of the country. By the 2d of May all the necessary papers had been prepared and signed. "On that day," says General Johnston, "the three corps and three little bodies of cavalry were ordered to march to their destinations, each under its own commander. And my military connection with those matchless soldiers was terminated by the following order:

GENERAL ORDERS No. 22.

Comrades: In terminating our official relations, I earnestly exhort you to observe faithfully the terms of pacification agreed upon, and to discharge the obligations of good and peaceful citizens as well as you have performed the duties of thorough soldiers in the field. By such a course you will best secure the comfort of your families and kindred, and restore tranquillity to our country.

You will return to your homes with the admiration of our people, won by the courage and noble devotion you have displayed in this long war. I shall always remember with pride the loyal support and generous confidence you have given me.

I now part with you with deep regret, and bid you farewell with feelings of cordial friendship, and with earnest wishes that you may have hereafter all the prosperity and happiness to be found in the world.

(Signed) J. E. JOHNSTON, General.

Official:

(Signed) KINLOCK FALCONER, A. A. G."

These words are worthy of the great captain who wrote them and of "those matchless soldiers" to whom they were addressed. The noble Army of Tennessee was disbanded. The men who composed it returned to their homes to resume the avocations of peace, and to build up again the broken fortunes of family and country. They had made a gallant fight against overwhelming odds for what they believed to be sacred rights and constitutional liberty. The contest was decided against them. They accepted the issue in good faith, and have followed to the letter the advice of their beloved commander "to discharge the obligations of good and peaceful citizens as well as you have performed the duties of thorough soldiers in the field." No country has ever produced braver and more intelligent and chivalric soldiers, or more industrious, law-abiding, and honorable citizens, than were the men who surrendered with the Confederate flag. The earth has never been watered by richer or nobler blood than that shed by those who fell beneath its folds.

APPENDIX.



Organization of the Army of Tennessee at the Battle of Murfreesboro,
or Stone's River, Tenn., December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863
(General Braxton Bragg Commanding).*

POLK'S (FIRST) CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL L. POLK COMMANDING.

FIRST DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. CHEATHAM.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general D. S. Donelson; 8th Tennessee, Colonel W. L. Moore and Lieutenant-colonel John H. Anderson; 16th Tennessee, Colonel John H. Savage; 38th Tennessee, Colonel John C. Carter; 51st Tennessee, Colonel John Chester; 54th Tennessee, Colonel S. S. Stanton; Carnes's Battery (Steuben Artillery), Lieutenant J. G. Marshall.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general A. P. Stewart; 4th and 5th Tennessee Volunteers (consolidated), Colonel O. F. Strahl; 19th Tennessee, Colonel F. M. Walker; 24th Tennessee, Major S. E. Shannon and Colonel H. L. W. Bratton; 31st and 33d Tennessee (consolidated), Colonel E. E. Tansil; Stanford's Mississippi Battery, Captain T. J. Stanford.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general George Maney; 1st and 25th Tennessee (consolidated), Colonel H. P. Field; 4th Tennessee (Confederate), Colonel J. A. McMurray; 6th and 9th Tennessee (consolidated), Colonel C. S. Hurt and Major John L. Harris; Tennessee Sharpshooters, Major F. Maney; M. Smith's Battery, Lieutenant W. B. Turner commanding.

Fourth (Smith's) Brigade—Colonel A. J. Vaughn, jr.; 12th Tennessee, Major J. N. Wyatt; 13th Tennessee, Captain R. F. Lanier and Lieutenant-colonel W. E. Morgan; 29th Tennessee, Major J. B. Johnson; 47th Tennessee, Captain W. M. Watkins; 154th Tennessee (senior), Lieutenant-colonel M. Magevney, jr.; 9th Texas, Colonel W. H. Young; Sharpshooters (P. T. Allen's), Lieutenant J. R. J. Creighton and Lieutenant T. T. Pattison; Scott's Battery, Captain W. L. Scott.

SECOND DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL J. M. WITHERS.

First (Deas's) Brigade—Colonels J. Q. Loomis and J. G. Coltart; 1st Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel F. H. Farrar, jr.; 19th Alabama, 22d Alabama, 26th Alabama, 26th Alabama, 39th Alabama; Robertson's Battery (temporarily assigned on January 2d to General Breckinridge), Captain F. H. Robertson.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general James R. Chalmers and Colonel T. W. White; 7th Mississippi; 9th Mississippi, Colonel T. W. White; 10th Mississippi, 41st Mississippi; Blythe's 44th Mississippi Regiment (battalion of sharpshooters), Captain O. F. West; Garrity's (late Ketchum's) Battery (Company A, Alabama State Artillery), Captain James Garrity.

Third (Walthall's) Brigade—Brigadier-general J. Patton Anderson; 45th Alabama, Colonel James Gilchrist; 24th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel R. P. McKelvaine; 27th Mississippi, Colonel T. M. Jones, Colonel J. L. Antry, and Captain E. R. Neilson; 29th Mississippi, Colonel W. F. Brantly and Lieutenant-colonel J. B. Morgan; 30th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel J. J. Seales; 39th North Carolina (temporarily attached on the field), Captain A. W. Bell; Missouri Battery, Captain O. W. Barrett.

Fourth Brigade—Brigadier-general J. Patton Anderson (Colonel A. M. Manigault commanding); 24th Alabama, 28th Alabama, 34th Alabama, 10th and 19th South Carolina (consolidated), Colonel A. J. Lythgoe; Alabama Battery, Captain D. D. Waters.

NOTE.—McCown's division, Smith's corps, was temporarily attached to Polk's corps, but was with Cleburne's division, Hardee's corps, under the immediate command of General Hardee. For organization, see Smith's corps.

HARDEE'S (SECOND) CORPS.

FIRST DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL J. C. BRECKINRIDGE.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general D. W. Adams. Colonel R. L. Gibson; 32d Ala-

* Compiled from the reports. Other officers than those named may also have been in command of some of the organizations indicated.



bama, Colonel Alex. McKiustry and Lieutenant-colonel H. Maury; 13th and 20th Louisiana (consolidated), Colonel R. L. Gibson and Major Chas. Guillet; 16th and 25th Louisiana (consolidated) Colonel S. W. Fisk and Major F. C. Zacharie; battalion of sharpshooters, Major J. E. Austin; 5th Company Washington Artillery of Louisiana, Lieutenant W. C. D. Vaught.

Second Brigade—Colonel J. B. Palmer (Brigadier-general G. J. Pillow commanding part of January 2, 1863): 18th Tennessee, Colonel J. B. Palmer and Lieutenant-colonel W. R. Butler; 28th Tennessee, Colonel John M. Lillard; 23rd Tennessee, Colonel P. D. Cummings; 32d Tennessee, Colonel E. C. Cook; 45th Tennessee, Colonel A. Searcy; Moses's Georgia Battery, Lieutenant R. W. Anderson.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general William Preston: 1st and 3d Florida (consolidated), Colonel William Miller; 4th Florida, Colonel W. L. L. Bowen; 60th North Carolina, Colonel J. A. McDowell; 20th Tennessee, Colonel T. B. Smith, Lieutenant-colonel F. M. Lavender, and Major F. Claybrooke; Wright's Tennessee Battery, Captain E. E. Wright and Lieutenant John W. Mebane.

Fourth Brigade—Brigadier-general R. W. Hanson (Col. R. P. Trabue commanding on January 2, 1863): 41st Alabama, Colonel H. Talbird and Lieutenant-colonel M. L. Stansel; 2d Kentucky, Major James W. Hewitt; 4th Kentucky, Colonel Trabue and Captain T. W. Thompson; 6th Kentucky, Colonel Joseph H. Lewis; 9th Kentucky, Colonel Thomas H. Hunt; Cobb's Battery, Captain R. Cobb.

Jackson's Brigade: 5th Georgia, Colonel W. T. Black and Major C. P. Daniel; 2d Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Major J. J. Cox; 5th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel W. L. Sykes; 8th Mississippi, Colonel John C. Wilkinson and Lieutenant-colonel A. M. McNeill; E. E. Pritchard's Battery; C. L. Lumsden's Battery (temporary), Lieutenant H. H. Cribbs.

SECOND DIVISION †—MAJOR-GENERAL P. R. CLEBURNE.

First Brigade ‡—Brigadier-General L. E. Polk: 1st Arkansas, Colonel John W. Colquitt; 13th Arkansas, 15th Arkansas; 5th Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; 2d Tennessee, Colonel W. D. Robison; 5th Tennessee, Colonel B. J. Hill; Helena Battery (J. H. Culvert's), Lieutenant T. J. Key commanding.

Second Brigade ‡—Brigadier-general St. John R. Liddell: 2d Arkansas, Colonel D. C. Govan; 5th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel John E. Murray; 6th and 7th Arkansas (consolidated), Colonel S. G. Smith, Lieutenant-colonel F. J. Cameron, and Major W. F. Douglass; 8th Arkansas, Colonel John H. Kelley and Lieutenant-colonel G. F. Bancum; Charles Swett's Battery (Warren Light Artillery, Mississippi), Lieutenant H. Shannon commanding.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general B. R. Johnson: 17th Tennessee, Colonel A. S. Marks and Lieutenant-colonel W. W. Floyd; 23d Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel R. H. Keeble; 25th Tennessee, Colonel J. M. Hughes and Lieutenant-colonel Samuel Davis; 37th Tennessee, Colonel M. White, Major J. T. McReynolds, and Captain C. G. Jernagin; 44th Tennessee, Colonel John S. Fulton; Jefferson Artillery, Captain Put. Darden.

Fourth Brigade ‡—Brigadier-general S. A. M. Wood: 16th Alabama, Colonel W. B. Wood; 33d Alabama, Colonel Samuel Adams; 3d Confederate, Major J. F. Cameron; 45th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel R. Charlton; two companies sharpshooters, Captain A. T. Hawkins; Semple's Battery (detached from Hanson's brigade, Breckinridge's division, up to January 1, 1863, when it returned), Henry C. Semple.

SMITH'S (THIRD) CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL E. K. SMITH COMMANDING.

SECOND DIVISION ‡—MAJOR-GENERAL J. P. McCOWN.

First Brigade (dismounted cavalry)—Brigadier-general M. D. Ector: 10th Texas Cavalry, Colonel M. F. Locke; 11th Texas Cavalry, Colonel J. C. Burks and Lieutenant-colonel J. M. Bounds; 14th Texas Cavalry, Colonel J. L. Camp; 15th Texas Cavalry, Colonel J. A. Andrews; Douglass Battery, Captain J. P. Douglass.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general James E. Rains (Colonel R. B. Vance commanding after fall of General Rains): 3d Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant-colonel M. A. Stovall; 9th Georgia Battalion, Major Joseph T. Smith; 29th North Carolina, Colonel R. B. Vance part of time; 11th Tennessee, Colonel G. W. Gordon and Lieutenant-colonel Wm. Theford; Eufaula Light Artillery, Lieutenant W. A. McDuffie.

* Independent: temporarily assigned to Breckinridge. † This and McCown's division of Smith's corps were under the immediate command of Hardee. ‡ No satisfactory evidence as to the numbering of these brigades has been found, except casualty-sheets. § No evidence of Stevenson's division, Smith's corps, being engaged.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general E. McNair and Colonel R. W. Harper commanding: 1st Arkansas Mounted Rifles (dismounted), Colonel R. W. Harper and Major L. M. Ramseur; 2d Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Lieutenant-colonel J. A. Williamson; 4th Arkansas, Colonel H. G. Bunn; 30th Arkansas,* Major J. J. Franklin and Captain W. A. Cotter; 4th Arkansas Battalion, Major J. A. Ross; Humphreys's Battery, Captain J. T. Humphreys.

CAVALRY †—BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOS. WHEELER.

Wheeler's Brigade—Brigadier-general Jos. Wheeler: 1st Alabama, Colonel W. W. Allen; 3d Alabama, Major F. G. Gaines and Captain T. H. Mauidin; 51st Alabama, Colonel John T. Morgan and Lieutenant-colonel James D. Webb; 5th Confederate, Colonel W. B. Wade; 1st Tennessee, Colonel James E. Carter; Tennessee Battalion; Tennessee Battalion, Major D. W. Holman; Arkansas Battery, Captain J. H. Wiggins.

Wharton's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. A. Wharton: 14th Alabama Battalion, Lieutenant-colonel James Malone; 1st Confederate, Colonel John T. Cox; 3d Confederate, Lieutenant-colonel Wm. N. Estes; 2d Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel J. E. Dunlop and Major F. M. Ison; 3d Georgia (detachment), Major R. Thompson; 2d Tennessee, Colonel H. M. Ashby; 4th Tennessee, Colonel Baxter Smith; Tennessee Battalion, Major John R. Davis; 8th Texas, Colonel Thomas Harrison; Murray's Regiment, Major W. S. Bledsoe; Escort Company, Captain Paul Henderson; McCown's Escort Company, Captain J. J. Partin; White's Battery, Captain B. F. White.

Buford's Brigade—Brigadier-general A. Buford: 3d Kentucky, Colonel J. R. Butler; 5th Kentucky, Colonel D. H. Smith; 6th Kentucky, Colonel J. W. Grigsby.

Pegram's Brigade ‡—Brigadier-general John Pegram: 1st Georgia, 1st Louisiana.

Organization of the Army of Tennessee. General Joseph E. Johnston
Commanding, for Period Ending June 30, 1864.

HARDEE'S ARMY CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL WM. J. HARDEE.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. CHEATHAM.

Maney's Brigade: 1st and 27th Tennessee, Colonel H. R. Field; 4th Tennessee (Confederate), Lieutenant-colonel O. A. Bradshaw; 6th and 9th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Buford; 19th Tennessee, Major J. G. Deaderick; 50th Tennessee, Colonel S. H. Colms.

Wright's Brigade: 8th Tennessee, Colonel J. H. Anderson; 16th Tennessee, Captain B. Randals; 28th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel D. C. Crook; 33th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel A. D. Gwynne; 51st and 52d Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Estes.

Strahl's Brigade: 4th and 5th Tennessee, Major H. Hampton; 24th Tennessee, Colonel J. A. Wilson; 31st Tennessee, Major Samuel Sharp; 32d Tennessee, Colonel W. P. Jones; 41st Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel James D. Tillman.

Vaughan's Brigade: 11th Tennessee, Colonel G. W. Gordon; 12th and 47th Tennessee, Colonel W. M. Watkins; 29th Tennessee, Colonel Horace Rice; 154th and 13th Tennessee, Colonel M. Magevney, jr.

CLEBURNE'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL P. R. CLEBURNE.

Polk's Brigade: 1st and 15th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel W. H. Martin; 5th Confederate, Major R. J. Person; 2d Tennessee, Colonel W. D. Robison; 35th and 48th Tennessee, Captain H. G. Evans.

Lowrey's Brigade: 16th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel F. A. Ashford; 33d Alabama, Colonel Sam Adams; 45th Alabama, Colonel H. D. Lampley; 32d Mississippi, Colonel W. H. H. Tison; 45th Mississippi, Colonel A. B. Hardcastle.

Govan's Brigade: 2d and 24th Arkansas, Colonel E. Warfield; 5th and 13th Arkansas, Colonel J. E. Murray; 6th and 7th Arkansas, Colonel S. G. Smith; 8th and 19th Arkansas, Colonel G. F. Baureum; 3d Confederate, Captain M. H. Dixon.

Smith's Brigade: 6th and 15th Texas, Captain R. Fisher; 7th Texas, Captain C. E. Talley; 10th Texas, Colonel R. Q. Mills; 17th and 18th Texas, Captain G. D. Mazion; 24th and 25th Texas, Major W. A. Taylor.

* The 31st on return of 17th. † Forrest's and Morgan's commands on detached service. ‡ Probably incomplete.



BATE'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL WM. B. BATE.

Tyler's Brigade: 37th Georgia, Colonel J. T. Smith; 15th and 37th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel R. D. Frazier; 20th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel W. M. Shy; 30th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel J. J. Turner; 4th Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Major T. D. Caswell.

Lewis's Brigade: 2d Kentucky, Colonel J. W. Moss; 4th Kentucky, Lieutenant-colonel T. W. Thompson; 5th Kentucky, Lieutenant-colonel H. Hawkins; 6th Kentucky, Colonel M. H. Cofer; 9th Kentucky, Colonel J. W. Caldwell.

Finley's Brigade: 1st and 3d Florida, Captain M. H. Strain; 1st and 4th Florida, Lieutenant-colonel E. Badger; 6th Florida, Lieutenant-colonel D. L. Kenan; 7th Florida, Colonel R. Bullock.

WALKER'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL W. H. T. WALKER.

Mercer's Brigade—Brigadier-general H. W. Mercer: 1st Georgia, Colonel C. H. Olmstead; 54th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel M. Rawls; 57th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel C. S. Guyton; 63d Georgia, Colonel G. A. Gordon.

Jackson's Brigade—Brigadier-general John K. Jackson: 46th Georgia, Colonel A. C. Edwards; 65th Georgia, Captain W. G. Foster; 5th Mississippi, Colonel John Weir; 8th Mississippi, Colonel J. C. Wilkinson; 2d Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Major R. H. Whiteley.

Gist's Brigade—Brigadier-general S. R. Gist: 8th Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant-colonel Z. L. Waters; 46th Georgia, Captain E. Taylor; 16th South Carolina, Colonel James McCullough; 24th South Carolina, Colonel E. Capers.

Stevens's Brigade—Brigadier-general C. H. Stevens: 1st Georgia (Confederate), Colonel G. A. Smith; 25th Georgia, Colonel W. J. Winn; 29th Georgia, Major J. J. Owen; 30th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel J. S. Boynton; 66th Georgia, Colonel J. C. Nisbett; 1st Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Major A. Shaaff.

HOOD'S ARMY CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL J. B. HOOD.

HINDMAN'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL T. C. HINDMAN.

Deas's Brigade—Colonel J. G. Coltart: 19th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel G. R. Kimbrough; 22d Alabama, Colonel B. R. Hart; 25th Alabama, Colonel G. D. Johnston; 29th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel W. C. Clifton; 50th Alabama, Captain G. W. Arnold; 17th Battalion Alabama Sharpshooters, Captain J. F. Nabers.

Manigault's Brigade—Brigadier-general A. M. Manigault: 24th Alabama, Colonel N. N. Davis; 25th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel W. L. Butler; 34th Alabama, Colonel J. C. B. Mitchell; 16th South Carolina, Captain R. Z. Harllee; 19th South Carolina, Major J. L. White.

Tucker's Brigade—Colonel J. H. Sharp: 7th Mississippi, Colonel W. H. Bishop; 9th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel B. F. Johns; * 10th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel G. B. Myers; 41st Mississippi, Colonel J. B. Williams; 44th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel R. G. Kelsey; 9th Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, Major W. C. Richards.

Walthall's Brigade—Colonel Sam Benton: 24th and 27th Mississippi, Colonel R. P. McKelvaine; 29th and 30th Mississippi, Colonel W. F. Brantley; 34th Mississippi, Captain T. S. Hubbard.

STEVENSON'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL C. L. STEVENSON.

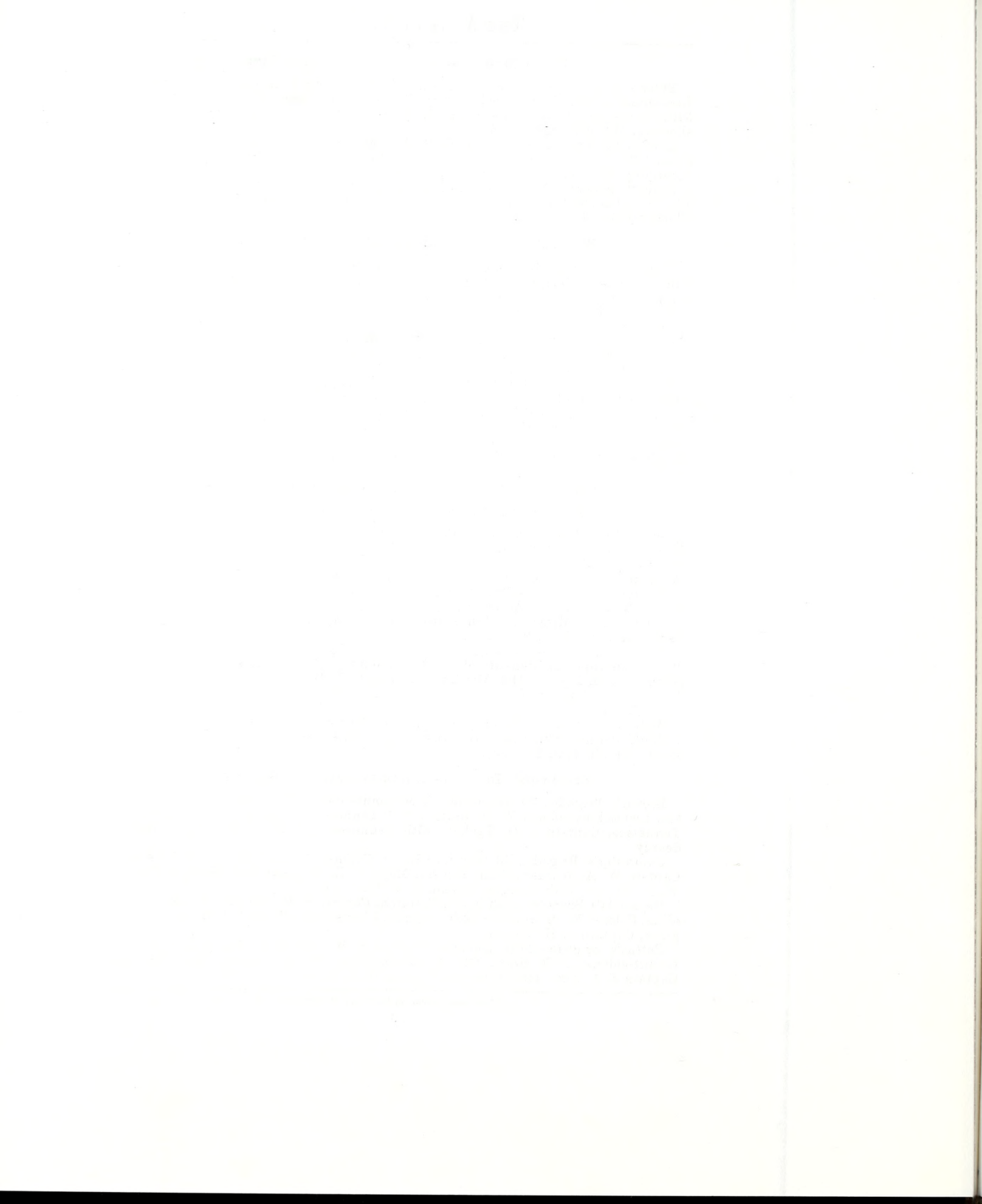
Brown's Brigade: 3d Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel C. J. Clack; 18th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel W. R. Butler; 26th Tennessee, Captain A. F. Boggess; 32d Tennessee, Captain C. G. Tucker; 45th Tennessee and 23d Battalion, Colonel A. Searcy.

Cumming's Brigade: 2d Georgia (State), Colonel James Wilson; 34th Georgia, Captain W. A. Walker; 36th Georgia, Major C. E. Broyles; 39th Georgia, Captain W. P. Milton; 56th Georgia, Colonel E. P. Watkins.

Reynolds's Brigade: 55th North Carolina, Captain S. M. Silver; 60th North Carolina, Colonel W. M. Hardy; 54th Virginia, Lieutenant-colonel J. J. Wade; 63d Virginia, Captain C. H. Lynch.

Pettus's Brigade: 20th Alabama, Captain S. W. Davidson; 23d Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. B. Bibb; 30th Alabama, Colonel C. M. Shelley; 31st Alabama, Captain J. J. Nix; 46th Alabama, Captain G. E. Brewer.

* Lieutenant-colonel 7th Mississippi in command.



STEWART'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL A. P. STEWART.

Stovall's Brigade—Brigadier-general M. A. Stovall: 1st Georgia (State Line), Colonel E. M. Galt; 40th Georgia, Captain J. N. Dobbs; 41st Georgia, Major M. S. Nall; 42d Georgia, Major W. H. Hulsey; 43d Georgia, Captain H. R. Howard; 52d Georgia, Captain John R. Russell.

Clayton's Brigade—Brigadier-general H. D. Clayton: 18th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel P. F. Hunley; 32d and 58th Alabama, Colonel Bush Jones; 36th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel T. H. Herndon; 38th Alabama, Captain D. Lee.

Gibson's Brigade—Brigadier-general R. L. Gibson: 1st Louisiana, Captain W. H. Sparks; 18th Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel F. L. Campbell; 16th and 25th Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel R. H. Lindsay; 19th Louisiana, Colonel R. W. Turner; 20th Louisiana, Colonel Leon Von Zinken; 4th Louisiana Battalion, Major D. Buie; 14th Battalion Louisiana Sharpshooters, Major J. E. Austin.

Baker's Brigade—Brigadier-general A. Baker: 37th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel A. A. Greene; 40th Alabama, Colonel J. H. Higley; 42d Alabama, Captain R. K. Wells; 54th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. A. Minter.

WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS—MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER.

MARTIN'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL W. T. MARTIN.

Allen's Brigade: 1st Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel D. T. Blakey; 3d Alabama, Colonel James Hagan; 4th Alabama, Colonel A. A. Russell; 7th Alabama, Captain G. Mason; 51st Alabama, Colonel M. L. Kirkpatrick; 12th Alabama Battalion, Captain W. S. Reese.

Iverson's Brigade: 1st Georgia, Colonel S. W. Davitte; 2d Georgia, Colonel J. W. Mayo; 3d Georgia, Colonel R. Thompson; 4th Georgia, Major A. R. Stewart; 6th Georgia, Colonel John R. Hart.

KELLY'S DIVISION.

Anderson's Brigade—Colonel R. H. Anderson: 3d Confederate, Lieutenant-colonel J. McCaskill; 8th Confederate, Lieutenant-colonel J. S. Prather; 10th Confederate, Captain W. J. Vason; 12th Confederate, Captain C. H. Conner; 5th Georgia, Major R. J. Davant, jr.

Dibrell's Brigade—Colonel G. G. Dibrell: 4th Tennessee, Colonel W. S. McLemore; 5th Tennessee, Captain J. Leftwich; 9th Tennessee, Captain J. M. Reynolds; 10th Tennessee, Major John Minor.

Hannon's Brigade—Colonel M. W. Hannon: 53d Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. F. Gaines; 24th Alabama Battalion, Major R. B. Snodgrass.

HUME'S DIVISION.

Ashby's Brigade—Colonel H. M. Ashby: 1st East Tennessee (not reported); 1st Tennessee, Colonel J. T. Wheeler; 2d Tennessee, Captain J. H. Kuhn; 5th Tennessee, Colonel G. W. McKenzie; 9th Tennessee Battalion, Captain J. W. Greene.

Harrison's Brigade—Colonel Thomas Harrison: 3d Arkansas, Colonel A. W. Hobson; 66th North Carolina (not reported); 4th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel P. F. Anderson; 8th Texas, Major S. P. Christian; 11th Texas, Colonel G. R. Reeves.

Williams's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. S. Williams: 1st Kentucky, Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Griffith; 2d Kentucky, Major T. W. Lewis; 9th Kentucky, Colonel W. C. P. Breckinridge; 2d Kentucky Battalion, Captain J. B. Dortch; Allison's squadron, Captain J. S. Reese; Detachment Hamilton's battalion, Major Jas. Shaw.

ARTILLERY—BRIGADIER-GENERAL F. A. SHOUP.

ARTILLERY HARDEE'S CORPS—COLONEL M. SMITH.

Hoxton's Battalion: Perry's battery, Captain T. J. Perry; Phelan's battery, Lieutenant N. Venable; Turner's battery, Captain H. B. Turner.

Hotchkiss's Battalion: Goldthwait's battery, Captain R. W. Goldthwait; Key's battery, Captain T. J. Key; Swett's battery, Lieutenant H. Shannon.

Martin's Battalion: Bledsoe's battery, Lieutenant C. W. Higgins; Ferguson's battery, Lieutenant J. A. Alston; Howell's battery, Lieutenant W. G. Robson.

Cobb's Battalion: Gracey's battery, Lieutenant E. Matthews; Mebane's battery, Lieutenant J. W. Phillips; Slocomb's battery, Captain C. H. Slocomb.

ARTILLERY HOOD'S CORPS—COLONEL R. F. BECKHAM.

Courtney's Battalion; Dent's battery, Captain S. H. Dent; Douglass's battery, Captain J. P. Douglass; Garrity's battery, Captain J. Garrity.
 Eldridge's Battalion; Fenner's Battery, Captain C. E. Fenner; Oliver's battery, Captain McD. Oliver; Stanford's battery, Lieutenant J. S. McCall.
 Johnston's Battalion; Corput's battery, Lieutenant W. S. Hoge; Marshall's battery, Captain L. G. Marshall; Rowan's battery, Captain J. B. Rowan.

ARTILLERY WHEELER'S CORPS—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL F. W. ROBERTSON.

Ferrell's battery, Lieutenant — Davis; Huggins's battery, Captain A. L. Huggins; Ramsey's battery, Lieutenant D. B. Ramsey; White's battery, Lieutenant A. Pue; Wiggins's battery, Lieutenant J. P. Bryant.

RESERVE BATTALIONS—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. H. HALLONQUIST.

Williams's Battalion; Darden's battery, Jeffrees's battery, Kolb's battery.
 Palmer's Battalion; Havis's battery, Lumsden's battery.
 Waddill's Battalion; Barrett's battery, Bellamy's battery, Emery's battery.

DETACHMENTS.

ESCORTS.

General Johnston's: Company A, Captain Guy Dreux; Company B, Captain E. M. Holloway. General Cheatham's: Captain T. M. Merritt. General Cleburne's: Captain C. F. Sanders. General Walker's: Captain T. G. Holt. General Bate's: Lieutenant James H. Buck. General Hardee's: Captain W. C. Raum. General Hindman's: Captain F. J. Billingslea. General Stevenson's: Captain T. B. Wilson. General Stewart's: Captain George T. Watts.

ENGINEER TROOPS—MAJOR J. W. GREEN.

Cheatham's division, Captain H. N. Pharr. Cleburne's division, Captain W. A. Ramsay. Stewart's division, A. W. Gloster. Hindman's division, Captain R. L. Cobb. Buckner's division, Captain E. Winston,* Captain R. C. McCalla.* Detachment sappers and miners, Captain A. W. Clarkson.*

Army of the Mississippi, June 10, 1864. Lieutenant-general Leonidas Polk Commanding.

LORING'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL W. W. LORING.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general W. S. Featherston: 3d Mississippi, Colonel T. A. Mellon; 2d Mississippi, Major Martin A. Oatis; 31st Mississippi, Colonel M. D. L. Stevens; 33d Mississippi, Colonel J. L. Dake; 40th Mississippi, Colonel W. Bruce Colbert; 1st Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Major J. M. Stigler.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general John Adams: 6th Mississippi, Colonel Robert Lowry; 14th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel W. L. Doss; 15th Mississippi, Colonel M. Farrell; 20th Mississippi, Colonel Wm. N. Brown; 23d Mississippi, Colonel J. M. Wells; 43d Mississippi, Colonel Richard Harrison.

Third Brigade—Colonel Thomas M. Scott: 27th Alabama, Colonel James Jackson; 35th Alabama, Colonel S. S. Ives; 49th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. D. Weedon; 53th Alabama, Colonel John Snodgrass; 57th Alabama, Colonel C. J. L. Cunningham; 12th Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel N. L. Nelson.

Artillery Battalion—Major J. D. Myrick: Barry's battery, Bouschand's battery, Cowan's battery, Mississippi.

FRENCH'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL S. G. FRENCH.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general M. D. Ector: 29th North Carolina, 39th North Carolina; 7th Texas, Colonel Wm. H. Young; 10th Texas, Colonel C. R. Earp; 14th Texas, Colonel J. L. Camp; 32d Texas, Colonel J. A. Andrews.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general F. M. Cockrell: 1st Missouri,† Captain — Keith; 2d Missouri,‡ Colonel P. C. Flournoy; 3d Missouri,‡ Colonel James McCown; 4th Missouri,† Captain — Keith; 5th Missouri,‡ Colonel James McCown;

* Detached companies. † The 1st and 4th combined. ‡ The 3d and 5th combined.



6th Missouri,* Colonel P. C. Flournoy; 1st Missouri Cavalry, 3d Missouri Cavalry, Major Elijah Gates.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general C. W. Sears: 4th Mississippi, Colonel T. N. Adair; 35th Mississippi, Colonel Wm. S. Baray; 36th Mississippi, Colonel W. W. Witherspoon; 39th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel W. E. Ross; 46th Mississippi, Colonel W. H. Clark; 7th Mississippi Battalion.

Artillery Battalion—Major George S. Storrs: Guibor's Missouri battery, Hoskins's Mississippi battery; Ward's Alabama battery.

CANTEY'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL JAMES CANTEY.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general D. H. Reynolds: 1st Arkansas, 2d Arkansas, 4th Arkansas, 9th Arkansas, 25th Arkansas.

Second Brigade†—Colonel V. S. Murphy, 17th Alabama: 1st Alabama, 17th Alabama, 26th Alabama, 29th Alabama, 37th Mississippi.

Artillery Battalion—Major W. C. Preston: Gid. Nelson artillery, Selden's Alabama battery, Tarrant's Alabama battery, Yates's Mississippi battery.

CAVALRY DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. H. JACKSON.

First Brigade—Brigadier-general F. C. Armstrong: 6th Alabama, Colonel C. H. Colvin (?); 1st Mississippi, Colonel R. A. Pinson; 2d Mississippi, Major J. J. Perry; 23th Mississippi, Major J. T. McPall (?); Ballentine's Regiment, Captain E. E. Porter.

Second Brigade—Brigadier-general — Ross: 3d Texas, Lieutenant-colonel J. S. Bogges (?); 6th Texas, Lieutenant-colonel L. S. Ross; 9th Texas, Colonel D. W. Jones; 27th Texas, Colonel E. R. Hawkins.

Third Brigade—Brigadier-general — Ferguson: 2d Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. N. Carpenter; 12th Alabama, Colonel W. M. Inge; 56th Alabama, Colonel W. Boyles; Miller's Mississippi Regiment, Perrin's Mississippi Regiment.

Artillery Battalion: Croft's Georgia battery; King's Missouri battery, Waiter's South Carolina battery (?).

Organization of the Army of Tennessee, General Braxton Bragg, C. S. Army, Commanding, at the Battle of Chickamauga.‡

RIGHT WING.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL LEONIDAS POLK.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION‡—MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. CHEATHAM.

Escort: 2d Georgia Cavalry, Company G, Captain T. M. Merritt.

Jackson's Brigade—Brigadier-general John K. Jackson: 1st Georgia (Confederate), 2d Georgia Battalion, Major J. C. Gordon; 5th Georgia, Colonel C. P. Daniel; 2d Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Major R. H. Whitley; 5th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel W. L. Sykes and Major J. B. Herring; 5th Mississippi, Colonel J. C. Wilkinson.

Maney's Brigade—Brigadier-General George Maney: 1st and 27th Tennessee, Colonel H. R. Field; 4th Tennessee (Provisional Army), Colonel J. A. McMurray, Lieutenant-colonel R. N. Lewis, Major O. A. Bradshaw, and Captain J. Bostick; 6th and 9th Tennessee, Colonel George C. Porter; 24th Tennessee Battalion (sharpshooters), Major Frank Maney.

Smith's Brigade—Brigadier-general Preston Smith, Colonel A. J. Vaughan, jr.: 11th Tennessee, Colonel G. W. Gordon; 12th and 47th Tennessee, Colonel W. M. Watkins; 13th and 154th Tennessee, Colonel A. J. Vaughan, jr., and Lieutenant-colonel R. W. Pitman; 29th Tennessee, Colonel Horace Rice; Dawson's Battalion || (sharpshooters), Major J. W. Dawson and Major Wm. Green.

Wright's Brigade—Brigadier-general Marcus J. Wright: 8th Tennessee, Colonel John H. Anderson; 16th Tennessee, Colonel D. M. Donnell; 28th Tennessee, Colonel S. S. Stanton; 3rd Tennessee and Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Colonel J. C. Carter; 51st and 52d Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel John G. Hall.

Strahl's Brigade—Brigadier-general O. F. Strahl: 4th and 5th Tennessee, Colo-

* The 2d and 6th combined. † Regimental commanders not indicated on original return. ‡ Compiled from the reports when not otherwise indicated. 56th Pa.'s corps. †† Composed of two companies from the 11th Tennessee, two from the 12th and 47th Tennessee (consolidated), and one from the 154th senior Tennessee.

nel J. J. Lamb; 19th Tennessee, Colonel F. M. Walker; 24th Tennessee, Colonel J. A. Wilson; 31st Tennessee, Colonel E. E. Tansil; 33d Tennessee.
 Artillery—Major Melancthon Smith: Carnes's (Tennessee) battery, Captain W. W. Carnes; Scogin's (Georgia) battery, Captain John Scogin; Scott's (Tennessee) battery, Lieutenants J. H. Marsh and A. T. Watson; Smith's (Mississippi) battery, Lieutenant Wm. B. Turner; Stanford's battery, Captain T. J. Stanford.

HILL'S CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL DANIEL H. HILL.

CLEBURNE'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL P. R. CLEBURNE.

Wood's Brigade—Brigadier-general S. A. M. Wood: 16th Alabama, Major J. H. McGaughy and Captain F. A. Ashford; 33d Alabama, Colonel Samuel Adams; 45th Alabama, Colonel E. B. Bredlove; 13th Alabama Battalion, Major J. H. Gibson and Colonel Samuel Adams; * 32d and 45th Mississippi, Colonel M. P. Lowrey; Sharpshooters, Major A. T. Hawkins and Captain Daniel Coleman.

Polk's Brigade—Brigadier-general L. E. Polk: 1st Arkansas, Colonel J. W. Colquitt; 3d and 5th Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; 2d Tennessee, Colonel W. D. Robinson; 35th Tennessee, Colonel B. J. Hill; 48th Tennessee, Colonel G. H. Nixon.

Deshler's Brigade—Brigadier-general James Deshler, Colonel R. Q. Mills: 19th and 24th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel A. S. Hutchinson; 6th, 10th, and 15th * Texas, Colonel R. Q. Mills and Lieutenant-colonel T. Scott Anderson; 17th, 18th, 24th, and 25th Texas, † Colonel F. C. Wilkes, Lieutenant-colonel John T. Coit, and Major W. A. Taylor.

Artillery—Major T. R. Hotchkiss, Captain H. C. Semple: Calvert's battery, Lieutenant Thomas J. Key; Douglas's battery, Captain J. P. Douglas; Semple's battery, Captain H. C. Semple and Lieutenant R. W. Goldthwaite.

BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

Helm's Brigade—Brigadier-general Benjamin H. Helm, Colonel J. H. Lewis: 41st Alabama, Colonel M. L. Stansel; 2d Kentucky, Colonel J. W. Hewitt and Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Moss; 4th Kentucky, Colonel Joseph P. Nuckols, jr., and Major T. W. Thompson; 6th Kentucky, Colonel J. H. Lewis and Lieutenant-colonel M. H. Cofer; 9th Kentucky, Colonel J. W. Caldwell and Lieutenant-colonel J. C. Wickliffe.

Adams's Brigade—Brigadier-general Daniel W. Adams, Colonel R. L. Gibson: 32d Alabama, Major J. C. Kimbell; 13th and 20th Louisiana, Colonels R. L. Gibson and Leon Von Zinken and Captain E. M. Dubroca; 16th and 25th Louisiana, Colonel D. Gober; 19th Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel R. W. Turner, Major L. Butler, and Captain H. A. Kennedy; 14th Louisiana Battalion, Major J. E. Austin.

Stovall's Brigade—Brigadier-general M. A. Stovall: 1st and 3d Florida, Colonel W. S. Dilworth; 4th Florida, Colonel W. L. Bowen; 47th Georgia, Captains William S. Phillips and Joseph S. Cone; 60th North Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel J. M. Ray and Captain J. T. Weaver.

Artillery—Major R. E. Graves: Cobb's battery, Captain Robert Cobb; Mebane's battery, Captain John W. Mebane; Slocumb's battery, Captain C. H. Slocumb.

RESERVE CORPS—MAJOR-GENERAL W. H. T. WALKER.

WALKER'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL S. R. GIST.

Gist's Brigade—Brigadier-general S. R. Gist, Colonel P. H. Colquitt, Lieutenant-colonel L. Napier: 46th Georgia, Colonel P. H. Colquitt and Major A. M. Speer; 8th Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant-colonel L. Napier; 16th South Carolina, † Colonel J. McCullough; 24th South Carolina, Colonel C. H. Stevens and Lieutenant-colonel E. Capers.

Ector's Brigade—Brigadier-general M. D. Ector: Stone's Alabama Battalion. Pound's Mississippi Battalion, 29th North Carolina, 9th Texas, 10th, 14th, and 32d Texas Cavalry. ‡

Wilson's Brigade—Colonel C. C. Wilson: 25th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel A. J. Williams; 29th Georgia, Lieutenant G. R. McRae; 30th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel J. S. Boynton; 1st Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), 4th Louisiana Battalion.

Artillery: Ferguson's battery, ‡ Lieutenant R. T. Beauregard; Martin's battery.

* 33d Alabama. † Dismounted cavalry. ‡ Not engaged; at Rome. § Serving as infantry.

LIDDELL'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL ST. JOHN R. LIDDELL.

Liddell's Brigade—Colonel D. C. Govan: 2d and 15th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel R. T. Harvey and Captain A. T. Meek; 5th and 13th Arkansas, Colonel L. Featherstone and Lieutenant-colonel John E. Murray; 6th and 7th Arkansas, Colonel D. A. Gillespie and Lieutenant-colonel P. Snyder; 8th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel G. F. Baucum and Major A. Watkins; 1st Louisiana, Lieutenant-colonel G. F. Baucum and Major A. Watkins.

Walthall's Brigade—Brigadier-general E. C. Walthall: 24th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel R. P. McKelvaie, Major W. C. Staples, and Captains B. F. Toomer and J. D. Smith; 27th Mississippi, Colonel James A. Campbell; 29th Mississippi, Colonel W. F. Brantly; 30th Mississippi, Colonel J. I. Scales, Lieutenant-colonel Hugh A. Reynolds, and Major J. M. Johnson; 34th Mississippi,* Major W. G. Pegram, Captain H. J. Bowen, Lieutenant-colonel H. A. Reynolds,† and ———. (‡)

Artillery—Captain Charles Swett: Fowler's battery, Captain W. H. Fowler; Warren Light Artillery, Lieutenant H. Shannon.

LEFT WING.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JAMES LONGSTREET.

HINDMAN'S DIVISION‡—MAJOR-GENERAL T. C. HINDMAN, BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. PATTON ANDERSON.

Anderson's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. Patton Anderson, Colonel J. H. Sharp: 7th Mississippi, Colonel W. H. Bishop; 9th Mississippi, Major T. H. Lyman; 10th Mississippi, Lieutenant-colonel James Barr; 41st Mississippi, Colonel W. F. Tucker; 44th Mississippi, Colonel J. H. Sharp and Lieutenant-colonel R. G. Kelsey; 9th Mississippi Battalion (sharp-shooters), Major W. C. Richards; Garrity's battery, Captain J. Garrity.

Deas's Brigade—Brigadier-general Z. C. Deas: 19th Alabama, Colonel S. K. McSpadden; 22d Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel John Weedon and Captain H. T. Toulmin; 25th Alabama, Colonel George D. Johnston; 39th Alabama, Colonel W. Clark; 50th Alabama, Colonel J. G. Coltart; 17th Alabama Battalion (sharp-shooters), Captain Jas. F. Nabers; Robertson's battery, Lieutenant S. H. Dent.

Manigault's Brigade—Brigadier-general A. M. Manigault: 24th Alabama, Colonel N. N. Davis; 28th Alabama, Colonel John C. Reid; 34th Alabama, Major J. N. Slaughter; 10th and 19th South Carolina, Colonel James F. Pressley; Waters's battery, Lieutenants Charles W. Watkins and George D. Turner.

BUCKNER'S CORPS—MAJOR-GENERAL SIMON B. BUCKNER.

STEWART'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL A. P. STEWART.

Johnson's Brigade‡—Brigadier-general B. R. Johnson, Colonel J. S. Fulton: 17th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel Watt W. Floyd; 23d Tennessee, Colonel R. H. Keeble; 25th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel R. B. Snowden; 44th Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel J. L. McEwen, jr., and Major G. M. Crawford.

Brown's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. C. Brown, Colonel Edmund C. Cook: 18th Tennessee, Colonel J. B. Palmer, Lieutenant-colonel W. R. Butler, and Captain Gideon H. Lowe; 26th Tennessee, Colonel J. M. Lillard and Major R. M. Saffell; 32d Tennessee, Colonel E. C. Cook and Captain C. G. Tucker; 45th Tennessee, Colonel A. Searcy; 23d Tennessee Battalion, Major T. W. Newman and Captain W. P. Simpson.

Bate's Brigade—Brigadier-general W. B. Bate: 58th Alabama, Colonel Bushrod Jones; 37th Georgia, Colonel A. F. Rudler and Lieutenant-colonel J. T. Smith; 4th Georgia Battalion (sharp-shooters), Major T. D. Caswell, Captain B. M. Turner, and Lieutenant Joel Towers; 15th and 37th Tennessee, Colonel R. C. Tyler, Lieutenant-colonel R. D. Frayser, and Captain R. M. Tankesley; 20th Tennessee, Colonel T. B. Smith and Major W. M. Shy.

Clayton's Brigade—Brigadier-general H. D. Clayton: 18th Alabama, Colonel J. T. Holtzelaw, Lieutenant-colonel R. F. Inge, and Major P. F. Hunley; 36th Alabama, Colonel L. T. Woodruff; 38th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel A. R. Lankford.

Artillery—Major J. W. Eldridge: 1st Arkansas battery, Captain J. T. Humphreys; T. H. Dawson's battery, Lieutenant R. W. Anderson; Eufaula Artillery, Captain

* 34th Mississippi had four commanders at Chickamauga. † 30th Mississippi. ‡ Of Peck's corps. § Part of Johnson's provisional division.

McD. Oliver; 9th Georgia Artillery Battalion, Company E, Lieutenant W. S. Everett.

PRESTON'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL WM. PRESTON.

Gracie's Brigade—Brigadier-general A. Gracie, jr.: 43d Alabama, Colonel Y. M. Moody; 1st Alabama Battalion,* Lieutenant-colonel J. H. Holt and Captain G. W. Huguley; 2d Alabama Battalion,* Lieutenant-colonel B. Hall, jr., and Captain W. D. Walden; 3d Alabama Battalion,* Major J. W. A. Sanford; 4th Alabama Battalion,† Major J. D. McLennan; 63d Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel A. Fulkerson and Major John A. Aiken.

Trigg's Brigade—Colonel R. C. Trigg: 1st Florida Cavalry,‡ Colonel G. T. Maxwell; 6th Florida, Colonel J. J. Finley; 7th Florida, Colonel R. Bullock; 54th Virginia, Lieutenant-colonel John J. Wade.

Third Brigade—Colonel J. H. Kelly: 65th Georgia, Colonel R. H. Moore; 5th Kentucky, Colonel H. Hawkins; 58th North Carolina, Colonel J. B. Palmer; 63d Virginia, Major J. M. French.

Artillery Battalion—Major A. Leyden: Jeffress's battery, Peoples's battery, Wolibin's battery, York's battery.

Reserve Corps Artillery—Major S. C. Williams: Baxter's battery, Darden's battery, Kolb's battery, McCant's battery.

JOHNSON'S DIVISION‡—BRIGADIER-GENERAL BUSHROD R. JOHNSON.

Gregg's Brigade—Brigadier-general John Gregg, Colonel C. A. Sugg: 3d Tennessee, Colonel C. H. Walker; 10th Tennessee, Colonel Wm. Grace; 30th Tennessee; 41st Tennessee, Lieutenant-colonel J. D. Tillman; 50th Tennessee, Colonel C. A. Sugg, Lieutenant-colonel T. W. Beaumont, Major C. W. Robertson, and Colonel C. H. Walker;§ 1st Tennessee Battalion, Majors S. H. Colms and C. W. Robertson;¶ 7th Texas, Major K. M. Vanzandt; Bledsoe's (Missouri) battery, Lieutenant R. L. Wood.

McNair's Brigade—Brigadier-general E. McNair, Colonel D. Coleman: 1st Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Colonel Robert W. Harper; 2d Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Colonel James A. Williamson; 25th Arkansas, Lieutenant-colonel Eli Hufstader; 4th and 31st Arkansas Infantry and 4th Arkansas Battalion (consolidated), Major J. A. Ross; 39th North Carolina, Colonel D. Coleman; Culpepper's (South Carolina) Battalion, Captain J. F. Culpepper.

LONGSTREET'S CORPS**—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN B. HOOD.

McLaws's Division—BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. B. KERSHAW, MAJOR-GENERAL LAFAYETTE McLAWS.

Kershaw's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. B. Kershaw: 2d South Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel F. Gaillard; 3d South Carolina, Colonel J. D. Nance; 7th South Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel Elbert Bland, Major J. S. Hard, and Captain E. J. Goggans; 8th South Carolina, Colonel J. W. Henagan; 15th South Carolina, Colonel Joseph F. Gist; 3d South Carolina Battalion, Captain J. M. Townsend.

Wofford's Brigade††—Brigadier-general W. T. Wofford: 16th Georgia, 18th Georgia, 24th Georgia, 3d Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Cobb's (Georgia) Legion, Phillips's (Georgia) Legion.

Humphreys's Brigade—Brigadier-general B. G. Humphreys: 13th Mississippi, 17th Mississippi, 18th Mississippi, 21st Mississippi.

Bryan's Brigade††—Brigadier-general Goode Bryan: 10th Georgia, 50th Georgia, 51st Georgia, 53d Georgia.

Hood's Division—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN B. HOOD, BRIGADIER-GENERAL E. M. LAW.

Jenkins's Brigade††—Brigadier-general M. Jenkins: 1st South Carolina, 2d South Carolina Rifles, 5th South Carolina, 6th South Carolina, Hampton Legion, Palmetto Sharpshooters.

Law's Brigade—Brigadier-general E. M. Law, Colonel J. L. Sheffield: 4th Alabama; 15th Alabama, Colonel W. C. Oates; 44th Alabama, 47th Alabama, 48th Alabama.

* Hilliard's Legion. † Artillery battalion, Hilliard's Legion. ‡ Dismounted. § A provisional organization, embracing Johnson's and part of the time Robertson's brigades, as well as Gregg's and McNair's. September 19th attached to Longstreet's corps, under Major-general Hood. ¶ 3d Tennessee, ** Army of Northern Virginia. †† Organization taken from return of that army for August 31, 1863. Pickett's division was left in Virginia. †† Longstreet's report indicates that these brigades did not arrive in time to take part in the battle. †† Did not arrive in time to take part in the battle. Jenkins's brigade assigned to the division September 11, 1863.



Robertson's Brigade*—Brigadier-general J. B. Robertson, Colonel Van H. Manning; 3d Arkansas, Colonel Van H. Manning; 1st Texas, Captain R. J. Harding; 4th Texas, Colonel John P. Bane and Captain R. H. Bassett; 5th Texas, Major J. C. Rogers and Captains J. S. Cleveland and T. T. Clay.

Anderson's Brigade†—Brigadier-general George T. Anderson; 7th Georgia, 8th Georgia, 9th Georgia, 11th Georgia, 59th Georgia.

Benning's Brigade—Brigadier-general H. L. Benning; 2d Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel Wm. S. Shepherd and Major W. W. Charlton; 15th Georgia, Colonel D. M. DuBose and Major P. J. Shannon; 17th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel Charles W. Matthews; 20th Georgia, Colonel J. D. Waddell.

Corps Artillery †—Colonel E. Porter Alexander: Fickling's (South Carolina) battery, Jordan's (Virginia) battery, Moody's (Louisiana) battery, Parker's (Virginia) battery, Taylor's (Virginia) battery, Woolfolk's (Virginia) battery.

RESERVE ARTILLERY, ARMY OF TENNESSEE—MAJOR FELIX ROBERTSON.

Barrett's (Missouri) battery, Le Gardeur's (Louisiana) battery, ‡ Havis's (Alabama) battery, Lumsden's (Alabama) battery, Massenburg's (Georgia) battery.

CAVALRY.‡

MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER.

WHARTON'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHN A. WHARTON.

First Brigade—Colonel C. C. Crews: 7th Alabama, 2d Georgia, 3d Georgia; 4th Georgia, Colonel I. W. Avery.

Second Brigade—Colonel T. Harrison: 3d Confederate, Colonel W. N. Estes; 1st Kentucky, Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Griffith; 4th Tennessee, Colonel Paul F. Anderson; 8th Texas, 11th Texas, White's (Georgia) battery.

MARTIN'S DIVISION—BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. T. MARTIN.

First Brigade—Colonel J. T. Morgan: 1st Alabama; 3d Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel T. H. Mauldin; 51st Alabama, 8th Confederate.

Second Brigade—Colonel A. A. Russell: 4th Alabama; § 1st Confederate, Colonel W. B. Bate; Wiggins's (Arkansas) battery.

Roddey's Brigade—Brigadier-general P. D. Roddey; 4th Alabama, § Lieutenant-colonel Wm. A. Johnson; 5th Alabama, 53d Alabama, Forrest's (Tennessee) regiment, Ferrell's (Georgia) battery.

FORREST'S CORPS—BRIGADIER-GENERAL N. B. FORREST.

ARMSTRONG'S DIVISION‡—BRIGADIER-GENERAL F. C. ARMSTRONG.

Armstrong's Brigade—Colonel J. T. Wheeler: 3d Arkansas, 1st Tennessee; 18th Tennessee Battalion, Major Chas. McDonald.

Forrest's Brigade—Colonel G. G. Dibrell: 4th Tennessee, Colonel W. S. McLemore; 8th Tennessee, Captain Hamilton McGinnis; 9th Tennessee, Colonel J. B. Biddle; 10th Tennessee, Colonel N. N. Cox; 11th Tennessee, Colonel D. W. Holman; Shaw's (or Hamilton's) Battalion, (?) Major J. Shaw; Freeman's (Tennessee) battery, Captain A. L. Huggins; Morton's (Tennessee) battery, Captain John W. Morton.

PEGRAM'S DIVISION¶—BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHN PEGRAM.

Davidson's Brigade—Brigadier-general H. B. Davidson: 1st Georgia; 6th Georgia, Colonel John E. Hart; 6th North Carolina, Rucker's Legion, Huwald's (Tennessee) battery.

Scott's Brigade—Colonel J. S. Scott: 10th Confederate, Colonel C. T. Goode: Detachment of Morgan's command, Lieutenant-colonel R. M. Martin; 1st Louisiana, 2d Tennessee, 5th Tennessee, 12th Tennessee Battalion; 16th Tennessee Battalion, Captain J. Q. Arnold; Louisiana battery (one section).

* Served part of the time in Johnson's provisional division. † Did not arrive in time to take part in the battle. ‡ Not mentioned in the reports, but in Reserve Artillery August 31st, and Captain Le Gardeur, etc., relieved from duty in Army of Tennessee November 1, 1862. § From reports of August 31, 1862, and reports. ¶ Taken from Pegram's and Scott's reports and assignments; but the composition of this division is uncertain.

**Organization of the Army of Tennessee, General Joseph E. Johnston
Commanding, for Period Ending April 17, 1865.**

HARDEE'S ARMY CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL WM. J. HARDEE.

BROWN'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN C. BROWN.

Smith's Brigade—Brigadier-general James A. Smith: Florida Regiment, composed of 1st, 3d, 6th, 7th, and 4th Infantry and 1st Cavalry, dismounted (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel E. Mashburn; Georgia Regiment, composed of 1st, 57th, and 83d Georgia Regiments (consolidated), Colonel C. H. Ohlstead; Georgia Regiment, composed of 54th and 37th Georgia and 4th Georgia Battalion, sharpshooters (consolidated), Colonel T. D. Caswell.

Govan's Brigade—Brigadier-general D. C. Govan: Arkansas Regiment, composed of 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 13th, 15th, 19th, and 24th Arkansas and 3d Confederate (consolidated), Colonel E. A. Howell; Texas Regiment, composed of 6th, 7th, 10th, 15th, 17th, 18th, 24th, and 25th Texas (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel W. A. Ryan.

Hoke's Division—MAJOR-GENERAL R. F. HOKE.

Clingman's Brigade: 8th North Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel R. A. Barrier; 31st North Carolina, Colonel C. W. Knight; 36th and 40th North Carolina, Major W. A. Holland; 51st North Carolina, Captain J. W. Lippitt; 61st North Carolina, Captain S. W. Noble.

Colquitt's Brigade: 6th Georgia, Major J. M. Culpepper; 19th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel R. B. Hogan; 23d Georgia, Colonel M. R. Ballenger; 27th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel H. Bussey; 25th Georgia, Captain G. W. Warthen.

Haygood's Brigade: 11th South Carolina, Captain B. F. Wyman; 21st South Carolina, Captain J. W. Thomas [probably Lieutenant-colonel J. A. W. Thomas]; 25th South Carolina, Captain E. R. Lesesne; 27th South Carolina, Captain T. Y. Simons; 7th South Carolina Battalion, Captain Wm. Clyburn.

Kirkland's Brigade: 17th North Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel T. H. Sharp; 42d North Carolina, Colonel J. E. Brown; 50th North Carolina, Colonel Geo. Wortham; 66th North Carolina, Colonel J. H. Nethercutt.

1st Brigade Junior Reserves: 1st North Carolina, Lieutenant-colonel C. W. Broadfoot; 2d North Carolina, Colonel J. H. Anderson; 3d North Carolina, Colonel J. W. Hinsdale; 1st North Carolina Battalion, Captain C. M. Hall.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. CHEATHAM.

Palmer's Brigade: Field's Regiment, 1st, 6th, 9th, 8th, 16th, 27th, 28th, and 34th Tennessee Regiments and 24th Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel O. A. Bradshaw; Rice's Regiment, 11th, 12th, 13th, 29th, 47th, 50th, 51st, 52d, and 154th Tennessee (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel W. A. Pease; (?) Searcy's Regiment, 2d, 3d, 10th, 15th, 18th, 20th, 26th, 30th, 32d, 37th, and 45th Tennessee Regiments and 23d Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Colonel A. Searcy; Tillman's Regiment, 4th, 5th, 19th, 24th, 31st, 33d, 38th, 35th, and 41st Tennessee (consolidated), Colonel J. D. Tillman.

Gist's Brigade: 46th Georgia, Captain A. Miles; 65th Georgia and 2d and 8th Georgia Battalions (consolidated), Colonel W. G. Foster; 16th and 24th South Carolina (consolidated), Major B. B. Smith.

STEWART'S ARMY CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL A. P. STEWART.

LORING'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL W. W. LORING.

Featherston's Brigade: 1st Arkansas, 1st, 2d, 4th, 9th, and 25th Arkansas (consolidated); 3d Mississippi, 3d, 31st, and 40th Mississippi (consolidated); 22d Mississippi, 1st, 22d, and 33d Regiments and 1st Battalion (consolidated).

Lowrey's Brigade: 12th Louisiana, Captain J. A. Dixon; 14th Mississippi, 5th, 14th, and 43d (consolidated); 15th Mississippi, 6th, 15th, 20th, and 23d (consolidated).

Shelley's Brigade: 16th, 33d, and 45th Alabama (consolidated); 27th Alabama, 27th, 35th, 49th, 55th, and 57th Alabama (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel Daniel [probably J. W. L. Daniel, of 15th Alabama].

ANDERSON'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL PATTON ANDERSON.

Elliott's Brigade: 22d Georgia Artillery Battalion, Major M. J. McMullen; 27th Georgia Battalion, Major A. L. Hartridge; 2d South Carolina Artillery, Major F. F. Warley; Manigault's Battalion, Lieutenant H. Klatte.

Rhett's Brigade: 1st South Carolina, Major T. A. Huguenin; 1st South Carolina Artillery, Lieutenant-colonel J. A. Yates; Lucas's Battalion, Major J. J. Lucas.

WALTHALL'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL E. C. WALTHALL.

Harrison's Brigade: 1st Georgia Regulars, 5th Georgia; 5th Georgia Reserves, Major C. E. McGregor; 32d Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel E. H. Bacon, jr.; 47th Georgia and Bonaud's Battalion (consolidated).

Conner's Brigade: 2d South Carolina Volunteers, composed of 2d and 20th South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); 3d South Carolina Volunteers, composed of 3d and 8th Regiments, 3d South Carolina Battalion, and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); 7th South Carolina Volunteers, composed of 7th and 15th South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated).

LEE'S ARMY CORPS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL S. D. LEE

HILL'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL D. H. HILL.

Sharp's Brigade—Brigadier-general J. H. Sharp: 14th Alabama, composed of 24th, 25th, and 34th Alabama (consolidated), Colonel J. C. Carter; 8th Mississippi Battalion, (?) composed of 3d Mississippi Battalion and 5th, 8th, and 32d Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Captain J. Y. Carmack; 9th Mississippi, composed of 9th Battalion Mississippi Sharp-shooters and 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st, and 44th Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Colonel W. C. Richards; 19th South Carolina, composed of 10th and 19th South Carolina (consolidated), Major James O. Farrell.

Brantley's Brigade—Brigadier-general W. F. Brantley: 22d Alabama, composed of 22d, 25th, 39th, and 50th Alabama (consolidated), Colonel H. T. Toulmin; 37th Alabama, composed of 37th, 42d, and 54th Alabama (consolidated), Colonel J. A. Minter; 24th Mississippi, composed of 24th, 27th, 29th, 30th, and 34th Mississippi (consolidated), Colonel R. W. Williamson; 58th North Carolina, composed of 50th and 60th North Carolina (consolidated).

STEVENSON'S DIVISION—MAJOR-GENERAL C. L. STEVENSON.

Henderson's Brigade: 1st Georgia (Confederate) Battalion, composed of 1st (Confederate) Georgia Regiment, 1st Battalion Georgia Sharp-shooters, 25th, 29th, 39th, and 66th Georgia (consolidated), Captain W. J. Whitsitt; 39th Georgia, composed of nine companies of 34th Georgia, six companies of 56th Georgia, and all of 39th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel W. P. Milton; 40th Georgia Battalion, composed of 40th, 41st, and 43d Georgia (consolidated), Lieutenant-colonel W. H. Dunnall; 42d Georgia, composed of ten companies of 42d Georgia, ten companies of 36th Georgia, two companies of 56th Georgia, and one company of 34th and 36th Georgia, Lieutenant-colonel L. P. Thomas.

Pettus's Brigade: 19th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel E. S. Gullett; 20th Alabama, Lieutenant-colonel J. K. Elliott [belonged to 30th Alabama]; 23d Alabama, Major J. T. Hester; 54th Virginia Battalion, Lieutenant-colonel C. H. Lynch.

ARTILLERY.

ARTILLERY STEWART'S CORPS.

R. B. Rhett's Battalion: Anderson's battery, Captain R. W. (?) Anderson; Brooks's battery [probably Terrell Artillery]; Le Gardeur's battery, Captain G. Le Gardeur; Parker's battery, Captain Ed. L. Parker; Stuart's battery, Captain H. M. Stuart; Wheaton's battery, Captain J. F. Wheaton.

ARTILLERY LEE'S CORPS.

Kanapaux's battery, Captain J. T. Kanapaux.

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...



B. F. Cheatham

1841-1842

REGIMENTAL HISTORIES
AND
MEMORIAL ROLLS.



THE MEMORIAL ROLLS

Are made up mainly from the Archives of the War Department at Washington, as will appear by the following communication from Secretary Lincoln. James Edmund Johnson, an expert, was designated as copyist. Mistakes will doubtless be noticed, caused, not by his carelessness, but by defects in the original rolls. All additions from other sources are clearly indicated. Another series of these Annals should contain several thousand epitaphs furnished by the relatives and friends of brave men who gave up their lives for these friends and relatives. It will be observed that the official records are very defective for the last year of the great struggle, which was doubtless more fruitful in death than any other one year of the war. Mr. Johnson had also instructions to copy all historical memoranda occurring in the muster-rolls. These are few, but valuable, and are given with the memorial rolls.

WAR DEPARTMENT, Washington City, May 10th, 1864.

Sir: Referring to the letter of the Governor of Tennessee of the 8th of February last, relative to your desire to obtain copies of the muster-rolls on file in the Confederate Archives branch of this office, for use in the preparation of a history of the State of Tennessee, and asking that you be given access to the records for the purpose stated, I beg to advise you that the Department sees no objections to permitting copies of the rolls to be made under proper restrictions. The muster-rolls of Tennessee Confederate troops on file number about seven thousand five hundred, and as a long time will be occupied in this copying, it is deemed proper that the copyist, or person having access to the records, should be well known to the Department as reliable and trustworthy, and that the work should be done under the supervision and control of the Department. To this end the Department must reserve the right to designate the person with whom you contract to do the work. If this meets your concurrence, the Department will as soon as possible advise you of the name and address of a person satisfactory to the Department. It is proper to add that the pay for persons engaged in this class of work in the Department is at the rate of \$1,000 per annum, paid semi-monthly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT T. LINCOLN,
Secretary of War.

DR. J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY,
824 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C.

REGIMENTAL HISTORIES AND MEMORIAL ROLLS.

FIRST CONFEDERATE.

It is matter of regret that in some instances the same numbers are applied to different regiments. In such cases they are popularly distinguished by the names of the commanders, as Turney's First, Maney's First. The principal cause of this duplication was the fact that several regiments early in the war were mustered directly into the service of the Confederate States. These were Tennessee regiments in fact, but were generally called Confederate. Thus Turney's was styled First Confederate; Maney's, First Tennessee. To make this confusion as little perplexing as possible, I have placed these Confederate regiments at the beginning of the long defile of Tennessee commands.

On August 13, 1882, Judge Peter Turney, in answer to my application for a history of his very distinguished regiment, says: "I have written to one of my old captains, who is a walking diary of occurrences in my regiment. I am sure I can get his assistance, and therefore think I may promise what you want." Accordingly, Captain W. E. Donaldson, of Jasper, soon entered upon the task. A letter from Captain Donaldson to Judge Turney, dated August 22, 1885, gives satisfactory reasons for not having completed his task. We hope to have his sketch in time for another series of these Annals.

EDITOR.

Official.]

FIELD AND STAFF, FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Peter Turney; Lieutenant-colonel, Newton J. George; Major, Felix G. Buchanan; Adjutant, T. D. Gregory; Surgeon, Calvin B. McGuire; Assistant Surgeon, William E. Pearson; Quartermaster, William H. Brannon; Chaplain, William T. Helms.

William E. Watson, Adjutant, died in prison.

COMPANY A.

Captains: Alexander E. Patton, Elijah Reynolds, J. R. Gunn, and Joseph A. Lusk.

Smith, Smart L., d. at Camp Jones, Aug. 11, 1861.	Crockett, W. N., k. in action, Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Thacker, Joseph S., d. at Camp Jones, Aug. 11, 1861.	Parker, Monroe, d. at Lynchburg, Va., May 29, 1863.
Stills, Isaac, d. in the service.	Carnalison, Isaac, k. at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
Marks, Jasper, jr., d. in the service.	Howard, J. V., d. at Fort Delaware, Dec. 27, 1863.
Rome, Thomas W., d. in the service.	Farris, H. M., k. at Spottsylvania Court-house, Va., May 10, 1863.
Kelley, S. M., k. in action at Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.	Northcut, W. L., k. at the battle of the Wilderness, May 10, 1863.
Layne, J. C., k. in action, Sheperdstown, Sept. 20, 1862.	
Cunningham, J. M., d. at Danville, Va., Oct. 24, 1862.	

COMPANY B.

Captains: John E. Bennett and William S. Daniel.

Johnson, Augustus L., d. at Winchester, Va., July 18, 1861.	Minor, Henry W., k. at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Britton, William E., d. at Lynchburg, Va., some time in May, 1861.	Vaughan, George W., k. in action at Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.
Rowlin, W. T., d. at Lynchburg, Va., May 5, 1861.	Reagin, Thomas J., d. March 2, 1863.
Blackman, George W., d. at Winchester, Va., July 8, 1861.	Jones, Edwin, d. in the service.
Haines, Joseph C., d. at Camp Fisher, Jan. 3, 1862.	Poe, George R., k. in action, Aug. 10, 1864.
	Sells, William, k. in action, May 18, 1864.

COMPANY C.

Captains: A. T. W. Alexander and S. H. Estill.

Turner, W. M., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Sims, A. J., died in prison.
Robinson, H. C., k. in action at the battle of Wilderness, May 5, 1864.	Estill, F. G., k. n. r. the Jones Hotel, Sept. 20, 1864.
Bradbury, H., d. in prison.	Downum, S., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va., Dec. 12, 1864.
Hodges, R. W., d. in prison.	Alexander, Captain A. T. W., k. on the Weldon road, August 18, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Captain, John H. Beville.

Jones, James K., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va., some time in Sept., 1862.	Mitchell, Jacob, k. in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
Sanders, John H., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va., some time in Sept., 1862.	Pollick, Allen G., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
Norvill, Nathaniel G., k. in action at the battle of Manassas, Oct. 26, 1862.	Shasteen, Ezekiel F., k. at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Brasier, Lemuel G., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va., Jan. 12, 1864.	Adams, James D., d. in prison at Fort Delaware, some time in Jan., 1864.
Overy, Edward A., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va., Jan. 8, 1863.	Hanes, James K., k. in action at Spottsylvania Court-house, May 16, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Captains: William P. Tolley, Thomas H. Mann, and O. J. Bailey.

Stockstill, J. W., k. at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 18, 1862.	Mann, Captain Thomas H., k. in action, May 6, 1864.
Eddy, James A., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Cate, John R., k. in action at Gettysburg.
Phelps, John C. C., d. Sept. 22, 1863.	McCullough, John, k. in action, June 3, 1864.
	Silvertooth, John H., k. in action, June 19, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Captains: Clement Arledge, John D. Bell, and James H. Thompson.

Hill, G., k. in action at Shepherdstown, Sept. 20, 1862.	Brazelton, Martin, k. in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
Little, John H., d. in hospital at Danville, Va., Sept. 1, 1862.	Bowling, George N., k. in action, July 14, 1863.
Bell, Captain John D., d. at home, Nov. 7, 1862.	McClure, John S., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Ashley, Michael, k. in action at Frederickburg, Dec. 13, 1862.	Counts, John P., musician, d. at Marietta, Ga., June 29, 1864.
Faris, Doc, d. at Lynchburg, Va., Jan. 9, 1863.	Holt, John J., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
McCord, William M., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Faris, William D., d. at Richmond, Va., Oct. 22, 1864.
Nuckels, Lieut. William N., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.	Reaves, A., d. some time in December, 1864.
	King, John G., d. Nov. 9, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Captains: Benjamin F. Ramsey, D. W. Clarke, and Richard Routt.

Pinkerton, Samuel S., d. at Winchester, Va., June 24, 1861.	Diemar, M. H., d. in prison at Fort Delaware, Aug., 1863.
Wicker, B. F., d. in hospital at Richmond, Va.	Morgan, Jeremiah, d. at Receiving Hospital, Orange Court-house, Va., Mar. 27, 1864.
Small, Amos S., k. in action near Fredericksburg.	Golden, P., d. at Receiving Hospital, Orange Court-house, Va., Mar. 27, 1864.
McElery, T. B., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Larkin, James H., d. at Orange Court-house, Va., Mar. 20, 1864.
Kelso, John S., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Manley, Lieut. James M., k. at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
McCown, James F., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Cowan, James C., d. at Richmond, Va., Dec. 9, 1864.
Stewart, George, k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.	Clark, A. R., d. Dec. 4, 1864.
	Fanner, Elijah, d. at Lynchburg, Va. Date unknown.

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) and (2) under the assumption that the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are continuous and satisfy certain conditions.

2. In the second part, we consider the case where the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are linear in x, y, z . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be written in the form of a system of linear equations, and the existence of solutions can be established by the method of the rank of the matrix of coefficients.

3. In the third part, we consider the case where the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are quadratic in x, y, z . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be written in the form of a system of quadratic equations, and the existence of solutions can be established by the method of the rank of the matrix of coefficients.

4. In the fourth part, we consider the case where the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are cubic in x, y, z . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be written in the form of a system of cubic equations, and the existence of solutions can be established by the method of the rank of the matrix of coefficients.

5. In the fifth part, we consider the case where the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are of higher degree in x, y, z . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be written in the form of a system of equations of higher degree, and the existence of solutions can be established by the method of the rank of the matrix of coefficients.

6. In the sixth part, we consider the case where the functions $f_i(x, y, z)$ and $g_i(x, y, z)$ are of arbitrary degree in x, y, z . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be written in the form of a system of equations of arbitrary degree, and the existence of solutions can be established by the method of the rank of the matrix of coefficients.



Mr. B. Zate

MAJOR GENERAL PAUL J. ZATE 1864



COMPANY H.

Captains: Jacob Cruse and Thomas P. Arnold.

Stanley, William, d. at Richmond, Va., June 3, 1861.	Christon, William Y., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Tucker, William F., d. Sept. 8.	Allison, Joseph P., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Mayhall, Martin L., d. at Camp Bell, Aug. 1.	Shackelford, Martin V., d. in prison, Oct. 15, 1863.
Peckett, G. W., d. at Camp Fisher, Nov. 17, 1861.	Street, Asa S., k. in action at the battle of the Wilderness, May 3, 1864.
Jordan, G. W., d. at Camp Fisher, Nov. 22, 1861.	Taylor, John C., d. in prison, Oct. 1, 1863.
Campbell, Cheney, d. Feb. 8, 1863.	Shelton, Peter T., d. in prison at Fort Delaware, Apr. 25, 1864.
Simmons, Jarred, d. July 6, 1863.	
Ratliff, Samuel H., k. in action, Nov. 27, 1863.	
Myrick, Edward L., k. in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.	

COMPANY I.

Captains: Henry J. Hawkins and Joseph Holder.

Sutton, John, d. at Richmond, Va., May 29, 1861.	Holland, Richard L., k. at Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862.
Keith, Daniel C., d. at Camp Jones, Va., Aug. 8, 1861.	Gaskins, Thomas M., k. at Manassas.
Coalson, Isaac A., d. at Gainesville, Va., Aug. 20, 1861.	Linnehan, John, k. in action at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
Linnehan, William, d. at Camp Fisher, Nov. 24, 1861.	Mullikin, Samuel G., k. in action at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
Norman, Daniel C., d. at Camp Fisher, Nov. 24, 1861.	Sells, John H., d. Jan. 19, 1863.
	Moore, W. G., k. at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
	Holland, J. K., d. in prison at Fort Delaware.

COMPANY K.

Captains: Jacob B. Turney and Newton C. Davis.

Davidson, Lieut. Joseph G., k. May 18, 1861.	Myers, C., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Butler, William, d. at Camp Fisher, Feb. 12, 1862.	Driver, James O., d. May 15, 1863.
Findley, William C., k. at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.	Hampton, Pleasant R., d. at Fort Delaware, Nov. 24, 1863.
McGuire, Lieut. Cornelius N., k. in action at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.	Moore, Cyrus A., d. at Fort Delaware, Nov. 30, 1863.
Dobbins, John A., d. at White Sulphur Springs, Va., Nov. 30, 1862.	Wright, Thomas B., d. at Point Lookout, Nov. 30, 1863.
Cunningham, James W., k. at Manassas, Oct. 3, 1862.	Farrar, John W., k. in action, May 3, 1864.
Seeley, Wright W., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Oliver, Frederick J., d. at Richmond, Va., Sept. 11, 1864.
Epps, James C., k. in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Downing, David P., d. at Camp Fisher, Sept. 29.
	Hedgepeth, Jeremiah, d. at Camp Fisher, Oct. 4.

SECOND CONFEDERATE.

BY J. W. BLACKMORE, GALLATIN, TENN.

AN outline history of the Second Tennessee Infantry Regiment, C. S. A. William B. Bate, Colonel; David L. Goodall, Lieutenant-colonel; William R. Doak, Major. This regiment was composed of the following companies: Co. A, Captain Steve White, Murfreesboro; Co. B, Captain John Anderson, Columbia; Co. C, Captain Hamp. J. Cheney, Nashville; Co. D, Captain John Denniston, Bellbuckle; Co. E, Captain Casper W. Hunt, Memphis; Co. F, Captain Thomas White, Millersburg, Rutherford county; Co. G, Captain John Earthman, White's Creek; Co. H, Cap-



tain D. L. Goodall, Hartsville; Co. I, Captain William B. Bate, Gallatin; Co. K, Captain Humphrey R. Bate, Castalian Springs.

It was organized into a regiment on the 5th day of May, 1861, by the election of Captain William B. Bate, of Gallatin, Colonel; Jo. P. Tyree being elected Captain of Co. I, to fill vacancy; Captain D. L. Goodall, of Hartsville, Lieut.-col.; William Henry being elected Captain to fill vacancy in Co. H; private William R. Doak, of Millersburg, Major; Dr. T. J. Kennedy, Surgeon, Castalian Springs; M. W. Cluskey, A. Q. M., Memphis; John A. Moore, A. C. S., Murfreesboro; Lieut. William Driver, of Co. E, Adjutant; Dr. John Erskine, Assistant Surgeon, Huntsville, Ala.; Rev. Dr. Joseph Cross, Chaplain. Mustered into the Confederate States' service at Lynchburg, Va., about May 12, 1861, by then Major-general, afterward Lieutenant-general, E. Kirby Smith, C. S. A.

Moved from Lynchburg to Richmond, Va., where it encamped at the Fair Grounds, and after a few days went to Fredericksburg, and thence to Brooke's Station, on Fredericksburg and Aquia Creek Railroad, and Camp Jackson established, some three or four miles from the Potomac River and mouth of Aquia Creek. On June 1, 1861, the regiment was first under fire at Aquia Creek, supporting Confederate batteries in an engagement with the Federal war-ships *Pownee*, *Lee*, *Yankee*, and *Free-born*; the regiment was then brigaded with the First Arkansas Regiment (Col. Fagan), under command of Brig.-gen. T. H. Holmes, which brigade constituted the extreme right of Beauregard's army, with center at Manassas. About the last of June, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Fredericksburg to embark on an expedition down the Rappahannock to Cone River, and participated in the capture of the Federal mail-packet, the *St. Nicholas*, and the *Halifax* laden with coffee, and the *Mary of Virginia* laden with ice. On the 19th day of July, 1861, the regiment made a forced march from Camp Jackson to join Gen. Beauregard's forces at Manassas, preparatory to the battle of July 21, 1861, and was posted on the night of July 26th in front of Union Mills ford, on the extreme right of the Confederate army, supporting, with the other forces of Holmes's brigade, Gen. Ewell's brigade. Though marched at a double-quick from this position, at about 2 o'clock p.m. on the 21st, a distance of about seven miles, to the neighborhood of the "stone bridge," a part of the way under a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, the regiment took no active part in this battle. Afterward, the regiment, with the other commands of Holmes's brigade, returned to the Potomac, and was stationed at Evansport, where it assisted in the erection of the batteries and other defenses at this point, and remained as a corps of observation, confronting the commands of Gens. Sickles and Hooker of the Federal army, until about the first day of February, 1862. The regiment then reenlisted for three years, "or during the war," and was granted a furlough of sixty days, with directions to rendezvous at Nashville, Tenn., at its expiration. Fort Donelson having fallen about the time the members of the regiment reached Murfreesboro, Tenn., they met the retreating Confederates on their way to Corinth. The regiment rendezvoused at Huntsville, Ala., about the last of March, 1862, where it re-formed, and went to Corinth, Miss., and took part in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th days of April, 1862, being assigned on the field to the brigade of Gen. P. R. Cleburne. It lost in this battle, in killed and wounded, 235 men. In this battle, the Colonel, Bate, was severely wounded, and was promoted to be Brigadier-general before he recovered sufficiently to resume command of the regiment; the

Major, W. R. Doak, was killed; and also Captains Tyree, of Co. I, and Bate, of Co. K; Lieut.-col. D. L. Goodall resigned on account of ill health; Captain John A. Butler, Co. A, was elected Lieut.-col., and Adjutant William Driver was elected Major after the battle of Shiloh, and there was a general reorganization of the regiment. At this reorganization John A. Butler was elected Captain of Co. A; Pat. Wynne of Co. E; W. D. Robison of Co. F; Charles P. Moore of Co. H; L. Charlton of Co. I; J. P. Thompson of Co. K. There were, perhaps, other changes which are not now remembered. Captain Charlton having lost his right arm at Shiloh was never again in the field, but was assigned to post duty, and John W. House was elected to be Captain of this company about December, 1862. Co. B was, for the greater part of the war, after the battle of Shiloh, commanded by Lieut. Ed. O'Neil; Co. C was commanded by Captain Yeatman; Co. D by Lieut. McCrory; Co. E, after the battle of Richmond, Ky., by Captain Clark.

After the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, in the consolidation of Tennessee regiments which then took place, Lieut. Ed. L. Drake, of Co. K, was made Lieutenant-colonel of the consolidated regiments.

The first Colonel, William B. Bate, was promoted to be Brigadier-general after Shiloh; to be Major-general after the battle of Chickamauga, and retained command of a division until the surrender.

This regiment remained in Cleburne's brigade, and participated in several skirmishes and movements during the siege of Corinth and retreat from that place to Tupelo, Miss. From which place that brigade, with Preston Smith's brigade, was ordered to Knoxville, Tenn., and thence through Wilson's Gap into Kentucky, in rear of Cumberland Gap, coöperating with Gen. Stevenson's forces in an attempt to cut off the retreat of the Federal Gen. Morgan from that important position. On the 30th day of August, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith fought the battle of Richmond, Ky., in which bloody conflict this regiment suffered terribly in the loss of men and officers—losing its gallant commander, Lieut.-col. John A. Butler, and Captains Denniston of Co. D, Newsom of Co. C, and Wynne of Co. E. From thence, by way of Lexington, Paris, and Cynthia, it marched to Latonia Springs, in the vicinity of Covington, Ky.; and thence, by way of Frankfort, to Shelbyville, at which latter place the brigades of Cleburne and Preston Smith threatened Louisville, until the army under Gen. Bragg turned to the right and established its base at Harrodsburg, when this regiment with the others composing Cleburne's brigade joined the main army, and took part in the battle of Perryville, under the command of its senior Captain, C. P. Moore, behaving with such valor and fortitude as to elicit the encomiums of its grim and saturnine brigade commander, Gen. Cleburne. From Perryville it retreated with Bragg's army to Knoxville, Tenn., where, at an election held to fill vacancies in the regimental offices occasioned by the promotion of its Colonel, Bate, and death of Lieut.-col. Butler, Captain W. D. Robison, of Co. F, was elected Colonel; and Adjutant W. J. Hale, of Co. H, was elected Lieutenant-colonel. From Knoxville it proceeded to Middle Tennessee, where it was stationed at Shelbyville and College Grove, on the left of the army, pending the hostile movements which culminated in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, in which it participated as a part of Cleburne's old brigade, commanded by then Colonel, afterward Brigadier-general, Lucius J. Polk, of the Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment. Gen. Cleburne, having been previously promoted to be Major-general, commanded the division. In this

battle the regiment suffered heavy loss; among others killed was the modest, urbane gentleman and gallant soldier, Captain C. P. Moore. From Murfreesboro the command moved to and wintered at Tullahoma; and in the spring of 1863 it was detailed by companies to guard the vulnerable points on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad south of Tullahoma. Captain John W. House, with Co. I, composed of twenty-seven men, guarding bridge at Decherd, on the — day of June, 1863, was attacked by Gen. Wilder's Federal cavalry of one thousand six hundred men, with two pieces of artillery. This fierce and unequal contest was maintained by Co. I till reinforcements from Tullahoma arrived, and the enemy retired without accomplishing the object of their raid. The regiment rejoined its old brigade at Bridgeport on the retreat of the army to Chattanooga, and was engaged with it in the battles of McLemore's Cove, Chickamauga—where Captain McKnight, of Co. A, was killed—Missionary Ridge, and Ringgold Gap. The regiment did outpost duty at Tunnel Hill, Ga., during the severe winter of 1863-4, and in the spring retreated with Johnston's army from Dalton to Atlanta, taking part in the battles of Resaca, New Hope Church, and "Dead Angle," on Kennesaw line, and in various skirmishes and minor engagements, till the investment of Atlanta; when, on petition of the regiment to the Secretary of War, it was transferred about July 12, 1864, from Polk's brigade, Cleburne's division, to Tyler's brigade, Bate's division.

This regiment while on picket duty at Peach-tree Creek, near Atlanta, suffered a loss of two entire companies, under command of Lieut.-col. Hale, by capture. It was engaged in a very severe engagement on the left of Atlanta, in the battle of the right, on the Decatur road, July 22, 1864, near Atlanta, and suffered quite severely. After the abandonment of Atlanta, it was engaged in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., where its Colonel, W. D. Robison, was severely wounded, and its Major, William Driver, was killed; also in a slight engagement at Lovejoy Station, about September 1, 1864. It was with Hood on the march into Tennessee, taking part in the capture of block-house at Dalton, Ga., and skirmish at Decatur, Ala. It suffered heavy losses in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.; retreated with the army to Tupelo, Miss., and was transferred with the remnant of Hood's army to North Carolina, and took part in the battle of Bentonville, N. C., in which it suffered much, and lost its last regimental commander, Major W. D. Wilkerson, of Co. G. After the battle of Bentonville, the remnant of this regiment, together with remnants from various other Tennessee regiments, was formed into one company, commanded by Captain Jo. P. Thompson, of the Thirtieth Tennessee Regiment; and Lieut. Ed. L. Drake, of Co. K, was elected Lieutenant-colonel of this regiment, and surrendered at Greenboro, N. C., about April 26, 1865, under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

This regiment was composed largely of young men—having on its rolls many youths of sixteen and eighteen years of age. It was among the first to reenlist for three years, "or the war," and received the thanks of the General Assembly of Tennessee for this manifestation of its zeal and determination in the cause which it had espoused. The few who had survived the four years of continuous hard service laid down their arms sorrowfully, but with the determination to accept in good faith the terms of surrender, and returned to their respective homes with the resolve to grapple with adverse fortune in the same heroic spirit in which they had encountered the shock of arms and privations of a Confederate soldier's life.

This they have done, and it is with pride the members of this regiment reflect upon the character and standing its members have attained in private and public life; for "peace hath her victories no less renowned than war."

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels, William B. Eate and William D. Robison; Lieutenant-colonels, David L. Goodall and John A. Butler; Major, William R. Doak; Surgeons, Thomas J. Kennedy and Alexander Erskine; Assistant Surgeons, John H. Erskine and T. L. B. Brown; Chaplains, Joseph Cross and Green T. Henderson; Quartermasters, Michael W. Cluskey and W. H. Rhea; Adjutants, William T. Driver and William J. Hale.

Butler, Lieut.-col. John A., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

Doak, Major William R., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Brown, Assistant Surgeon Thomas L. B., d. July 21, 1863.

Driver, Major William T., k. at Jonesboro, Aug. 31, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Captains: John A. Butler, Thomas G. Butler and James T. C. McKnight.

McKnight, Captain James T. C., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.	Curney, James H., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Byers, Captain Samuel, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.	Warren, John B., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
Beazley, Captain Andrew J., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.	Wharton, Wesley P., k. at Richmond, Aug. 30, 1862.
Anderson, Captain John W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.	Yearwood, Isaac R., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
Ridley, James B., k. Apr. 7, 1862.	Carnes, Richard, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captains: John G. Anderson, John A. Mackey, and Edmund O'Neil.

Cathron, J. M., d. at Fredericksburg, July 16, 1861.	Gee, John W., k. at Richmond, Ky., August 30, 1862.
Sharber, John E., d. at Stafford Court-house.	Edwards, William, d. at Columbus, Miss.

COMPANY C.

Captains: Hampton J. Cheney, James J. Newsom, and William E. Yeatman.

Talley, Hatcher A., d. at Camp Clusky, Apr. 11, 1862.	Williams, Benjamin F., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 24, 1863.
White, George A., d. at Columbus, Ky., June 26, 1862.	Matthias, George S., k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Newsom, Captain James J., d. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Buck, John, k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
White, William R., d. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Perdue, William H., k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Malloy, Daniel E., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Williams, Lee S., k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Terrell, Jeremiah P., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Tavenon, Peter, k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captains: William P. Bowers and James Denniston.

Bowers, Captain William P., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.	Seruggs, James E., d. at Richmond, Ky., Sept. 1862.
Hale, Thomas J., d. at Richmond, Ky., Sept. 8, 1862.	Robinson, William W., d. at Mobile, Jan. 3, 1863.
	Sharpe, J. S., d. at Murfreesboro, Apr. 4, 1863.

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

COMPANY E.

Captains: Richard Wynne, Albert Clark, and J. Albert Akers.

Horin, William, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Bowden, Hiram L., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Bandy, John, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Gillan, Barney, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Bonnar, Lawrence, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Malloy, Timothy, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Franks, Benjamin, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Hutchings, Frank G., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Patton, M., d. Nov. 1, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captains: William D. Robinson, Thomas D. White, and William H. Newman.

Brothers, George, d. at Enterprise, Miss., July 1, 1863.
 Miller, Sylvanus S., k. in action at Perryville, Oct. 9, 1862.
 Ridley, Lieut. Washington G., d. Apr. 6, 1862.
 Parker, Joseph, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Bailey, John R., k. in action at Shiloh, May 6, 1862.
 Wooten, James T., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Dougherty, Samuel, k. in action at Shiloh, May 6, 1862.
 Hughes, Franklin, k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
 Jacobs, John F. S., k. in action at Shiloh, May 6, 1862.
 Brown, E. R., d. at Marietta, Ga.

COMPANY G.

Captains: William H. Wilkinson and James Denniston.

Thomas, David C., k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Redmond, William R., k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Farrar, Rufus, k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Hunter, Uriah A., k. in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Knott, Rufus W., k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Waggoner, Henry C., k. in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Kelly, John K., k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Tarbrough, Charles A., d. from the effects of wounds, May 1, 1862.
 Waggoner, William H., k. at the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Moses, A., d. at Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 24, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captains: Charles P. Moore and William H. Saunders.

Burk, John, d. July 18, 1862.
 Carr, Andrew J., d. May 16, 1862.
 Brown, J. B., d. Aug. 30, 1862.
 Moore, Captain Charles P., k. in action at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Carr, Thomas F., k. in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Gifford, Lieut. John L., k. in action at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Caplena, William M., k. in action at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Duncan, William A., jr., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
 Ball, James A., d. at Richmond, Ky., from wounds, Sept. 1, 1862.
 Hunt, James J., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
 Gross, Green, k. in action at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Captains: Joseph P. Tyree, John W. House, and Lycurgus Charlton.

Tyree, Captain Joseph P., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Lowe, James D., d. at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Mar., 1862.
 Barkley, George W., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Crunk, William N., d. at Columbus, Miss., May 23, 1862.
 Hanna, John R., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.
 Owen, Charles W., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Perkins, Columbus, k. in Sumner county, Tennessee, Mar. 28, 1862.
 Williams, G. B., d. at Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 19, 1862.
 Lobbins, Hamilton R., d. at Columbus, Ky., June 1, 1862.
 Owen, Joseph, k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Dobbins, John M., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.
 Brigham, J. F., k. at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 9, 1862.
 Nance, Wm., k. at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 9, 1862.

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

COMPANY K.

Captains: Humphrey Bate and Isaac P. Thompson.

Bate, Captain Humphrey, k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Martin, W. R., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 31, 1862.
Jameson, James B., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Rogan, J. M., d. July 1, 1862.
Lewis, James M., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Sarver, J. W., d. at Columbus, Miss., June 1, 1862.
McDaniel, James R., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Quinn, William C., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Thompson, Davis, k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Padgett, W. W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Thompson, George W., k. in action at Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862.	Williams, F. W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Bentley, A. J., d. June 13, 1862.	Young, E. A., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Dickerson, J. W., k. at Richmond, Ky., Aug. 31, 1862.	McGee, Jesse, d. at Kingston, Apr. 5, 1864.

THIRD CONFEDERATE.

BY N. J. LILLARD, DECATUR, TENN.

THE Third Tennessee Regiment was organized at Knoxville, Tenn., May 20, 1861. John C. Vaughn, was elected Colonel; J. J. Reese, Lieutenant-colonel; Wash. Morgan, Major; L. C. May, Captain Co. A, from Knox county; J. H. Parker, Captain Co. B, Monroe county; Wm. Douglas, Captain Co. C, Polk county; John Hannah, Captain Co. D, Polk county; J. A. McKamey, Captain Co. E, Blount county; Wm. C. Morelock, Captain Co. F, Monroe county; Harry Dill, Captain Co. G, McMinn county; Jo. Boyd, Captain Co. H, Monroe county; N. J. Lillard, Captain Co. I, Meigs county; George Mathes, Captain Co. K, Sullivan county; M. H. Stephens, of Monroe county, Quartermaster; W. H. Sneed, of Monroe county, Commissary; I. G. Cross, of Meigs county, Adjutant.

The regiment left Knoxville for the seat of war, in Virginia, June 2, 1861, and was mustered into the Confederate States service at Lynchburg, June 4, 1861. Left Lynchburg June 5, and arrived at Winchester, Va., June 13. From that point the regiment went to Romney, Va. On June 19, 1861, two companies of the regiment—I and K—captured New River bridge and two pieces of artillery; W. A. Smith, of Meigs county, being wounded. July 16 the regiment returned to Winchester, and on the 18th left for Manassas Junction. Arrived at the Junction July 21, and was under fire in the first battle of Manassas by 1 o'clock that day. After this battle the regiment did picket duty along the outposts of the Confederate lines for several weeks.

On February 16, 1862, the regiment left the Army of Northern Virginia, for East Tennessee. April 1, 1862; it was engaged in a running fight with "bushwhackers," in Scott county, Tennessee, in which Lieutenant Taylor, of Co. I, was killed.

May 1, 1862, the regiment was reorganized at Big Creek Gap, East Tennessee. John C. Vaughn was reelected Colonel; N. J. Lillard, Lieutenant-colonel, D. C. Haskins, Major; G. H. Ross, Captain of Co. A; J. M. Mason, Captain of Co. B; J. W. Fender, Captain of Co. C; B. F. Gaddis, Captain of Co. D; Sam Toole,

Captain of Co. E; Wm. C. Morelock, Captain of Co. F; J. K. P. Giddens, Captain of Co. G; W. H. Rudd, Captain of Co. H; I. G. Cross, Captain of Co. I; Jo. Boyd, Captain of Co. K.

On August 6, 1862, the regiment met three regiments of Federal troops under the command of Gen. De Courcey, at Tazewell, Tenn., and defeated them after a hard-fought battle. Capt. Cross, of Co. I, was among the killed. We lost in this engagement seven killed and thirty-one wounded. The regiment then took part in the siege of Cumberland Gap, and from that point went into Kentucky with Bragg's army. About this time Col. Vaughn was made a Brigadier-general, and N. J. Lillard became Colonel of the regiment, and commanded it until the surrender, in 1865.

In December, 1862, the Third Tennessee Regiment, with three other East Tennessee regiments—composing what was then known as "Tom Taylor's Brigade"—was placed under the command of Gen. Reynolds, and was ordered to Vicksburg, Miss. Arrived there Jan. 5, 1863; took an active part in the campaign following, in and around that city, and surrendered with the rest of Pemberton's army at that point, July 4, 1863. The regiment lost, in this campaign and during the siege of Vicksburg, some of its best men, Capts. Gaddis and Boyd being among the number.

We were paroled July 10, 1863; reassembled at Decatur, Ga., Sept. 2, 1863; and were exchanged Oct. 19, 1863. Soon after this the regiment was transferred to "Vaughn's Brigade of Mounted Infantry," and took part in Longstreet's campaign around Knoxville. A portion of the regiment was with a detachment of the brigade in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia in the summer of 1864, and lost, in the battle of Piedmont, forty-seven killed and wounded; was with Breckenridge in Upper East Tennessee during the fall of 1864 and spring of 1865, and took part in the battles of Bull's Gap, Greenville, and Morristown. We surrendered at Washington, Ga., May 9, 1865.

VAUGHN'S BRIGADE.

By B. G. MANARD, D.D., PLATTSBURG, Mo.

THE immediate political causes that called the soldiery of this command into the late civil war we leave to him who has the general direction of this work. We are to chronicle what these gallant men did, the part they played in the tragic drama of the South during the memorable years from 1861 to 1865.

For bravery—the martial spirit—East Tennesseans have honorable history: whether in the pioneer struggle, battling with the savage, the memorable War of 1812, the no less notable one in the conquest of Old Mexico, or on the fiercely contested fields of the late civil war, they have a common fame, alike honorable and worthy of chronicling. But we are to speak of those who were identified with the South, those who periled their lives in the maintenance of her rights. That East Tennessee gave brave men to other than the Confederacy, is history. Greeks they were, whether wearing the gray or the blue. But those who were otherwise related have their historians and their monuments; and we would pay no less a tribute to the memory of those whose names and valor have notably gone unsung and unrecorded.

The patriotic spirit of East Tennesseans developed early in the struggle. No sooner had the initial steps been taken by the Southern leaders to establish an independent government than there were those in East Tennessee ready to consecrate their means, talents, and blood for the realization of the ends contemplated. They shrunk not from what they dared, not once counting the cost. Few at first, and public sentiment against them, but this did not lessen the ardor of enlistment in the interest of domestic rights and constitutional prerogatives.

Among the first to enroll was the Third East Tennessee Volunteers, John C. Vaughn, Colonel. (See roster of officers, No. 1.) This command was preceded but a few days by the Nineteenth Tennessee Volunteers, — Cumming, Colonel. The Third, known as "Vaughn's Third Tennessee," participated in the first battle of Manassas, under Gen. E. Kirby Smith. The gallantry displayed by this command and its leader attracted the attention of the military authorities, and made the commanding officer a conspicuous figure in the subsequent struggles of the Confederacy. In a short time after the battle of Manassas, this regiment returned to East Tennessee for service along the Cumberland range of mountains. In the reorganization of the regiment, in the spring of 1862, Col. Vaughn was retained as the worthy leader of these gallant men. (See roster No. 2, Third Volunteers.)

The Confederate forces in East Tennessee were not to remain idle. The Federals, under the leadership of the brave Gen. De Courcey, advanced on the old State road from Cumberland Gap, in the direction of Morristown. On Walden's Ridge, south of Tazewell, they were met by Col. Taylor's brigade of infantry. Col. Vaughn's regiment was attached to this command, and was permitted first to engage the enemy. The gallantry displayed on the bloody field of Manassas was as conspicuous in this. The engagement was short but decisive, and gave new proof that the high praise of these troops was due to soldierly merit. Capt. I. G. Cross and six like brave comrades were the price of this victory. Gen. De Courcey retired to his strong fortress at Cumberland Gap. Col. Vaughn joined in the siege, and entered Kentucky with Gens. Custer and Stevenson during the memorable Bragg campaign. In November, 1862, Col. Vaughn was promoted to be Brigadier-general. Lieut.-col. Lillard was made Colonel. About this time Gen. Grant made his famous advance on Vicksburg, when all the available forces, not actively engaged in East Tennessee, were ordered to rendezvous at that city. Col. Lillard's regiment was soon on that disastrous field. During the campaign the brave Capt. Gaddis and Boyd and a number of her best men lost their lives. The surrender of Pemberton's forces July 4, and their parole the 10th (1863), removed them from the sphere of activity until their exchange, Oct. 19. When Gen. Longstreet began his East Tennessee campaign, this regiment was transferred to Vaughn's brigade, of which we are now to make special mention. This command was originally composed of three Tennessee regiments—the Sixtieth, Sixty-first, and Sixty-second, John C. Vaughn, Brigadier-general—and was a part of Gen. M. S. Smith's division, Pemberton's corps, in and around Vicksburg, Miss. The first service of these raw troops was during the few days preceding the Vicksburg siege. The disposition and activity of Confederates and Federals gave early opportunity for testing their valor. Toward the close of May the Federals made aggressive movements such as called this command into active service. The favoritism extended veterans was theirs. They were placed along

lines as fiercely to be defended as any on the bloody front. The field of their first engagement was on Big Black River, on the Edward's side, and near the railroad crossing. Capt. R. E. Houston, then Assistant Adjutant-general on Gen. Vaughn's staff, gives a graphic sketch of this battle:

"On the evenings of June 1st and 2d, the clash of arms could be heard on Baker's Creek. The Federals, victorious, pressed their heavy columns rapidly toward the position occupied by Gen. Vaughn's brigade. The long line of defense, the sparseness of troops to cover the ground, and the subsidence of the high waters since the disposition of the troops, made resistance to the overwhelming forces of the enemy necessarily feeble. In no instance was this part of the front line protected by more than one soldier to every four feet, while Gen. Grant's forces were solid and repeated lines. Our forces received their attack with firmness, but were at the mercy of superior numbers. The left flank, on the river-side, was unprotected by reason of the receded waters, and gave ready opportunity to the enemy for flanking. With one grand bound they swept our lines, creating confusion and producing more or less panic. Of the 3,500 men, who a week before had gone out to the front, only 2,000 returned to the trenches around Vicksburg. During this battle the men and officers displayed the worthy qualities of the soldier, and only abandoned their positions when further peril would have been manifest folly. The gallantry of Gen. Vaughn was the pride of his soldiery. During the forty and four days of the Vicksburg siege, this brigade covered and protected the upper river batteries under Fort Hill and opposite the 'Edward's House' to 'Razor Hill.' During these memorable days the batteries of Gen. Vaughn were frequently disabled, but his lines were never broken. Now and then the ranks were thinned by the enemy's shot and shell, but in every instance their perilous places were at once voluntarily supplied. There was no shrinking from danger or murmuring on account of the hardships necessarily imposed by the siege. An end was put to their anxious watching and continuous battling by the surrender of all the Vicksburg forces under Gen. Pemberton, July 4, 1863. On the 10th they were paroled, to rendezvous within sixty days at Atlanta, Ga."

As soon as the cartel for the exchange of the Vicksburg forces had expired, Gen. Vaughn began to marshal his forces. By the time Gen. Longstreet entered East Tennessee, the major portion of Vaughn's brigade had been exchanged and were making ready for active service. The Third Tennessee Infantry, Col. Lillard's, had been transferred to this command, and steps taken to have all the regiments mounted—an effort which ultimately proved successful. In the opening of this campaign Gen. Vaughn coöperated with Gen. Dibrell in an attack on Gen. Wolford's Kentucky forces at Philadelphia, capturing them with their stores. During the siege of Knoxville, this brigade was frequently under fire from the enemy's batteries. When Gen. Longstreet raised the siege, Gen. Vaughn retired to Rogersville. It was while here that he had authority to mount his men and to be recognized as "mounted infantry."

There were added to the original brigade besides the Third Tennessee Volunteers, the Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. W. W. Bradford; Forty-third Tennessee, Col. James W. Gillespie; Fifty-ninth Tennessee, Col. W. L. Eaken; Sixty-third Tennessee, Col. Richard G. Fain; First Tennessee Cavalry, Col. James Carter; Twelfth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, Lieut.-col. Geo. W. Day; Sixteenth

Georgia Battalion Cavalry, Lieut.-col. Wyn commanding; and Capt. Lynch's Battery of four guns. These commands were only skeletons of regiments and battalions. Of the former there were some that did not muster one hundred able-bodied and efficient men. The winter of 1863 and the spring of 1864 were occupied by these forces in recruiting and guarding the front, now advancing into the enemy's lines and dashing on the unsuspecting encampment, or resisting the bold squadrons that did not scruple in taking advantage of their weakness or carelessness. In these engagements and these marchings and counter-marchings, wrongs were inflicted and cruelties practiced for which the officials were not responsible, and of which they seldom had knowledge. Atrocities were attributed to this brigade which should have been charged to outlaws.

In June the Federal forces began their advance movements up the Shenandoah Valley, Va. Gen. Vaughn was ordered to Staunton, thence to Piedmont, to report to Gen. W. E. Jones. Camp equipage and horses were to follow. A hard day's march from Staunton brought the command to the lines of Gen. Jones, who was slowly falling back before the enemy. Without rest they were thrown into line of battle. Gen. Vaughn protested against engaging the enemy—that the grounds were unfavorable and the line too extended to be successfully occupied by the troops in hand; but he had to submit to his ranking officer. With less than two thousand men scattered along a front of more than a mile, New River behind a part of the left flank, an open country behind the center and right wing, with inefficient artillery as a support, and more than ten thousand regular troops attacking, no other results could be expected than the disastrous. Gen. Jones fell early in the battle. Gen. Vaughn's command suffered severely, and was driven from the field after the feeble center was broken and the entire line scattered. The rout would have been more disastrous but for the daring and promptness of Col. Geo. W. Day, who noting the charge of the Federal cavalry on the mangled and retreating forces, met them with such a chivalric spirit as to give time for the forming of lines covering the retreat of the army. Troops never displayed better discipline or more heroic valor. But resistance was necessarily feeble; for a mere skirmish line, without any protection, could not withstand the sudden attack of a force of "eight lines deep," and supported by expert artillery. They were at the mercy of the enemy, and suffered accordingly.

In the long, weary march from the disastrous field of Piedmont, to Lynchburg, Va., to meet the same enemy menacing that city, thence in the pursuit into the mountains west of Staunton, thence to Williamsport and the heights around Washington, and back to Leesburg on the Potomac—during all this marching and counter-marching, this want and suffering, these troops exhibited most commendable spirit. It must be borne in mind that they were doing this hard service on foot, taking the place of regular infantry.

Again in the Shenandoah Valley. We enter upon the "Early campaign" in this historic valley. It was not noted for any important engagements until the opening of autumn; but the aggregation of skirmishes was more trying than the "pitched battle." In all these our "Tennessee boys" had honorable part and shared in the bloody losses. Gen. Jubal A. Early had scarcely crossed the Potomac before the enemy's forces, under Sheridan and Averill, moved from the direction of Strasburg toward Winchester. Their strength and location were uncertain. Gen. Ramseur's North Carolina division was ordered on the pike east

of Winchester, and while marching without regard to the immediate presence of a foe he was at once confronted with lines of battle. The enemy took advantage of the necessary confusion, and pressed Gen. Ramseur; and but for the presence of Gen. Vaughn's brigade, the infantry forces would have been put to rout. In the face of shell and musketry, his squadrons dashed on the massive columns of the enemy and gave time for placing batteries and the proper distribution of forces. At the time there was an effort made to make Gen. Vaughn responsible for Gen. Ramseur's want of information as to the enemy's movements, and the consequent disaster, but it gained no currency. It was the gallant and lamented Ramseur's want of definite information, and not that of the brave knight who saved his troops from slaughter. From this time—July 20—until Oct. 1, 1864, Vaughn's brigade was skirmishing daily with the enemy on the front. It was during one of these engagements, near Martinsburg, that Gen. Vaughn was wounded in the ankle by a shell. He had just been assigned command of all the cavalry troops of Gen. Early's corps, and was arranging for an attack on the enemy's camp, when a shot from a concealed gun disabled him. As he could not resume active field service for weeks, Gen. Early gave him leave of absence to return to East Tennessee, with instructions to look after such of his troops as were left behind when the command was first ordered to Virginia. Col. James W. Gillespie assumed command of the brigade after Gen. Vaughn left for Tennessee. During the fierce skirmishing of more than forty days, and especially during the terrible battle of Cedar Creek, Col. Gillespie gallantly led his knightly squadrons. These were trying days—days that reduced the thinned battalions to a notable few. At the request of Gen. Vaughn, who in the meantime had been ordered on duty in the Department of East Tennessee and South-western Virginia, these remnants were transferred to this department. There were left behind the gallant dead—Captains J. J. Jarnigan, John S. Duckworth, John Vandyke, Maj. Richard Vandyke, and a number of enlisted men. Fallen, but not forgotten. Braver and worthier men never drew the cavalier's blade. Their soldierly virtues and excellences make their memory monumental.

Again in East Tennessee, these troops would very naturally have work to do. Their homes were in the hands of their enemies. The wrongs of their people, whether reported correctly or not, kept them anxious and ready for any forward movement, however perilous, that had in it the promise of getting back home, or the meeting of their loved ones. Hence the daring adventures of scouts, the attempting of the impossible for the realization of these most coveted ends. Pickets and orders were of no avail. Here was the origin of many irresponsible "scouts"—armed men that did more harm than good.

When Gen. Vaughn assumed command of the department he found more than a score of military organizations, and yet according to the report of the Inspector-general, Capt. R. E. Houston, there were not two thousand efficiently armed men. This most excellent officer further stated that many of these belonged to authorized "scouts" that could not be utilized in emergencies, on account of their absence scouting. Whatever may have been the efficiency of their equipments, there was want of effective discipline—a want occasioned more by the fragmentary character of the troops than from other causes. To these hinderances to effectiveness in operating must be added the presence of those who were ready and active to report every movement to the superior and well-disciplined forces of the ene-

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

1922

1923

1924

1925

1926

1927

1928

1929

my occupying the strategic points in East Tennessee. Notwithstanding these embarrassments, Gen. Vaughn marshaled his fragments of organizations and advanced along the line of railway in the direction of Knoxville. He encountered the Federals under Gen. Gillem, near Greenville. While they were driven back toward Knoxville, with loss of men and horses, the Confederates lost the brave Christian soldier, Col. John A. Rowan. No one shared more fully the confidence of the troops than this gallant officer. His judgment was always sought and regarded, and his presence on the field was an inspiration to the forces he led.

For a few days Morristown was occupied. Gen. Gillem returned to the attack, driving the advanced pickets from Panther Springs. Gen. Vaughn supposed his lines sufficiently strong to check the reported strength of the enemy. They "joined battle" half mile west of Morristown with most disastrous results to the command of Gen. Vaughn. Capt. McClung's battery of five guns, and not less than fifty men, were among the losses. Capt. Eddie Gammon, one of the most gallant officers of the army, was killed. Gen. Vaughn barely escaped. Again the lamented Colonel Day, of the Twelfth Battalion, came to the rescue and saved the entire force from being captured. The victorious squadrons of the enemy were cutting down or capturing the Confederates at their pleasure, as there was no disposition to resist after the stampede began. Col. Day formed his own company across the road one mile west of Russellville, and received the charge of the enemy, then dashed on the reckless cavaliers and checked their farther progress. The remaining battery, wagon-train, and scattered forces were enabled to retire beyond the enemy's guns and make their escape.

This humiliating defeat not only awakened renewed diligence among Vaughn's troops, but also an anxiety to again "cross arms" with their defiant victors. About this time Maj.-gen. John C. Breckenridge was assigned command of this department. He turned on the pursuer. Gen. Gillem took position behind the works at Bull's Gap, and began strengthening his fortifications. Here he successfully resisted the assaults of Morgan's brigade, led by the brave Col. Basil Duke. On the evening of Nov. 12, 1864, all the forces of the department under Gen. Breckenridge began a flank movement by way of Arnett's Gap, two miles south of Bull's Gap. Gen. Gillem was found in full retreat. The defeat at Morristown nerved the soldiery for the conflict, and bravely they bore down on the rapidly retreating foe. The rout was complete. From Russellville to New Market, a distance of twenty-two miles, army equipage, scattered forces, and the dead published the flight and stampede. The entire wagon-train, six pieces of artillery, a large quantity of army stores, and a number of prisoners, fell into the hands of the Confederates. This victory opened communication with Strawberry Plains. The raid of Gen. Burbridge in December following, by way of Rogersville and Bristol, forced the Confederates back into South-western Virginia. At Seven-mile Ford he captured the latter's outpost and dashed on their main body while in marching column on the streets of Marion. The brave Lieut.-col. Bean, of the First Tennessee, was killed, and quite a number captured. Cols. Carter and Gillespie did themselves honor by the coolness and skill they evinced in the handling of their troops during this night attack of the enemy's superior numbers. Gen. Vaughn was absent in Rye Valley, watching a detachment of Federal cavalry. The Federals withdrew from the Virginia border into lower East Tennessee. The Confederates were too weak to do aggressive work. The losses sustained by the



general armies in territory and forces had begun to affect the animus of the troops. Hope was dying in the bosoms of many. Some great success must be achieved, and no more losses sustained, if the already dimmed visions would be brightened. Instead of great successes, they were to hear of great disasters. First came that of Gen. Lee's surrender! At this time Gen. Vaughn's troops were encamped east of New River. The bitterness of the disappointment, consequent on this reverse, was told in the tears that coursed the cheeks of these veterans, and the groans and sobs to be heard throughout the encampment.

"Can all be lost?" was agonizingly inquired, and as earnestly answered by the patriotic brave: "No, not so long as our flag is to the breeze?"

Now came the crucial test. "Join Johnston and the Confederate authorities in North Carolina," was the order. This was leading fathers away from their children, children from their homes, husbands from wives, for further periling of life and without the possibility of success. But while other troops refused to obey the order, regarding further resistance as suicidal, East Tennesseans, without exception, turned toward Charlotte, N. C. They could not do otherwise. They had enlisted for the war. The cause was not less dear than when victory crowned Southern arms with most brilliant successes. True to their first assurances of adherence to the Confederacy, they rendezvoused at Charlotte. Here were assembled Mr. Davis, his Cabinet, and such forces as were necessary for protection to them. Suspense-crushed! In a few days there was added to Lee's surrender that of Johnston! Only the Trans-Mississippi Department remained unconquered. And yet the majority of these noble cavaliers still stood by their flag. In company with others they became by the circumstances a "national body-guard" for Mr. Davis and his Cabinet from Charlotte to Abbeville, S. C. And not until after the last council had been held; not until the Confederate Cabinet had ceased to perform the functions of such high relation; not until all organic existence had ceased; not until those who had been in authority said, "Your obligations to the Confederacy are no longer binding—you can do no more;" not until *then*, did "these, the noble few," fold their flag and retire from the field. The laying down of their arms, the striking of their colors, the disbanding of their military organizations, and the return of allegiance to the Federal Government, were not the choice of these long-tried veterans so long as there was hope; but when their bugles were silent, their flag in the dust, their camp-fires gone out, and their oath of fidelity to the South canceled by the issues of the war, they were ready to resume their wonted position as citizens of the United States, *not* in a spirit of hostility, but with the patriotic desire to honor the Government protecting them.

Our task is done. It is the brief narration of heroic men and their heroic deeds. Whom we may have failed to honor by our brief record grateful hearts will more fully praise, and their names keep fresh in memory, as those by pen and monument heralded.

[Vaughn's brigade in Maj.-gen. M. S. Smith's division at Vicksburg: 60 (or 70), Colonel J. H. Crawford; 62 (or 80), Colonel John A. Rowan; 61 (or 81), Colonel F. E. Pitts. Ward's Artillery Battalion: Co. A, Captain C. B. Vance; Co. B, Captain J. H. Yates; Co. I, Withers's Light Battery, Captain Robt. Bowman.—EDITOR.]



Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John C. Vaughn; Lieutenant-colonel, J. J. Reese; Major, G. W. Morgan; Surgeon, W. G. McKinsey; Assistant Surgeon, J. G. Parshall; Quartermaster, W. M. Snead; Adjutant, I. G. Cross.

COMPANY A.

Captain, Luther C. May.

Lindsay, Joseph H., d. at Culpepper Court-house, Va., Nov. 12, 1861.	Staples, Alexander E., d. at Culpepper Court-house, Va., Jan. 8, 1862.
Richie, William H., d. at Manassas, Va., Jan. 2, 1862.	Whittaker, William B., d. near Winchester, Va., June 26, 1861.
Senter, S. W., k. on train on way to hospital, near Richmond, Va., Oct. 7, 1861.	Milligan, J. T. G., d. near Vicksburg, Miss., July 20, 1863.

COMPANY B.

Captains: William M. Mason, A. G. Stephens and William Parker.

Hudson, W. D., k. in a skirmish, April 1.	Kirkland, R., d. Jan. 21.
---	---------------------------

COMPANY C.

Captains: Emmons Philander Douglass and John M. Fender.

Highbarger, C. G., d. in Bradley county, Tenn., Aug., 1863.	Rhea, G. J., k. by a deserter while attempting to arrest him, Nov., 1863.
Lusk, A. S. G., d. at Vicksburg, Miss., July, 1863.	Gray, S. A., k. at Vicksburg, June 22, 1863.
Sharp, J. E., d. near Vicksburg, Aug. 1, 1863.	Henry, J. S., d. in hospital, at Vicksburg, May 14, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captain, D. W. Haskins.

Gaddis, B. F., k. near Vicksburg, Miss., June 2, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captains: Samuel Toole and James A. McKamey.

Cline, D. V. L., d. May 25, 1862.	Porter, S. P., d. Aug. 1, 1864.
Vaughn, D. L., k. at Vicksburg, June 9, 1863.	Pope, F. M., d. July 20, 1863.

COMPANY F.

Captains: William C. Morelock and J. W. Gideon.

Arriek, Felix, d. at Winchester, July 13, 1862.	Cook, Franklin, d. at Manassas, Oct. 3, 1861.
	Webb, Josiah, d. at hospital.

COMPANY G.

Captains: J. K. P. Giddens and Harvy Dill.

Brock, Granville, d. at Front Royal, Va., Dec. 12, 1861.	Hibberts, J. M. L., d. at Vicksburg, Jan. 20, 1863.
Hamilton, T. H., k. at Vicksburg, June 27, 1863.	Rattegs, David, d. near Vicksburg, some time in July, 1863.
Giddens, Captain J. K. P., d.	Weeks, John, d. at Vicksburg, Miss., some time in July, 1863.
Bishop, J. M., d. at Vicksburg, July 1, 1863.	

COMPANY H.

Captain, William H. Rudd.

Erwin, B. F., d. at Raleigh (date unknown).	Rodgers, W. R., d. at Vicksburg, June 28, 1863.
Codey, Lieut. J. H., k. at Vicksburg, June 3, 1863.	Richison, A. J., k. at Vicksburg, June 26, 1863.
Lampkin, Alvin, d. at Vicksburg, June 27, 1863.	Moody, C. F., d. at Demopolis, Ala. (date unknown).

COMPANY I.

Captains: Newton J. Lillard and James M. Buckner.

Rennod, J. W., d. July 4, 1861.	Copland, M. P., d. in prison.
Stewart, Martin V., d. Aug. 6, 1861.	Chambers, Roswell, d. in prison.
Love, James A., d. July 5, 1861.	Cox, S. M., d. April 4, 1863, in Meigs county, Tenn.
McCordle, Lafayette, d. in prison.	

COMPANY K.

Captain, G. M. Mathes.

Hughes, David, d. at Knoxville, March 16, 1862.	Jones, Samuel, k. in action at Brimstone, April 1, 1862.
Halay, H. S., k. in action at Brimstone, April 1, 1862.	Sailes, E. H., d. July 22, 1863.

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

FIFTH CONFEDERATE.

BY C. W. FRAZER, MEMPHIS, TENN.

THE Second (Knox Walker's) and Twenty-first Tennessee Infantry Regiments, being consolidated, formed the Fifth Confederate Infantry. The Second, with the exception of the field and some of the line officers, was composed almost entirely of Irishmen from Memphis. The Twenty-first had two companies of Tennesseans—one from Shelby, under Captain Irby; the other from Hardeman, under Captain Whitmore. The others were of Irishmen from Memphis; and all the officers, with the exception of perhaps three lieutenants, were Tennesseans. These regiments were organized in the spring of 1861—the Second reporting at Fort Randolph, and the Twenty-first to Gen. Cheatham at Union City—Gov. Porter then being his Adjutant. The field officers of the Second were J. Knox Walker, Colonel; James A. Ashford, Lieutenant-colonel; W. B. Ross, Major. Of the Twenty-first, Ed. Pickett, Colonel; Hiram Tillman, Lieutenant-colonel; J. C. Cole, Major. As these regiments were consolidated so soon after their organization, I will be brief with their individual histories.

After much drilling, camp service, and the building of water-batteries at Columbus, Ky., they fought their first pitched battle at Belmont, Mo., on the 7th of November, 1861. I well remember their dash and courage on that occasion, when with inferior guns, and unused to war or arms, they bore themselves as veterans, which can be accounted for only by their nationality, my observation being that Irishmen take to this "as readily as ducks to water."

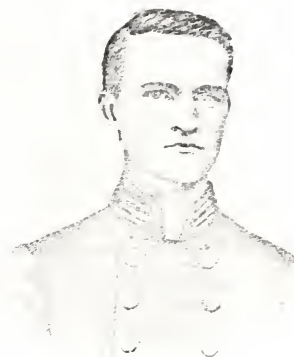
This was a well-contested field, and it tried to the utmost tension the metal of both sides—the other greatly outnumbering, with the best men from Iowa and Illinois; and though flying the colors of victory, we mourned for many a gallant spirit, among whom were Capt. Armstrong and Lieut. James Walker, of the Second.

On the evacuation of Columbus, Ky., the Twenty-first, on its way to Corinth, was dropped at Union City, as a protection to the commissary department, which was then clearing that section of country of wheat. One morning at daylight a shell came crushing through my little shanty, awaking me from a dream of home. We had even then learned to dress quickly, but before doing that I called to Sergeant Fitzgerald to turn the company out. In the meantime (and *very* short time) several moreshells whistled through the camp. In two minutes we were on the parade-ground in front, and facing a battery, supported by infantry and cavalry, about three hundred yards distant. Here with about half the regiment we waited for orders (the fire being kept up), when Lieut.-col. Tillman moved us by the left behind a high piece of ground near by, from whence he reconnoitered, and finding a heavy force, proceeded down the railroad three miles to the crossing of the North Fork of the Obion, and disposed us for the protection of the bridge. They only followed us about a mile, and then returned to Hickman. This extraordinary surprise was from the withdrawal of our pickets the night before, the result of an alleged misunderstanding as to *who* was in command of the post (a cavalry regiment having been ordered there, and the *seniority* question arising).

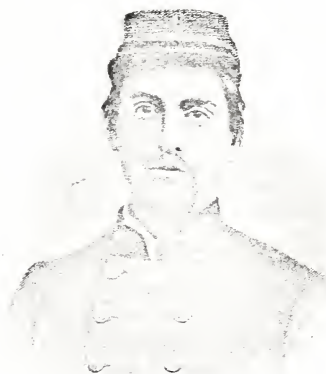
By transfers, resignations, casualties, and deaths in camp and on the field (the battle of Shiloh having also in the meantime been fought), these regiments were necessarily much reduced when consolidated; to which might be added that clari-



CAPT. W. FRAZER



CAPT. J. H. BEAGLE



MAJ. R. J. PERSON



CAPT. A. E. SMITH



CORPORAL ROBERT COLEMAN

*Presented to the Soldiers of the 1st Infantry
by the Officers of the 1st Infantry*

fication which always occurs in the transition from *Sunday* to regular soldiering; so that on the 4th of July, 1862, winnowed of all chaff, tried soldiers, voluntarily enlisted for the war, the Fifth Confederate was as fine a body of men as was in the service, giving sure promise of the glory that awaited them on so many well-fought fields. This consolidation and reorganization occurred at Tupelo, Miss., to which place we went after the evacuation of Corinth on the 28th of May. We asked that an educated soldier be assigned to the command, which was done by Special Order No. 73.

Roster of Officers.—J. A. Smith, Colonel; J. C. Cole, Lieutenant-colonel; R. J. Parson, Major. Co. A: Thomas Stokes, Captain; Joseph Santy, First Lieutenant; Lawrence Lewis, Second Lieutenant; Co. B: C. W. Frazer, Captain; J. W. Payne, First Lieutenant; Patrick Fitzgerald and W. J. Morris, Second Lieutenants; Co. C: W. H. Brown, Captain; G. W. Armitage, First Lieutenant; J. M. Keefe and J. W. Pugh, Second Lieutenants; Co. D: L. D. Greenlaw, Captain; W. B. Greenlaw, First Lieutenant; J. D. Sharkey, Second Lieutenant; Co. E: J. H. Beard, Captain; L. B. Shannon, First Lieutenant; T. C. Rowland and Henry Landy, Second Lieutenants; Co. F: John Fitzgerald, Captain; Y. C. Rowland, First Lieutenant; John Wilcox, Second Lieutenant; Co. G: W. H. Carvell, Captain; W. S. Porter, First Lieutenant; G. W. Mathews and W. H. Crosby, Second Lieutenants; Co. H: A. A. Cox, Captain; E. H. Fite, First Lieutenant; G. W. Durham and C. P. Miller, Second Lieutenants. There were only eight scant companies.

About the 1st of August, 1862, the regiment moved by way of Mobile to Tyner's Station, near Chattanooga, preparatory to making the Kentucky campaign. Gen. Cleburne, taking the remainder of the brigade from here, went by way of Knoxville to Richmond, Ky., while the Fifth Confederate was detailed as escort to the Pioneer Corps of the main army under Gen. Bragg, who, advancing by way of Sparta and Glasgow to Bardstown, reached there about the 15th of September, after running the parallel with Gen. Buell. This was a forced march, over rocky and dusty roads, with but little water and scant supplies. Aside from some skirmishing, and assisting at the capture of Fort Denham (Munfordsville), nothing of general interest transpired. The fording of the Cumberland, however, was a scene I shall ever remember. It was about 9 o'clock A.M., the bright September sun glancing upon the thousands of muskets borne by an aggressive army; it was a panorama of glorious war, suggesting the Rubicon, Cincinnati, and the Northern Lakes. On the march, the regiment having performed its duty as escort, was temporarily attached to Bushrod Johnson's brigade. The prisoners (some three thousand) taken at Fort Denham were paroled, and their arms were carried for distribution among prospective Kentucky regiments. Gen. Bragg waited some two weeks at Bardstown for the "uprising of Kentucky," but they only sung "My Maryland," and we struck camp for the mountains of East Tennessee, with the impression that we had her *ladies* and her *hearts* on our side, if we did not have "Kentucky hands and rifles." Surrounded by a vastly superior force, and skirmishing along the route, we reached Perryville on the 7th of October, where Gen. Bragg fought a pitched battle on the 8th, with odds of nearly four to one against him. (A large force having been detached.) Here, our Colonel, with some three hundred men then in the regiment, was moving alone, by the left flank, a stone fence on the right and rail fence on the left, and to the left of the brave Cheatham,

when from the stone fence, thirty steps away, a volley of seven hundred guns was fired into us without note or warning. The shock was terrific—the line swayed as one body, leaving a track of dead and wounded to mark its former position; then with a yell that burst almost simultaneously from officers and men, it charged over dead and dying, drove the enemy from the fence, and held it—regiment after regiment being hurled against it for recapture. Here, in single combat, we met the Seventh Kentucky and the Tenth Ohio (the latter an Irish regiment, besides others. All along our front a solid line of dead and wounded lay, in some places three deep, extending to the right from the barn, which served for a temporary hospital for the wounded enemy. One of our batteries in our rear, in endeavoring to assist us, exploded a shell into this barn, fired it, and amid the clash of arms we heard the shrieks of the wounded as they burned. A flag of truce would have been respected, but none was raised; the barn was on their side, and the fight went on. After being twice supplied with ammunition, and losing all hope of relief, the Thirty-seventh Tennessee joined us, under Moses White, and his Adjutant, Harvey Mathes (now of the *Memphis Ledger*). But soon after, we saw a long line of *blue-coats*, coming down the hill at our rear. Col. Smith, standing near me, said: "Captain, have you a white handkerchief? I am afraid we will need one." I think I told the truth when I answered: "There's not one in the regiment; and you have on the only '*biled shirt*,' the lower end of which will answer if occasion requires." Just then they raised a *yell* (Federals always *cheered*); it was our own brigade, under the gallant Cleburne—the *blue* being one of the results of the victory at Richmond, and being presently joined by the remainder of Johnston's brigade, we scaled the fence, and drove the enemy to the woods beyond, when night coming on the firing was kept up for awhile by the flash of the guns. The armies rested, the picket lines in places being not a hundred yards apart. Among the dead Maj. Person recognized a classmate of the Kentucky Military Institute (a field officer of the Seventh Kentucky Federal).

To show the brotherhood of man, I will relate one personal incident of many. Lying among the dead and wounded, exhausted by forty-eight hours of constant duty, I heard with the death-gurgle *the words* known wherever Masons are. I answered, and sent through a priest to an Ohio sister the last words of a brother: "I die like a soldier on the arm of a friend." (The last drop of water from my canteen was on his tongue.)

From there, by way of Harrodsburg, across Dix River to Camp Dick Robinson, where we destroyed the arms the Kentuckians would not take—the pork and whisky we could not carry—and *for the present* bidding adieu to Cincinnati and the Northern Lakes, we resumed our march to Knoxville, where we arrived on the night of Oct. 24, and awoke next morning with three inches of snow on us.

That was a weary march. I saw my brave men along the rocky road with bleeding feet, hungry and ragged, with no commissary or quartermaster to curse. And those men had no homes or country to fight for, *only the right*. From there (in Hardee's corps) by way of Chattanooga to Tullahoma, and Eagleville on the pike, where, with drilling and an occasional demonstration toward Nashville, we remained some time. Gen. McCook finally occupied Gen. Hardee's front here, and having been friends in the old army, the usual courtesies were exchanged. Gen. Hardee received from him, under flag of truce, a bottle of fine old brandy (so said) and a pocket-knife with a picture in it. (A strange fatality brought these

Generals face to face on more than one occasion, and every time McCook went down, as I remember.) A sudden order from Murfreesboro caused us one evening to make the eighteen miles through a cold rain in very short order. Camping that night on and near Mr. ——'s fine farm, about 9 o'clock I witnessed the only real piece of vandalism I now remember. The owner was a "loyal" refugee, his wife, I presume, a plucky lady, being left in charge. Gen. Cleburne was wet, cold, and weary, and one of his aids asked her the privilege of using an office in the yard for his accommodation. It was indignantly refused, with the remark that "no Confederate could sleep on her premises with her consent." This shortly came to the ears of the men, who idolized Cleburne, and their flickering camp-fires, fed with wet, sodden chunks, were quickly supplied with splendid cedar rails; the example caught, and soon a mile of fence was drying the wet from an army of copperas breeches—the blockade not even allowing us the gratification of wearing the gray.

Here under Hardee, Cleburne, and Lucius Polk (the latter succeeding to our brigade on Cleburne's promotion), on Dec. 31, the *grand drive* commenced first at day-break, which shed a halo of glory over them and their commands. Hardee was on the left, and for nearly four miles, like a resistless wave, in one line only, we bore down line after line, shutting their right like the fore-arm to the shoulder; and but for some mistake as to simultaneous action all along the line, what might have been left of the Federals would have slept in Nashville the next night. It was a long day, and that night we bivouacked on the bloody field, both sides exhausted, and neither desiring to disturb the dying or exert themselves by further strife.

Some incidents occurred here. Those on either side will remember the charges of Cleburne's old brigade along the artillery road cut through the cedar-brakes, and its advance in the open field beyond, against the serried ranks there backed by a battery of eighteen guns, and making a last noble stand for life; repulsed each time, but flushed with victory up to this point, it hurled itself again and again like water against a rock. During these fruitless efforts Col. Ben J. Hill, of the Fifth Tennessee (afterward called Thirty-fifth), who had seen the Fifth Confederate on other fields, rode up to our front on his bob-tailed mare, and said: "Boys, I want to die with you. I am willing with five of you to charge ——." The writer intended at some time to have gone to McMinnville before he died, but he is gone, and I deck his memory with the above sentiment of a good and brave soldier. The writer lost in this battle, in killed and wounded, just one-half of his company; and Maj. Champneys, of the ordnance department, stated that he shipped back to Chattanooga thirty-three thousand stand of small arms; but of course this included many of our own, left by the dead and wounded.

The Fifth Confederate *took* no prisoners. I do not mean that we carried the black flag, but simply that those who surrendered were ordered to the rear, and we went on; at least I only remember one, and that was during an alignment, after routing several lines in succession, and it illustrates the nerve and humor of an Irish soldier. Private —— was lying on the ground with a leg badly shattered by a ball, and asked to be carried to the rear (we had no litters in this fight, and traveled too fast for a field hospital, if we had one). No one volunteering, he picked out a big Federal standing near who had just surrendered, and asked a friend to give him a lift. It was given, and as we moved again to the front we saw him



riding his prisoner to the rear, and heard him whistling "The girl I left behind me." It may be a peculiar fact with regard to these men, but I never heard one of them "holler" when wounded.

Among so many instances of gallantry on both sides, I am loath to leave Murfreesboro without complimenting the other side. Our regiment was in the artillery road referred to, having driven the enemy from the bushes on our left, and being hotly engaged in front, when a regiment in blue, forced out by Gen. A. P. Stewart on our right, moved by the left flank at double quick, right-shoulder shift, across our front, taking our well-directed fire at fifty paces without altering their pace, or to the best of my belief changing the step of a single man. I saw only one field officer. He rode a fine black horse, wore no uniform, only the rank on the shoulder; but he fell, and his horse ran into our lines.

I have heard that this was a part of Col. Roberts's brigade of Vancleve's division, and that they were regulars; but regulars or volunteers, I called a cheer for them as they passed out of range. One other incident: In our advance of the morning we had driven a line across a corn-field (near the brick house), on the other side of which a four-gun battery was still playing on us. It was a wide, level sweep, and Wood's brigade on our right had fallen back. For a moment we lay low from the rattling grape, but quick the order "Fix bayonets as you lie" passed down the line, and at once with a yell we were on the run; the line of support gave way, two guns followed, the riders for the other two cut out their horses and left the gunners, the last one of whom was killed when we were in five paces of him; my recollection now is that he fell with his lanyard in his hand. (We took these guns as we did prisoners, and left the *glory* of their capture to others who gladly claimed it, and to-day, by public orders, have the honor. They were brass, and as I remember twelve-pounders.) Among my killed was my First Lieutenant, an educated Irishman, brave to a fault. He fell with his face to the foe in one of our bloodiest charges. He told me that morning as we were forming that he would die that day (this was in answer to my question why he had his new uniform on, and white kids, adding that he had saved them for this occasion, and intended "to die like a gentleman").

After Breckenridge's repulse on Friday, the world looked cold. We remained until Sunday, however, and falling back, our regiment was charged with the protection of Elk River bridge at the railroad crossing. Here we threw up fortifications, had two field pieces assigned to us, and with half of my company I commenced drilling in heavy artillery. From there we advanced to Tullahoma, and went into winter-quarters; then farther on to Wartrace; and in June to Hoover's Gap; and then, being repulsed, fell back on the 23th of June, 1863, to Chattanooga. Chickamauga, with its glorious but bloody details, followed in September. The regiment never did better work than here. Many of my men fell; among them Morris (a noble Marylander) had a grape-shot through his lungs while making a desperate charge, dying on the field; and my brave Ragan, and only remaining Lieutenant, was entirely disabled, a ball shattering his leg. He was a Mississippian, and had been by special request transferred to me from Stonewall Jackson's old brigade. It was here that Capt. Jim Beard fell ("the bravest of the brave"). Even to-night, as I write this story of the past, I hear the refrain of his favorite soliloquy: "It matters little now, Lorena." Capt. George Moore was also killed, and among others mentioned in orders as especially distinguished

was Corporal Bob Coleman, to whom I will again refer. The action of the regiment here was such that Gen. D. H. Hill (though it was not of his command) complimented it in the most emphatic manner. "Chickamauga" was a victory, and but for another "*misapprehension*" would have resulted in a fearful rout, changing the face of the country, and perhaps of the struggle.

The disaster of Missionary Ridge followed. Here as elsewhere the remnant of the Fifth Confederate distinguished itself, holding the right until left alone. Cleburne, the gallant, covered the retreating army, and, racing with Hooker for the possession of Ringgold Gap, so placed our regiment and others that he was enabled to cripple him completely, and further pursuit was abandoned. With this affair there is nothing in history comparable, except the Pass of Thermopylae and the Bridge of Lodi. The army was saved, and from Dalton to Atlanta there was a running fight for near three months, that brought to the front all the skill, ability, and courage of both sides, the history of which in detail cannot be written. Our regiment was under fire nearly every day, and while the losses were not heavy, the hardships were greater than if engaged in pitched battles. (There is a depression in retreat, and a corresponding *esprit* in the aggressive, that cannot be understood without actual experience.) Minor battles were fought at Resaca on the 14th of May, 1864; at New Hope Church, the 26th and 27th; at Kennesaw Mountain, the 27th of June; and Atlanta was reached on the 9th of July. When on the 20th Hood (who had succeeded "Old Joe" on the 18th) went out of his works, and the battles of the 20th and 22d were fought, (and better never fought), our regiment took its usual share, but lost more in prisoners than in killed and wounded. It was here at Peach-tree Creek, on the 21st, that our regiment in some movement became entangled in the woods, and Lieut. Richard Beard, Bob Coleman, and Asher Stovall, were separated from it; and now follows a bit of history not generally known. Those three (the two latter carrying guns) in attempting to rejoin the regiment struck a road, and at that moment the gallant and gifted Gen. McPherson (Federal) and staff were riding down the road facing them; at sight of the Confederates the Federals checked up, and before they could turn Coleman singled out Gen. McPherson and sent a ball through him. (Stovall's gun was unloaded.) He was dead by the time he reached the ground. Coleman and several others were shortly afterward taken prisoners, and on his way to some Northern prison arrived at Utica (I think) on the same day that the remains of Gen. McPherson reached there. Coleman always regretted this shot so fatally made on the impulse of the moment. He was as modest and unassuming as he was true and brave. He finally died of wounds received at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga.

After the engagement at Jonesboro, on the 1st of September, the regiment rejoined the main army, and commenced the Tennessee campaign, which resulted in the battles of Franklin, on the 30th of November, and Nashville, on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864. The battle at Franklin was the bloodiest of the war. Cleburne was killed at the works. He sought out our regiment, charged in and with it, and died with it. He could have selected no better place. Just here I want to say that I never saw him in a fight without his uniform, and he often went with the skirmish line. Next morning there were but twenty-one left. Their blood ran in the ditch in front of the works. I desire to place three names in this sketch: Dick Cahill, John Porter, and Joe Sears, before the charge was

Handwritten text in the upper section of the page, consisting of several lines of cursive script.

Handwritten text in the lower section of the page, continuing the cursive script.

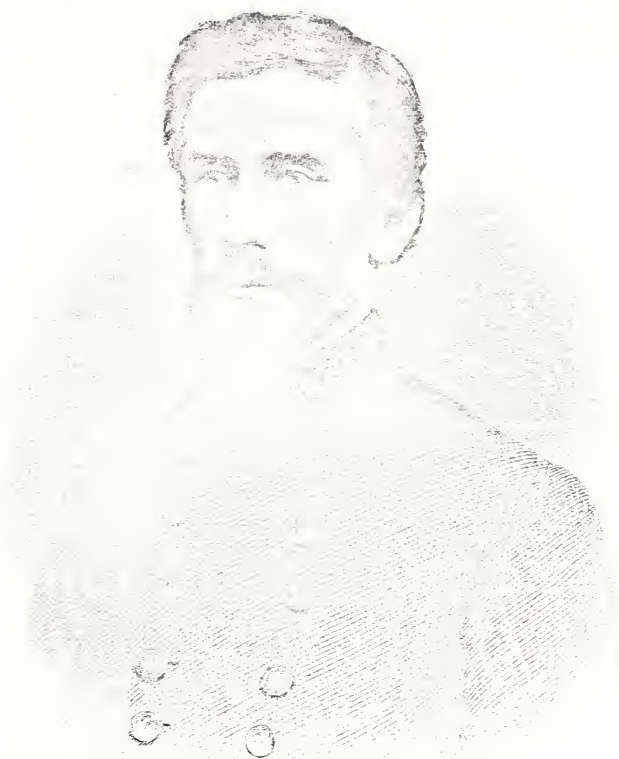
ordered, agreed to go over the works or die; that they were neither to assist any one or each other. Sears was killed before reaching the first works, Porter was shot through the head, falling between the lines, and Cahill's body was found next morning ten feet inside of the inner works, with four bayonet wounds through him. This was near the gin-house, and directly in front of where Cleburne fell. The first day at Nashville was a success, but on the 16th fresh troops in overpowering numbers, well clad and well armed, were hurled against our poorly clad, half-starved men, shivering in the cold winter blasts, and the men who a few days before, at Franklin, had charged over open ground covered with well-appointed artillery, protected by lines of abattis, heavy earth-works, and crowded with musketry, and took them, after a stubborn and bloody engagement, gradually gave way, and turned their backs in hasty retreat. The Fifth Confederate was in Granbury's brigade at Franklin, he being killed in the charge. It fought in Govan's brigade on the right at Nashville; Capt. Cox commanding it at Franklin, and Capt. Smith (late Superintendent of the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad) at Nashville, and who, as senior officer, continued in command until the final surrender. It became Co. I in the consolidated Tennessee regiment under Col. Tillman and Lieut.-col. Luke Finlay.

Though few in numbers (truly the skeleton of a once grand regiment), it maintained its history at Nashville, and followed the ragged but beloved flag in the retreat, which, for hardship, hunger, and actual suffering, was only equaled by the retreat from Moscow. Corinth was finally reached, where the scattered bands were put in shape, and ordered to North Carolina for a final struggle.

The history is now short, the end nigh. Bentonville was fought on the 19th of March with success, but after this Gen. Lee was forced to surrender; and to prevent a protracted guerrilla warfare, which under the circumstances would have been the result of a continuation of the struggle, Gen. Johnston surrendered his army at Greensboro, N. C.; and on the 26th of April, 1865, the Fifth Confederate laid down ten guns and went into history.

The hero-worship (amounting almost to idolatry) on the one hand, and the sympathy and admiration on the other, that existed between this regiment and Cleburne was remarkable, and can only be partially accounted for by their common birthplace, their thorough devotion to the Southern cross, and the ties that bind men who have often met a common foe in the death-grapple. The snows of twenty winters have covered his modest grave at Helena, Ark., but now the mention of the name of Pat Cleburne brightens the eye and quickens the pulse of every man who had the fortune to fight under him. A born soldier, he was in battle the embodiment of war, and as a General in his position I think he had no superior; and withal he was as modest and true-hearted a man as wore the gray. It ought to be the pride, as it is the duty, of the historian to give this dead hero "a white stone."

It is impossible to give the names or number of the killed and wounded of this glorious regiment; it was emphatically a fighting regiment. The men, for the most part had no homes; they neither asked nor wanted furloughs; the army was their home, and they *staid there*. There were very few desertions or transfers. Being an *Irish* regiment, and the country in a state of blockade, there was but little recruiting done after its organization; but I feel safe in saying that not



J. H. Clarke

over one hundred were living on the 26th of April, 1865, and that all the rest died on the field or of wounds received in battle.

The Irish name is associated with all that is true to allegiance and gallant in arms, and while no monumental brass commemorates their deeds in the New World, their friends across the Atlantic are assured that the name and fame were upheld by the Fifth Confederate. Their bones lie on every battle-field from Belmont to Bentonville, and at the last roll-call they can proudly answer to their names.

On fame's eternal camping-ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead.

DEATH OF CLEBURNE.*

VIRGINIA A. FRAZER.

I.

THE gray war-horse, impatient, champs his bit,
His spreading nostrils sniff the coming fight,
But still as stone his rider's eagle eye
Looks on the serried lines that meet his sight.

Each feature tells a tale they may not know—
A volume may be spoken in each breath;
But grave and stern, with silence on his lips,
The gallant Cleburne waits the charge of death.

Behind their works loom up the lines of blue,
Before, the timber felled by cautious hands
To break the ranks of gray; 'twixt these a floor,
To thresh with leaden flail the Southern bands.

"Charge!" wildly, with the ringing rebel yell
That flings its piercing echo on the breeze,
The men, like gray stars on a somber field,
Crash through the crackling limbs of fallen trees.

"Charge!" and the horse no longer paws the earth,
For in the front, with Cleburne at their head,
His men advance, to sternly do or die—
Their death-march sounding in the rattling lead!

Again they move—above the deafening roar
Of belching guns the weird yell rings again,
And in the flash it seems the gates of hell
Had yawned wide as they gained the open plain!

There was no time for parleying or fear.
What though the men were grain before the flail?
What though their works were only bloody dead?
'Twas *victory or death*—they could not quail!

* This tribute to a grand character, forever identified with the history of Tennessee, was written in 1863 by a young girl of Memphis, as a special contribution to this volume. It is printed without emendation or addition.

The storm of shot, and bursting of the shell,
And sweep of hurtling grape with burning breath,
Pour on the Southern host, undaunted, yet
Still facing close the horrid hail of death!

And in the storm the stern form and his horse
Gleam like an upraised statue through the cloud;
The flying bullets, whizzing, pass him by;
Ay, even death seems loath to weave his shroud!

The outer works are carried! on and on!
For victory smiles. On with the rebel yell!
Scale now the inner works, or let the guns
Of foes shout out a glorious funeral-knell!

They knew not how it was—a rift revealed
The horse and rider, then the scene was dim;
But on the inner works the death-hail rang
In dying Cleburne's ears a battle-hymn!

II.

'Tis midnight's hour, and through the lifting clouds
The struggling moonbeams gaze on Franklin's field,
Upon the war-stained corse of friend and foe,
And weirdly kiss the lips forever sealed.

The ghastly calm seems steeped in human gore,
The ditch bears in its depth the bloody tide;
The cold December winds mourn round the spot
Where Cleburne, with his charger, nobly died.

No more for him rings out the battle-cry,
No more the stern lips echo back its tone;
And as in life he led the Irish bands,
In death his life-blood mingled with *his own*.

III.

The hand of Time plows deep the battle-field,
For at his voice the thundering cannons cease;
The sword is rusting—from its unused sheath
The spider swings the gauzy flag of peace.

Throughout, the city* wears a sable pall—
Remembering in love her silent guest;
Just at the water's edge the steamer waits,
To bear lamented Cleburne to his rest.

In reverence grouped around the hero's corse,
The honored and the humble silent grieve,
When through the throng a brawny arm makes way,
Its useless mate a ragged, empty sleeve.

*General Cleburne's remains, long after the war, were removed to Helena, and were escorted from the depot through Memphis to the river by ex-Confederates and citizens.



My off in t of ch
C. J. D. Winter

CHAPLAIN OF THE SENATE TENNESSEE DEPARTMENT OF A.

No sound breaks rudely on the solemn hush:
The crowd falls back, and at the coffin's head
The grim form kneels to make the sacred cross
Above the cold heart of the hallowed dead.
The upraised eyes are hard with harder life,
Unused to weep; but as the prayer was done,
One big tear splashed upon the coffin-lid—
Loved Erin's tribute to her hero son!

FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY SAMUEL ROBINSON, NASHVILLE, TENN.

VOLUNTEER STATE. Whence the name? For many long years it has been applied to the State of Tennessee, and so applied from the willingness and alacrity with which Tennesseans always responded to the call to arms on all occasions when their services were required, whether in repelling an alien foe, fighting the Indians, or invading a foreign country. If we search for the origin of the name, we may go back before the sixteenth star shone brightly in the spangled canopy of the States of the American Union—ay, it even antedates the existence of the territory to a time when the hardy pioneers, the over-mountain men, more than one hundred years ago, under such indomitable spirits as Col. Isaac Shelby and Col. John Sevier, united their brave mountaineers with Col. Wm. Campbell, of Virginia, at Sycamore Shoals, on the Watauga, marched across the mountains, and, joining Cols. Cleveland, McDowell, Chronicle, Hambright, and Williams, followed, and defeated the British and Tories from the lowlands of North and South Carolina, upon the ever-memorable field of King's Mountain. These men were volunteers, and their descendants—no matter under what political banner they may have allied themselves, no matter whether they followed the stars and bars of the "Lost Cause" or stood by the old flag of the Union—have on all occasions shown that they were true sons of noble sires. Among these brave over-mountain men of the old North State no Tory found a place of welcome. The history of the War of 1812, the Creek War, the Seminole War, the struggle of Texas for her independence—for it was Tennesseans who mainly did that noble work—the Mexican War, and, last but not least, the great Civil War between the States, all prove that Tennessee's well-earned name of "Volunteer State" was gallantly maintained wherever they handled a musket or manned a battery.

In the last great struggle Tennessee volunteers enrolled under the Confederate banner one hundred thousand strong, besides about thirty thousand on the Union side. The readiness with which they enlisted on the Confederate side will be shown by the fact that on the first call many regiments had to return home from want of arms, and there were eighty-one infantry regiments, twenty-five cavalry regiments and battalions, and eighteen batteries enrolled in the Confederate service. But war is horrible at all times, and the country overrun by armies for years feels the desolating effects; and Tennessee felt all that is horrible and heart-rending in the four years' struggle. Many a hearth-stone was deprived of those who in peace had gathered around its altars. Many a home was laid in ashes. Many

a gray-haired father and mother, separated from their beloved sons who had nobly volunteered in the Southern cause, were sent to prison or driven farther South as refugees among strangers.

But I am digressing. It is of the First Regiment Tennessee Volunteers that this article is intended to treat. They enlisted at the first sound of the call to arms. I wish to leave on record a lasting memento of their gallant conduct, noble endurance under the most trying circumstances, and of the bravery that always impelled them to cheerfully and willingly do their full share of duty, however arduous, in times that tried men's souls. My brave comrades!

During the latter part of April, 1861, three companies, known as the Rock City Guards, were organized in the city of Nashville, and on the 2d day of May the following companies were mustered into the service of the State, and known as the First Regiment Tennessee Volunteers: Co. A, Rock City Guards, of Nashville, Captain T. F. Sevier; Co. B, Rock City Guards, of Nashville, Captain J. B. Craighead; Co. C, Rock City Guards, of Nashville, Captain R. C. Foster, 4th; Co. D, Williamson Grays, of Williamson county, Captain James P. Hauna; Co. E, Tennessee Riflemen, of Nashville, Captain George Harsch; Co. F, Railroad Boys, of Nashville, Captain John L. Butler; Co. G, Brown Guards, of Maury county, Captain Geo. W. Campbell; Co. H, Maury Grays, of Maury county, Captain A. M. Looney; Co. I, Rutherford Rifles, of Rutherford county, Captain Wm. Ledbetter; Co. K, Martin Guards, of Giles county, Captain Hume R. Field.

At the election of field officers, Captain George Maney was elected Colonel; Captain T. F. Sevier, Lieutenant-colonel; Captain A. M. Looney, Major. Lieutenant R. B. Snowden, of Co. C, was appointed Adjutant; Dr. Wm. Nichol, Surgeon; and Dr. J. R. Buist, Assistant Surgeon. Lieutenant Jos. Vaulx was elected Captain of Co. A in place of Captain Sevier, and Lieutenant R. W. Johnson Captain of Co. H in place of Captain Looney.

Thus organized, and fully armed and equipped, the regiment went into camp at Allisonia, in Franklin county, seventy-six miles from Nashville, on the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, and called it Camp Harris, in honor of Gov. Isham G. Harris. After remaining there a short time we were removed to Camp Cheatham, in Robertson county, six miles from Springfield, on the Edgefield and Kentucky railroad. At this camp the regiment received thorough instruction in Hardee's tactics. Here, notwithstanding the strict schooling which they underwent, the boys all seemed happy and contented. But this happiness and the novelty of camp-of-instruction life were not destined to last. Tennessee having in June, 1861, decided by an overwhelming majority to unite with the Southern Confederacy, on the 10th of July orders were received to repair to Virginia. The next day tents were struck, the cars boarded, and the journey to Virginia commenced. Reaching Nashville that afternoon, the regiment was elegantly entertained by the ladies in the grounds of the Nashville Female Academy, and that night started for the seat of war, all in high glee and full of life.

The first encampment was at Johnson City, Washington county, where we remained one week. Leaving there on the 21st of July, we went to Lynchburg, Charlottesville, and Staunton, and then, after another week's encampment at the latter place, we were again aboard the cars and westward bound, stopping at Millboro, where we left the cars and took up the line of march to join the Army of the North-west under Gen. Robert E. Lee. On to Warm Springs, and then to Hunt-



ersville, Pocahontas county, Va. Here a week's stay, and then Big Spring and Valley Mountain, where we were joined by the Seventh Tennessee, under Col. Robert Hatton, and the Fourteenth, under Col. W. A. Forbes, forming Anderson's brigade of Loring's division of the Army of the North-west. While at Valley Mountain Capt. Craighead, of Co. B, forwarded his resignation, and Lieut. John Patterson was elected Captain in his stead. Capt. Johnson, of Co. H, resigned, and Lieut. Henry Webster was elected Captain of this company.

The encampment at Valley Mountain was a most delightful one, the men enjoying themselves in various ways, until one afternoon a courier arrived at Col. Maney's quarters with orders for the regiment to report to Gen. Loring. While Col. Maney was reading the order, a sudden volley of small arms resounded through the mountains, and some one, thinking the Federal troops had attacked Gen. Lee's position, ordered the long-roll beat. This startled the camp, and in an instant every man was at his gun; cartridge-boxes were adjusted, guns seized, and the regiment was soon in line. Many were in their shirt-sleeves; no blankets were taken. With nothing save the clothing that was on their bodies at the time, the regiment marched up to Gen. Lee's head-quarters and reported for duty.

It was almost dark when we reached the top of the mountain, and we found there was no attack, only a regiment that had been on picket duty were shooting off their guns in order to clean them, and we had to go to Mingo Flats, some eight miles distant, on picket duty. Without rations, without blankets, and many without coats, we took up a night march, and reached our destination at about twelve o'clock. We stopped in a big meadow—the grass waist-high and wet with a heavy dew. We built pens of rails, and rested as best we could until near daylight, when we moved to a better position, where we remained on duty for two days, and then returned to camp.

The trip to Mingo Flats gave the First Tennessee a little foretaste of what was to come afterward. Gen. Lee, a few days after, determined on a movement against the enemy, who was holding a fortified position at Cheat Pass, on the road from Monterey to Beverly. This was indeed a very severe and arduous trip. Rain poured down in torrents, rough, craggy mountains were crossed, and through a dense wilderness that looked in places as though no human being had ever penetrated it, the march was made, the hardship endured, in endeavoring to carry out the orders of the commanding General. One afternoon, while resting quietly, the regiment, which had been marching on the left in front that day, was fired into by a body of Federals in ambush, and one man of Co. H was killed and two wounded. Four companies of the left wing, under Capt. Field, charged the bushes and drove the enemy out. Before the firing took place, two men who were sent out as pickets were captured. Col. Rust, in command of the Confederate forces co-operating on the east side of Cheat Pass, failing to gain his desired position on account of high water, Gen. Lee returned to Valley Mountain, where, in a short time he received information that Gen. Rosecrans was changing his base of operations, and was on his way to Kanawha Valley for the purpose of trying to capture Gen. Floyd. Gen. Lee at once broke up camp at Valley Mountain and moved to the aid of Gen. Floyd, who had taken position on Big Sewell Mountain, some twenty-five miles west of Lewisburg. The third day out it commenced raining, and continued all day and all night, thoroughly drenching the men now scattered for miles, who found shelter for the night as best they could.

The rain continued the next day, and the command halted near Frankfort, Greenbrier county, and that night the citizens extended a warm welcome to the soldiers. Many a wet and hungry soldier found comfortable lodging and a good supper. This hospitality of the citizens of Frankfort has ever been remembered by the soldiers of the First Tennessee, and spoken of with feelings of pride and gratefulness.

When Rosecrans came within striking distance of Gen. Floyd, he found Gen. Lee with a large force in his front, on Big Sewell Mountain. Here each remained for some time closely watching for an opportunity to gain an advantage, when, considering prudence the better part of valor, Rosecrans, just as Gen. Lee was getting ready to attack him, quietly slipped away under the cover of darkness, leaving the Southern troops with no enemy in their front to contend with.

After an encampment of about ten days, at the eastern base of Big Sewell Mountain, Anderson's brigade returned to a point near Huntersville, and, remaining a short time near Greenbrier bridge, the First Regiment then moved a few miles east of Huntersville and commenced the construction of winter-quarters. We had now been in North-west Virginia since the 1st of August, and the latter part of November was upon us. Many from exposure had become sick and unfit for duty, and were discharged, and others furloughed. The consequence was a material reduction in the number of the regiment. The time at winter-quarters was spent in a pleasant way. Camp-life in the mountains affords many amusing incidents. The time was passed in the partial construction of cabins, and making pipes of laurel-root, until the 8th of December, when orders were received to repair to Winchester, Va.

Leaving winter-quarters, Anderson's brigade, after a long march down through the Valley of Virginia, reached Winchester on the 26th of December, and remained in camp until the first of January, 1862, when Gen. Stonewall Jackson started on his campaign to Bath, Va., Hancock, Md., and Romney, Va. The morning of the 1st of January broke clear, and the day was as delightful as any ever witnessed in that portion of the country at that season of the year—so pleasant, indeed, that many of the men put their knapsacks in the wagons and started on the march as though it were mid-summer. But all this was soon changed; night brought with it a lowering sky and a keen, cold, piercing wind; and as the hours moved slowly on the cold grew more intense. Early next morning the march was resumed, and a cold, chilly day and night passed without blankets and without rations. Bath was reached on the 3d, the enemy forced to retreat, and a few captured rations were distributed to the troops. The hardships of this campaign, in the midst of a bitter Virginia winter, were endured by the members of the First Regiment almost without complaint. But this campaign was a fruitless one. Gen. Jackson followed the enemy to the banks of the Potomac, which the enemy crossed on the ice, planting their batteries on the opposite side. The cold grew more intense, the soldiers suffering severely. That night snow and sleet added intensely to the suffering, and late fires were made of fence-rails and timber of every description that could be found. The enemy continued his flight to a point where Jackson saw it was fruitless to pursue, and after remaining at Romney a short time, he fell back to Winchester early in February.

While at Winchester we received news of the fall of Fort Donelson—hav-

ing previously been apprised of the disaster at Fishing Creek, Ky.—and intelligence was soon after communicated that the First Regiment was ordered to report to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, then in command of the Army of Tennessee near Nashville. The journey westward was soon commenced, Gen. Anderson taking the Seventh and Fourteenth regiments and joining the Army of Northern Virginia, under command of Gen. Jos. E. Johnston, where Col. Turney's First Tennessee Regiment was attached to his brigade. This brigade served gallantly through the entire war, having its ranks fearfully decimated, and enduring all the hardships through which the Army of Northern Virginia passed. Gen. Anderson, however, soon resigned, and Col. Robert Hatton, of the Seventh Tennessee, succeeded him in command of the brigade, holding that position until he yielded up his life in the battle of Seven Pines. Tennessee lost a noble and gallant son when Robert Hatton fell, and he should ever be remembered by Tennesseans as one of their first brave martyrs of the Southern cause.

But to return to the First Tennessee. Leaving Winchester, Va., on the 17th of February, 1862, *en route* for the West—the left wing, consisting of companies F, G, H, I, and K, was sent forward, and the right wing, A, B, C, D, and E, was detained at Knoxville, Chattanooga, and Bridgeport, Ala., for want of transportation—finally reached Corinth, Miss., on Monday morning, April 7, too late to participate in the battle of Shiloh; the left wing, however, reached Corinth in time to engage in the fight on the second day of the battle.

On the return of the army from Shiloh the regiment was reunited. Nothing of interest transpired, and the usual monotony of camp-life was passed through until the latter part of April, when a reorganization of the regiment took place. Col. Maney having been promoted to be Brigadier-general, Capt. Hume R. Field, of Co. K, was elected Colonel; Capt. John Patterson, of Co. B, Lieutenant-colonel; and Lieut. John L. House, of Co. D, Major; Lieut. W. D. Kelly was elected Captain of Co. A; B. P. Steele, Captain of Co. B; Lieut. John F. Wheless, Captain of Co. C; Lieut. Oscar Adkinson, Captain of Co. D; Geo. Leascher, Captain of Co. E; Capt. Butler retained Captain of Co. F; Lieut. Irvine, Captain of Co. G; Henry Webster, Captain of Co. H (he obtained a furlough shortly afterward, and was captured and died in prison, and Lieut. Jo. P. Lee became Captain of this company); Capt. Wm. Ledbetter was retained Captain of Co. I; Lieut. W. C. Flournoy was elected Captain of Co. K; and Lieut. McKinney, Co. H, appointed Adjutant. Three companies from Nashville, known as Hawkins's Battalion, consolidated into one company under command of Capt. J. W. Fulcher, were attached to the regiment and constituted Co. L.

The First Regiment was placed in Maney's brigade, and this brigade in Cheatham's division, and as thus constituted Cheatham's division numbered eight thousand men.

Gen. Beauregard having assumed command of the Army of Tennessee upon the death of Albert Sidney Johnston, now resigned, and the command was given to Gen. Bragg. But, passing by the events that transpired at Corinth, the retreat to and stay at Tupelo, Miss., we will give a short review of the ever-memorable Kentucky campaign.

Leaving Tupelo on July 11, 1862, by way of Mobile, Ala., Montgomery, Ala., Atlanta, Ga., and Chattanooga, Tenn., the march into Kentucky was commenced on the 19th of August; crossing the mountains by way of Pikeville to Sparta, and

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The author discusses the various theories of the origin of life, and shows that the most probable one is the theory of spontaneous generation. This theory states that life originated from non-living matter, and that it has since developed into the various forms of life that we see today. The author also discusses the evidence in support of this theory, and shows that it is the most consistent with the facts of the case.

2. The second part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the theory of spontaneous generation. The author shows that this theory is based on the fact that life is a complex of many different parts, and that these parts are all derived from a common ancestor. This ancestor is the first living organism, and it is from this organism that all other life forms have descended. The author also shows that the theory of spontaneous generation is supported by the fact that life is found everywhere, and that it is able to survive in the most hostile environments. This is because life is a complex of many different parts, and these parts are all derived from a common ancestor. This ancestor is the first living organism, and it is from this organism that all other life forms have descended.

3. The third part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the evidence in support of the theory of spontaneous generation. The author shows that this evidence is of two kinds: direct and indirect. Direct evidence is that which is obtained from the study of the origin of life itself. Indirect evidence is that which is obtained from the study of the development of life. The author shows that both kinds of evidence support the theory of spontaneous generation, and that it is the most consistent with the facts of the case.

4. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the implications of the theory of spontaneous generation. The author shows that this theory has important implications for our understanding of the origin of life. It shows that life is not a miracle, but that it is the result of a natural process. It also shows that life is a complex of many different parts, and that these parts are all derived from a common ancestor. This ancestor is the first living organism, and it is from this organism that all other life forms have descended.

then to Gainesboro, Tenn., into Kentucky through Tompkinsville, Glasgow, Munfordsville, Bardstown, Springfield, and Perryville, to Harrodsburg, which place was reached on the 6th of October. And a rest was taken until the evening of the 7th, when the command returned to Perryville and participated in the battle of the 8th. Here the regiment did heroic service, bearing the brunt of the battle on the extreme right of the army, together with the rest of Maney's brigade, consisting of the Sixth, Ninth, and Twenty-seventh Tennessee regiments, and the Forty-first Georgia, losing more than one-half its men in killed and wounded—entering the fight with three hundred and fifty men, and coming out with ninety-five guns. Here it aided in driving the enemy from a strong position, capturing four twelve-pound Napoleon guns, killing or wounding every man engaged in handling them. At the opening of the fight Gen. Maney's horse was wounded, and he requested Col. Field to take charge of that portion of the brigade which became engaged in advance of the First. Col. Field went forward, riding in front of the Sixth Tennessee, exposing himself not only to the fire of the enemy, but also to that of his own men, and soon the First Tennessee moved forward, pressing and driving back the front line of the enemy, and on to the second and then the third, when the regiment, now greatly decimated, gave way before superior numbers. Col. Field being dismounted, now came to the front of his regiment, as coolly as if on dress-parade, and with the surviving officers, re-formed the regiment, and facing his men, called upon them to follow him, which was done in gallant style, driving the enemy before them and capturing the guns—displaying a heroism that under a Napoleon would have won him promotion and crowned his regiment with lasting honors. Fifty of the regiment were killed—men in whose veins flowed the best blood of the Volunteer State; men who had descended from the heroes of the Revolutionary War and the pioneers and Indian-fighters of the early days of Tennessee.

But we cannot dwell. What is true of Perryville is alike true of all the battles in which the First Tennessee engaged. Bragg abandoned the battle-field of Perryville that night, and commenced retreating out of Kentucky, reaching Knoxville, Tenn., about the 26th of October; thence to Chattanooga, Tullahoma, Shelbyville, and Murfreesboro, the latter place being reached in November, Bragg having delayed long enough to allow the enemy time to return to Nashville.

After reaching Murfreesboro, and doing picket duty between that place and La Vergne, the regiment returned to camp on the 28th of December. A consolidation with the Twenty-seventh Tennessee took place about the middle of December, that regiment being formed into three companies, and companies A, B, and C, of the Rock City Guards, were consolidated into one company, under command of Captain W. D. Kelly; companies E and F, under command of Captain Ben Smith; and companies G and H, under Captain Jo. P. Lee; Colonel H. R. Field being retained in command. The Federal army was now advancing from Nashville toward Murfreesboro, and on the 28th Gen. Bragg threw his army into line of battle, awaiting the advance of the enemy. At daylight on the morning of the 31st of December the fight opened on the extreme left, and by 9 o'clock the enemy had been driven some distance, when Cheatham's division became hotly engaged. Here the First and Twenty-seventh sustained the well-earned reputation so nobly won at Shiloh and Perryville. They participated in that portion of the battle on the Wilkinson pike, and assisted in driving the enemy

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

from that point—doing splendid execution—to the Nashville and Murfreesboro pike where, late in the evening, the Federal commander collected all his artillery and soldiers that were saved from the fearful slaughter of a fight extending a distance of nearly four miles. In this desperate struggle—every inch of the ground being stubbornly contested by the enemy—the First and Twenty-seventh suffered heavily in killed and wounded; but not as heavily as at Perryville, or as the Twenty-seventh did at Shiloh.

Night closed the battle of the 31st, and the Army of Tennessee remained in its advanced position on the field during the next day. On January 2, 1863, Gen. Breckenridge's division was sent forward unsupported on the right, where it was engaged for several hours, losing very many in killed and wounded, when it retired unsuccessful, thus ending the desperate encounter on the field of Murfreesboro. On the night of the 3d Gen. Bragg retreated to Shelbyville, Wartrace, and Beech Grove, where he remained inactive until the 1st of July, when the enemy, now being largely reënforced advanced, and Bragg retreated across the mountains to Chattanooga. At this point he displayed an uncalled-for inactivity until about the middle of September, when a forward move on the part of Gen. Rosecrans caused him to make active preparations to meet the Federal troops in deadly conflict again. Being reënforced by Gen. Longstreet's corps, from the Army of Northern Virginia, the Southern forces were soon prepared to give Old Rosy a warm reception.

Falling back to Lafayette, Ga., as soon as the enemy had crossed Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, an advance was made on the evening of the 18th of September. On the morning of the 19th the enemy was met, and all day battle raged, and by night the enemy had been driven from several strong positions, which were occupied by our troops. At about 11 o'clock A.M. on the 20th, the Confederate troops again moved on the enemy, and after a long and well-fought struggle, succeeded in almost routing their entire army, Gen. Thomas alone, in a strong and partially fortified position—to which he had been forced to retreat just before night—withstanding the onslaught.

In all this two days' fighting the First and Twenty-seventh won new laurels, and fully sustained the well-earned reputation the Tennessee volunteers have borne from the earliest days of the Volunteer State. Hotly engaged in the first day's fighting, they carried their flag wherever sent. The second day added new luster to these battle-scarred veterans, and when night closed the contest their claim to a share of the glorious victory was equal to any on that warmly contested field. And more—they were among the first troops on Missionary Ridge on the third day, assisting to drive the rear of the Federal army into Chattanooga.

The Army of Tennessee soon assumed a masterly inactivity—that is, an inactivity which tended to demoralize and undiscipline troops who were inured to hardship, and who by their gallantry and good behavior had won the praise of their officers and high encomiums from the people of the South.

The various divisions were changed while the army lay on the west side of Missionary Ridge. Maney's brigade was placed in Walker's division, and sent up into East Tennessee in October, where it remained a few weeks and then returned; and Gen. Longstreet's corps was sent in the direction of Knoxville. Returning to Missionary Ridge, the First and Twenty-seventh were sent up on Lookout

Mountain to do picket duty, and at the end of ten days were relieved and returned to the valley.

Gen. Longstreet now at or near Knoxville, and Cleburne on the eve of departure, the enemy, strongly reinforced in Chattanooga by forty thousand men under Gen. Sherman, and Gen. Grant in command, advanced to attack the Confederate army on the 23d of November. For three days they were held in check, but on the evening of the 25th of November—Lookout Mountain having been abandoned the day previous—a portion of the Confederate line gave way before an almost overwhelming force of the enemy, and the retreat commenced, night coming on before the Confederate troops reached Chickamauga River. On this unfortunate field the First and Twenty-seventh bore a distinguished part, and they gallantly assisted in covering the disastrous retreat, which came so near annihilating the Army of Tennessee. On the second day they were relieved by Gen. Cleburne.

Reaching Dalton, Ga., on the 27th of November, Gen. Bragg resigned, leaving the army in a bad condition. Many of the troops were captured, thousands straggled southward, but the demoralization did not last long. Gen. Hardee—"Old Reliable"—assumed temporary command, and in a measure restored the morals of the army, when Gen. Joseph E. Johnston arrived and soon brought every one to perfect order and discipline. Gen. Cheatham was given command of his old division, and the Tennesseans in this part of the army were again happy and contented. Here the First and Twenty-seventh spent the winter in cabins built of pine logs; fun and frolic were soon engaged in, and the time passed merrily away until some time in February, 1864, when Cheatham's division was ordered to Mississippi to reinforce Gen. Polk. After a journey to Demopolis, Ala., we received orders to return to Dalton, which we did after an absence of about eight or ten days.

The spring of 1864 opened auspiciously, and preparations were made on both sides for the resumption of active hostilities. The Confederate troops soon gave evidence of their faith and confidence in Gen. Johnston's ability to command an army, and none more readily and willingly than the First and Twenty-seventh. In fact, they had confidence in all their officers, and this was shown by the willingness and alacrity with which they entered upon the campaign. And well did they bear their part, doing their full share in the arduous struggle. It may here be stated that while at Dalton the Army of Tennessee was soon placed in good condition, well disciplined, and the men were better clothed and fed and in better spirits than they had been since the battle of Shiloh; stragglers returned, many who had been sent to the hospitals, sick or wounded, reported back for duty; and though Johnston's army, on the 1st of May, 1864, only numbered forty-two thousand eight hundred men of all arms, yet it withstood a force of ninety-eight thousand men, with two hundred and fifty-four field pieces, until reinforced at Resaca, Ga., on the 14th of May, by Gen. Leonidas Polk, with nineteen thousand men.

During all this campaign the First and Twenty-seventh were ever ready for duty, and the scenes of conflict, skirmishing, picketing, building breast-works, and day and night marches of this eventful period will ever be remembered by the soldiers that composed Cheatham's division.

After leaving Rocky Face Ridge, in front of Dalton, on the 13th of May, Gen.

Johnston occupied a position in front of Resaca, which he held against Sherman's entire army. Here, on the 16th, Maney's brigade was attached to Stewart's division and sent on the extreme right of the army, reaching the railroad, where it lay awaiting orders. While resting, word came down the line from an unknown source to "fall back." Every thing on the left of the First and Twenty-seventh started, leaving the regiment unsupported more than a mile from the rest of the army. Col. Field soon carried his men back, when Gen. Maney came up and said that he told Gen. Stewart that his men had acted cowardly, and that he had "one thousand two hundred men of the tribe of Benjamin that never flickered, and that they were Tennesseans." But finding that the enemy did not intend to give battle, but was flanking him, Gen. Johnston fell back to a position a short distance north of Adairsville, where, on the 17th, Cheatham's division engaged Gen. Hooker's corps. In this engagement the First and Twenty-seventh occupied an octagon house and surroundings. The loss in this engagement was very heavy, night putting an end to the contest. Gen. Johnston was again forced to retire to a point south of Kingston, for Sherman was moving for another attempt to cut off Johnston's communication with Atlanta.

Our army fell back to Cassville. It now became evident that a desperate struggle would ensue. The enemy, apparently abandoning his flanking movements, and having been moving in two columns, one down the railroad and the other by the old military road, from Cleveland, Tenn., to Cartersville, Ga., here formed a junction, and on the 19th of May was approaching in full force. The Army of Tennessee was drawn up in line of battle, with Gen. Hardee's corps near the railroad and Gens. Polk and Hood's near Cassville, in the order named, from left to right. The Federals were approaching cautiously, and the Confederates were ready; but Gen. Hood, from some unknown cause, made a change of front, and did not occupy the exact position intended by the commanding General, who, after having issued a battle order, upon learning of Hood's erratic movement, which disconcerted his plans, ordered his army to fall back "by the right of division to the rear." This being accomplished, the enemy ceased pursuit, and again commenced his flanking operations.

Crossing the Etowah River on the 20th, the Army of Tennessee rested two days, and then moved south-west to meet Sherman's flank movement, he having on the evening of the 19th withdrawn from Gen. Johnston's front, and crossed the Etowah on the Rome and Powder Spring road. But Johnston was aware of this, and when the advance of Sherman's army appeared in the vicinity of New Hope Church, on the afternoon of the 25th of May, they found Gen. Johnston's forces in their front. The second day at New Hope Church Maney's brigade, now composed of the First and Twenty-seventh, Sixth and Ninth, Fourth and Fiftieth, and Nineteenth Tennessee regiments, was sent with Gen. Bate's division to engage the enemy near Dallas, Ga. After assisting in driving the enemy back, the brigade returned that night to Cheatham's division—and here let me remark that through the dim vista of years we still remember the "lightning-bugs"—and did picket duty in front of New Hope Church until the afternoon of the 4th of June.

Leaving New Hope Church late in the afternoon, night soon set in, dark and rainy. After marching a few miles a detail of two hundred men was called for, and going forward was ordered to build a rail bridge. Arms stacked, fence-rails



were shouldered and carried to the point where needed. The bridge being built, the command fell into line, and for twelve miles or more the men trudged through the rain along the road, with the mud shoe-mouth deep, through the woods, scattering headlong, pell-mell, every man for himself it seemed; but on the army went, a scattered, helter-skelter, uncontrolled mass. When day broke, such a sight as the First and Twenty-seventh, at least, presented! We looked at each other in astonishment. Muddy from head to foot, wet to the skin, guns half full of mud in many instances, hungry—but with all this not demoralized, yet terribly “scattered.” In a short time every thing was righted, and the whole army ready for any thing that might occur. This movement was made because of Sherman’s attempt again to flank Gen. Johnston; but Johnston reached the position first, and thus again thwarted his wily foe.

Drawn up in line of battle, some mile and a half in the rear of Gen. Bate’s division, which occupied a position on Pine Mountain, the First and Twenty-seventh soon had a good line of breast-works built; and it was while at this place that Gen. Leonidas Polk was killed. But our position was soon changed—moving near to Kennesaw Mountain—changing every few days, until finally, on the 19th of June, Gen. Johnston occupied his Kennesaw line, and the First and Twenty-seventh held the fort in the famous “Dead Angle,” which is about three miles south of Kennesaw Mountain, and about four miles west from Marietta, Ga. At this point, Sherman, on the morning of the 27th of June, after a heavy fusillade of artillery and small arms along his entire front, started the Army of the Cumberland against Hardee’s corps, and the Army of the Tennessee against Gen. Loring, who occupied the line across Kennesaw Mountain. A picked division, in seven lines, was sent to attempt to break Gen. Johnston’s line at the Angle. In the Angle were one hundred and eighty men of the First and Twenty-seventh, a large number being on picket duty, and a great many that morning being allowed to go to the wagon-train to wash their clothing. At about 8:30 A.M. the artillery and picket firing ceased, the pickets were seen running in, and the cry was raised, “Up men, they are coming!” It proved to be Gen. Jeff. C. Davis’s division, formed in columns by regiments, two of his brigades being commanded by Gens. McCook and Harker. The first line advanced steadily, with guns loaded, but uncapped, and when within twenty or thirty feet of our works, the officer leading them turned his back to us, and was heard to exclaim, “Come on, men! we’ll take——.” The rest of the sentence was cut short by a volley from the works, the gallant young officer yielding up his life, together with more than half the men he was leading. Three successive lines were thus repulsed, and as the fourth line advanced, a four-gun battery on our left opened in earnest, which, with the firing from the works, held them in check and saved the day. Gen. Johnston, in his “Narrative,” speaks of this attack, and says:

“But the most powerful attack fell upon Cheatham’s division and the left of Cleburne’s. The lines of the two armies were much nearer each other there, therefore the action was begun at shorter range. The Federal troops were in greater force and deeper order, too, and pressed forward with the resolution always displayed by American soldiers when properly led. An attempt to turn the left was promptly met and defeated by Cheatham’s reserve, Vaughn’s brigade.”

As Vaughn’s brigade was not in reserve, but on the main line, just to the

The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The second part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The third part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The fifth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The sixth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The seventh part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The eighth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The ninth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The tenth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science.

right of Maney's brigade, and actively engaged, Gen. Johnston is in error about the reserve. But he continues:

"After maintaining the contest for near three-quarters of an hour, until more of their troops lay dead and wounded than the number of British that fell in Gen. Jackson's celebrated battle of New Orleans—the foremost of their dead lying against our works—they retired unsuccessful, because they had encountered *intrenched* infantry unsurpassed by Napoleon's Old Guard, or that which followed Wellington into France out of Spain."

It is worthy of remark that our gun-barrels became so hot that we could scarcely hold them, and the rays of the sun poured down oppressively.

As said before, Gen. Vaughn's brigade occupied that portion of the line immediately on the right of Gen. Maney's. Next to the First and Twenty-seventh were the Eleventh and Twenty-ninth Tennessee regiments, bearing an equal share of the heavy onslaught. But it was at the Angle that the enemy seemed determined to try to break the Confederate line; and as we were taken at a very great disadvantage—the Rock City Guards having no head-logs—we can claim a greater share of the honor in the repulse of a force outnumbering us twenty or thirty to one.

The Federals received a severe chastisement, three hundred and eighty-five men lying dead in front of the First and Twenty-seventh, and four hundred and fifteen in front of Vaughn's brigade, besides an unknown number of men wounded. Gens. McCook and Harker were among the slain in our immediate front. Each of their lines, three of the seven, coming up the hill, was broken under the fire from our line, and as the fourth line appeared, the battery opened a galling fire into their ranks, throwing them into utter confusion and dismay. Defeated, they retired under the cover of the hill, and kept up an incessant firing as long as we remained at that point. Under the hill, and to the west of our line, they commenced mining, with the intention of blowing us up on the 4th of July. The loss of the First and Twenty-seventh was twenty-seven men, killed and wounded.

But we have already dwelt too long on the battle, and must now refer briefly to what transpired after this memorable occasion. From here, on the 2d of July, Gen. Johnston fell back six miles south of Marietta, thence across the Chattahooche. The regiment engaged in the battles of the 20th and 22d of July, nobly sustaining itself. Its loss in the battle of the 22d was very great, and many who were wounded on that occasion were disabled, and never returned to the army.

As on other occasions, so in the battle of Jonesboro, on the 19th and 20th of August, the First and Twenty-seventh bore a distinguished part. But the removal of Gen. Johnston from the command of the Army of Tennessee produced a depressing effect upon all the Tennessee troops, and Gen. Hood, who had been assigned to the command of the army, determined, after the battle of Jonesboro, to begin an aggressive movement.

Recrossing the Chattahooche, the army moved in a north-westerly direction, and on the 5th of October Gen. French's division engaged the enemy at Allatoona, Ga. This attack proving unsuccessful, Hood continued his march until he reached Dalton on the 13th of October, when he engaged the enemy with only partial success. Moving thence across Alabama, he reached Decatur, and soon began his movement into Middle Tennessee. During all this almost unparalleled marching, though greatly reduced in numbers from killed, wounded, and



sick, the First and Twenty-seventh were always at their post ready for duty. And so they came back into Middle Tennessee, many passing by their homes; they came on until the army was in sight of Nashville, taking part in the engagements at Spring Hill and Franklin, and finally in the battle of Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, and then retreated with the army out of Tennessee.

The defeat at Nashville on that cold December day, and the retreat that followed, will never be effaced from the memory of the soldiers of the Army of Tennessee. Scattered, cold, the piercing north-west wind chilling them through and through; wet, hungry, ragged, and in a great many instances barefooted; retreating over the frozen ground before a well-organized and well-disciplined army, the remnant of the Army of Tennessee found its way across the swollen Tennessee; and the First and Twenty-seventh regiments, after halting at West Point, Miss., a short while, after a long and tedious journey through Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, rejoined the Army of Tennessee at Bentonville, in the latter State, where Gen. Joseph E. Johnston had again assumed command. Participating in the battle of Bentonville, the First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee fell back with the army to Greensboro, N. C., where Gen. Johnston, on April 26, 1865, surrendered the army, and the Southern Confederacy collapsed.

Leaving High Point, N. C., on the 3d of May, we arrived at Greeneville, Tenn., on the 17th; leaving there on the 19th, we reached home on the 21st, having seen four years of arduous service. The remnant of the Twenty-seventh Tennessee went home from Nashville about the 25th.

It is worthy of remark that Gen. Cheatham's division, in April, 1862, when organized at Corinth, Miss., numbered eight thousand men, and lost in killed, wounded, and missing, thirteen thousand five hundred. There were additions of other regiments, and recruits from time to time; so there were no doubt on its rolls as many as fifteen thousand men during the war. The Rock City Guards started with three hundred and thirty-four men rank and file, and there were just twenty-seven men of the three companies present at the surrender. There were on the rolls of the First Tennessee eleven hundred and sixty-seven, and one hundred and twenty-five at the surrender. In this volume there is published a partial list of the killed of companies A, B, and C, of Rock City Guards—companies B and C being correct; and also Company L.

NOTE.—The writer of the preceding article was a private in Company C.

A member of this regiment has published a remarkable book, entitled: "1861 vs. 1862. Co. Ayteh, Maury Grays, First Tennessee Regiment; or, A Side-show of the Big Show. By Sam R. Watkins, Columbia, Tenn.

*"Quorque ipse miserrima vidi
El quorum pars magna fui."*

Nashville, Tenn.: Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House. 1882. 8vo, 236 pp.

The first of these is the fact that the
 the second is the fact that the
 the third is the fact that the
 the fourth is the fact that the
 the fifth is the fact that the
 the sixth is the fact that the
 the seventh is the fact that the
 the eighth is the fact that the
 the ninth is the fact that the
 the tenth is the fact that the
 the eleventh is the fact that the
 the twelfth is the fact that the
 the thirteenth is the fact that the
 the fourteenth is the fact that the
 the fifteenth is the fact that the
 the sixteenth is the fact that the
 the seventeenth is the fact that the
 the eighteenth is the fact that the
 the nineteenth is the fact that the
 the twentieth is the fact that the
 the twenty-first is the fact that the
 the twenty-second is the fact that the
 the twenty-third is the fact that the
 the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
 the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
 the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
 the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
 the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
 the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
 the thirtieth is the fact that the
 the thirty-first is the fact that the
 the thirty-second is the fact that the
 the thirty-third is the fact that the
 the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
 the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
 the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
 the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
 the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
 the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
 the fortieth is the fact that the
 the forty-first is the fact that the
 the forty-second is the fact that the
 the forty-third is the fact that the
 the forty-fourth is the fact that the
 the forty-fifth is the fact that the
 the forty-sixth is the fact that the
 the forty-seventh is the fact that the
 the forty-eighth is the fact that the
 the forty-ninth is the fact that the
 the fiftieth is the fact that the
 the fifty-first is the fact that the
 the fifty-second is the fact that the
 the fifty-third is the fact that the
 the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
 the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
 the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
 the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
 the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
 the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
 the sixtieth is the fact that the
 the sixty-first is the fact that the
 the sixty-second is the fact that the
 the sixty-third is the fact that the
 the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
 the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
 the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
 the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
 the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
 the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
 the seventieth is the fact that the
 the seventy-first is the fact that the
 the seventy-second is the fact that the
 the seventy-third is the fact that the
 the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
 the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
 the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
 the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
 the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
 the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
 the eightieth is the fact that the
 the eighty-first is the fact that the
 the eighty-second is the fact that the
 the eighty-third is the fact that the
 the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
 the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
 the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
 the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
 the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
 the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
 the ninetieth is the fact that the
 the ninety-first is the fact that the
 the ninety-second is the fact that the
 the ninety-third is the fact that the
 the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
 the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
 the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
 the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
 the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
 the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
 the hundredth is the fact that the

COMPANY L, FIRST TENNESSEE REGIMENT.

THE Stevenson Guards, of Nashville, Tenn., were organized on the — day of May, 1861. James M. Hawkins was elected Captain; Anthony S. Camp, First Lieutenant; George Richards, Second Lieutenant; Joseph W. Fulcher, Third Lieutenant. The company had on its roll fifty-eight members, and was afterward increased to one hundred; was mustered into the State's service after organization, and was immediately assigned to duty on provost guard in the city of Nashville, Tenn., and did duty as such (day and night) up to the evacuation of Nashville, on the 18th day of February, 1862.

The Stevenson Guards, Captain J. W. Felts's company, and Captain Robert Cattles's company—all Nashville companies—and a Mississippi company, formed a battalion, and elected Captain J. M. Hawkins, Major. Lieutenant A. S. Camp, having been previously appointed Quartermaster, was assigned as such to the battalion, and continued as Quartermaster in the army until the close of the war. The battalion thus formed was sworn into the Confederate States service, and on the 22d day of February, 1862, marched to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and was attached to Gen. W. H. Carroll's command. When the army moved to Shiloh, Tenn., the battalion was left at Decatur, Ala., to guard army supplies and the railroad bridge across the Tennessee River. The battalion remained at Decatur, under the command of Col. Bittle, post commander, with a regiment of cavalry, and a short time thereafter was ordered to Corinth, Miss., where it was encamped until the reorganization of the entire army; and owing to there being quite a number of old men in the Nashville companies, an order was issued from head-quarters to consolidate the three Nashville companies into one company, which was done. Joseph W. Fulcher was elected Captain; George Richards, First Lieutenant; James Phillips, Second Lieutenant; and Pat Blunkall, Third Lieutenant. Major James M. Hawkins was ordered to report to Gen. B. F. Cheatham for duty, and was placed upon his staff, and remained in that service till the close of the war.

The company numbered one hundred and six men, and was at once attached to the First Tennessee Regiment (Maney's), Col. Hume R. Field, commanding, and was known as Co. L, First Tennessee Regiment. The company was with the regiment from that time until the close of the war in 1865; was in every battle fought, and was always ready for any emergency; lost quite a number in each battle. Lieut. Blunkall was killed at Rocky Face in Georgia; Lieut. Richards was discharged on account of sickness; George McKinney was elected First Lieutenant at Dalton, Ga.; Lieut. Phillips was wounded at Murfreesboro, and put on detached duty; Capt. Fulcher was wounded at Chickamauga, Ga., and gave up the command to Lieut. McKinney temporarily. At the close of the war there were about — members who, with Capt. Fulcher and Lieut. McKinney, surrendered in North Carolina, and returned to their homes in Nashville, Tenn.

GEORGE A. REDDICK,

Sergeant and Committeeman, Co. L, First Tennessee Regiment.

LIEUT. GEORGE MCKINNEY,

SERGT. WILLIAM ALLEN,

CAPT. A. S. CAMP,

Sub-committee.



THE HANGING OF SAM DAVIS.

BY J. B. KILLEBREW, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THIS young man, of exemplary habits, and of a courage that nothing could daunt, was the son of C. L. and Jane Davis, born on Stewart's Creek, one and a half mile from Smyrna, and was at the time of his execution about nineteen years of age. He entered the army in 1861, joining Dr. Ledbetter's company of the First Tennessee Regiment; and it was but a short time before his bravery, prudence, zeal, and undoubted patriotism recommended him to his commanding officer as one eminently suited to perform the arduous and dangerous duties of a scout. He was accordingly detached from his regiment and made a member of Coleman's Scouts. Toward the close of October, 1863, it was considered highly important to the success of Bragg's movements that the strength of the Federal fortifications in Middle Tennessee should be accurately known, and to procure this information young Davis was selected. He set out on this dangerous mission, and after accomplishing all that was expected or desired, he was arrested on his return within the Federal lines, on the 20th of November, with a plan of the fortifications of Nashville, Pulaski, and of all places of importance in Middle Tennessee, on his person. The accuracy of these plans and the minuteness of detail showed at once that his informant was a man holding a high position among the Federal engineers; and when questioned about his sources of information, Davis candidly admitted that the plans had been furnished by an officer high in command, but resolutely refused to give his name, though a free pardon was offered, and a safe return within the Confederate lines.

Gen. Dodge, the post commander, immediately convened a Military Commission for the trial of Davis on the following charges and specifications:

"Charge first. Being a spy.

"Specification: In this, that he, Samuel Davis, of Coleman's Scouts, in the service of the so-called Confederate States, did come within the lines of the United States forces, in Middle Tennessee, for the purpose of secretly gaining information concerning these forces and conveying the same to the enemy; and was arrested within the said lines, on or about November 20, 1863. This in Giles county, Tennessee.

"Charge second. Being a carrier of mails, communications, and information from within the lines of the United States army to persons in arms against the United States Government.

"Specification: In this, that the said Samuel Davis, on or about November 20, 1863, was arrested in Giles county, Tennessee, engaged in carrying mails and information from within the lines of the United States forces to persons in arms against the United States Government."

To which charges and specifications the accused pleaded as follows: To the specification of first charge, "Not guilty;" to the first charge, "Not guilty." To the specification of second charge, "Guilty;" to the second charge, "Guilty."

After a patient investigation of several days, the following were the finding and sentence:

"The Court finds the accused as follows: Of the specification to first charge, 'Guilty;' of the first charge, 'Guilty.' Of the specification of second charge,

'Guilty;' of the second charge, 'Guilty.' And the Commissioner does therefore sentence him, the said Samuel Davis, of Coleman's Scouts, in the service of the so-called Confederate States, to be hanged by the neck until he is dead, at such time and place as the commanding General may direct; two-thirds of the members of the Commission concurring in the sentence.

"Finding and sentence of the Commission approved. The sentence will be carried into effect on Friday, November 27th, 1863, between the hours of 10 o'clock A.M. and 6 o'clock P.M. Brig.-gen. T. W. Sweeney, commanding Second Division, will cause the necessary arrangements to be made to carry out this order in the proper manner.

"The Military Commission, of which Col. Madison Miller, Eighteenth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, is President, is hereby dissolved.

"By order of Brigadier-general G. M. Dodge:

"J. W. BARNES, Lieut. and A. A. G."

The prisoner was informed of the finding and sentence of the Military Commission by Captain Armstrong, the local Provost Marshal, and, though manifesting some surprise at the severity of the punishment to be inflicted, he bore himself heroically, and showed not the quiver of a muscle. He wrote the following affecting letter to his mother and father:

"PULASKI, Giles County, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1863.

"*Dear Mother:* O how painful it is to write to you! I have got to die to-morrow morning—to be hanged by the Federals. Mother, do not grieve for me. I must bid you good-by for evermore. Mother, I do not hate to die. Give my love to all.
YOUR DEAR SON.

"Mother: Tell the children all to be good. I wish I could see all of you once more, but I never will any more.

"Mother and Father: Do not forget me. Think of me when I am dead; but do not grieve for me; it will not do any good.

"Father: You can send after my remains, if you want to do so. They will be at Pulaski, Tenn. I will leave some things, too, with the hotel-keeper for you.

"Pulaski is in Giles county, Tennessee, south of Columbia."

Copied from his little book:

"Met Coleman in the road—one package tied up, letter sealed, twelve miles from Mount Pleasant—half an hour in the road; staid all night with him six months before.

"Had sick leave from the army three weeks; staid near Columbia awhile—at Gillespie's house, five miles out.

"Smyrna, twenty miles from Nashville and Stevenson railroad.

"Brother and sister members of the Methodist Church.

"Would not care about the mode of death being changed to shooting.

"Hope something may turn up some day to let the officers that convicted me know that I am innocent.

"Mrs. C. L. Davis, Smyrna Post-office, Rutherford county, Tenn."

Later in the day Chaplain Young visited him, and found him resigned to his fate. After prayer by the Chaplain, he inquired in relation to the news of the day, and being told that Bragg was defeated, he expressed the deepest regret. The

scaffold for the execution of the prisoner was built upon an elevation on the east side of the town, near the college, and immediately in front of the house now occupied by James McCallum, Esq., a position that can be seen from almost every part of the town. At precisely ten o'clock on the morning of Friday, the 27th of November, 1863, the arms of the prisoner being pinioned, he was placed on a wagon, seated on his coffin (a refinement of cruelty), and conveyed to the scaffold. Davis stepped from the wagon and seated himself on a bench at the foot of the scaffold, glancing occasionally at the coffin as it was being taken from the wagon. He displayed no trepidation, but calmly and quietly turning to Capt. Armstrong, asked how long he had to live, and on being told just fifteen minutes, said in substance that the rest of the battles would have to be fought without him. Capt. Armstrong, turning to him, said: "I am sorry to be compelled to perform this painful duty." To which Davis replied, with a smile: "It does not hurt me, Captain; I am innocent, though I am prepared to die, and do not think hard of you." Captain Chickasaw then approaching, asked the prisoner if it would not have been better to have saved his life by disclosing the name of the officer who furnished the facts in relation to the fortifications, etc., and intimated that it was not yet too late, when the prisoner answered with much indignation: "Do you suppose that I would betray a friend? No, sir; I would die a thousand times first. I will not betray the confidence of my informant." Then, committing a few keepsakes to Mr. Lawrence, a Methodist minister, he mounted the scaffold with a serene countenance, in company with Chaplain Young, whom he requested to pray with him. After a prayer, the delicacy and appropriateness of which may be well questioned under the circumstances, the prisoner stepped upon the trap and paid the severe penalty of devotion to right and principle. He died with the calmness of a philosopher, the sternness of a patriot, and the serene courage of a martyr. Never did a deeper gloom spread over any community than spread over that of Pulaski, when Davis's tragic fate was made known. The deed was openly and boldly stigmatized by the common soldiers as a needless assassination; men and women, in every part of the town, indulged in unavailing moans, and even the little children, with terror depicted on their countenances, ran about the streets weeping with uncontrollable grief. No man ever awakened a deeper sympathy. His sad fate is one of the touching themes of the county; and whenever his name is mentioned the tear rises unbidden to the eye of the oldest as well as the youngest. His memory is embalmed among the people as a self-immolated martyr to what he conceived a pure and holy duty—the preservation of the sacredness of confidence. This case furnishes a melancholy example of the atrocities still permitted under the usages of civilized warfare.

After the lapse of over twenty years, in reviewing, all the facts connected with this sad affair, it must be admitted that there were many mitigating circumstances in the case of this dauntless young soldier, which pleaded powerfully for clemency from the post commander. He was captured fifteen miles from Pulaski; he pretended to no disguise, but had on at the time of his capture his arms and the Confederate uniform. It is true that plans of the fortifications in Middle Tennessee were found upon his person; but no proof further than his own admission was adduced to show that he was in possession of them in any other capacity than as a courier or letter-carrier, and might, in the discharge of his duty as such, have involuntarily got within the lines. In addition to all these, his youth, his intel-



ligence, his unflinching constancy under the severest trials and the greatest temptations, and his heroic conduct to the last, certainly should have induced a noble-hearted commander to give the prisoner the benefit of any doubt.

NOTE.—The foregoing article has been revised for this volume. It originally appeared in "The Annals of the Army of Tennessee," etc., edited by Dr. Edwin L. Drake, Lieutenant-colonel, C. S. A., Vol. I., pages 294-298. 1878.

[Every effort was made to procure a likeness of this heroic youth, so as to give a full-plate steel-engraving, but in vain. To mark his transcendent merit the above detailed account is given, although the plan of this work leaves "Biographical Notes" for a final volume.—EDITOR.]

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

First organization: Colonel, George Maney; Lieutenant-colonel, T. F. Sevier; Major, A. M. Looney; Adjutant, R. B. Snowden; Surgeon, W. L. Nichol; Assistant Surgeon, J. R. Buist; A. Q. M., Samuel H. Ransom; A. C. S., George W. Meneses.

Reorganization: Colonel, Hume R. Field; Lieutenant-colonel, John Patterson; Major, John L. House; Adjutant, Thomas H. McKinney; Surgeon, J. R. Buist; Assistant Surgeon, W. R. Hughes; A. Q. M., M. B. Pilcher; A. C. S., George W. Meneses.

Consolidation of First and Twenty-seventh regiments: Colonel, Hume R. Field; Lieutenant-colonel, John L. House; Major, A. C. Allen; Adjutant, Thomas H. McKinney; Surgeon, J. R. Buist; Assistant Surgeon, W. R. Hughes; A. Q. M., A. S. Camp.

Samuel H. Ransom, A. Q. M., k. at battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

POSTSCRIPT.—The First Tennessee Regiment was organized at Nashville, Tenn., on May 2, 1861; the companies comprising it being from the counties of Davidson, Maury, Williamson, Giles, and Rutherford. After organizing, it was ordered to Camp Harris, Lincoln county, and from thence to camp of instruction, in Robertson county. After two months' drill and discipline, it was ordered to Virginia, and served in Western Virginia, under Generals Lee and Loring, until December, 1861, when it was ordered to Winchester, to report to General Stonewall Jackson. Feb. 1, 1862, it was ordered to Knoxville, Tenn., and from there to Corinth, Miss., which place it reached in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh. The regiment remained at Corinth until its evacuation by General Beauregard, and was in the memorable campaign in Kentucky, under General Bragg. It has participated in every battle of note since its reorganization, and the numbers left on the various fields of carnage attest the severity of the engagements and the gallantry of both rank and file. Having always served in the division of General Cheatham since the battle of Shiloh, the regiment deserves a portion of the fame of that glorious division, and although now serving in the division of General W. H. T. Walker, among strangers, it will ever so bear itself as to maintain that good name.

COMPANY A.

Lanier, T. B., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Spence, Joseph, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Wiggins, E. T., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Hardy, C. E., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Bryan, W. M., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Knight, W. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Clark, J., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Newsom, W. M., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Jones, S. R., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.,	[Oct. 8, 1862.]

COMPANY B.

Hamilton, R. S., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Buster, C. H., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Irwin, A. H., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Fraser, S., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Goodbar, A. J., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Davis, C. L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Culley, D. V., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Blakely, J. D., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.



Moore, A. B., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, M. A., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Wherry, J. M., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Myers, J. H., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Wharton, N. E., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	McNish, Joseph, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Smith, James K. P., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Keeling, George, d. at Grand Junction, Miss., May 22, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Hampton, Second Lieutenant G. T., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	McClure, Stephen, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Leonhardt, Edward, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Durke, Robert W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.
Henry, R. S., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Haynie, A., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Hughes, Wm. R., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Campbell, Wm. B., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Thompson, McNairy J., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Anthony, Thomas A., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

COMPANY E.

William Kreude, d. Sept. 25, 1861.

COMPANY F.

Hodges, R. G., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, A. L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
McLaughlin, John, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Douthit, John, k. at Lynchburg, Va., Feb. 26, 1862.
Martin, Wm., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Dean, John F., d. at Corinth, Miss., April 7, 1862.
Mitchell, J. T., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Jordan, H. L., k. at Greenville, Tenn., Aug., 1861.
	Tuck, Wm., d. at Corinth, Miss., April 6, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Fitzgerald, H. J., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Miller, Wm. C., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.
Jones, Andrew L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Porterfield, Francis F., d. at White Sulphur Springs, Va., Oct., 1861.
Reed, J. K. P., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Stamps, Geo. W., d. at Corinth, Miss., April 6, 1862.
Van Hoose, George, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, W. C., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Vestal, Henderson, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Stout, Robert W., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Cook, J. Wesley, d. at Springfield, Tenn., June, 1861.	Worldley, F. M., d. at Chattanooga, June 2, 1863.
Cantrell, A. V. B., d. in Hardin co., Aug., 1862.	Wingo, Sampson, d. Nov. 22, 1861.

COMPANY H.

Allen, Washington J., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Kelly, Donald D., d. at Rienzi, Miss., April 27, 1862.
Campbell, Samuel M., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Hanley, Patrick, k. at Cheat Mountain, Sept. 12, 1861.
Richardson, Byron G., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Gilmore, Benjamin F., d. at Columbia, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1862.
Thompson, Joseph C., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Aiken, Marshall S., d. at Shelbyville, March 18, 1863.
Allen, Aug. W., d. at Winchester, Jan. 12, 1862.	

COMPANY I.

Johnson, George W., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.	Butler, Isaac W., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.
--	--



Crockett, Thomas O., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.	Seward, Zachariah P., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Jones, John, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.	Smith, Levi H., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Haynes, John E. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Dickson, Lewis N., d. at Corinth, April 1, 1862.
Bass, Andrew J., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Haynes, Christopher C., d. at Winchester, Va., Feb. 11, 1862.
Beachboard, Wm. M., d. Feb. 23, 1863.	Jones, Richard F., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Davis, W. N., d. at Big Spring, Va., Sept. 1, 1861.	Snell, Francis M., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Boring, Tennessee M., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, John R., d. at Griffin, Ga., Nov. 5, 1863.
Cates, Joseph, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, John D., d. at Warm Springs, Va., Aug. 12, 1861.
Jarratt, John T., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, B. J., d. at Adria, Va., Sept. 22, 1861.
Jamison, Molton C., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, Brown W., d. at Adria, Va., Sept. 23, 1861.
Pierce, Livingston E., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	McMann, Robert, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Ransom, Samuel H., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Kinney, Thomas, k. at the skirmish at Fosterville, June 4, 1863.
Searcey, William W., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Wilson, Geo. B., d. April 13, 1863.
	Taylor, Thomas W., d. at Tupelo, Miss., Aug. 26, 1862.
	White, J. W. H., d. at Shelbyville, Jan. 14, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Anderson, T. D., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Ezell, J. H., d. at Stanton, Va., Aug., 1861.
Brown, R. A., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Garrity, Thomas, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Haynie, James, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Riggs, John, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Meadry, A. T., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Smith, W. G., d. at Lauderdale Springs, June 10, 1862.
Tarpley, J. L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Tarpley, J. W., d. at Bath Alum Springs, Va., Nov., 1861.
Budd, George E., k. at Cheat Mountain, Va., Sept. 12, 1861.	Westmoreland, W. J., k. at Cheat Mountain, Va., Sept. 12, 1861.
Coleman, John, k. at Cheat Mountain.	Westmoreland, M. H., d. at Romney, Va., Jan. 7, 1862.

COMPANY L.

Durham, James, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Miller, F. F., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
McCool, D., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Spain, W. F., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Ballows, R. A., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Irwin, W. E., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Roy, John, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Baughan, W. W., d. Aug. 18, 1862.

SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.*

JACKSON, Nov. 17, 1862.

J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY, Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Sir: In reply to your postal of the 13th instant, I have to say that I have given you all the information in regard to the Second Tennessee Regiment that I deem worthy of a publication such as you propose. That nine-tenths of the rank

* See Fifth Confederate.

and file of the regiment were "wild Irishmen," you doubtless know, but better soldiers did not fight in the "Lost Cause." I had a good deal of trouble with them, but they never failed to respond in the hour of danger. Whenever the command "Forward" was given it was replied to with a yell.

Capt. Charles W. Frazer, of Memphis, was one of the first and most efficient of its officers. He can doubtless give you a more correct account of the early history of the regiment than I can. By a correspondence with him, I am sure much valuable information in regard to this command may be obtained. Yours very truly,

J. A. SMITH.

Official.]

SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, J. Knox Walker.

COMPANY A.

Captain, F. A. Strocky.

Keefe, B., k. April 6, —.
McGilllicuddy, P., k. Nov. 7, 1861.

Reeby, John, d. Nov. 8, 1861.
Leahy, Jeremiah, d. Sept. 30, 1861.

COMPANY B.

Captain, W. B. Triplett.

Hunt, W. J., k. in battle, April 7, 1862.
Woods, W. H., k. in battle, April 6, 1862.
Clark, Thomas, k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1862.

Haffy, Thomas, k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1862.
Tracey, James, k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Charles E. Cossitt.

Hanford, E. S., k. at Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
Murphy, Patrick, k. at Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.

Mulholland, John, k. at Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
Daily, Irwin, k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY D.

Captain, E. Marshall.

Cahill, Edward, d. Sept. 10, 1861.
Dempsey, John, d. Dec. 1, 1861.
Ferguson, Terrence, d. Sept. 20, 1861.
Eagan, John, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Cassidy, William, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Brennon, Thomas, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Gleason, Michael, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Roth, Michael, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Carnes Francis, d. at Memphis.
Dempsey, John, k. at Belmont.
Foley, Simon, d. April 8, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captains: John Wilkerson and Edward C. Porter.

Welch, Thomas, d. Aug. 19, 1861.
Allison, George, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Doyle, W., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Samuel Vance.

Troy, Dennis, k. in action at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Burns, James, d. some time during service.
Warring, Clement, d. Oct. 12, 1861.

COMPANY G.

Captains: J. Welby Armstrong and R. A. Hart.

Williams, James, k. at Shiloh.
Lunn, Martin, k. at Shiloh.
Farren, John, k. at Shiloh.
Dwyer, John, d. March 11, 1861.
Armstrong, Capt. J. Welby, k. in action at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.

Burns, William, k. Dec. 9, 1861.
Cain, Patrick, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
Stewart, John, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.

COMPANY H.

Captain, R. E. Chew.

Castello, Patrick, d. at Columbus, Miss., Dec., 1861.
Edgecomb, William, d. at Memphis, Nov. 24, 1861.

McMananey, Patrick, d. in Memphis.
Healey, Patrick, k. in battle.
Sharn, William, k. in battle.
Boyle, Thomas, d. at Memphis, Nov. 25, 1861.

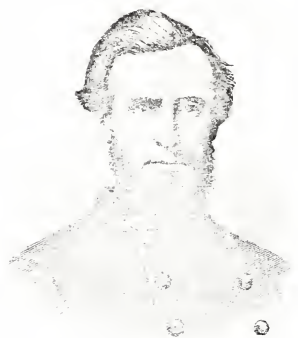




COL. D. D. ROGERS



MAJ. J. H. TILDEN



MAJ. G. F. CARTER



CAPT. M. C. DAVIS



MAJ. G. F. CARTER



LIEUT. J. T. B. CRAM



LIEUT. J. T. B. CRAM

Major General John S. Brown and Staff
Army of Tennessee, C. S. A.

Crowley, J., k. in battle.
 Griffin, John, k. in battle.
 Gillan, John, k. in battle.
 Hanby, L., k. in battle.

O'Neil, Patrick, k. in battle.
 Roche, Thomas, k. in battle.
 Swift, John, d. in hospital.

COMPANY I.

Captain, John L. Saffman.

Malloy, John, k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Powell, Patrick, k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Mahan, John, k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Higgins, James, d. at Columbus, Oct. 12, 1861.
	Lyon, Frank, d. at Memphis, Sept. 15, 1861.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Thomas Stokes.

Spelman, James, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.	Volmer, David, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
Lynch, Dennis, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.	Slaney, David, k. at Shiloh.

THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By JOHN S. WILKES, PULASKI, TENN.

THE Third Regiment of Tennessee Confederate Infantry was organized at Lynnville station, Giles county, on the Nashville and Decatur railroad, on the 16th day of May, 1861, under a special order issued by His Excellency, Isham G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee, and consisted of ten full companies of picked men. Five of these companies were composed of volunteers from Giles, three from Maury, one from Lawrence, and one from Lewis county. One of the Maury county companies, however, included many men from Williamson county.

The roll of field and staff officers was as follows: Colonel, John C. Brown; Lieutenant-colonel, Thos. M. Gordon; Major, Nathaniel F. Cheairs; Adjutant, Thos. M. Tucker; Quartermasters, Ben P. Roy and J. L. Herron; Commissary, B. L. Wilkes; Surgeons, Sam H. Stout and Jas. A. Bowers; Assistant Surgeon, Wiley S. Perry; Chaplains, Marcus Williams and Thos. H. Davenport; Sergeant-major, William Polk; Quartermaster Sergeants, J. F. Alexander and J. W. Littleton; Commissary Sergeant, John S. Wilkes; Ordnance Sergeants, Wallace W. Rutledge and Jas. J. Walker; Hospital Steward, Eber Fry.

The companies were composed as follows:

Co. A, Giles county: Captain, Calvin J. Clack, elected to fill vacancy occasioned by election of Captain John C. Brown to the colonelcy of the regiment; First Lieutenant, David Rhea; Second Lieutenant, Leonidas Black; Junior Second Lieutenant, David S. Martin. The rank and file of this company previous to the siege of Fort Donelson numbered one hundred and twenty men.

Co. B, Giles county: Captain, E. H. F. Gordon, elected to fill the vacancy made by the election of Captain Thos. M. Gordon to the lieutenant-colonelcy; First Lieutenant, Robert A. Mitchell; Second Lieutenant, Wm. M. Brickeen; Junior Second Lieutenant, Wm. T. Mitchell; number rank and file, one hundred thirteen men.

Co. C, Maury county: Captain, Daniel F. Wade; First Lieutenant, James D. Moss; Second Lieutenant, Johnson Long; Junior Second Lieutenant, Walter S. Jennings; number rank and file, one hundred and nineteen men.

Co. D, Giles county: Captain, Wm. Peaton; First Lieutenant, D. H. Hanna;

London, 1801
 To the Honble. the
 Lords of the Treasury

Sheweth, That the
 Petitioner, John Smith,
 of the County of Middlesex,
 doth hereby sheweth, That

He is a poor, distressed
 and indigent Person,
 who is unable to support
 himself and his Family

By his own Labour,
 and is therefore
 compelled to apply
 to your Honours for

Relief, and to request
 that you will be
 pleased to direct the
 necessary Sum of Money

To be paid to him,
 for the Support of
 himself and his Family,
 during the Year

1801, and for the
 Year 1802, and for
 the Year 1803, and for
 the Year 1804, and for

the Year 1805, and for
 the Year 1806, and for
 the Year 1807, and for
 the Year 1808, and for

the Year 1809, and for
 the Year 1810, and for
 the Year 1811, and for
 the Year 1812, and for

the Year 1813, and for
 the Year 1814, and for
 the Year 1815, and for
 the Year 1816, and for

the Year 1817, and for
 the Year 1818, and for
 the Year 1819, and for
 the Year 1820, and for

Second Lieutenant, D. G. Alexander; Junior Second Lieutenant, J. P. Lock; number rank and file, one hundred and eight men.

Co. E, Maury and Williamson counties: Captain, H. P. Pointer, elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the election of Captain N. F. Cheairs as Major; First Lieutenant, Campbell Brown; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Tucker; Junior Second Lieutenant, J. T. S. Thompson; number rank and file, one hundred men.

Co. F, Maury county: Captain, Geo. W. Jones; First Lieutenant, J. B. Murphy; Second Lieutenant, B. G. Darden; Junior Second Lieutenant, John T. Williamson; number rank and file, ninety-eight men.

Co. G, Giles county: Captain, Calvin H. Walker; First Lieutenant, E. C. L. Bridges; Second Lieutenant, Alfred Jones; Junior Second Lieutenant, E. W. Harmond; number rank and file, one hundred and ten men.

Co. H, Lewis county: Captain, S. L. Tarrant; First Lieutenant, A. T. Plummer; Second Lieutenant, R. T. Cooper; Junior Second Lieutenant, J. A. Doyel; number rank and file, ninety-nine men.

Co. I, Lawrence county: Captain, B. F. Matthews; First Lieutenant, J. C. Chaffin; Second Lieutenant, B. W. Evans; Junior Second Lieutenant, C. F. Heron; number rank and file, one hundred and twenty-one men.

Co. K, Giles county: Captain, F. C. Barber; First Lieutenant, James A. Bowers; Second Lieutenant, W. H. Jones; Junior Second Lieutenant, Thos. E. McCoy, vice O. P. Bruce resigned; number rank and file, one hundred and ten men.

The regiment was mustered into the service of the State of Tennessee immediately upon its organization, and went into camp near Springfield, Robertson county, Tennessee, at Camp Cheatham, where it was stationed until July 26, when it was ordered to Camp Trousdale, Robertson county, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad, near the Kentucky line, where it was reinforced by the Eighteenth, Twenty-third, and Twenty-fourth regiments of Tennessee Infantry, Jones's battalion of Tennessee Cavalry, and Porter's Tennessee Battery—all under command of John C. Brown, senior Colonel. Under orders from General Albert Sidney Johnston, it reported to General S. B. Buckner on the 19th of September, 1861, near Bowling Green, and on the same day, with other commands, marched into and occupied that city, the Federal garrison having beat a hasty retreat. These several encampments were literally camps of training, where raw recruits were drilled until they became proficient and thoroughly disciplined. While no engagements were had at either place, and bloodshed was unknown, this was a trying ordeal in the history of the regiment. Much sickness, principally measles and diarrhea, prevailed. The drill was very exacting and fatiguing, and in the process of hardening for service the numbers were reduced by sickness, permanent disability, and death. Col. John C. Brown was a strict disciplinarian, full of the magnitude of the work ahead, and determined that his regiment, composed of picked material, should not be excelled. Under his instruction, and with the co-operation of his able line of officers, the regiment soon became noted for its fine appearance, proficiency in drill, and military bearing. Company, regimental, brigade, and division drill was the order of the day at Bowling Green, and no finer display was ever witnessed than appeared when this army at Bowling Green was reviewed by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and S. B. Buckner, just previous to its departure for Fort Donelson. The men were inured to camp life and anxious for the conflict.

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

The regiment reached Fort Donelson on the 8th of February, and almost immediately went into line of battle and began to throw up a line of defense, consisting of a slender breast-work of logs and earth with a rifle pit behind it. John C. Brown as senior Colonel had since July been continuously in command of a brigade composed of this regiment and others, and at Fort Donelson his brigade, besides his own regiment, was composed of the Eighteenth, Thirty-second, and Forty-first Tennessee Infantry, the Fourteenth Mississippi, and Porter's and Graves's field batteries—Lieut.-col. Gordon being in command of the Third Tennessee. The position of the brigade was on the right of the line of defense, and on Wednesday, the 12th, about 12 M., before the works were half completed, the enemy appeared, and during that day, Thursday, and Friday, kept up an incessant firing of sharpshooters. Upon the right of the regiment was Porter's light battery of six guns, and on the left Graves's battery commanded the long, wide valley separating the brigade from Col. Heiman's right. These batteries were admirably handled, and for two days kept at bay the enemy, infantry being constantly deployed in the rifle-pits. On Saturday morning an attempt was made to turn the enemy's right, clear the Wynn's Ferry road, and fall back to Nashville. The Third Tennessee was deployed in the rifle-pits, where the Wynn's Ferry road crosses the line of intrenchments. Before it reached its position the attack had already commenced on the extreme left, and soon afterward the Fourteenth Mississippi were thrown forward as skirmishers, supported by the Third and Eighteenth Tennessee, who, upon reaching the summit of the hill, were met by a terrific fire, but returned it with spirit, and the enemy retired still farther upon their left. At twelve o'clock, the Third, Eighteenth, and Thirty-second Tennessee regiments were led by Col. Brown across an open field on the right of the Wynn's Ferry road, under the fire of a battery posted on that road, and captured one section of the battery. A further charge was ordered and made. It met a terrific fire, which was returned with deadly effect, and the gallant Graves coming to the rescue at full speed with his battery, the enemy were forced to leave the field, and the road was entirely open and free; but the regiment was immediately ordered back to the position which it had left in the morning; but a part of this line was already occupied by the enemy, and they could not be dislodged. On the next morning the garrison was surrendered. The weather was terribly cold and stormy. The rifle-pits were full of ice; the ground was hard frozen; the regiment had been in line of battle and under continuous fire for four days. It had 743 men able for duty and actually engaged; loss, 13 killed, 56 wounded, 722 captured. The commissioned officers were carried prisoners to Fort Warren, Mass., and Camp Chase, O., and the privates and non-commissioned officers to Camp Douglass, Ill. Many died from the exposure of the siege, some escaped from prison, some took the oath of allegiance, which was freely and invitingly offered them; 607 were exchanged on the 23d of September, 1862, after a confinement of seven months. They immediately reorganized the regiment, retaining their old number, but making many changes in their field, staff, and line officers, and in the arrangement of the companies. Col. John C. Brown, before the reorganization, was promoted to the rank of Brigadier and ordered to report for duty to Gen. Bragg, then at Chattanooga, moving his column into Kentucky.

As reorganized on Sept. 26, 1862, the regiment was composed as follows:

Colonel, Calvin H. Walker; Lieutenant-colonel, Calvin J. Clack; Majors,

Thomas M. Tucker and F. C. Barber; Adjutant, David S. Martin; Quartermasters, J. L. Herron and John D. Fleutt; Commissary, John S. Wilkes; Surgeons, James A. Bowers, Daniel F. Wright, and C. C. Abernathy; Assistant Surgeons, J. T. S. Thompson, J. L. Lipford, J. C. Henderson, and Thomas H. Moss; Chaplain, Thomas Davenport; Sergeant-major, John Phillips; Quartermaster Sergeant, Lewis Anis; Commissary Sergeants, R. S. Wilkes and S. S. Craig; Ordnance Sergeant, B. S. Thomas; Hospital Steward, Robert P. Jenkins.

Co. A, formerly Co. K: Captain, F. C. Barber, afterward Major; First Lieutenant, Thomas E. McCoy; Second Lieutenant, Willis H. Jones; Junior Second Lieutenant, James P. Bass; rank and file 100 men, embracing recruits.

Co. B, formerly Co. B: Captain, Robert A. Mitchell; First Lieutenant, J. M. Thompson; Second Lieutenant, M. T. West; Junior Second Lieutenant, W. T. Mitchell; rank and file 105 men, with recruits.

Co. C, formerly Co. H: Captain, Robert T. Cooper; First Lieutenant, W. J. Hardin; Second Lieutenant, R. M. Plummer; Junior Second Lieutenant, James A. Doyle; rank and file 75 men, with recruits.

Co. D, formerly Co. C: Captain, Walter S. Jennings; First Lieutenant, W. C. Dunham; Second Lieutenant, R. R. Williams; Junior Second Lieutenant, Y. R. Watkins; rank and file 80 men, with recruits.

Co. E, formerly Co. F: Captain, George W. Jones; First Lieutenant, J. B. Murphy; Second Lieutenant, B. G. Darden; Junior Second Lieutenant, J. F. Matthews; rank and file 87 men, with recruits.

Co. F, formerly Co. E: Captain, H. P. Pointer, reflected, but resigned the same day; Captain, R. B. McCormick; First Lieutenant, D. G. Stevenson; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Thompson; Junior Second Lieutenant, G. P. Straley; rank and file 77 men, with recruits.

Co. G, formerly Co. A: Captain, David Rhea; First Lieutenant, David S. Martin; Second Lieutenant, John C. Lester; Junior Second Lieutenant, Wallace W. Rutledge; rank and file 97 men, with recruits.

Co. H, formerly Co. G: Captain, James J. Walker; First Lieutenant, J. B. McCannless; Second Lieutenant, J. A. Ralstin; Junior Second Lieutenant, Calvin J. Orr; rank and file 101 men, with recruits.

Co. I, formerly Co. D: Captain, D. G. Alexander; First Lieutenant, J. P. Lock; Second Lieutenant, J. B. Farley; Junior Second Lieutenant, N. B. Rittenberry; rank and file 90 men, with recruits.

Co. K, formerly Co. I: Captain, B. F. Matthews; First Lieutenant, John Hildreth; Second Lieutenant, Alonzo Lindsay; Junior Second Lieutenant, J. H. Hagan; rank and file 87 men, with recruits.

The reorganization took place Sept. 26, 1862, at Jackson, Miss., and the regiment went into active service, the first engagement being a sharp skirmish at Springdale, Miss. Soon after, it was sent to Vicksburg and took a prominent part in the engagement at Chickasaw Bayou, where Gen. Sherman was repulsed with great loss. Although in the thickest of this fight, and entitled to much of the credit for its grand success, the regiment suffered but little, owing to its superior position and its coolness and discipline in the action. There were 549 men actually engaged, and the total casualties were only 2 men killed—Maj. T. M. Tucker and Lieut. James P. Bass, the former killed outright and the latter mortally wounded while gallantly leading their commands. From Vicksburg the regiment, in a

few days after the engagement at Chickasaw Bayou, was removed to Port Hudson, where it formed a part of Gregg's brigade, and was present and manned the fort on the 14th of February, 1863, when the *Mississippi* was sunk off the fort and the *Hartford*, after running the terrific fire of the water-batteries, succeeded in passing up the river, completely cutting off water communication with the fort and garrison.

In a short time the regiment was ordered to Jackson, where it arrived on the 11th day of May, 1863, and on the next day moved out to Raymond, and met the advance of Gen. Grant's army in one of the fiercest and bloodiest engagements of the war. The number engaged was 548, of which 32 were killed upon the field of battle, 76 wounded, and 68 captured, making the total casualties 176.

After marching and countermarching, under command of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in the rear of Vicksburg, until its surrender on the 4th of July, 1863, the regiment found itself in the rifle-pits at Jackson, Miss., holding that point against the enemy from the 9th to the 16th of July, when it was transferred to the army in Georgia.

In the operations around Jackson, the regiment numbered 366 men, and suffered a total loss of 22 men, of whom 3 were killed, 6 wounded, and 13 captured.

After the regiment became a part of the Army of North Georgia, its individuality was to a considerable extent lost sight of, though its organization was kept intact, and its efficiency but little if any impaired. Every man was a veteran, inured to hardship, tried in battle and on the march, and while its numbers were decreased, its valor and efficiency were maintained. It was an important factor in all the engagements, skirmishes, and operations of the army from Chickamauga to Jonesboro.

The number engaged at Chickamauga was 264, of whom 24 were killed, 62 wounded, and 7 captured; total casualties, 93.

At Missionary Ridge the total number engaged was 195, of whom 3 were wounded and 1 captured.

It participated in the subsequent battles of Resaca, New Hope Church, and in an engagement on the Powder Springs road, near Marietta, Ga., in which Col. Walker (commanding) was killed; and at Jonesboro, besides the various less notable engagements and skirmishes on Gen. Johnston's retreat to Atlanta; and it was actively engaged in the defense of the last-named city. It was with Hood upon his memorable raid into Tennessee, and went with him on his desperate retreat across the Tennessee River and thence into North Carolina, and was finally surrendered and paroled at Greensboro, N. C., on the 26th of April, 1865, numbering on that eventful occasion — men. Of its field officers, Col. C. H. Walker was killed near Marietta, Ga.; Lieut.-col. Calvin J. Clack, was killed at Jonesboro, Ga.; Maj. Thomas M. Tucker was killed at Chickasaw Bayou; Maj. F. C. Barber was killed at Resaca, Ga. Of its company commanders, Thomas E. McCoy was wounded at Chickamauga; Robert T. Cooper was killed at Raymond; James S. Walker was wounded at Raymond and at Chickamauga; D. G. Alexander was captured at Raymond, afterward exchanged at City Point, and was killed at Resaca. Its original commander, John C. Brown, soon after the organization of his regiment, was by Gov. Harris tendered the appointment of Assistant Inspector-general in the Provisional Army, but declined, preferring to cast in



his lot with his command in the field. After the surrender of Fort Donelson, he was offered the privilege and opportunity of passing unchallenged through the lines and joining the columns of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, but as he could not take his regiment with him he declined to leave it. He was rewarded in being able to obtain steam-boat transportation for his men, getting them out of the extreme cold before night set in. He was refused the privilege of going with them to Camp Douglass, but was sent to Camp Chase, thence to Fort Warren, Fortress Monroe, Aiken's Landing, and there exchanged. Immediately upon his exchange he applied for and obtained orders to meet his old regiment and reorganize it at Vicksburg, but was intercepted by a telegram promoting him to be Brigadier-general, and requiring him to report to Gen. Bragg, who was then crossing the river for his Kentucky campaign. He did not meet his regiment again until after the battle of Chickamauga, when it became a part of his brigade in the operations around Dalton, skirmishing at Rocky Face, Sugar Creek Valley, and Resaca, until he was ordered to take command of Hindman's division at Davis's Cross-roads. He was wounded at Perryville, Chickamauga, Atlanta, and Franklin.

The material composing this regiment was as good as any country ever produced; and whether in adversity or prosperity, it always exceeded the fondest expectations of its friends and of its commanders. The men, whether officers or privates, fought from motives of patriotism and under a stern sense of duty, and with an intelligence far above that which arises alone from the force of discipline. On the march they were patient and untiring, in the camp cheerful and considerate, in battle bold and true, in retreat calm and orderly; in war good soldiers, in peace good citizens. Many of the survivors are now occupying places of honor and trust among their fellow-citizens.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John C. Brown; Lieutenant-colonel, Thomas M. L. Gordon; Major, Nathaniel S. Cheairs; Adjutant, Thomas M. Tucker; Quartermaster, Benjamin P. Roy; Commissary, B. L. Wilkes; Surgeon, Samuel H. Stout; Assistant Surgeon, Wiley S. Perry.

Tucker, Major Thomas M., k. at Chickasaw Bayou, Dec. 29, 1862.

Wilkes, Commissary B. L., d. in prison at Camp Chase, O.

COMPANY A.

Captains: Calvin J. Clack and F. C. Barber.

Simpson, William F., d. some time in Dec., 1861.	Arthurs, W. H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Bennett, J. M., d. at home in Sept., 1861.	
Bass, Nathan H., d. at home in July, 1861.	Holland, John W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Burton, William P., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, Ill., May 1, 1862.	Stepp, Logan, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Bunch, James W., k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.	Vance, James M., k. at Port Hudson, La., April, 1863.
Hancock, Luke, d. at home, Aug. 16, 1861.	Childers, R. H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 29, 1863.
Harwell, R. F., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, Ill., May 13, 1862.	Tucker, D. H., d. of wounds received at the battle of Chickamauga.
Bass, Lieut. James P., mortally wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, and d. Dec. 30, 1862.	Tillery, W. H., d. at Port Hudson, La., March 27, 1863.
Abernathy, S. H., k. at Raymond, Miss., May 12, 1863.	Caldwell, J. B., d. at Port Hudson, La., April, 1863.
Bell, J. W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 29, 1863.	

COMPANY B.

Captains: E. H. F. Gordon and Robert A. Mitchell.

Compton, J. B., k. at Donelson, while bearing the colors. Anderson, M. L., d. at Bowling Green, Ky. Oct. 1, 1861.

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

Briggs, W. W., d. at Nashville, Nov. 5, 1861.	Waldrup, J. M., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, March 26, 1862.
Branch, M. P., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.	Sands, S. F., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Grigsby, F. M., d. at Camp Trousdale, Sept. 15, 1861.	Beardin, Henry, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Glenn, J. B., d. at Camp Cheatham, June 19, 1861.	Compton, J. S., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Hodge, W. A., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 28, 1862.	Davis, Carter, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Helmick, Hiram, d. in prison at Camp Douglas, March 27, 1862.	Martin, F. G., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
Henderson, J. S., d. in prison at St. Louis, Mo.	McCarter, T., wounded at Springdale, and died Dec. 20, 1863.
James, Thomas, d. at home, Aug. 1, 1861.	Newlin, W. J., d. in prison at Point Lookout, Md.
Reynolds, G. I., d. at home, August, 1861.	Bagg, George D., d. at Port Hudson, Feb. 25, 1863.
Rutledge, J. D., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, April 6, 1862.	Compton, J. L., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
Simmons, M. M., d. at Camp Cheatham, June 20, 1861.	Cannon, S. H., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
Calvert, W. H., k. at Jackson, July 11, 1863.	

COMPANY C.

Captains: Daniel F. Wade and R. T. Cooper.

Moss, Lieut. James D., d. at home, Sept. 4, 1861.	Tune, William H., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov., 1861.
Kittrell, W. A., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, April 1, 1862.	Weaver, William, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Bond, B. W., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.	Cooper, Capt. R. T., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
Burkett, Caleb, d. at home, Aug. 27, 1861.	Hanigan, J. D., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Bell, Valentine, d. in Lewis county, Tenn., July 15, 1861.	Garrett, D. P., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Copeland, Anderson, d. at Russellville, Ky., Feb., 1862.	Barr, Isaac, d. at Lauderdale Springs, Miss., June, 1863.
Clanton, T. J., d. in Maury county, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1861.	Grinder, H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Clanton, A. C., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, July 28, 1862.	Grinder, William, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Childers, John, d. at Camp Trousdale, Sept. 5, 1861.	Gentry, H. D., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
Fisher, George W., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, March 1, 1862.	Pope, B. L., d. at Yazoo City, Miss., Aug., 1863.
Goodloe, Rufus T., d. in Maury county, Tenn., June 11, 1861.	Peavyhouse, W. P., d. at Jackson, Miss., Nov. 14, 1863.
Guthrie, Fleming, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1861.	Peavyhouse, F. M., k. at Raymond, Miss., May 12, 1863.
Howard, William, d. at home, Sept., 1861.	Peavyhouse, J. N., k. at Raymond, Miss., May 12, 1863.
Howard, Joseph C., d. at home, Sept. 15, 1861.	Sharp, J. G., k. at Raymond, Miss., May 12, 1863.
Kennedy, William L., d. at home, July 25, 1861.	Smith, James, d. from wounds received at Missionary Ridge, Jan. 20, 1864.
King, E. A., k. at Corinth.	Turnbow, G., d. March 11, 1863.
King, Robert, d. in prison at Camp Douglas, July 23, 1862.	Vincent, G., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Pickard, Y. S., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, April 8, 1862.	Westbrook, A. C., d. at home, Oct., 1862.

COMPANY D.

Captain, William Peaton.

Cardwell, A. E., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, Sept. 4, 1862.	Abernathy, James, d. at Camp Cheatham, June 1861.
Hewett, Lafayette, k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.	Bishop, W., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
	Duncan, B. F., d. in prison at St. Louis.



Ford, A. C., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Hopkins, L., d. at Russellville, Ky., Feb. 6,
 1862.
 Hays, Jerome, d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Hibbell, C. E., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 Kendrick, C. W. H., d. at Fort Donelson, Feb.
 15, 1862.
 Potett, E. J., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 Scott, W. A., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 Story, David, d. at home, Sept., 1861.
 Shuler, W. H., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
 Seagraves, W., d. at home, Sept., 1861.
 Simmons, Jesse, d. at Bowling Green, Nov.,
 1861.
 Tidwell, B. M., d. at Camp Cheatham, June,
 1861.

Ussery, E. P., d. at Camp Cheatham, June,
 1861.
 Watkins, Y. R., d. in Maury county, May 16,
 1861.
 Bynum, William M., k. at Jackson.
 Bynum, John W., k. at Chickamauga.
 Benderman, John W., k. at Raymond.
 Burkett, W. E., k. at Chickamauga.
 Nelson, B. H., k. at Raymond, May 12, 1863.
 Norwood, N. A., d. at Lauderdale Springs, Miss.,
 Sept. 11, 1863.
 Robinson, W. R., d. at Jackson, Miss., Dec. 19,
 1862.
 Jennings, Benjamin E., d. at Cassville, Ga.,
 Dec. 3, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, H. P. Pointer.

Chatman, W. T., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
 Golden, T. M., k. in prison, April, 1862.
 Johnson, W. J. L., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Sharp, M. V., d. at Camp Trousdale.
 Thompson, J. T., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 White, W. W., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 Lamb, J. T., d. at Nashville, Oct., 1861.
 Pope, W. A., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY F.

Captain, George W. Jones.

Goad, J. R., d. at Camp Cheatham.
 Crews, J. H., k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15,
 1862.
 Coffey, J. F., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Crews, W. J., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
 Cheatham, Pope, d. in prison at Camp Douglas.
 Davis, A. V., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
 Davis, R. C., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Jarrett, P., d. at Russellville, Ky.
 Jarrett, Jefferson, d. at Russellville, Ky.
 Hughes, A. B., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
 Martin, G., d. at Camp Cheatham.
 Martin, James, d. at Camp Cheatham.
 Renfro, Barclay, d. at Russellville, Ky.
 Scott, A. L., d. at Camp Cheatham.
 Ramsay, G. E., d. at Russellville, Ky.
 Thomas, J. E., d. in prison at St. Louis, Mo.

COMPANY G.

Captain, Calvin H. Walker.

Chiles, Thomas H., d. at Camp Trousdale,
 Aug. 21, 1861.
 Kincaid, Robert, d. at Camp Cheatham, June
 15, 1861.
 Burgess, G. B., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov.
 26, 1861.
 Clift, Thomas, d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan.
 1, 1862.
 Griggs, Y. M., d. in prison at Camp Douglas,
 March 26, 1862.
 Hobbs, William, d. at Nashville, Nov. 25,
 1861.
 McMullin, J. P., d. in prison at St. Louis, Mar.
 1862.
 McMullin, James, d. at home, Aug. 5, 1861.
 Nevils, John, d. at Nashville, June, 1861.
 Powers, B. F., d. at Camp Cheatham, July 1,
 1861.
 Young, Thomas, d. at home, Aug. 25, 1861.

COMPANY H.

Captain, S. L. Tarrent.

Clayton, Francis, d. at Bowling Green, Ky.,
 Dec. 14, 1861.
 Cooper, T. M., k. at Donelson.
 Cooper, Alexander P., d. at home, July 10, 1861.
 Goodman, C. H., d. in prison at Camp Doug-
 las, March 14, 1862.
 Grinder, J. C., d. in prison at Camp Douglas,
 July 2, 1862.
 Hensley, E. B., d. at home, Aug. 17, 1861.
 Pope, D. R., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 4,
 1861.
 Pope, Alexander, d. in prison at Camp Doug-
 las, July 20, 1862.
 Sharp, J. F., d. in prison at Camp Douglas,
 March 22, 1862.
 Sims, W. F., d. Sept. 20, 1861.
 Sims, George, d. Jan. 21, 1862.
 Langford, Samuel, d. at Camp Cheatham, July
 6, 1861.
 Cooper, Samuel G., d. in prison at Camp Doug-
 las.
 Turner, Samuel, d. in prison at Camp Douglas.





O. F. Strahl

BRIGADE GENERAL, ARMY OF TENNESSEE, U.S.A.



COMPANY I.

Captain, B. F. Mathews.

Evans, Lieut. B. W., k. at Camp Trousdale, Aug., 1861.	Johnson, E. C., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, May, 1862.
Robards, J. G., d. at Camp Cheatham.	McAllister, W. A., d. at Camp Trousdale.
Callahan, S. V., d. at Camp Trousdale.	Osborn, James, d. at Camp Cheatham.
Desoe, J. C., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.	Paine, J. A., d. Aug., 1861.
Edmonston, W. S., d. at Russellville, Ky.	Springer, Ananias, d. at Camp Cheatham.
Fiske, J. D., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.	Williams, R. H., d. in prison at St. Louis, Apr., 1862.
Hall, V. B., d. at Camp Cheatham.	
Hardin, J. M., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.	

COMPANY K.

Captain, F. C. Barber.

Bass, J. M., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, March 11, 1862.	Ezell, J. P., d. at home.
Branchine, J. W., k. at Richmond.	Gilbert, H. C., d. at Camp Cheatham, June, 1861.
Birdwell, Blooming, d. in prison at Camp Douglas, Sept. 27, 1862.	Hughes, J. W., k. at Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Bridgeforth, D. J., k. near Richmond.	Johnson, T. F., d. at St. Louis, Feb. 18, 1862.
Boswell, D. B., d. in prison at Camp Douglas, March 7, 1862.	King, T. B., d. in prison, Feb. 21, 1862.
Cheatham, W. H., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 25, 1861.	Merrill, George W., d. at Camp Trousdale.
	Mathews, Edward H., d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Oct., 1861.
	Sullivan, Ambrose, d. at home.

FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY LUKE W. FINLAY, MEMPHIS, TENN.

ORGANIZATION: Rufus P. Neely, Colonel; Otho F. Strahl, Lieutenant-colonel; John F. Henry, Major; Lieutenant Henry Hampton, Adjutant; James A. Williamson, Sergeant-major; E. A. Belcher, Assistant Quartermaster; Dr. Junius Williams, Surgeon; Dr. L. P. Yandell, Assistant Surgeon; Rev. William C. Gray, Chaplain.

The company organization was this, to wit: Shelby Grays, Co. A, James Sommerville, Captain; Pillow Guards, Co. B, James Fentress, Captain; Wigfall Grays, Co. C, R. P. Bateman, Captain; Raleigh Volunteers, Co. D, Andrew J. Kellar, Captain; Harris Guards, Co. E, James H. Deare, Captain; West Tennessee Riflemen, Co. F, R. L. White, Captain; Lauderdale Invincibles, Co. G, John Sutherland, Captain; Tennessee Guards, Co. H, Benjamin F. White, Captain; Tipton Rifles, Co. I, John B. Turner, Captain; Dyer Guards, Co. K, H. L. Fowlkes, Captain.

The historian who wrote the Gallic wars would have had a difficult task had he undertaken merely the history of the famous Tenth Legion. The same besets one giving the life of the *Fourth*, not less distinguished for all soldierly qualities. That fought for conquest; this for honor. Composed of young men, the flower of the youth and chivalry of Hardeman, Obion, Dyer, Gibson, Lauderdale, Tipton, and Shelby counties, it numbered nine hundred and sixty-three men, rank and file. The rendezvous was Germantown, May 15, 1861. They were mustered into service by Gen. William H. Carroll, and on Saturday, May 18, perfected their organization. Company positions were assigned by lot. The regiment was the right regiment of its brigade. May 20th, the Fourth came to Memphis, and

embarked on the steamer *Ingonmar* for Randolph. Here, with other regiments, it formed the river brigade under Gen. John L. T. Sneed; drilled and built earth-works. July 18, it embarked for Fort Pillow, where it drilled and did guard duty. August 17th, was mustered into the service of the Confederate States by Lieut. J. A. Smith, afterward Brigadier-general, under Brig.-gen. Pillow. Soon after we moved to New Madrid, Mo.; thence to Camp Benton, Scott county, Mo., on a feint; thence back to New Madrid, September 3; and on the 5th were ordered to Columbus, Ky., and here did guard duty, drilled, and fortified. November 7th, Gen. Grant, with a small, select force, penetrated into a regimental camp at Belmont, and was driven hurriedly back to his boats, the Fourth going across as a reserve, just in time to assist some of the wounded from the field—recrossing the Mississippi after night to its camp. Here we first met Albert Sidney Johnston. One day, in simple dress, with one attendant, as was his wont, he rode through the encampment, and struck our regimental pickets on the northern line. "Halt!" cried the sentry. "Will you not let us pass?" said he. "No, sir; nobody passes here without a pass from Gen. Johnston." "Will you let him pass?" "Not unless I know him," said the young man, not suspecting he was that great soldier. "I would if I knew him." Capt. Kellar, the officer of the day, seeing him, said: "Let Gen. Johnston pass." At this he presented arms, and the great soldier, lifting his hat, said, "You are right; the country can depend upon those who do their duty," and rode by. February 4, 1862, we went to Island No. 10, and for a few brief hours were under shot and shell from the Federal gun-boats. It did not alarm the boys. Four were playing cards—sitting Turkish fashion on the ground. A shell struck the pack of cards, and burying itself in the ground in their midst covered them with dirt, and broke up their game. Thence we went to New Madrid, which place Gen. Pope was threatening. The night, March 4th, after a snow-storm—a cold, bitter night—we were ordered out on front to picket the place, and at 11:30 o'clock p.m. were saluted by Gen. Pope's fruitless night attack, enlivened by a noisy artillery fire. Our batteries replied, upon learning the position of the Fourth by the clear, silvery tones of Col. Strahl, at some distance, recognized by a former member of the regiment, then in another command. At the end of two days we left for Island No. 10. On the 17th, went to Tiptonville, and embarked for Memphis, arriving there March 20th, and left at 5 p.m., on the Memphis and Charleston railroad, for Corinth, Miss., near which place we encamped until April 2d, at which date we started for Shiloh. Upon the transfer of Capt. White to the artillery service, Lieut. Hampton was promoted to the captaincy. Upon the resignation of Capt. Sommerville, Lieut. Thomas H. Francis was elected Captain. By sickness, death, transfers, and promotions our numbers had rapidly decreased, and we now numbered five hundred and twelve men for action. Friday, at 4 p.m., we were in the hail-storm, and when the sun shone out so beautifully the Adjutant read the inspiring battle order of Gen. Johnston. Saturday night we quietly bivouacked without bugle-sound or camp-fire, and slept well. At daylight, the 6th, we moved rapidly forward, and later, on our way into the Federal camps, the shells hurled over our heads as Gen. Johnston was leading us into position, and we were about to give him a hearty cheer when he waved his hand and pointed to the Federal battery, by manner and look indicating his desire that we give our country quiet, determined action. As we lay in the richly provided Federal camps awaiting orders, the unhappy incident occurred which

lost us our gallant Major. A Confederate staff officer, overjoyed with the success of our arms, with a splendid United States flag in his hands, rode rapidly in front of our lines, and certain of our soldiers in another corps, mistaking him for a Federal officer, poured a volley at him, and then fell the lamented Maj. John F. Henry. Just then a Federal battery of six pieces, finely mounted, strongly supported by infantry—perhaps the Fifteenth Michigan—and other regiments, just on the brow of the gentle elevation that overlooked the thick undergrowth across the road in the immediate front, and the open field that lay to the left and front, and the ravine a little farther to the front, and the Federal camps on the gentle hill where we lay, was playing upon our lines, and had successively and successfully repelled several assaults. Hindman's brigade was to our right, and we were the extreme right of Stewart's brigade. These Federal pieces were well manned. They poured a destructive fire upon our lines. Here the Fourth made one of the most splendid charges in the annals of war. The order was given at 10:20 A.M., to move to the left; then to the front; then by companies into line; and forward under cover of the undergrowth—then to charge the battery. Under a heavy and constant fire the Fourth quickly drove back the supporting regiments, and captured the splendid pieces. William Preston Johnston, in the biography of his father, Albert Sidney Johnston, puts the incident in these words: "Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston himself led A. P. Stewart's brigade farther to the right, and put it into the fight. Stewart, then acting under Bragg's orders, advanced the Fourth Tennessee to take a battery. Stewart asked the gallant Lieut.-col. Strahl if they could take it. 'We can try,' answered Strahl, and led the Fourth Tennessee to the charge at double-quick. Giving one round at thirty paces, they rushed with a yell and took the battery, driving off the supports. But they lost thirty-one men killed and one hundred and sixty wounded in this charge." After the capture, and while the men rested near the pieces, a Federal lieutenant wounded in the arm, an officer in the battery, who had stuck to his guns, and fallen into our hands, got up and said, "I will go over to our men," and deliberately started; and one of the boys saying, "Well, go," he did so. At this early stage a wounded prisoner was not highly prized. Our loss in the battle was nearly one-half the number, killed and wounded, greater, perhaps, than any Confederate regiment—not so great, however, as the Ninth Illinois, which lost in killed one in ten, and in wounded nearly one in every two. The captured guns were turned on the foe, and were brought off the field. The Fourth was actively engaged the residue of the day, and on the 7th serving as a nucleus at one time on which was formed the line of battle on that day, and a charge made under the immediate supervision of Gen. Beauregard.

The heroic dead of the Fourth at Shiloh are these: Co. A—John H. Roberts, H. Cassety, J. L. Wemys, R. S. Ackerly, John H. Seabrook, Sam Lapsley, S. B. Fields, P. L. Gooch, B. C. Vickers; Co. B—Lieut. L. M. Brown, L. H. Toone, P. D. Davis, T. J. Powell, T. N. Prewitt, W. M. Sheets, J. K. P. Turner; Co. C—S. M. McKinney, J. Reed, J. M. Rodgers, B. Moncrief, J. C. Goodman, A. Strauss; Co. D—E. M. Messick, Ed. Evans, J. F. McGehee; Co. E—C. K. Voorhees, John Lahey, A. J. Browder; Co. F—Capt. R. L. White, John W. Barker, Thomas W. Hill, William Lassiter, William McCall; Co. G—Capt. John Sutherland, J. P. Carson, H. Dunnevant, W. A. Ledbetter, J. B. McIntyre, B. F. Pillow; Co. H—M. H. King, M. O'Brien, W. B. Spratts, William Wade; Co. I—O. H. Stansbury;



Co. K—W. J. Caruthers, T. C. Ferguson. Our Major, John F. Henry, and other noble ones mortally wounded.

Returning to Corinth our ranks were further depleted by sickness. April 25, 1862, the regiment reorganized under the following officers, to wit: Otho F. Strahl, Colonel; Andrew J. Kellar, Lieutenant-colonel; Luke W. Finlay, Major; E. R. Vernon, Surgeon; S. P. Green, Assistant Surgeon. We reached Tupelo, Miss., June 11, and on July 23d went by cars to Mobile; thence by boat to Montgomery; thence by rail to Chattanooga, where we drilled and disciplined daily. Here the boys practiced the skirmish drill, which gave them such reputation for the skirmish fight. We had an experienced bugler, Mr. John W. Cox, who gave us great assistance with his bugle, and for his faithfulness, promptness, and regularity as a soldier, was promoted to the post of brigade bugler, and was known in the brigade under the *nom de plume* of "Blow-your-horn Cox."

August 17th we started on the Kentucky campaign, crossed the river, went over Waldron Ridge, up Sequatchie Valley, and with such perfect discipline that the whole brigade seemed to move as one man. The apples and peaches overhung the fences, but were untouched. We went thence through Pikeville, over the mountains; being not a little excited by the midnight stampede, which unexpectedly gave a nice mountain walk to certain officers. Thence through Sparta to Gainesboro, wading the Cumberland River; going thence to Green River, Ky.

We occupied our position in the rapid march, and in the sudden investment of Munfordsville at daylight, Sept. 19, 1862, when the Federals surrendered. The advance to Bacon Creek, the building of camp-fires, the sudden recall, that wet and dismal night, the bivouac in the rain, the onward movement through Elizabethtown to Bardstown, to Perryville, thence to Danville, and the encampment at the Big Spring near Harrodsburg, were without contest. However, just as we got ready for a night's rest, orders to march came. We left about sunset, Oct. 7th, reaching Perryville about midnight, and lay in the open field on our arms, until aroused early on the 8th by the skirmishing on the front. Remaining on the left until about 3 p.m., Gen. Polk led us to the extreme right. Here we were at first in the reserve. As we lay rabbits ran through our ranks. Here was uttered by some soldier the humorous remark: "Run, Molly Cotton-tail, run! If I had no more interest in the fight than you, I would run too."

Here the Fourth took a brilliant part in the final charge through the corn-field, right up to Buell's reserve battery, driving the gunners from it. Doubtless the Twenty-first Wisconsin—a brave and veteran regiment—and the supporting Ohio and Illinois troops, felt its impetuous force and fire; as it went through the grove, passed by where the Federal battery was captured and Jackson fell, over the fence, into the field, across the little drain, over the little ridge, and in the face of an enfilading fire silenced the reserve battery mentioned with honor in Buell's report, about four hundred yards in advance to the right and front of our brigade line. No doubt the Federals in the thicket to our left front wondered at the daring of the Fourth as it moved right up to the cannon's mouth, the sudden ceasing of the firing, the lying down of the boys, the sudden volley on them, and the rapid movement to the water-gap just as they were moving their flag to the rear. No doubt the survivors of that day remember the remark of Rucker, of the Thirty-third—standing six feet and six inches—who came to our part of the fight, and having the center of his forehead struck by a ball, glancing upward



peeling off his hair, said, as he threw his gun to the ground: "There! that would have killed brother George as dead as Hector!" (His brother was one inch taller.) And they will remember, moreover, the remark of the fearless Capt. Oscar Gilchrist, made in the field when the boys were ordered to lie down. Standing as erect as an Indian, he said: "Lie down! if you don't the Yankees will shoot you!" Many will remember the re-forming on the battle-flag at the water-gap by Lewis White, who snatched it up as its gallant bearer fell, and placed the broken staff in the muzzle of his rifle.

For that day's matchless fight the Fourth won the honor of placing the "inverted cross cannon" on its battle-flag—purchased, though, by the death of the Christian, Hugh Banks, and other noble men to the extent of about one-third of those present for duty. Nor will the survivors forget carrying the wounded from Buell's reserve battery to the hospital, the taking from the field by each soldier of an extra rifle to the place of bivouac near the rock fence; nor the deliberate march next day, after the sun rose so brilliantly, to Harrodsburg. Here our boys fully equipped themselves with Enfield rifles, exchanging their old guns for these new ones taken from the foe on that bloody field.

After a few days at Camp Dick Robinson, the regiment took its place in the rapid march to Cumberland Gap—preserving, as usual, its discipline and *esprit du corps*, and its wonted cheerfulness in the midst of hardships, and with its rations of "flour and fat beef without salt."

Illustrative of the discipline—on this march a soldier shot through the chest with a ramrod, and which was sticking out of his breast and back, was found marching out of his place by an officer of the Fourth brigade (officer of the day), and upon being asked if he would not prefer his place in the company, said, "No; this suits me." "How are you wounded?" said the officer. With rifle and equipments complete, he pulled his clothing from his breast, and said, "There it went in;" and then turning his back to the officer and removing his clothing, said, "Here it came through." Dr. Frank Rice pulled the ramrod out of the soldier.

Moving thence to the right of Rogersville to its bivouac of snow at Knoxville, by cars to Bridgeport, by boat across the river—some "cooning" the bridge; by cars thence to Tullahoma, whence, after a brief rest, it marched by Manchester to Murfreesboro, where Bragg awaited Rosecrans. Here the Fourth and Fifth were consolidated for drill and field purposes.

December 31st came, and the Fourth occupied the right of Stewart's brigade, as usual, and was ready to participate in the grand movement of the army as it swung round on the right of Cheatham's division, three hundred yards in the rear, and supporting Withers. Stewart's brigade met on the bridge of battle Roberts's of Vance's lying in wait, likewise in the second line, which resulted in an impetuous charge and the driving back of Roberts's force, that moved like regulars, and even in defeat preserved some regularity of movement. When the brave Roberts fell—a hero held in honor by his wounded and dying comrades—he received the rite of burial in his oil-cloth, at the hands of the writer, with the approval of Gen. Stewart, for his soldierly qualities. The Fourth bore its part in the capture of the pieces of artillery wrested from a brave foe, and remained on the battle-field until the retreat was ordered Saturday night, Jan. 3, 1863, at 11 P.M., when it quietly moved to the encampment near Shelbyville, and did out-

post duty at Guy's Gap until June 28, 1863, at which time the army commenced the backward movement which ended at Chattanooga, spending the rest of the summer there. July 28, 1863, Col. Otho F. Strahl was commissioned Brigadier, took charge of the brigade, which was henceforth known as Strahl's. Andrew J. Kellar was commissioned Colonel, ordered to report to Richmond, and was assigned to duty with Gen. Brent in the Inspector-general's Department, where he remained until just before we reached Nashville, Dec., 1864. Luke W. Finlay was commissioned Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Henry Hampton, Major, of the Fourth. September 18th and 19th the Fourth participated in the important movements of the brigade, and a second time met the same troops encountered at Murfreesboro. In one of the movements to the rear in this hotly contested field of charges and counter-charges, fell the heroic Lieut. W. W. Webber, executing with the Fourth the dangerous movement of a retreat under fire, with the words "Boys, keep your lines dressed!" on his dying lips; than whom a braver never gave his life for his country, and whose name was inscribed on the roll of honor.

As the retreating Federals moved to Chattanooga the Fourth followed close in the line of fire. The investment of the Federals, with their line of supplies and recruits open, only gave rest to the troops. Here, under artillery fire, the Rev. John Miller Schwarr was nominated Chaplain of the Fourth, and well and worthily did this man of simplicity and worth, with good words and works, do his duty, and attach the boys to him as a man of God.

At length, the Federals having dislodged those in charge of Raccoon and Look-out mountains, the 26th of November came, and the Fourth, for the first time, received a charge. About the hour of 4 P.M. the advance began; and as they approached, under the inspiration of the siege pieces in their rear and the many field pieces, the fifty pieces on our side opened and joined in the continuous roar of the deadly conflict from the summit above. At this place the Fourth with the Fifth was posted in the rifle-pits prepared by Gen. Bushrod Johnson, as a reserve skirmish force, about one hundred and fifty yards in rear of the Thirty-first and Thirty-third, who were deployed as skirmishers. The Federals, preceded by a skirmish line, advanced in three separate lines of battle. After driving back the skirmishers and breaking the first line of battle, Col. McNeill with the Thirty-first and Thirty-third retreated. As he passed the rifle-pits he said to the officer in charge, "Why don't you open fire?" "I will," said he, "as soon as you uncover our front." This done, he said, "Ready! Aim! Fire!" and three hundred guns opened on the Federals again advancing with colors flying, and again they were broken. In the midst of the firing an heroic Ensign, rallying his men, was gallantly moving to the front, when private W. C. King, of the Fourth, noted for accuracy of his shot, was directed to fire at him. At the crack of his rifle the brave man fell forward on the colors he bore so well. The forces in our front broken, six or seven Ensigns of broken regiments, assisted by their officers, were rallying their men off to our right and front. They covered a small space of ground in fine range. Then the order was clearly given, "Right oblique, fire!" and the guns were turned on them, and they too were dispersed. At this juncture—not an organized body being in our front, the skirmishers as far as the eye could reach to the right being driven to the ridge, and the Federals being in hot pursuit—an order came to us to retreat to the top of the ridge. Accustomed to the skirmish fire, on their way up to the top, from time to time they turned on



the foe. Not one was badly hurt in the pits, but nearly one-third were disabled or killed in the ascent. Once on the summit, the boys falling in the attenuated line of battle, resumed the contest, and continued until the Federals had gained the left center of our army, to our right, and were moving almost on us on our right flank; and then, Strahl's brigade being alone in the line of battle, and the last in that part of the field—both flanks being exposed—Gen. Strahl, in the presence of our division commander, Gen. A. P. Stewart, ordered a retreat to the opposite ridge. Private Goodloe, intent on his work, did not hear the order, and seeing the soldier to his left—the extreme left of the regiment—moving to the rear, called out to him, "Here's the way to gain your independence;" and with the words loaded his piece, aimed, and fired. The comrade turned and said the order was given to retreat. Goodloe rammed down another cartridge, emptied his gun once more, and looking to the right and left said, "I'll gain my independence that way too," and hurried from the field. This was done in the presence of the Federals. With this brigade the Fourth covered the retreat to Chickamauga, bivouacking on the opposite bank for the night. Early the foe was after us, and we were ordered with the brigade to report to Pat. Cleburne, to cover the hazardous retreat. Without cavalry, by double-quickening, forming line of battle, and alternating with other regiments, this was done. Not the least exciting scene was the quiet and orderly movement by the bivouac of the sleeping Federals near the junction of the two roads, after night, their camp-fires burning. We bivouacked near the Chickamauga opposite, and distant from Ringgold, Ga., about a mile. At daylight the order came to move, and without much ado the Fourth left their lowly couch, fell into line close by the advancing foe, and moved in quick time, and that November morning waded the cold waters of the Chickamauga and passed just beyond the celebrated gap where Cleburne lay in ambush and inflicted such a heavy blow upon the too hasty advance, where five flags were captured, and Ringgold Gap passed into history. This ended the pursuit. We reached Dalton Nov. 29, 1863. Going into winter-quarters, we drilled, disciplined, recuperated, and got ready for the memorable Georgia campaign. Here, by the election of the Fourth, young Mullins was made Ensign.

May 7, 1864, those days of strategy began, and lasted seventy-one days, sixty of which we were under fire. Our prominent engagements were Dug Gap, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Ellsberry Mountain, Kennesaw, Atlanta, July 20th and 22d; Jonesboro, Aug. 31st and Sept. 1; *suffering severely*. At Ellsberry Mountain the Fourth was sent out on the skirmish line, and occupied its position at daylight, driving in the Federals. Here was one of the hot contests of the war. The boys resolutely held their position. At some points scarcely fifty yards intervened in the open woods. Private Halley shot eighteen times, the finest he ever got, and then had a ball pass through his body and arm. His Lieutenant seized his gun and occupied his place. After two shots he was disabled. Our loss in killed and wounded was about thirty-three and one-third per cent. of those on duty.

At Kennesaw we occupied the left of the "Dead Angle," where fell so many Federals. A soldier trying the hollow chestnut in our front, and perceiving that balls went through, quit it, dug a trench at night, so as to hide himself and enable him to pick off our boys. As he threw out the dirt with his spade near our lines and just below us, his strategy was observed, and at once the boys threw some big stones nearly straight up, so as to fall on him below. They struck him,

and he cried out: "That is not fair war, to throw rocks when you are behind logs!"

The flank movement, near where fell the brave McPherson, was a trying hour to our boys. Some of our bravest and best were killed and wounded. From Jonesboro we retreated to Lovejoy, but moved back Sept. 6th, going thence to Palmetto, whence began the disastrous flank movement into Tennessee. The latter part of October found us at Tennessee River awaiting pontoons. We delayed near Tusculum and Florence about two weeks, then took up our line of march, flanking Columbia, and reaching Spring Hill Nov. 28. Private J. T. Puckett, with a furlough in his pocket—for his home was near by—expecting a fight, said, "I'll wait till after the battle." Brave Puckett died at Franklin. In this rash yet grandly heroic charge at Franklin, the Fourth had its place on the left of the pike, where it planted its colors upon the main works. Here Lieut. James K. Murphy, a brave soldier (who had been baptized in the Mississippi River by Chaplain Gray), and a few others, leaped the works and passed Federal prisoners over them to the rear. Here fell, in the midst of the regiment he loved so well, and in the arms of Acting Aid-de-camp private James E. Beasley—right upon the works—the gallant soldier, the first tactician in the Army of Tennessee, the noble Otho F. Strahl; and close by also fell his staff officers Capt. Johnston and Lieut. Marsh. Picton at Waterloo with his skeleton brigades made not a grander charge than did Strahl at Franklin. On the opposite side of the pike, leaping the works, brave Dick Cahill, of the Twenty-first, was bayoneted to death; and just behind, the matchless Cleburne fell.

December 1st was occupied in burying the dead and caring for the wounded. That was a sad picture: Strahl and his staff, who died together, sent in his ambulance—their warfare over—to sleep in the beautiful church-yard of Ashwood, near Columbia.

On to Nashville we started December 2d, and remained there until the 15th, when late in the afternoon we were ordered to the left, and placed on the front of the slope that lies to the left of the high hill near Granny White pike, next Gen. Tom Smith's command on its summit and sides. After the fight had opened, and continued until late in the day, Ligon, a veteran soldier in the infirmiry corps, said to the officer of the Fourth: "*Step here, Colonel—see there!*" He pointed to the right wing of the Army of Tennessee in full retreat, visible from where he stood. Immediately pointing to the top of the hill, said he: "*See the stars and stripes there!*" Nothing was left but to retreat. The Fourth was ordered to retreat to the Gap west of Franklin pike, and not to study the order of its going. On the summit we re-formed with other commands, but discovering the Federals flanking us, moved on rapidly toward Franklin pike, exchanging a few shots with the Federals on the ridge to our right. Discovering the enemy posted on the pike a little in advance of us, we moved parallel to the pike and emerged near Brentwood, when the army that night was almost in chaos. We bivouacked on the road-side, and crossed the Harpeth River early December 17th. The Fourth was ready for work, and was in line of battle, to cover the retreat, near Spring Hill, and again on the banks of Rutherford Creek, cooperating with the cavalry in this work. Across the river Gen. Hood rode up to the officer in charge of the Fourth, who at the time by seniority was commanding the brigade, and asked, "What brigade is this?" Upon being informed "Strahl's," he said: "I desire to

organize a strong infantry reserve under Gen. Walthall to coöperate with the cavalry, and under Gen. Forrest cover the retreat of the army until I get across the Tennessee; and I know no troops I can call upon with greater confidence in its being well done than you Tennesseans. Will this brigade volunteer for that duty?" Upon being answered in the affirmative, he said: "Then report to Col. Field." Many were ill-clad and unshod—some with their feet wrapped with pieces of blanket—some actually bleeding tramping on the frozen ground. On this retreat came the sternest trials of the war; some even turning their backs on their homes. The Fourth was present that night in the snowy bivouac—gave its quota of the two hundred who at 4 A.M. next day were at the front guarding the crossings of Duck River in front of Columbia. The soldiers were without rations—the day bitterly cold. Some few, who happened to have friends aware of the situation, were handsomely fed by the hospitable Columbians. The Federals were content not to provoke a contest on the frozen ground, and with the turbid, swollen river between. At 9 A.M. Maj. Estes, with his Texans, relieved us. A Federal officer dashed along their lines evidently instructing the pickets to fire on us as we were being relieved. No doubt there was an honorable truce, as the Federals, at first, turned their guns upward. The Texans, not aware of it, brought their pieces down on them, and they scampered away—exchanging shots, however. Here the veteran Capt. Hays fell. As we rejoined our regiment on the pike, Gen. Forrest was in the act of giving a cavalry Major his mind, and closed his brief and pointed reprimand with these words: "You ought to have your ——— neck broken for letting the Yankees cross while you were stuck up in that cabin." Near Pulaski, where the two ridges converge making the apex at the road, the infantry was thrown across, and infantry guards were stationed with instructions from Forrest to allow none to pass without his written permit, or a bullet-hole through them. This order was obeyed. As usual on this trip a hot skirmish was going on, and only a short distance from the guard. Quite a number of wounded cavalymen passed. One soldier dashed up to this guard detailed from the Fourth, and demanded the right of way. This was refused. He exhibited an old forage order. It was not recognized. He was furious; demanded to know if any commissioned officer was present in charge; rode up to him; stated the case; declared his intention to pass, and started that movement. "Corporal, don't let him pass," was the order given. The sentry brought his gun to a "*ready*," and he then said, "I'll report you to Gen. Forrest." At the head of the column, now near dark, came Gen. Forrest, and the man dashed up to him and told his story. Thereupon Gen. Forrest instantly turned to the officer in charge of the guard and said, pointing to the furious soldier, "*Shoot him*;" but he hastily returned to his place in the ranks. There was no more straggling that evening.

Within the intrenchments at Pulaski we bivouacked that night. Next day, Christmas, 1864, we moved through Pulaski early in the day, across the stream near by, to Anthony's Hill. Here the capture of a fine field piece, and a nice strategic surprise dampened the ardor of our pursuers and gave good cheer to our troops. We, with Reynolds, lay in the reserve. When this work was done, commenced that long, cold, cheerless march, through that half ice and half water, down that winding road to Sugar Creek. The icy pathway; the blood-stained track; the crashing tramp; the sad moan of that unhappy household, one of whose sons lay sleeping at Franklin, another of whom, true to his colors, was

about to turn his back on the home of his youth; that tedious march after various movements of the day—all these testify the soldierly qualities of those resolute men. Next day the Fourth turned about, ready, determined, fearless, with her brave compeers, and taking position, awaited the onset of the well-equipped and victorious legions of the North—Reynolds on our right, the rest of our brigade on the left. Here, just in our front, Forrest convened the brigade and regimental officers, and giving instructions, said: "When the infantry break their lines, I'll turn Ross in on 'em." Col. Field—a wiry and heroic soldier, whose silvery voice could be heard in the roar of musketry, having under him his own and Strahl's old brigades—immediately replied with spirit: "We have no such soldiers; we don't break our lines." Forrest, perceiving the double construction his words were capable of, said at once: "I don't mean that. I mean when you break the lines of the enemy, I'll throw Ross's Texans in on them and rout them." We had rested, and hastily put up some works and were in waiting. The fog still covered our front. Reynolds occupied the level valley between the gentle rise and the stream, our Tennessee brother forces the hillock and on to the left where the stream ran right up against the bluff. The Federals came in force, crossed at the bridge, and moved in line of battle, and some came opposite Field's left. When they came near enough, the firing commenced vigorously on our right and left, we holding our fire until they came right near us, and the battle raged on both sides of us. Then the order to advance was given, and then the rapid charge was made that hurled back the impetuous foe, who had incautiously come too near, and just where we wished them. That bivouac, that grateful rest after the march, those hasty works, that fight and flight—they will not soon be forgotten. The spirit and vigor of the resistance satisfied our foes, and we had a quiet, peaceful, undisturbed march thence to the river. Not Xenophon's retreat with his ten thousand was more masterly and heroic. We then quietly moved to Corinth, Miss. January 5, 1865, with the other West Tennesseans, we had a thirty days' furlough, with orders to reassemble at West Point, Miss.; and to their lasting honor be it said, almost to a man they met at the time and place. We then went to Meridian, and on the 12th of February left to join Gen. Joe Johnston in North Carolina, going by cars to Augusta, thence on foot to Salisbury, N. C., thence by cars to Smithfield. We immediately hurried to Bentonville, reported on the field to Gen. Johnston, and were by him posted with the old division as a reserve, near where he directed the movements of the army—after that, were moved rapidly to the left to assist the cavalry in resisting a threatened attempt to turn our left. This was done, and was the last battle the Army of Tennessee fought. At Smithfield the army was reorganized, and the Fourth, with the Fifth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Thirty-first, Thirty-third, Forty-first Tennessee regiments, and the Fifth Confederate, formed a new one, designated as the Third Consolidated Tennessee Infantry, under the following field officers: Jas. D. Tillman, Colonel; Luke W. Finlay, Lieutenant-colonel; C. S. Deakin, Major. The Fourth and Fifth formed one company under John S. Chapman, Captain; A. W. Sidebottom, First Lieutenant; and J. F. Seay, Second Lieutenant. Scarcely a man was in it who did not have one or more gun-shot wounds. Battle-scarred, they were ready for action, and moved from place to place as ordered, finally halting at Greensboro, N. C. Every one stood at his post of duty up to the last hour, April 26, 1865. Each got in the distribution of the Treasury fund a Mexican dollar and twenty-nine cents over,



and doubtless many have this now. We left for our homes in West Tennessee—with one-seventh of our guns, and each regiment with its own battle-flag—passing through Stateville, Asheville, where we unfurled for the last time the beautiful flag made by the ladies of Montgomery, Ala., the Confederate battle-flag; thence down the French Broad River to near Warm Springs; thence across the country to Greeneville, Tenn. On our return we listened to a very fine sermon from the Rev. Dr. J. B. McFerrin on the apt subject, "*For here have we no continuing city.*" At Greeneville we took the cars via Chattanooga to Nashville, thence going by boat down the Cumberland, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers to our respective homes—everywhere treated with respect and courtesy by the brave soldiers who fought for the Union.

Such is a faint outline of a famous regiment, upon whose banners was inscribed, "*Home Rule*," and who were ready to die for this principle of civil liberty, and whose records are brilliantly set with unwritten heroic deeds. And strange as it may seem, this doctrine of "*Home Rule*," for which the Fourth fought, is the corner-stone of our free institutions now; and while the rebel David and his son Solomon may not rule over all Israel, still we already have in its recognition, all over this republic of States, the earnest of a glorious future, and with it preserved a greater, a grander, and a more glorious destiny awaiting us in this beautiful land. We are unable to give from memory the names of our fallen comrades.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, O. F. Strahl; Lieutenant-colonel, A. J. Kellar; Major, L. W. Finlay; Surgeon, T. W. Leake; Assistant Surgeon, E. R. Vernon; Chaplain, J. M. Schwarr; Quartermaster, R. Payne; Adjutant, J. W. Johnston.

Williams, Surgeon Junius, d. Jan. 1, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Captain, Thomas H. Francis.

Ackerly, R. S., k. at Shiloh.
Roberts, J. H., k. at Shiloh.
Lapoley, S. R., k. at Shiloh.
Hawkins, W. L. C., k. at Shiloh.
Gooch, P. L., k. at Shiloh.
Fields, T. B., k. at Shiloh.
Seabrook, jr., J. T., k. at Shiloh.
Vickers, B. C., k. at Shiloh.

Henry, James, k. at Shiloh.
Townsend, G. S., d. June 10, 1862.
Shaw, D. C., d. May 28, 1862.
Banks, H. A., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8.
Locke, Charles W., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8.
Mitchell, J. D., d. at Shelbyville, April 25, 1863.
Webber, Lieut. W. H., k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

COMPANY B.

Captains: James Fentress, M. H. Vernon, and (Albert T. McNeal—Ed.)

Shenault, D., d. April 26, 1861.
Woods, H. T., d. Oct. 3, 1861.
Campbell, W. A., k. in action at Shiloh.
Davis, P. T., k. in action at Shiloh.
Powell, T. J., k. in action at Shiloh.
Prewitt, T. N., k. in action at Shiloh.
Sheets, W. N., k. in action at Shiloh.
Toone, L. H., k. in action at Shiloh.
Turner, A. K. P., k. in action at Shiloh.
Rose, F. W., d. March 22, 1862.
Woodruff, W. H., d. at home, May 10, 1862.
Pertie, J. T., d. at home, May 15, 1862.
Johnson, W. S. R., d. May 15, 1862.

Sills, R., d. in prison.
Nooner, F. M., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
Wilkinson, J. B., d. July 14, 1862.
Bowers, A. C., d. at Chattanooga, Oct. 3, 1863.
McNeal, Albert T.
Brown, Lieut. L. M., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Harris, J. M., w. at Perryville, captured, d. in 1863.
Chandler, W. W., d. in service.
Rose, J. P., of Hardeman county, joined W. C. Falkner's Mississippi regiment, and was killed at Manassas—said to be the first Tennessean killed in battle.

COMPANY C.

Captains: F. M. Hammond and W. T. Cargill.

Hannick, Aaron, d. Sept. 11, 1861.	Jay, J. A., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 1863.
Sawyer, M. P., d. Jan. 11, 1862.	Kenyon, A. J., k. May 13, 1864.
Parker, W. J., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Fisher, S., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 1863.
Applewhite, W. T., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Rogers, J. E., k. near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Pullian, C. L., d. at Tullahoma, Nov., 1861.	Collins, H. B., d. July 23, 1864.
Capers, Lieut. W. O., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Estes, E. R., k. May 24, 1863.
Lusher, W. D., d. March 5, 1862.	Robertson, W. M., k. near Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.
Smith, J. M., d. March 10, 1863.	

COMPANY D.

Captains: J. A. Onley and A. J. Kellar

Hester, J. W., d. in Fayette county, Tenn., Nov., 1861.	Pipkin, J. Q., d. at Columbus, Ky., Oct. 17, 1861.
Jackson, A., d. in hospital at Columbus, Ky., Dec. 11, 1861.	Curtis, Henry, d. at Lauderdale Springs.
Hays, E. P., d. in hospital at Columbus, Ky., Dec. 23, 1861.	Shelton, M. N., d. in hospital at Griffin, Ga., March, 1864.
Cannon, W. R., d. at home, Dec. 29, 1861.	Robertson, George, k. in action, Aug. 31, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Captains: James H. Dean and S. F. Maxey.

Brown, Lieut. M. B., d. at Columbus, Ky., Dec. 12, 1861.	Smith, J. F., d. at Memphis, May 7, 1862.
Becklaw, A. P., d. Oct. 24, 1861.	Twigg, J. H., d. June 1, 1862.
Corney, Patrick, k. Nov. 9, 1861.	Dees, James, d. at Chattanooga, Aug. 16, 1862.
Jones, A. S., d. at Corinth, Miss., May 13, 1862.	Cathes, G. H., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Huddleston, K. H., d. at Somerville, Tenn., May 18, 1862.	Day, H. C., d. in hospital at Shelbyville, March 26, 1863.

COMPANY F.

Captains: R. L. White and Joseph L. Lett.

Crawford, John R., d. at Trenton, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1861.	Hill, T. R., k. in action at Shiloh.
Pyhoss, Samuel N., d. at Columbus, Ky., Oct. 18, 1861.	Prior, Led., k. in action at Shiloh.
Lett, M. D. L., d. in Mississippi, July 15, 1862.	McCall, William, k. in action at Shiloh.
Lassiter, H. C., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Magher, John, k. by railroad accident.
	Shriver, A., d. April 21, 1862.
	Williamson, W. H., d. June 5, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain, W. W. Wheeler.

Coleman, I. S., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Gaines, R. Q., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Anderson, B. F., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Halliburton, T. J., d. at Somerville, Tenn., May 15, 1862.
Meadows, W. H., d. at Macon, June 5, 1862.	Hinton, E. L., d. at Corinth, May 8, 1862.
Richardson, Lieut. J. P., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Sutherland, Captain John, k. in action at Shiloh.
Nearn, T. H. H., d. at Macon, May 6, 1862.	Pillow, Lieutenant H. C., k. in action at Shiloh.
Anderson, W. C., d. near Fayetteville, Ga., July 15, 1863.	

COMPANY H.

Captain, H. Hampton.

King, M., k. in action at Shiloh.	Freeman, M. A., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
O'Brien, M., k. in action at Shiloh.	Biles, G. C., k. at Perryville.
Spratts, W. B., k. in action at Shiloh.	Dalton, W. H., k. at Perryville.
Mosier, G. A., k. at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Cobb, H. B., k. in action at Missionary Ridge.



COMPANY I.

Captains: John B. Turner and John T. Barratt.

Brooks, R. H., d. at Columbus, Ky., Jan. 20, 1862.	Turner, Captain John B., k. at Perryville, Ky. Robertson, E. G., k. near Corinth, May 24, 1862.
Harrison, J. H., d. Sept. 20, 1861.	Barley, W. H., k. at Shiloh.
McCaire, J. A., d. at Columbus, Nov. 18, 1861.	Gorton, Hale, d. at Somerville, May 18, 1862.
McCrae, James, d. at Columbus, Sept. 14, 1861.	Smith, John A., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Traylor, H. H., d. at Columbus, Jan. 3, 1862.	Stansbury, O. H., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Wilkins, William, d. at Columbus, Sept. 22, 1861.	Ayers, J. L., d. at home in Tipton county, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1862.
Harris, W. E., d. at Glasgow, Ky., Sept. 17, 1861.	Rolph, T. C., k. at Missionary Ridge.
	Wiseman, John R., d. at Dalton, Ga., April 6, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Captain, John W. Lauderdale.

Fowlkes, H. L., d. Nov. 23, 1861.	Fowlkes, M. P., d. Oct. 13, 1862.
Jenkins, M. C., d. Oct. 15, 1861.	Richerson, J. L., d. from wounds, Nov. 12, 1862.
Stone, E. W., d. Oct. 10, 1861.	Gleaves, J. B., d. from wounds, Nov. 11, 1862.
Pierce, A. W., d. June 5, 1862.	Ferguson, J. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
Caruthers, W. J., k. at Shiloh.	Hendrix, J. L., d. at Chattanooga, Feb. 20, 1862.
Ferguson, T. C. S., k. at Shiloh.	Snell, J. A., k. at Perryville, Ky.
Freeman, J. A., d. March 30, 1862.	Ferrill, J. E., d. at Columbus, Feb. 10, 1864.
Hall, J. W., d. at Corinth, June 4, 1862.	Fuller, J. T., k. at Missionary Ridge.

FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By JOHN T. IRION, M.D., PARIS, TENN.

HENRY county furnished to the Confederate armies two regiments of infantry, the Fifth and Forty-sixth, and Co. F of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment of Infantry, and companies of cavalry to various regiments sufficient for another regiment.

The Fifth Infantry was organized at Paris on the 20th of May, 1861, by the election of W. E. Travis as Colonel; J. D. C. Atkins, Lieutenant-colonel; Wm. C. Swor, Major. Robt. T. Clark, M.D., and F. F. Porter, M.D., were commissioned as Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon, and assigned to duty with this regiment. Calvin D. Venable was appointed Adjutant, and Hugh P. Dunlap, Sergeant-major; Samuel E. Barbee was commissioned as Captain in the commissary department, and O. H. Edwards as Quartermaster with the rank of Captain, and assigned to the Fifth Regiment; Surgeon Clark after two months of faithful service resigned, and was succeeded by Jo. H. Porter, M.D., Captain of Co. H, who was commissioned as Surgeon; Assistant Surgeon F. F. Porter, resigning soon thereafter, was succeeded by Thos. C. Harcourt, M.D. The Rev. E. E. Hamilton was appointed Chaplain.

The regiment was mustered into the service with twelve companies, viz.: A, Captain B. B. Bunch; B, Captain Michael Long; C, Captain Thos. H. Conway; D, Captain A. Wayne Caldwell; E, Captain H. Corbett; F, Captain James E. Dumas; G, Captain James E. Fowler; H, Captain Jo. H. Porter, resigned in July, 1861, and appointed Surgeon; I, Captain Wm. D. Hallum; K, Captain H. W. Ballard; L, Captain John T. Winfrey; M, Captain J. R. Lauderdale. These companies were composed almost entirely of citizens of Henry county, excepting a portion of Co. G from Carroll, portions of companies E and L from Benton, and Co. M was from Kentucky and Southern Illinois. At the reorganization in 1862,

C. D. Venable was elected Colonel; Wm. C. Swor, Lieutenant-colonel; and Jonathan J. Lamb, Major; Drs. J. M. Brannock (appointed Surgeon vice Jo. H. Porter resigned) and M. D. L. Jordan, Surgeons. The following officers were promoted to the command of companies, viz.: Co. B, Henry B. Bowman; Co. E, Pleasant Swor; Co. G, John T. Irion; Co. H, James P. Cooper; Co. I, E. Foust; Co. K, Jo. T. Kendall; Co. L, J. T. Fry; Co. M, J. T. Ward.

On the 22d of May the regiment went to Humboldt, where it remained only a few days, when it went into camp at Union City. Here Col. Atkins was unanimously elected as a representative in the Confederate Congress, where he served with distinction during the war. Adjutant C. D. Venable was elected Lieutenant-colonel to succeed Col. Atkins, and W. D. Kendall was appointed Adjutant.

The Fifth Regiment, Cheatham's brigade, remained here drilling until September 4, 1861, when it was ordered to Columbus, Ky. Here it assisted in erecting the fortifications, and on the completion of the fort on the bluff took position in the fort as a support to the heavy artillery commanding the Mississippi River above the town. The several engagements of the Federal gun-boats with our water batteries furnished us rather an exciting amusement, and on the appearance of a gun-boat the men would assemble on the bluff in large numbers, simply to see the fun, while they themselves formed the most conspicuous target for the Federal gunners. The writer remembers that on one of these occasions he was deprived of the services of his sable cook for several days, by the explosion of a large bomb-shell near him. He was on the bluff acting "big brave," but when the shell exploded, he dropped the camp-kettle which he held in his hand, spit in hands, exclaimed that it was "gitten too hot fur dis nigger," took to his heels, and did not make his appearance for three days.

The regiment was ordered out, and supported the heavy artillery that turned the tide of battle at Belmont. At this time the regiment was in Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division, Polks corps. In consequence of the fall of Fort Donelson, Gen. Pope's division began a flank movement on our left with New Madrid, Mo., as his objective-point. It was therefore determined to evacuate Columbus, and the Fifth Regiment, under Lieut.-col. Venable, was sent to New Madrid, where Gen. A. P. Stewart with some two thousand men, aided by a few so-called gun-boats under command of Commodore Hollins, held in check Gen. Pope with about twelve thousand men for fourteen days, during which time there were frequent skirmishes on the picket lines and lively firing between our gun-boats and Pope's artillery. This kept us in the trenches much of the time, and the weather being bad we suffered much from exposure. Col. Travis had been prostrated with an attack of inflammatory rheumatism which disabled him. He was not again in the service. From here we went to Corinth, Miss., where the Fifth Tennessee took an active part in working on the earth-works, performing picket duty, and bore an active and honorable part in the battle of Shiloh. It went into the engagement under command of the brave Lieutenant-colonel C. D. Venable, did its whole duty in the fighting both days, and lost heavily in killed and wounded. Just before the evacuation of Corinth, while the Federals were pressing hard upon our front, and throwing their cordon around us, skirmishes were frequent, and picket duty was decidedly unpleasant. The writer retains a lively remembrance of one of these skirmishes, which will serve as an illustration of others. In command of companies G, H, and I, he was placed in charge of an eminence some distance in front of our

earth-works, on which the enemy desired to place heavy ordnance with the view of shelling our encampments. We were stationed two hundred yards in front of the eminence, along a thicket of undergrowth through which ran a small creek, on the opposite side of which the enemy were encamped, our orders being if attacked in force to hold out as long as possible, and then fall back to the top of the hill. A large regiment was sent to capture or drive us back, and approached us under cover of the thicket; when within a hundred yards of us we poured into them a galling fire, which checked their advance until we could fall back to the top of the hill. Recovering they advanced upon us, each man on both sides firing as fast as possible, and there being four or five of them to one of us, the result might have been disastrous to us but for the timely arrival of Gen. A. P. Stewart with four companies of the Thirty-third Regiment Infantry, under Col. Bradford, who immediately ordered us to charge, which was done, driving the enemy back beyond the thicket with the loss of several killed and wounded.

From Corinth the regiment went to Tupelo, where we had several weeks of rest, which was very much needed; thence by railroad to Chattanooga, where we rested a short time preparatory to beginning the march to Kentucky.

On a bright day in September, 1862, in good health and fine spirits the regiment crossed the Tennessee River, on its weary and toilsome march through fertile valleys and over mountain heights, into the "dark and bloody ground." Before crossing the State-line Gen. Stewart summoned all his commissioned officers before him and delivered to them a timely and sensible address on the importance of discipline, especially in the enemy's country. That pillage and plunder not only injured non-combatants, but reacted on the perpetrators by bringing demoralization, disaster, and ruin. He therefore hoped that after we should leave Kentucky no man could truthfully say that he had been damaged by any member of Stewart's brigade. He placed the writer in charge of the rear-guard of his brigade, with instructions to arrest every man caught out of ranks without permission, which order was strictly obeyed.

After the fall of Island No. 10, Capt. John W. Harris's company, of the Forty-sixth Regiment Infantry, acted with the Fifth until after the Kentucky campaign; it being on special duty at the time the remainder of the regiment was captured. It was a company of true men, and did faithful service while with us. Its gallant Captain, on the bloody field of Perryville, while leading a charge, fell by the side of the writer, his thigh bone shattered by a Minie-ball, rendering him a cripple for life.

In the battle of Perryville, one of the bloodiest in which Bragg's army was ever engaged, the Fifth Regiment was in the thickest of the fight, and sustained a very heavy loss in killed and wounded. Early in the engagement Col. Venable was thrown from his horse, and though seriously crippled, he continued in the fight, being carried by two of his men. Maj. Lamb was also unhorsed, and Lieut.-col. Swor's horse was killed under him by a cannon-ball; but both of these gallant officers continued the fight on foot. Capt. Gillett, a former member of Company M, and a citizen of Illinois, then Assistant to Chief of Subsistence of Cheatham's division, asked permission to fight with his old commander, and while gallantly leading a charge was killed. Two incidents among many may be related to illustrate the power of endurance under severe wounds. Private Haywood, of Company B, was shot through the breast with an iron ramrod, which



being stopped by its swelled head, he caught hold of this and drew it out. Tip Allen, of Company I, was shot in the neck by a Minie-ball, which he in a short time coughed up. Both of these men *walked* back to Knoxville without missing a roll-call.

From Perryville the regiment fell back to Knoxville, Tenn., reaching there Saturday, Oct. 20, 1862, tired, foot-sore, and hungry, many men ragged and barefooted, in the midst of a terrible snow-storm. The forest was green on that day, but on the next morning the boughs were laden and bending under their weight of snow, and many a barefoot-track stained with blood was made in the snow around the camps. Being without tents, what oil-cloths could be commanded were stretched over poles, and brush thrown over them for a covering. Remaining only a few days, the next stop was at Murfreesboro. Shortly after reaching here the regiment sustained a heavy loss in the death of Col. Venable, and the disability of Lieut.-col. Swor. Col. Venable, being unwell, rode out to Versailles through the rain, took a chill, and died the same night with congestion. He was an able and efficient officer, kind to his men, faithful in the discharge of duty, and died regretted by all who knew him. Col. Swor was as brave as a lion, and was a true friend to the soldier. While here the Fourth and Fifth regiments were consolidated, and Maj. Lamb, of the Fifth, was promoted, and placed in command. The regiment was engaged in some of the hardest fighting at the battle of Murfreesboro, and did its duty nobly. Falling back to Shelbyville, our brigade—Gen. Strahl commanding—was placed on outpost duty at Guy's Gap, on Shelbyville and Murfreesboro pike, where we had some lively skirmishes with the advanced line of the enemy. From here we fell back to Chickamauga, Ga., and were in the two days' fight at that place. Being reserve for Cheatham's division part of the time, our casualties were not as great as in some other battles; but as an evidence that we were in several warm places, our color-bearer, Dick Burton, and every color-guard save one were wounded. Dr. J. B. Jones, now of McKenzie, alone escaped, and gallantly saved the colors.

After the battle of Chickamauga we advanced on Chattanooga, our lines being formed to the south and east of the town. On Nov. 24, 1863, we were formed in line about one-third the way up Missionary Ridge, the Thirty-third Regiment of Tennessee Infantry in our front on picket; the Federal hosts literally filling the valley between us and the town. An unusual solemnity pervades our ranks. All realize that a fearful contest is at hand, but every man is actuated by the same sentiment—a determination to do his whole duty. The Thirty-third Tennessee was soon driven back, when an overwhelming force was thrown against the Fifth, which fought with Spartan valor, and held the enemy in check until flanked by a heavy force which had moved up a ravine to our right, and was pouring into our decimated ranks a deadly cross-fire, when Gen. Stewart ordered us to fall back to the top of the ridge. At this juncture volunteers were called for to drive this force from the ravine above alluded to, when Capt. Wayne Caldwell, of Company D, led the Fifth in one of the most gallant charges it ever made, driving the enemy from their strong position with great loss. By this time, however, all other parts of our line were routed and falling back, and the Fifth, after losing half their number in killed and wounded, fell back about three-fourths of a mile, when Gen. Stewart rode up to Ab. Dinwiddie, color-bearer of the Fifth, took the colors, and exclaimed: "ATTENTION! Fifth Tennessee, Strahl's brigade:

RALLY! and protect the rear of your army!" He then ordered the regiment to about-face and charge the pursuing enemy, he himself leading a short distance, when he returned the colors to Dinwiddie, who was as brave a man as ever bore a banner. The Fourth, Nineteenth, Thirty-first, and Fifty-fifth joined in the charge, and under the most galling fire from thousands of troops flushed with success, stubbornly held their position from 4 o'clock P.M. until 2 o'clock the next morning. The entire force of the regiments mentioned above did not exceed five hundred men. At 2 o'clock A.M. we left our position and fell back toward Ringgold, Ga., fighting almost continually until reaching Ringgold Gap, where the Federal forces were ambushed by two brigades under Gen. Cleburne, which ended the campaign until spring, *our* last fight having been at Chickamauga Creek, where we were attacked while wading the creek. Hastily forming our lines on the opposite bank, we fought for three days and nights almost continuously.

On reaching Dalton we went into winter-quarters on about half rations and badly clothed; but we built shanties, and prepared as best we could for the rigors of winter. For some time previous to this Strahl's brigade was detached from Gen. Cheatham's division, but in the reorganization here we were again placed under his command, which was a source of general rejoicing to the Fifth, all of whom were strongly attached to him. Immediately after being restored to his command we were ordered to North Mississippi, to reinforce our troops in that quarter; but on reaching Selma, Ala., we were ordered back to Dalton. On our return we found that members of Walker's division had torn down and burned our shanties. A heavy snow having fallen, and our men feeling somewhat exasperated, they began to snow-ball the guards of Walker's division. Each side was gradually reinforced, until both divisions became engaged, one under command of Gen. Walker, and the other led by Gen. G. W. Gordon. Neither was ever in a more hotly contested fight. The air was filled with flying missiles of snow, with an occasional stick and stone, the contest raging fiercely until sunset, when Walker's division gave way; the others pursuing, ran them out of their camps, capturing and carrying off their supplies. The next day Gen. Walker demanded a return of the supplies, and Gen. Gordon sent him word to come and take them; *but he did not come!*

Early in the spring we were ordered to Mill Creek Gap on outpost duty, and on the next day after our arrival we were ordered into the Gap to reinforce an Alabama regiment, which we met falling back before a heavy fire. We checked the enemy, drove him from the Gap and held it for several days, when we were flanked, and fell back to Resaca. Soon after reaching here it was thought necessary to take an eminence to our right which was held by the enemy. It was a strong position and required a desperate struggle, but we drove them away with heavy loss on both sides. Among the killed of the Fifth was Capt. Ward, of Co. M, one of our most efficient officers. In one of the engagements near Resaca, a large bomb-shell, with the fuse burning, fell in the trench among the men, when Lieut. Frank Clark, of Co. I—one of the bravest of the brave—deliberately picked it up and threw it over the breastworks, it exploding just as it hit the ground.

From this time on, battles were too frequent to particularize. Allatoona, Calhoun, New Hope, etc., followed in rapid succession, and fighting was almost a daily business. At Ellsberry Ridge, in front of Dallas, we were left for three days and

nights to check the enemy and protect supplies, the rest of the army marching on toward Atlanta. Here the Fifth Regiment sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Col. Jonathan J. Lamb. He had just led a gallant and successful charge, and on returning was reestablishing his picket lines, when he fell mortally wounded. He was as brave and chivalrous an officer as ever drew a sword or led a charge. Every member of his command loved him like a brother, and it was right that they should deeply mourn their loss, because they never had a truer friend or more gallant leader. Col. A. J. Kellar, of the Fourth Regiment, succeeded him in command, and we fell back to the south side of the Chattahooche River. Our picket lines being on one side of the river and the enemy's on the other, a constant firing was kept up, except occasionally a truce would be agreed to for that day. These were sacredly kept by both sides, until one day a number of our men, relying upon the truce, went in the river to bathe, and were fired into by the Federals, a cannon-ball killing Lazarus Johnson, a brave and true soldier.

On the 20th of July, 1864, we reached Atlanta, and with the rest of Cheatham's and Cleburne's divisions fought the battle of Peach-tree Creek, north of Atlanta. On the 22d, at 2 o'clock A.M., with Hardee's corps, we were ordered to the right of Atlanta, marched twenty-five miles, struck the enemy's left flank, and drove him back with great loss on both sides, taking a considerable portion of his earth-works, which we held until the evacuation of Atlanta. In this fight we lost some of our best men, as Capt. Wayne Caldwell, Color-bearer Ab. Dinwiddie, Color-sergeant Newton J. Fields, and others.

A few days after this, Maj. Shannon, of the Twenty-fourth Tennessee, having charge of the picket lines near the Augusta railroad, sent Lieut. John I. Simmans, of Co. B, Fifth Tennessee, with seventeen picked men, to reconnoiter and ascertain if the enemy were still in their earth-works a short distance in front. Aleck R. Lankford and Tip Allen, of Co. I, were sent forward, and were soon fired on by the enemy's pickets, who were then charged by Lieut. Simmans, and driven into the trenches. Lieut. Simmans called a halt, and informed his men that he intended to charge the breastworks. One of the men demurred at the idea of seventeen men charging a whole line of trenches, whereupon the Lieutenant coolly informed him that if he was afraid he could retire to the rear, that he "*had enough without him.*" Drawing his sword, he ordered them to charge—when, like infuriated demons, they rushed upon the lines with such shouts and yells that the terrified enemy fled in dismay, thinking, no doubt, that the whole Confederate army was upon them. Lieut. Simmans and his seventeen men took possession of the trenches, out of which they had driven at least fifteen hundred or two thousand Federals, several of whom were killed. After falling back several hundred yards, and finding that they were not pursued, the enemy about-faced and began to pour into the little squad a hot fire, when the daring band beat a hasty retreat; not, however, until one of them—Mike Terry—had relieved one of the dead, who had fallen ten paces from the trenches, of a very "fat" knapsack.

After the evacuation of Atlanta, Col. Luke W. Finlay commanded the regiment until reaching Tusculum, Ala., on the raid into Middle Tennessee under Gen. Hood, when we were consolidated with the remnants of several other regiments, with Col. F. P. Stafford in command. It took part in that disastrous campaign; was in the thickest of the fight at Franklin, taking and occupying the en-



emy's works, and capturing a large number of prisoners who were lying in the trenches. The trench being very deep, in order to pass the prisoners to the rear, Lieut. Frank Clark, of Co. I, knelt down, allowed them to step on his shoulders, while Sergt. E. W. Simmans, of Co. G, from the bank above, took them by the hand and helped them out. Col. Stafford was killed, and several others were killed and wounded. Col. Finlay again took command, and after the stampede at Nashville, where a number were captured, the remnant fell back to Corinth, Miss., whence they returned home on a thirty-days' furlough. Capt. B. F. Peebles, of Co. G—one of the bravest and best of men—with *twenty-five* others, returned to the command in North Carolina, where they were surrendered. The Fifth had an excellent silver band—W. F. Cooper, leader—which, in addition to furnishing very fine music, did valuable service on almost every battle-field as a part of the infirmiry corps. Barnes Daniel, one of the musicians, was desperately wounded in the Georgia campaign; and there were no better soldiers than John and Pack Orr, members of this band.

No pen such as mine can do full justice to the memory of our dead comrades, whose Spartan valor was never excelled in any age or country. As I write, I place my hand in Memory's and retrace with her the paths that trailing years have worn; and

How vividly they seem to stand again—
Those dear companions of my morning-time—
In the familiar places. How I hear
Their silvery laughter, like the chime of bells,
Ringing the harmony of happy hearts.

Beloved heroes! though the cause for which you suffered and died is lost, its defenders are not forgotten:

Yours are among our household names;
Your memory ne'er departs.

Your unflagging zeal, unparalleled bravery, and self-sacrificing devotion won for you a meed of praise and an unwithering crown of glory. The terrible storm of war is over, the last faint echoes of its awful thunders are hushed; its angry clouds have drifted away, and the sun of peace smiles upon a united country, but *we* know that you died for what you believed to be **THE RIGHT**, and though you may sleep in nameless graves,

You are not dead to us;
But as bright stars unseen;
We hold that you are ever near,
Though death intrudes between
Like some thin cloud that veils from sight
The countless spangles of the night.

And there

Gleams forth with iris beauty through the storm
This blessed hope: that all these broken ties
Shall be rejoined again—that we shall meet,
And have the seal of immortality
Set to our love by God's own sovereign hand.

Upon the promotion of Capt. Jo. H. Porter to be Surgeon of the regiment, First Lieutenant Horace T. Blanton, jr., was made Captain of Co. H, and led his company with great distinction at Shiloh. No company in the service was better officered than Co. H—Blanton as Captain, with James P. Cooper (afterward

Captain), Joseph T. Kendall (afterward Captain of Co. K., killed at Missionary Ridge), and D. F. Alexander (afterward Captain of cavalry), as Lieutenants; they were young, educated, and enthusiastic, and equal to any command. The regiment was especially fortunate in its line officers—Ward, Hallum, Irion, Caldwell, Bunch, Fowler, besides those named above, with a dozen others, would have made any regiment famous. Commissary Barbee was promoted to Major and assigned to the staff of Maj.-gen. Cheatham; Capt. Lauderdale, of Co. M, was made a Major in the Commissary Department and assigned to Stewart's division. Hallum, of Co. I, was shot in a skirmish at New Madrid, Mo., the ball passing through the neck, between the windpipe and vertebral column; he recovered, and was afterward one of the most dashing officers of Forrest's cavalry. Hugh P. Dunlap, the First Sergeant-major of the regiment, after the battle of Shiloh was transferred to the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment, and was acting Adjutant to Col. Fitzgerald when that gallant officer fell at Richmond, Ky.; subsequently he was transferred to Johnson's regiment of Morgan's cavalry, and made a First Lieutenant. He served with that command until its capture in Ohio, in 1864; was imprisoned at various points, and sent on a prison-ship, with other Confederate officers, to Charleston harbor, and placed under the fire of our own guns, in retaliation for alleged violations of the usages of war by the authorities of the Confederate States.

Official.]

FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, W. E. Travis; Lieutenant-colonel, J. D. C. Atkins; Lieutenant-colonel, C. D. Venable; Major, W. C. Swor; Adjutant, C. D. Venable; Chaplain, E. E. Hamilton.

COMPANY A.

Captain, B. B. Bunch, jr.

Terry, W. W., d. July 20, 1861.	Bevil, J. J., d. May 1, 1862.
Cristenburg, D. C., d. Aug. 4, 1861.	Caldwell, W. F., d. July 16, 1862.
Neese, E. H., d. July 23, 1861.	Freeland, T. M., d. June 3, 1862.
Pringer, T. J., d. Aug. 4, 1861.	Gipson, J. H., d. April 3, 1862.
Wilkinson, L. G., d. Aug. 3, 1861.	Givell, T. B., d. Jan. 12, 1862.
Boyd, J. K., d. April 22, 1861.	Moody, W. A., d. July 15, 1862.
Burr, J. H., k. at Shiloh.	Peavy, P. W., d. at Chattanooga, Nov. 12, 1862.
Burr, A. J., d. April 15, 1862.	Crouch, M. V., d. March 25, 1862.
Rust, W. W., "died."	Milam, M. D., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1862.
Searight, Alexander, d. June 10, 1862.	Bradshaw, William, d. April 13, 1862.
Winn, J. S., d. July 5, 1862.	
Bucey, J. A., k. at Shiloh.	

COMPANY B.

Captain, A. W. Caldwell.

Cabe, W. A., d. at La Grange, June 4, 1862.	Thompson, A. W., k. at Perryville.
Davis, R. W., d. at Columbus, June 27, 1862.	Wall, R. T., k. at Murfreesboro.
Gore, W. T., d. at Macon, April 26, 1862.	

COMPANY C.

Captain, P. G. Swor.

Bawkam, J. F., d. Aug. 7, 1861.	Maynard, J. H., d. April 20, 1862.
Hudson, J. H., d. Aug. 1, 1861.	McElyea, John, d. May 15, 1862.
Browning, J. F., d. March 20, 1862.	Presson, J. L., k. at Shiloh.
Hall, J. W., d. March 29, 1862.	Throgmorton, William, "died."
Bunn, W. H., d. at hospital.	Wygul, Lieutenant J., k. at Perryville.
Myrick, R. J., d. April 17, 1862.	Flord, K. L., k. at Perryville.
Melton, B. M., k. at Shiloh.	

COMPANY D.

Captain, J. T. Kendall.

Duff, W. D., d. at Atlanta, Ga., April 3, 1863.
Newport, R. H., d. in prison.
Rennolds, J. S., d. April 17, 1862.
Wilson, J. G., d. June 10, 1862.
Sinee, F. M., k. at Shiloh.

Story, W. H., d. at Holly Springs, April 7, 1862.
McMullins, A., d. at Corinth, April 23, 1862.
Murrell, J. P., k. at Shiloh.
Kennedy, P., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, J. P. Cooper.

Jones, J. N., d. at hospital, June 3, 1862.
Sims, B. L., d. June 7, 1862.
Stunston, J. H., d. May 7, 1862.
Carter, E. E., k. at Perryville, June 7, 1862.
Barr, M. B., d. July 19, 1862.

Haglar, Lieutenant S. M., d. Aug. 1, 1862.
Copligna, J. S., d. at hospital.
Askew, H. H., k. at Perryville.
Parrish, J. T., d. at Cairo, Ill.

COMPANY F.

Captain, E. Foust.

Nolin, J. D., d. June 15, 1862.
O'Brien, John, k. at Shiloh.
Reynolds, E. T., d. April 27, 1862.

Thomas, M. L., k. at Shiloh.
Carson, J. M., d. at Chattanooga, Dec. 1, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captains: John H. Long and H. F. Bowman.

Bowman, Charles, d. April 2, 1861.
McFarland, James A., d. July 29, 1861.
Venable, Joseph S., d. July 30, 1861.
Fench, H. F., d. May 18, 1862.
Willson, J. C., k. at Fort Pillow.
[Unofficial.]
Brouch, Sergeant T. J., mortally wounded at Peach-tree Creek, July 20, 1864.
Crutchfield, Orderly Sergeant B. D., k. in Ga., 1863.
Fields, First Sergeant Newton J., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Frazur, Sergeant Julian, k. at Ellsberry Ridge, in front of Dallas, Ga., May, 1864.
Liles, Corporal Henderson, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Arnett, John W., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.

Bushart, Wm., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Bushart, N. J., k. at Rienzi, Miss., 1862.
Coston, Geo. D., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Corner, Gideon, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Cox, Sam B., wounded at Missionary Ridge and d. in prison.
McCrory, Robt., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Morrow, Color-bearer J. Calvin, k. in Ga.
Patterson, Wm. J., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Pinson, Aaron M., k. at Peach-tree Creek, July 20, 1864.
Owen, James, k. in skirmish in Tenn., 1864.
Stoud, Jo. J., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
Sparks, Barby, m. w. at Shiloh and d. April 10, 1862.

COMPANY H.

Captain, M. M. Fry.

Box, J. M., d. June 8, 1862.
Allison, G. W., d. April 27, 1862.
Childers, J. A., d. March 7, 1862.
Hollinsworth, J., d. June 6, 1862.
Henderson, W. E., d. May 31, 1862.
Merrick, W. H., d. July 23, 1862.
Malin, J. A., k. at Shiloh.
Tubbs, M., d. May 18, 1862.
Thornton, H., d. June 8, 1862.
Thompson, W. H., d. March 20, 1862.

Gulley, D. B., k. at Perryville.
Fry, A. J., d. Dec. 12, 1862.
Kennedy, P., k. at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 1863.
Sanders, J. K., k. at Perryville.
Malin, W. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
White, H. L., k. at Perryville.
Wood, J. N., d. Feb. 20, 1863.
Macilwane, W. C., d. Jan. 25, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captains: J. E. Fowler and John T. Irion.

Puckett, W. S., d. Aug. 1, 1861.
Tiles, D. H., k. at Shiloh.
Burkhart, W. C., k. at Shiloh.
Burgess, C. W., k. at Shiloh.
Compton, J. C., d. July 19, 1862.
Compton, M., d. June 15, 1862.

Haynes, J. R., d. March 25, 1862.
Lowry, J. N., d. June 10, 1862.
McCrowry, R. W., k. at Murfreesboro, June 25, 1862.
Patterson, W. D., k. at Shiloh.
Sullivan, W. H., d. May 25, 1862.

Sparks, B. N., k. at Shiloh.
 Van Cleaver, J. J., d. Aug. 4, 1862.
 Workman, H. A., d. March 18, 1862.

Costen, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Stroud, J. J., k. at Perryville.
 Conier, G. M., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Captain, J. B. Ward.

Tucker, Lieutenant A. E., k. at Perryville.
 McFarland, A., k. at Resaca.
 Ward, Captain J. B., k. at Resaca, May 13, 1864.

Kirk, J. C., k. May 27, 1864.
 Lawson, J. K. P., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Parker, M. M., k. at Resaca, May 13, 1864.

SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY ROBERT GATES, JACKSON, TENN.

THE following sketch was written from somewhat meager and imperfect data. The author was compelled to generalize, for the most part, rather than group in detail; but the statements of facts, as far as they go, are believed to be reliable, and have been approved by well-known and prominent participants in the events described.

The Sixth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers was composed of eight companies from Madison and one each from Fayette and Haywood counties. Subsequently, at Corinth, in the spring of 1862, another company from Madison county was added to the regiment, making a total of eleven companies, with nine from Madison county.

Camp Beauregard was established in Jackson in May, 1861, and the companies comprising the Sixth Regiment were the first to occupy the camp. The regiment was organized in May by the election of Wm. H. Stephens, of Madison, Captain of Co. G, Colonel; T. P. Jones, of Madison, Captain of Co. H, Lieutenant-colonel; and George C. Porter, of Haywood county, Captain of Co. B, Major. Dr. R. R. Dashiell, of Madison, was appointed Surgeon, and Dr. John S. Fenner, of Madison, Assistant Surgeon. Lieutenant A. N. Thomas, Co. A, of Fayette county, was appointed Adjutant; and Milton Brown, jr., of Madison, Sergeant-major. I will state here that the Somerville and Brownsville companies exchanged places in the regiment by mutual consent, the Somerville company becoming Co. A, and the Brownsville company, Co. D. Subsequently the Brownsville company exchanged places with Co. B.

Co. A, Somerville Avengers, was officered as follows: W. M. R. Johns, Captain; J. W. Burton, First Lieutenant; R. C. Williamson, Second Lieutenant; A. N. Thomas, Third Lieutenant. Co. B, Haywood Blues: L. B. Humphries, Captain; J. A. Wilder, First Lieutenant; L. B. Hotchkiss, Second Lieutenant; Freeling Henderson, Third Lieutenant. Co. C, Madison Invincibles, color company: Dr. W. W. Freeling, Captain; G. L. Winchester, First Lieutenant; Thos. Locey, Second Lieutenant; R. A. Mays, Third Lieutenant. Co. D, Gotten Zouaves: John J. Brooks, Captain; Felix G. Gibbs, First Lieutenant; Robert Sharp, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Parham, Third Lieutenant. Co. E, McClanahan Guards: J. M. Woolard, Captain; J. J. Anderson, First Lieutenant; Jason Fussell, Second Lieutenant; H. H. Hill, Third Lieutenant. Co. F: John F. Newson, Captain; James Boyd, First Lieutenant; Wm. Smith, Second Lieutenant; Ed. Mollison, Third Lieutenant. Co. G, Jackson Grays: J. B. Freeman, Captain; Ike Jackson, First Lieutenant; James Elrod, Second Lieutenant; B. F. Bond, Third Lieuten-

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE



Robert Gates

Robert H. M.

ant. Co. H, Southern Guards: W. C. Penn, Captain; Alex. J. Brown, First Lieutenant; John C. Greer, Second Lieutenant; John McDonald, Third Lieutenant. Co. I, Gadsden Spartans: J. B. Collingsworth, Captain; Dr. W. B. McKinney, First Lieutenant; John Mathews, Second Lieutenant; Ed. Smith, Third Lieutenant. Co. K, The Danes: John Ingram, Captain; Frank W. Campbell, First Lieutenant; Thomas H. Rice, Second Lieutenant; J. W. Walker, Third Lieutenant. Co. L, Ford's Battalion: Robert H. Ford, Captain; Goodloe Smith, First Lieutenant; John D. Bond, Second Lieutenant; C. C. Sharp, Third Lieutenant.

The regiment was mustered into the State service on May 15, 1861, by Inspector-general Alex. W. Campbell, who had but a few days before been promoted to the position with the rank of Lieutenant-colonel, from the First Lieutenantcy of the "Southern Guards," Co. H, Sixth Regiment.

Several companies of the regiment were well drilled, having been organized several months, notably the Somerville Avengers, the Southern Guards (Jackson), the Jackson Grays, and the Haywood Blues; and all the other companies were stimulated by them to extra exertions. The time in camp, previous to the organization of the regiment, was largely spent by the companies in diligent drilling. Squad and company drills were kept up after the regiment was organized, and from one to two regimental drills per day were added. In this way the Sixth Regiment was very early celebrated for its proficiency in drill and its fine military bearing. The personnel of the regiment was very fine, the morale high. It was very largely composed of young men. There were very few men in the regiment over thirty-five years of age, and a large majority were under thirty. They were fresh from happy and prosperous homes, many had not finished their course at school or college, many had just graduated with credit, all were boys or young men in good standing, and not a few of high promise. None had known hardships, few had experienced sorrow. With the greatest number life was full of gladness, and hope mounted to heights on which the sun never sets—the heights around which, in never-ending succession since the morning of time, have clustered the bright dreams of youth.

On Thursday, May 23d, the regiment was ordered to be ready to leave for the front. On Sunday, May 26th, 1861, it left Jackson over *twelve hundred* strong for Union City, where an army was being concentrated to meet a probable invasion of Kentucky. The commanding officers endeavored to keep the day and hour of departure from the public, but in vain. The time became known on Saturday, and before the setting of the sun that day had spread all over the country. Sunday, May 26th, 1861, dawned bright and beautiful upon a scene that no tongue or pen may describe, no genius breathe on immortal canvas. An entire people had assembled—tottering age and wondering infancy, stout-hearted fathers, tender, loving mothers, gentle wives, blushing maidens—to say farewell, and bid God-speed to the brave boys who were the first of all the county to rally around the Southern cross. Neither before nor since has Jackson looked on such a crowd as assembled to greet the Sixth Regiment on its departure for the seat of war. The line of march from the camp to the M. and O. depot, the distance of a mile and a half, was packed with people, the streets full, the houses covered, the very trees breaking with their human fruit. Now and then a cheer would break forth as the regiment with difficulty made its way through the throng; but sobs and sounds of weeping, women screaming and fainting with mingled excitement and grief,



gave to that first march a wild and mournful character. At the depot a sea of humanity surged around the train upon which the regiment was embarking. There were acres of weeping woman, shouting men, frantic girls and boys. Many fainted, many men and women went mad for the time, and over the troubled waves now and then would sweep a wail of grief, startling and unnerving. The occasion, the mingled sentiment of heroic courage and of grief at parting, of patriotism and of painful doubts as to the results, of devotion to principle and homes, and of piercing fear that loved ones would return no more—these—sentiments and emotions in so vast a crowd, acting and reacting upon each other, and the electricity that pervades a multitude deeply stirred, conspired to make the occasion remarkable and memorable. It was a sea voicing its hopes, wailing its fears. It was a multitude without a smile.

The writer has often meditated on that scene. Was it prophetic of disaster? Did the mysterious misgivings that seemed on that day to trouble so many hearts—was the extraordinary demonstrations of mingled hope and fear, and the deep, wild grief of the parting—an augury of dark and bitter days? An effect may be traced along the lines of its many roots back to cause or causes; but the mysterious relations between emotions to-day and events to-morrow, between impressions of impending peril and the disaster, between the feeling that throbs a warning in the midst of wild hopes and daring efforts, and the end—the success or failure—must remain a matter for metaphysical speculation, or mysteries of the land unknown. Across the twilight, the shadow-land that lies between event and premonition, there are no paths leading. There is presentiment, and then disaster; and between, darkness and nothing more. But with something of awe I look back through the darkness of the years of war, and seem to read in that wonderful demonstration of mingled hope and fear, patriotism and tears, a warning of the terrible days that came and left desolation in their track. The wail that went up on that memorable day, as the train freighted with so much of the hope and tenderness of a great county moved away—a wail so wild and full of tears that methinks I hear it reverberating down the track of the years as I write—seems to have borrowed its strength of sorrow from the unknown graves, the ruined homes, the blighted hopes, the desolate hearts of the then not far off future. It is certain that no one who witnessed the scene, so poorly described, ever forgot it or ever will. On the brains of the soldiers and those whose hearts were stirred by love for friend, or kindred, or lover, the occasion was burned forever. Not all the bitterness and anguish, all the peril and ruin, all the perished hopes and sad bereavements, and the trying wrongs of the years immediately succeeding the war, has impaired the tender memory of that day that is gone. And of that twelve hundred or more who marched away to war on that memorable Sunday morning in May, 1861, much less than half returned when the war was over. That fact tells with tongues more eloquent than the world's Ciceros, and with words more enduring than brass or marble, the story of battles bravely fought, hardships heroically borne, of duty faithfully done in camp and field, and of ruined homes and desolate hearts.

The regiment went into camp at Union City on the 26th of May, 1861. It has the honor of being one of the regiments that formed Gen. Cheatham's first brigade, and the further honor of having been throughout the war a part of Cheatham's famous and immortal division, a division that was in the place of honor and

peril in every battle, that was in front on advance and in the rear-guard on retreat. The few months spent at Union City were devoted to diligent drilling, and the Sixth Regiment soon became the crack regiment of the camp. Col. William H. Stephens deserves great credit for the skill displayed in bringing the regiment to such a high degree of efficiency. He possessed the genius of command in an eminent degree, and succeeded in infusing his spirit of discipline and pride into the regiment. It is due to truth to say here that the brilliant subsequent career of this superb regiment was largely due to the energy, skill, and spirit of its first Colonel, who impressed upon it the habit of discipline, made it highly proficient in drill, and infused into it the spirit of generous emulation.

The few months spent at Union City were months of preparation for the stern duties of war. The boys lived high. Every week boxes came up from home by rail for each mess or soldier, filled with all the good things that love could devise. Nearly every mess in the regiment had a colored cook, and hence the boys did nothing but drill, read, talk, write letters, play games, and feast; seasoned by occasional flirtations with fair visitors from neighboring communities. The colored cooks were organized into a sort of club under "Col." Matt Dyer—a slave of Judge Milton Brown—who was cooking for the officers' mess of Company H. Col. Matt was in the war of 1812, with the famous Col. Dyer, and this fact made him an authority among the negroes and an interesting character with the soldiers. He was also a "boss" cook, and was unequalled in his day. Col. Matt was thoroughly loyal to the South, and remained so during the terrible years of reconstruction. He kept the colored cooks in order until the summer and fall of 1862, when hard marching and fighting and short rations drove all luxury from the camps of the Confederacy, including the negro cooks. Col. Matt died some years after the war, full of years and honors. Peace to his ashes!

Many anecdotes illustrative of the lights and shadows of camp-life might be related, but the space assigned for this sketch forbids such recital. Yet one incident we must relate, as it amusingly illustrates one of the exaggerations incident to the first year of the war. One Saturday the report came that a Federal army was landing at Columbus, Ky., distant about twenty-six miles. At once orders were given to cook three days' rations and prepare to break camp in a few hours. Long trains of cars were hurried up from all points South in reach, to transport the troops. Every thing was bustle and preparation, and the light of battle blazed in every eye. The camp was full of people visiting their friends, and of course the visitors were sad, very many of them being mothers, wives, and sweethearts. There were many affecting parting scenes as the long-roll beat, the bugles called to arms, and the military bands discoursed "Dixie," "The Girl I Left Behind Me," and other popular airs. The Sixth Regiment, each soldier equipped with rations, ammunition, and blanket, stood in line beside the train it was soon to take, that regiment having been selected to go first. The men were resting on their arms, the officers standing in little groups near their respective companies, and all were more or less silent and thoughtful, awaiting orders to board the train. At this juncture at a considerable distance an object was seen approaching through the camp. At first it was difficult to make it out, so curious it looked and so encumbered it seemed. However, it soon became apparent that a soldier was approaching, equipped for war; and it turned out to be Lieut. John McDonald, of Company H. He was a small man, but he carried a large and full haversack, a

large knapsack with a double-barreled shotgun strapped across it, in his right-hand a Minie-rifle, belted around him a sword, a large knife (then common), two pistols, and a hatchet. He was a sight to behold, and, as he neared the regiment, was greeted with shouts of laughter. Lieut. McDonald was by no means abashed, and explained that he meant business. He said he had the rations to sustain his strength and the weapons to execute his will on the enemy. His idea was to use his Minie at long range, then his shotgun, then his pistols; then, as the hostile lines came closer, to throw his tomahawk, and then, with sword in one hand and the big knife in the other, to wade in and dispatch the ten traditional Yankees. Lieut. McDonald was a brave man, and although his idea is absurd enough at this distance, there were not a few who entertained the same notions in those early days of the war. That day when the troops were ready for battle, a majority in several regiments—officers and men—wore those big knives, short as bayonets and broad as the old Highland broadsword with which Lieut. McDonald expected to fight at close quarters. There were not a few in those days who looked with contempt on the bayonet, and fully expected to wade into the enemy with big knives after a few volleys with musketry; and no one acquainted with the spirit of those gallant men will doubt that they would have done it or tried it, had the thing been at all practicable, or if ordered to do it in a charge.

From Union City the troops were marched over to Missouri, leaving on Aug. 1, 1861. An incident of this march will illustrate the mischief-loving spirit of the soldiers. It was very trying on a citizen to encounter a body of troops on the march. They would ply him with ridiculous questions, and make him the butt of rude humor and keen wit. On this occasion, near Tiptonville, a citizen, dressed in "store clothes" and wearing a "beaver," or silk hat, came riding down the road through the Sixth Regiment, which was then resting. He was an old man. The boys plied him with all manner of questions and addressed to him all sorts of absurd warnings and advice, but he rode on without turning his head to the right or to the left, or apparently paying the slightest attention to the rude jokes flung at him. Finally one of the boys stepped out into the road and said: "Mister, did you ever see a bald-headed woman?" The old fellow reined up his horse, took off his hat and scratched his head in meditation, and then, looking at the quizzical soldier with an earnest and curious expression, replied: "Well, stranger, I'll be — if I believe I ever did!" This "raised" the regiment, and the old man rode on amid shouts of laughter. He was evidently in earnest, as nothing said before had disturbed his equanimity. But that question seemed to strike and to arouse him. By the way, who ever *did* see a bald-headed woman?

The campaign in Missouri was only remarkable for "hard-tack" and hard drilling, enlivened by camp jokes and an occasional flood that inundated the camps and gave the boys experience in constructing ditches.

The sound of hostile guns was first heard at Hickman, Ky. A Federal gun-boat shelled the troops as they landed *en route* for Columbus. This incident only made the boys more eager to meet the enemy. At Columbus the regiment ranked high for discipline and skill, but did not participate in the battle of Belmont, although eager for the fray and at one time under orders to embark for the field of battle across the river.

A false alarm during the occupation of Columbus demonstrated that the Sixth Regiment was thoroughly well in hand, it being one of the first, if not the first, to

man the line of works. This alarm was caused by the unloading of lumber at midnight from cars about a mile beyond the lines. The sound was very much like that of fire-arms, and Lieut.-col. Jones, who had seen service in Mexico, rebuked some of the boys who doubted the character of the noise, exclaiming indignantly, "Haven't I heard musketry before?"

After the evacuation of Columbus no halt of any length was made until Corinth, Miss., was reached. Several weeks, however, were consumed in the retreat, short halts being made at Union City and Humboldt. The train conveying the Sixth Regiment from Humboldt to Corinth made no halt at Jackson, and thus it was one of the first to go into camp at Corinth.

An anecdote of this movement may prove amusing. In Company H there was a venerable man, Uncle Horace Bledsoe, who had served through the Mexican War, and was therefore an oracle on military matters among the younger men of the regiment. When the evacuation of Columbus occurred he was furloughed, and came direct home to Jackson. He was in that city during the days of suspense incident to the retrograde movement. The old citizens were in the habit of meeting frequently at night in Dr. J. B. Malone's drug-store, to discuss the situation. They were dubbed by the soldiers "our home generals," and each one was given a certain rank, and were duly promoted from time to time by the boys as news of their wise plans and prognostications were reported in camp. This retrograde movement greatly puzzled these old gentlemen, and one night during its pendency Uncle Horace Bledsoe was invited to meet with them. He did so, and after the "home generals" had discussed the situation and suggested no end of wise hypotheses and wiser campaigns, Uncle Horace was called on, as a soldier experienced in war, to give his views—in other words, explain, if he could, what it all meant. Uncle Horace assumed the solemnity and wisdom that the occasion demanded, and, amid dead silence and profound attention, gravely said: "Gentlemen, it is my opinion that Beauregard intends to make a *faint* on Union City; but if he don't *faint* on Union City or Humboldt, I'll be — if he don't *faint* at Corinth!" Uncle Horace was wiser than he knew, for the army came very near "fainting at Corinth" a few months later, for a fact. Uncle Horace still lives, the brave soldier of two wars, a kind old man respected by his neighbors for integrity and honest industry.

The following changes were made in company officers about this time, as far as I have been able to obtain the facts: Lieut. Burton, Co. A, resigned, Jas. Stanley elected; Lieut. Loccy resigned, and H. N. Sherrill elected in Co. C.; Capt. Brooks, Co. D, resigned, and George Persons elected; Jas. Elrod, Second Lieut. Co. G, resigned; Alex. Brown, John C. Greer, and John McDonald, Lieuts. of Co. H, resigned, and Thos. Hardgrave, Geo. Taylor, and Joe Kendrick, elected instead; Adj. Thomas resigned, and Thos. A. Henderson, of Co. H, appointed; J. B. Collingsworth, Co. I, died, and W. B. McKinney promoted to Captain, and W. C. Copeland elected Lieutenant. Subsequently to the above events Lieut. George Taylor, of Co. H, died, and Dr. Lafayette Jackson was elected Lieut.; John H. Howard was elected Third Lieut. in Co. H, vice Lieut. Jackson promoted. There were a number of promotions from the regiment during the first six or eight months of its service. Alex. W. Campbell, of Company H, was promoted to Lieut.-col. before leaving Jackson, and assigned to duty as Inspector-general of State troops. A few months later he was made Colonel of the Thirty-third Regiment,



which he commanded in several engagements. He was subsequently captured, and on being exchanged was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-general, and assigned to duty under Gen. Forrest.

Alexander J. Brown, First Lieutenant of Co. H, was promoted to be Colonel of the Fifty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers. He died in a few months, of consumption. He was an officer of promise. Robert B. Hurt, jr., of Co. H, was promoted to be Adjutant of the Fifty-fifth Regiment. Joseph B. Caruthers, of Co. H, was made Captain of heavy artillery. John H. Howard, Lieutenant of Co. H, was promoted to be Captain in the Fifty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers. Dr. L. F. Jackson, Lieutenant of Co. H, was promoted to be Assistant Surgeon of Confederate States Army. Thomas J. Caruthers, of Co. H, was made First Lieutenant of heavy artillery. Thomas Henderson, of Co. H, was appointed to be Adjutant of the regiment at Columbus. W. E. Butler, of Co. H, was promoted to be Second Lieutenant of light artillery. John W. Campbell, jr., of Co. H, was promoted to Gen. Cheatham's staff. Robert Gates, private in Co. H, was promoted to be Second Lieutenant in Confederate States Army, and assigned to duty with the light artillery. John G. Mann, of Co. G, was promoted to the staff of Gen. Cheatham, with the rank of Captain of Engineers, serving throughout the war. James Miller, of Co. G, was transferred to the Quartermaster's Department, with the rank of Captain. W. P. Miller, of Co. G, was placed on Gen. Cheatham's staff as private secretary, with the rank of Third Lieutenant. Hayes Simmons, of Co. G, was promoted to be Assistant Surgeon of an Alabama regiment. Robert Sterling, of Co. G, was promoted to be Captain of heavy artillery, and later to the rank of Lieutenant-colonel Confederate States Army. Lieut. Thomas Locey, of Co. C, was promoted to be Captain in the Thirty-third Regiment. James Givens, of Co. C, was promoted to be Commissary, with the rank of Captain.

There were other promotions, but the writer has not been able to get all the facts on this point.

The battle of Shiloh, fought on April 6 and 7, 1862, was the first engagement participated in by the Sixth Regiment. It was in Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, and moved to the battle-field from Bethel. Col. W. H. Stephens left a sick-bed to join the regiment, and commanded the brigade on the first day, though hardly able to remain in his saddle. The regiment was gallantly commanded by Lieut.-col. Jones. It was under a more or less heavy artillery fire for an hour before it was thrown into the battle, and lost several men. This was a very trying ordeal for troops never before under fire, but they bore themselves with firmness. J. M. Cartmell, of Co. H, was the first man wounded in the regiment. He was shot in the face by a piece of shell, destroying his left eye, from which he was a great sufferer for years, and still is at times. The regiment marched all the day previous to the battle and late into the night, and was in line of battle from daylight to 10 o'clock on the morning of the battle, and was moved from the center to the left wing and back several times during the morning, and was thoroughly blown when the time came for action. The regiment was ordered to charge a battery on its right front about 11 o'clock A.M. To do this an open field, or an old orchard, had to be crossed. The regiment went at the work in gallant style, but when about one hundred yards from the battery a terrible fire was opened on it from an ambuscade of infantry that was

concealed in the woods around the field in somewhat the shape of the letter V. The regiment charged into the very jaws of the V, and the men fell like grass before the sickle. The dead lay in line of battle, as if on dress-parade. Over two hundred and fifty men were placed *hors de combat* in less than as many seconds. The order to fall back was given, but misunderstood by many. The result was, some fell back to the woods and re-formed, while others laid down in the open field, exposed to the enemy and in peril from their own comrades; others dashed ahead, and were killed or captured. Over the heads of those lying down in the field the shot and shell of Smith's Confederate battery plowed the air, and into and over them the Federal battery and the Federal infantry poured a terrific fire. Truly it may be said that in this desperate charge the immortal Sixth marched

Into the jaws of death,
Into the mouth of hell.

Col. W. H. Stephens, who commanded the brigade, had his horse shot under him in this charge, and his son William, who was on his staff, was severely wounded. Lieut.-col. Jones was slightly wounded in the arm, and his horse shot. Gen. Cheatham was shot in the ear while leading the charge. The following company officers were wounded: Captains Newsom, Wollard, and Johns; Lieutenants Hardgraves, Winchester, Walker, Kendrick, and Mathes. Officers killed: Captains Person and Freeman; Lieutenants Parish, Smith, and Jackson—all noble, brave, and true sons of chivalry. Color-bearer George Black was killed, and every member of the color-guard, twelve in number, were killed or wounded. The flag was shot to shreds, and the staff was struck twenty-six times. It fell to the ground six times, but each time was secured by a member of the guard, and again waved on high. When the last of the guard fell, the tattered banner, red with the blood of the brave guard that lay dead and dying around it, was seized by private Posey, of Co. A, and brought off in gallant style. Posey was promoted to be Color-bearer, with the rank of Lieutenant, for his bravery, and later in the war fell bearing it to the front in battle. Many of the flower of the regiment fell in this charge, privates and officers; and I regret that I cannot obtain all their names, and thus embalm names, as well as heroic deeds, in these pages devoted to the prowess of Tennesseans in war.

The following anecdote is told by Dr. Frank B. Hamilton on himself: The Doctor was a private in Co. C. During the terrific artillery fire before the charge through the field and peach-orchard, the regiment was lying down, and hugging the ground very affectionately. A cannon-ball struck the ground between Dr. Hamilton and John Casey, throwing dirt over both. The Doctor, with much vigor, jerked himself away from where the ball struck, when John Casey exclaimed: "Frank, lie down right over the hole, do ye mind, for the ugly bastes niver strike twice in the same place!" The Doctor says he took John's advice then and afterward with good results.

The regiment was relieved from its terrible environments by an advance on its right and left, which forced the Federals to fall back. Shortly after this, and not far to the right, Prentiss's brigade of Federals surrendered: and but a few hundred yards to the right, a little later, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston was killed. During the remainder of the day (Sunday) the regiment was well handled by Maj. George C. Porter, and was in action very nearly all the evening,

steadily advancing. Late in the evening, John W. Campbell, who had temporarily joined the regiment, was killed while gallantly advancing under the orders of Capt. John Ingram, who commanded a portion of the regiment that had become detached from the main body.

On Monday, the 7th, the regiment was in line of battle by daylight, under Lieut.-col. Jones, but was not seriously engaged until about 11 o'clock. At that hour it was prominent in repelling a heavy assault on the Confederate center, and lost a number of its best men. During the remainder of the day it was engaged more or less severely, at one time driving the enemy in its front a half mile. There was a pond in front of one of the positions held by the regiment through which it drove the enemy twice, and was in turn forced back. A number of the best men in the regiment fell in and near this fatal pond, whose waters were dyed with the blood of the brave. The regiment withdrew from the field late in the evening, and as if on parade. In perfect order it fell back to Corinth with the army, where it went into camp on Wednesday, April 9th. At Shiloh it lost in killed, wounded, and missing about five hundred men. At Corinth, May 15th, the year for which the regiment enlisted expired. With few exceptions the officers and men reenlisted, and the regiment reorganized. Col. Stephens, whose health continued very feeble, declined to stand for reelection, as did Lieut.-col. Jones also. Col. Jones, however, continued off and on with the army, and rendered very valuable and gallant service on several occasions, both in camp and field. The new field organization was as follows: George C. Porter, Colonel; W. M. R. Johns, Lieutenant-colonel; J. L. Harris, Major. There were also a good many changes in the company organizations. Co. A: R. C. Williamson elected Captain; J. B. Stanley, Lieutenant. Co. B: J. B. Wilder, Captain; Shep. Hay, First Lieutenant; Newt. Curry, Second Lieutenant. Co. C: Tom Rains, Captain; R. A. Mays, First Lieutenant; Nathan Butler, Second Lieutenant; W. C. Marshall, Third Lieutenant. Co. D: R. M. Sharp, Captain. Co. E: Joe Brown, Captain; Wm. Watt, First Lieutenant; I. B. Day, Second Lieutenant; Tom Dndney, Third Lieutenant. Co. F: Wm. Bray, Captain; Ed. Mollison, First Lieutenant; Tom Shannon, Second Lieutenant. Co. G: E. B. McClanahan, Captain; W. A. Busby, First Lieutenant; W. G. Cole, Second Lieutenant. Co. H: A. B. Jones, Captain; T. M. Gates, First Lieutenant; James E. Hughes, Second Lieutenant; R. H. Fenner, Third Lieutenant. Co. I: James Lemmons, Second Lieutenant; W. E. Dungan, Third Lieutenant; soon thereafter W. C. Copeland became Captain by promotion. Co. K: E. C. Harbert, Captain; Johnston Penn, First Lieutenant; Wm. Ingram, Second Lieutenant; Robert Weatherly, Third Lieutenant. Co. L: M. D. Merriweather, Captain; L. B. Everman, First Lieutenant; S. L. Ganaway, Second Lieutenant; S. B. Person, Third Lieutenant. Nearly all the old officers not reelected joined other commands, and several of them became distinguished as officers in the cavalry service. Notably among this class was Capt. John F. Newsom, who, as Colonel of a cavalry regiment under Forrest, became distinguished for skill and daring; and Lieut. Tom Parham, who, as Major of cavalry, served with credit. There were a goodly number of others who became more or less distinguished in cavalry and artillery, and some in other infantry regiments, but the facts are not at my command.

The regiment did frequent duty on the picket line around Corinth, and was in several hot skirmishes. In these small engagements it made a reputation for dash

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

and steadiness, and for sustaining casualties, that clung to it throughout the war. In every skirmish it lost brave men, and in one in front of Corinth its loss was as severe as that of some regiments at Shiloh. This fatality in the matter of losses was confirmed by a railroad accident between Mobile and Montgomery, while the army was being transferred from Tupelo to Chattanooga, which resulted in the regiment losing five or six men killed and twenty or thirty wounded.

In the camp-life at Corinth, and subsequently at Tupelo, the regiment lost a number of men from sickness and discharges for ill health. Here for the first time the real hardships of war settled down upon the regiment, to be lifted but seldom from thence to the last sad day when hope departed, and memory with its stores of events in camp and field, its bitter hardships, its bloody graves, and its blighted homes, assumed dominion over the hearts of Southern soldiers. The regiment bore up splendidly in the march into Kentucky from Chattanooga, distinguishing itself in several skirmishes, and adding greatly to its fame at Perryville. At Harrodsburg John M. Withers was elected Third Lieutenant of Co. G. Very vivid recollections were preserved among the boys of the hospitality and good cheer of "old Kentucky home." The beautiful women met all along the way, and their kindly smiles, were also cherished memories. More than one brave fellow lost his heart—and sadder still, lost his life—before opportunity came to find it again. The sweet and touching romances that clustered like roses full of fragrance about this and other marches would make volumes. The battle of Perryville was fought on the 8th of October, 1862. The regiment was commanded by Col. Porter, the brigade by Gen. Maney, the division by Gen. Cheatham. The position of Cheatham's division in the line of battle was second in responsibility to that of no division in the army. Opposed to it was the flower of the Federal army, among which were three regiments and a battery of regulars. The Sixth Regiment, with others of its brigade, was under heavy fire for an hour before it was ordered forward. There is no ordeal so trying upon human courage as standing idle under heavy artillery fire. But the Sixth and its companion regiments stood firm as veterans on this occasion. Finally the battery or batteries in front were ordered taken. To reach them an open field or fields about a mile in extent had to be crossed under a well-directed and terrific fire from the battery and supporting infantry. The charge was superbly made by Maney's brigade, with the Sixth Regiment in the center. They moved forward as if on dress-parade, slowly at first, then double-quick, then with a rush and a yell. The battery was taken, many of the gunners being bayoneted at their guns. This splendid charge of Maney's brigade and Cheatham's division won the admiration of the foe; and an officer of the Federal army afterward described it as the most perfect line, and the steadiest, most brilliant charge he ever saw, concluding that the regiments making it must have been regulars, and the pick of the Confederate army. The loss of the regiment in this battle was about thirty killed, and about one hundred and fifty wounded and missing. It had not fully recovered from heavy loss at Shiloh and Corinth, and did not number at Perryville near so many men. In proportion to numbers engaged, however, the loss at Perryville was as heavy as at Shiloh. I should add that after taking the splendid battery mentioned—which was composed of nine rifle guns, and was turned over to Capt. Turner—the brigade swept on over two other lines of the enemy and captured another battery. Gen. Jackson, of the Federal army, was killed in this charge, and members of the Sixth Regiment saw him dead on the field. There was

hardly in the war a more brilliant charge than this. One of the coolest things was done by Lieut. Everman, who commanded Co. L, Sixth Regiment. During the terrific artillery fire of the morning he deliberately took notes in a small book while fully exposed to the enemy's sharpshooters, who scarred the ground around him with bullets. This was his invariable habit. During this battle the Sixth Regiment had several Color-bearers killed. At one time, when the battle was heaviest, the Color-bearer fell; there was a momentary hesitancy about snatching the flag from the dead soldier's hands, and for a moment it lay on the ground—but only for a moment, when Ed. Quinn, private in Co. H, threw down his gun and grasped the fallen banner, and running about fifteen paces in front waved it furiously, and shouted: "Come on, my brave patriots; follow your flag!" Inspired with renewed impulse by this gallant example, the line rushed forward with an impetus invincible, and drove the enemy in great confusion. But the brave Quinn only went a short distance before his work was done. He fell dead leading the regiment, and so firm was his grasp that it was with difficulty the flag-staff was wrenched from his nerveless hands. C. C. Wood, of Co. B, next seized the colors, and afterward bore them gallantly on several fields.

The story is told on Lieut. W. C. Marshall, of Co. C, that he brought off from the field of Perryville blankets enough to keep the regiment warm during the winter. The retreat from Kentucky was full of hardships and peril. The route lay for the most part amid sterile mountains and a wild and hostile population. The little that the country afforded in the way of supplies was consumed by the troops in front. It was common for a regiment to be halted by a corn-field and from it draw their rations for a day. Parched corn became a staple article. The supply of water at times was meager, and thus the pangs of hunger were intensified by the more trying pangs of thirst. There was much suffering, and the Sixth Regiment bore its full share. Several men were lost during this retreat, and their fate remains a dark mystery to this day. It was almost certain death to straggle, or to leave the column for foraging. The mountains were alive with bush-whackers, and many a brave soldier who dropped out of line from fatigue, or wandered off for food, or was left behind in some rude hut because of desperate wounds, was killed or murdered by these "home-guards" or outlaws. Many a quiet valley and singing stream amid the gloomy mountains of East Kentucky could tell stories of cruelty and crime as shocking as any which in earlier times gave to the State the sobriquet of the "dark and bloody ground." A very sad and shocking case comes to mind. Wiley Wood, of Co. G, Sixth Regiment, was wounded at Perryville, and during the retreat fell out of the wagon in which he was being conveyed, as it passed over a very rough piece of road, and broke his leg. He had to be left at the village of New London. As soon as the army passed the bush-whackers entered the town, and taking the desperately wounded man out hanged him to a tree until he was dead. They then filled his body with bullet-holes, and left it as food for birds of prey. Some brave, gentle woman, however, gave poor Wiley's remains decent sepulture; and his ashes, like many thousands of brave and noble Southerners, sleep far from home in quiet vales and beside still waters. His grave, like theirs, is now unknown; but nature keeps watch over them and sings her requiems above their dust, and the God of Moses and of the true and brave in all the ages knows where their ashes rest.

The army, after a short halt at Knoxville, marched into Middle Tennessee, and



concentrated at Murfreesboro. A few days before the battle of Murfreesboro the Sixth and Ninth regiments were consolidated. It was Greek joined to Greek, both regiments gaining by the association of splendid courage tried in the fire of battle and in the crucible of hardships, and proved pure gold. The officers took position according to rank and date of commissions. Col. Hurt, of the Ninth, became Colonel of the consolidated regiment; Lieut.-col. Buford, of the Ninth, Lieutenant-colonel; Maj. J. B. Wilder, of the Sixth, became Major; and Lieut. Thomas Henderson, of the Sixth, remained Adjutant. There were a number of changes in the company organizations, and several old officers were thrown out and ordered to report to Gen. Pillow, chief of the recruiting service. The Sixth and Ninth brought on the battle of Murfreesboro, fighting and falling back from La Vergne before the Federal army. In this perilous duty they were engaged a day and a half, under artillery or infantry fire constantly, and occasionally repulsing a charge of cavalry. On the morning of the battle, December 31st, the regiment was on the extreme left, and was early, but only slightly, engaged. Owing to its arduous duty in bringing on the battle, it was, with its brigade, held in reserve, and was thus moved from point to point during the engagement, and frequently, though briefly, engaged. It was here again subjected to the terrible ordeal of remaining comparatively inactive for hours, during which it was frequently under very heavy artillery fire; but it fully sustained its high character for steadiness, and its losses were by no means inconsiderable. In this battle the regiment was commanded by Col. Hurt and Lieut.-col. Buford. After this, however, Col. Hurt was forced by ill health to retire, and Col. Porter resumed command of the regiment. With a single exception—Franklin—Col. Porter or Lieut.-col. Buford commanded the regiment in all other battles to the close of the war. Among the gallant officers killed at Murfreesboro was Capt. Robert Sharper.

From Murfreesboro the army fell back to Tullahoma and Shelbyville. The Sixth and Ninth were at Shelbyville, where the boys had a good time, but got a touch of the scurvy from too much salt meat and Lincoln county whisky. I do not mean to insinuate that Lincoln county whisky is likely to produce scurvy, but simply that salt meat and Lincoln county whisky are a little objectionable as a steady diet. But the boys were relieved of the threatened malady in a rather novel way. In the early spring, under the orders of Surgeon John S. Fenner, the boys were marched out into the budding woods and the fragrant fields every day for weeks, and ordered to chew certain green things and grass. This was kept up until the commissariat could furnish a change of diet in the shape of eatable beef and occasional vegetables. The boys recovered, and spent the remainder of the time at Shelbyville betwixt skirmishes and love-making, drilling and joking. Here it should be said of Surgeon Dr. John S. Fenner that he was not only efficient professionally, but that he was heroic in the discharge of his duty on every field. He served from the first to the last, and no peril or exposure ever for a moment deterred him from the discharge of duty.

The retreat from Middle Tennessee to Chattanooga and Dalton was not memorable for any thing except good order and much grumbling—a paradox not infrequent in the army while commanded by Gen. Bragg, and later when under Gen. Hood. Patriotism and discipline insured orderly retreats, but did not suppress criticism and complaints more or less loud at failures to improve splendid victories or to use inviting opportunities. There were many, however, who held



firm faith in Gen. Bragg's genius, and attributed his failure to improve victories to the sloth or incompetency of subordinates. One thing is certain, no General in the West fought battles more brilliantly than Gen. Braxton Bragg.

The battle of Chickamauga was the next engagement of any note in which the Sixth and Ninth took part. Col. Porter, Lieut.-col. Buford, and Maj. Wilder were in command. Maney's brigade, or rather Cheatham's division, of which the Sixth and Ninth were a part, were the first infantry troops seriously engaged in this battle. The battle was fought September 19th and 20th, 1863. The regiment was hotly engaged most of the first day, and its losses were very heavy. At one time the division moved on the enemy (who were massed in the thick woods behind an open field) through a skirt of timber, much of which had been cut down and was lying in tangled masses on the ground. The enemy's artillery played with effect upon the disordered line of advance, and the moment the field was gained, and while yet the line was in confusion, Thomas's entire corps, with several batteries, opened on Cheatham's devoted division. The Sixth and Ninth were in the very hottest of the fray. To advance was madness, to stand was nearly as bad; but this grand division did stand, and, with a gallantry never surpassed, held the enemy at bay for an hour. Finally Thomas's whole corps charged the thin line of Confederates, and forced them back. But before they gave way the enemy had lapped around both flanks of the division, and were pouring a deadly enfilading fire down the line. The division fell back a half mile and re-formed, being joined by Cleburne's division, which relieved Cheatham's flank. The two divisions then drove Thomas's corps steadily and gallantly until night closed the scene. The Sixth and Ninth were in the most trying position during this engagement, and lost heavier than any regiment in the division in proportion to numbers. And it is claimed by many of the regiment that it was the last in the line to yield, and that the enemy was right in among them before they gave way. This incident will illustrate the closeness of the engagement. Drew Brock, of Company L, was captured. Among his captors was an officer who took him in special charge. With this officer Brock drifted off some hundred yards from the main line. The officer was very thirsty, and Brock showed him a spring. The poor fellow knelt down to drink a cooling draught, and as he did so Brock seized a rock and struck him in the back of the head, killing him, and then escaped by hiding in the bush hard by. The Confederates advancing soon after found Brock and the dead officer. It is claimed by the best soldiers of Cheatham's division that this was the first and last time the enemy ever saw the back of Cheatham's Tennesseans in an engagement. The division was so severely cut up in the first day's battle that it was held in reserve on the second. It was under artillery fire frequently, and occasionally drove back an assault or strengthened a weak point, but it was not seriously engaged until late in the afternoon, when the Sixth and the Ninth and the First regiments charged a line of low log breastworks held by the Eighteenth Regulars, the Tenth Wisconsin, and another regiment, carrying the position with a storm, and driving the enemy in confusion before them. Lieut.-col. Ely, of the Tenth Wisconsin, was here mortally wounded and captured, but during his last hours he was tenderly nursed by members of the First Tennessee, to whom he had been kind when they were wounded and captured at Perryville. This touching incident and many like it occurring throughout the civil struggle were silver linings in

the cloud of war, and served to show that in the fiercest and most dreadful hours human sympathy and brotherhood were not dead, and that the noblest instincts were as living fountains in the hearts of the combatants, that might be touched and made to bless, despite strife and blood.

After the battle of Chickamauga Cheatham's division was broken up, because it was composed entirely of Tennesseans, and in battle its losses were too severe for one State to sustain. At Chickamauga it had suffered more than any division, according to strength, and the loss on a single State was deemed out of fair proportion. The order, however, caused deep and loud discontent.

In the battle of Missionary Ridge Gen. Maney's brigade occupied the right wing, over or near the tunnel of the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, where a battery of twelve guns was stationed. It was supposed to be the most vulnerable position in the line. The brigade was formed in two lines. In the front line was the First Tennessee and ——. In the second line was the Sixth and Ninth and ——, the Sixth and Ninth supporting the First. It was only slightly engaged, although under fire most of the day. The position was charged seven times, but the First Regiment held its place, the Sixth and Ninth only appearing for a few minutes from time to time when the peril was greatest. Right here I wish to say that from frequent conversations with members of the Sixth and Ninth, as well as from general history, I am proud to testify that there was not, in courage and morale, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, a regiment superior to the First Tennessee, under Col. Field. This fact is due, first, to the fine material of which the regiment was composed, and largely also to the splendid military parts and brilliant courage of Col. Field. The position held by Maney's brigade on Missionary Ridge was never taken. The brigade did not know until 8 or 9 o'clock at night that the Confederate army had been defeated. It was then cut off from all open lines of retreat, and was forced to press guides and escape through fields and forests and by circuitous routes.

The morning after the retreat from Missionary Ridge Maney's brigade found itself, weary and foot-sore, near Graysville, at Cat's Creek, but in front of the enemy. In a little while Hooker's corps came up and made an attack, which the tired brigade gallantly repulsed. In this brilliant little affair the Sixth and Ninth bore a conspicuous part. Gen. Maney was wounded here. The following circumstances occurring near this point were related by Orderly Sergeant W. H. Bruton, of Company A, Sixth Regiment. The brigade found the bridge across Chickamauga River at Graysville burned, and that deep little stream swollen. The night was dark and bitter cold. Close in their rear could be heard the dull rolling of artillery carriages, and upon either side the enemy's cavalry could be heard taking positions on the rocky roads which ran parallel. Gloomier still, the weary soldiers could hear the splash and plunge of their own artillery as it was abandoned and rolled into the river. More gloomy than all this, they could hear men riding off on the artillery horses, evidently bent on escaping a pressing peril. Gen. Gist, of Georgia, had come up and assumed command. He had evidently made up his mind to surrender, or rather to have the gallant men to do so. Soon the order came down the weary lines to "stack arms." Gen. Gist and his staff then rode off, and the brigade firmly believed that it was abandoned to its fate, and that seemed to be death or surrender. The men fully appreciated the peril, and were determined not to surrender without a struggle. At this juncture Col.



Farquaharson, of the Fourth Tennessee Confederate Regulars, came up and proposed to lead the brigade out. The men promptly resumed their arms, and stripping, placed their clothes on their bayonets, and thus quietly forded the river. The icy waters coming up to the necks of most of them, and forcing some to swim. But the brigade succeeded in crossing, and their fires on "the hills beyond the flood" were the first notice the enemy had that their prey had escaped.

At sunup the next morning the travel-worn, battle-begrimed brigade passed into the lines of its own army, through Cleburne's division drawn up at Ringgold to receive Hooker's pursuing corps. Cleburne's men warmly greeted and cheered the gallant brigade as it marched safely through its lines.

The terrible repulse experienced by Hooker's corps a few months later, at the hands of Cleburne's immortal division, is one of the proudest chapters in the South's history. The successful retreat of Maney's brigade was a nine-days wonder, heightened as it was by the fact that the men bore every one of their wounded officers and comrades with them in safety to Ringgold. Col. Farquaharson was the hero of the hour, and the boys to this day never weary telling of this perilous and terrible retreat, in which the privates outgeneraled their own General and the enemy.

On reaching Dalton the feeling among the various regiments and brigades that composed Cheatham's old division became so intense on the subject of a reunion, or the reëstablishment of the division, that a most complimentary general order was issued by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the division to be formed as of old. This feeling received a kind of halo from the events of Missionary Ridge and the retreat. During that battle every point at which a brigade of the old division was placed was successfully held to the last, and in the retreat the night of the battle, and the next day, several brigades of the division drifted together and joined themselves with "Mars Frank." Many of the boys saw the hand of Providence in this strange chance, and their demand for restoration was stimulated by a kind of superstition, or religious enthusiasm. At all events, the restoration was made, and the meeting of the brigades in camp at Dalton was one of the sublimest occasions in the history of the war. They cheered and embraced each other with feeling, and when Gen. Cheatham appeared among them they gathered around him with shouts of joy. The General was very much affected, and found himself unable to speak the promptings of his heart; but he took from his pocket a gold coin, and tossing it in the air, while his eyes rained tears, exclaimed, "Boys, you are as good as that!"

In the brilliant retrograde movement from Dalton, under Gen. Joe Johnston, Cheatham's division divided honors with Cleburne's in the perilous duty of rear-guard. Almost daily there were events of interest. At Resaca the division was engaged on the 15th of May, and repulsed the enemy and drove them a mile. At New Hope there were skirmishes. The Sixth and Ninth were posted in a grave-yard, which position was assaulted repeatedly by the enemy, but which was held to the last by the regiment. The boys say that this was a grave-yard engagement, and that they were never before or afterward so suggestively situated. They stood in the midst of graves and grew fruit at the muzzle of muskets for more graves. They made breastworks of tombstones, and sheltered behind the mounds that sepulchered innocence and childhood; they fought and died and triumphed amid the tombs of a generation that had not dreamed of civil war.

The next battle in which the Sixth and Ninth took conspicuous part was on the Kennesaw line. Here it was daily under fire from June 25th to the night of July 2d. On June 27th it held the left angle of the famous "Dead Point," the First Tennessee holding the right angle, in front of which the severest fighting occurred. These positions were maintained until the army withdrew on the night of the 3d of July. During the fearful struggle of the 27th, when the Federals swarmed in front of the angle held by the First Tennessee, and threw themselves upon it *en masse*, at the most critical moment the Sixth and Ninth was ordered to the breach, and came up in gallant style to the assistance of the First. The enemy were driven back with great slaughter, and the First gallantly declaring its ability to hold the line, the Sixth and Ninth resumed their original position. In their right front the enemy lay thick on the ground. The right was the old Sixth part of the regiment, and it is entitled to share a portion of the honors of the wonderful defense. The annals of war hardly produce a parallel to this prolonged and fierce struggle. The Confederates at this point were intrenched behind rifle-pits with log encrownments, on a slope of Kennesaw Mountain. The frail works, by some oversight or in the haste of construction, were placed within about fifty yards of a bluff easy of approach, and behind which the enemy could form in comparative safety for a dash on the Confederate lines; and this was done. The enemy massed under this bluff and dashed repeatedly on the "Dead Angle," to be gloriously repulsed, and with terrible slaughter. At one time they came at the Confederates seven lines deep, the men having been freely supplied with whisky to make them more desperate. They came with a rush, like ocean waves driven by a hurricane, trampling their own dead and wounded, sweeping on as if by an irresistible impulse, to dash and break and reel and die against the Confederate works, and stagger back like drunken men, broken and routed. In this charge many Federals gained the top of the rude works assailed, to be hurled off by clubbed muskets or on the points of bayonets. The steadiness of the thin line of Confederates, their unflinching firmness, their matchless nerve, rose to the sublimest heights of martyrdom. It may be fairly doubted if any other troops on earth would have made such a charge, and none others on earth could have successfully resisted such an overmatched and desperate assault.

During this assault D. A. Whitehorn, a Color-bearer in the Federal line, fell across the Confederate works as he planted his flag and turned to wave his comrades on. This flag was a trophy of the brave defenders of the "Dead Angle" to the close of the war, and the gallant Whitehorn's canteen, belt, cartridge-box, short-sword, etc., became souvenirs of priceless value. W. H. Bruton, Orderly Sergeant of Co. H, and George T. Fortune, of the same company, Sixth Regiment, fell heirs to the brave Color-bearer's mess-spoon, and used it to the end of the war. It is due to these brave men to say that they cherished this souvenir of a gallant enemy befittingly, and always paid to it a chivalrous respect in honor of the gallant foe to whom it had belonged.

During the siege of Atlanta the Sixth and Ninth were daily on duty, and occasionally under very heavy artillery fire. The men were under artillery fire, more or less, day and night, and several were killed by shells as they lay sleeping, and dreaming it may be of distant homes, and of a peace whose blessings they were not to know in this life, but which, may we not hope, they and others who fell en-

joy in beatific visions from the spirit-land and on the farther shore of "time to be." Among those struck dead while sleeping, was Joe Cock, of Co. H. He was asleep beside his Captain—A. B. Jones—when a shell struck and instantly killed him, his warm blood bespattering Captain Jones as it flowed freely from his warm, quivering, breathless body.

The battles of the 21st and 22d of July, fought under the orders of Gen. Hood, were remarkable for desperation and dash on the part of the Confederates engaged, and for steadiness and splendid discipline on the part of the Federals. Sherman's left wing was to be turned, and his rear threatened so as to force him back from Atlanta, or to fight a general battle at right angles with his line of advance and retreat. Cheatham's and Cleburne's divisions formed the extreme of the Confederate right, and were to do the principal fighting; but an attack in another quarter was to be the signal of assault for them, and this was delayed so long that the enemy discovered the movement on their left and rear and formed their lines and dug rifle-pits to resist the assault. Hence, instead of taking the enemy by surprise and in reverse on the 22d, Cheatham and Cleburne found McPherson's corps prepared for the assault. The fighting was most brilliant and desperate. These two crack Confederate divisions vied with each other, and fairly raced for the honor of being first to gain the enemy's works. They swept forward to the assault like a storm on the sea, and carried every thing before them. The enemy's frail works were carried at the point of the bayonet after a series of desperate hand-to-hand contests. Gen. McPherson, the heroic and brilliant commander of the Federal corps, fell while rallying his troops to renewed exertions. Col. Walker, of the Nineteenth Tennessee, who commanded Maney's old brigade of which the Sixth and Ninth formed a part, fell leading the brigade. In this assault Maney's brigade claimed to have been first that passed the enemy's works, and to have pressed farther forward than any portion of the Confederate line. The Federals were driven a half mile or more, and if other assaulting columns had done as well as Cheatham's and Cleburne's, or had they been timely reinforced, Sherman's left would have been turned and his whole army probably defeated. The Sixth and Ninth were in the line that swept over where Gen. McPherson fell, and a splendid battery captured fell to the credit of their brigade. In this charge George W. Darden (son of Col. Darden, of Henderson county, who was the largest man in the world, weighing over seven hundred pounds), of Co. G, Sixth Regiment, fell mortally wounded with his back to the earth and feet to the foe. He was a brave and eccentric man; generous to a fault, yet he was without faith in Christianity, and led the life of a wanderer and a waif. He served in the Mexican war with credit when very young. His eccentricity and reckless nerve did not forsake him as he lay dying on that field of blood. Near him was a terribly wounded Federal, whose cries were heart-rending. These cries greatly disturbed Darden, who had composed himself to die, as he said, in peace. He appealed to the wounded Federal to keep quiet and lie like a man. He said: "You disturb me very much. I am wounded unto death as well as you. An hour at most and both of us will have passed away, and for the sake of a common manhood let us die calmly and like men of courage." But the wails and groans of the desperately wounded Federal in nowise abated. Darden, with a great effort, dragged himself to the wounded Federal, and, after examining his wounds carefully, said: "Friend, you can't live long; your sufferings are great, and you will not let me

for in the history of the world, there has been no other country where the people have been so long and so completely enslaved as the negroes of the South. They have been the property of their white masters, and their lives have been a constant struggle for freedom. The struggle has been a long and a hard one, and it has cost the lives of many brave men and women. But the struggle has not been in vain. The negroes have won their freedom, and they are now free men and women. They are no longer the property of their white masters, and they are no longer struggling for freedom. They are now free men and women, and they are living as such. They are no longer the property of their white masters, and they are no longer struggling for freedom. They are now free men and women, and they are living as such.

die peacefully. Hence, for the sake of both of us, I will end your agonies." And with these words he raised himself as well as he could, placed a loaded rifle to the Federal soldier's breast and fired. The soldier died without a struggle, and Darden laid himself calmly by his side, pillowed his head against a stump, and remarking, "Now I can die in peace," passed away without a sound or struggle, or a prayer that any one ever heard. All this was observed and heard by wounded men of the regiment who lay near the scene. The impression on their minds was deep, and the story is repeated at every gathering of the survivors of that terrible battle to this day.

At Jonesboro, Ga., on August 26th, the regiment next met the enemy in overwhelming numbers, and who would, but for their wholesome respect for the terrific fighting qualities of Cheatham's and Cleburne's divisions, have captured the "thin gray line" that held them in check for hours. The Sixth and Ninth were not, however, very heavily engaged at this point. The principal fighting was done by Gen. Gordon's brigade, Cheatham's division. I am told that more brilliant work was never performed than did Gordon's brigade on this occasion. A remarkable feat, however, was performed by a member of the Sixth and Ninth. During the heavy artillery fire which the regiment sustained during much of the day, a cannon-ball came bounding across a rolling plain directly toward W. H. Bruton, Orderly Sergeant of Co. H. It was touching the ground in high places. Bruton saw it coming, and realized his peril in an instant. There was barely a moment for reflection. That was enough, however. To jump to either side was impracticable, to stand still was to lose both legs, and probably life; so Bruton, with exact calculation, leaped high into the air, and the deadly missile passed under him, striking and demolishing a half-rotten stump about a hundred yards in the rear. It is claimed that this feat is without parallel, and Mr. Bruton stands alone in history as the successful jumper of a cannon-ball. A sharp engagement followed this at Lovejoy on the 27th and 28th of August, and then the hank movement to Tennessee began.

Of the long march through Georgia and Alabama and into Tennessee—the skirmishes and hardships—I will say nothing here; nor is it my province to criticize that campaign, or to say where and when mistakes were made. I go direct to the great and unprecedentedly bloody battle of Franklin, where Cheatham's old division of Tennesseans sealed with blood and stamped with glory forever its record of steady, dashing, heroic courage. The battle of Franklin was fought November 30, 1864. The Federals, under Gen. Schofield, occupied a strong natural position, which they made stronger by first-class earth-works. The approaches were through open fields from a mile to a mile and a half in width. In front of the position assaulted by Cheatham's old division, groves of locust-trees had been cut down, behind which the first line of Federals received the assault. Gen. Cheatham was commanding the corps, and Gen. John C. Brown the old division. The division moved to the assault with its left on the Columbia pike. Moving parallel, with its right on the Franklin pike, was Cleburne's division. There had long been a generous rivalry between those two superb commands. Owing to its splendid achievements at Ringgold, Cleburne's division "held the edge" on the famous Tennesseans. Hence again at Franklin, as on the 22d of July before Atlanta, these two divisions raced for first honors. In splendid style, their officers gallantly urging them on, the crack divisions of the Western Army moved through

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

shot and shell to the desperate work before them. It was a splendid sight. The entire field was in full view over which the eighteen brigades of Hood's army moved to the assault. From the rifle-pits and the locust zerebas in the front of the main works of the Federal infantry poured a terrific fire, while from the main works and from the heights beyond the river more than a hundred cannon volleyed and thundered upon the advancing host. But there was no halting nor wavering, and over the fire-swept plain the assaulting column advanced, closing up the dreadful gaps of death like the "Old Guard" at Waterloo. With a yell and a rush, and at the point of the bayonet, the first line of works was carried, but no halt was made. On and on, with guns at right-shoulder-shift, dashed the heroic lines. Yet a half mile of open ground remains to be crossed. The firing from the main works was now terrific. Not a soldier of that gallant army had ever experienced a fire so dreadful. The hundred cannon, double-shotted, swept the plain, and the roll of twenty thousand muskets was incessant and appalling. But on swept the determined Confederates—never firing a gun, never cheered by the boom of a cannon of their own, never wavering, eyes to the front, "Victory or death" ringing in every heart! Officers and men fell like dead leaves when forests are shaken. The glorious Cleburne fell, and the dashing Granbury. Of Cheatham's old division Strahl, Carter, and Gist fell, and Brown and Gordon were wounded. And yet on swept that glorious line of gray. At last, the plain behind them strewn with the dead and wounded until the dead and wounded outnumbered the living, the assaulting column reeled against the strong works behind which the Federal army fought in comparative security, and with the nerve and cool destructiveness that became veterans. The works reached, a ditch must be crossed and an embankment climbed. The Federal fire became now more terrific, all their reserves being brought into action. Then it was that on the right and left the Confederates recoiled and reeled back across the fatal plain to the rifle-pits and locust zerebas just taken. Of all that assaulting column Cheatham's old division alone held its ground. This division, with every general and field officer killed or wounded, except Col. Hurt, who commanded the Sixth and Ninth, with half its number strewn on the plains, scrambled across the ditch and climbed upon the works, driving the Federals out and taking possession. Having repulsed the Confederates at all other points, the Federals rallied and charged Cheatham's devoted division, confident of annihilating or capturing it. The division, quickly noting its peril, placed the embankment of the works they had taken between them and the Federals, and held their perilous position with matchless heroism and unequalled valor to the end. Assailed in front, subject to a terrific cross-fire from angles in the works to the right and to the left, the old division stood firm and poured a destructive fire into their assailants in front. Alone they stood amid ten thousand, volleyed and thundered at from three sides—stood, and died, and conquered. The Federals gained the opposite side of the earth-works, but could not cross or dislodge their enemy. They glared into each others eyes, fought with clubbed guns, but like gladiators, toe to toe, fought and died, but never turned back or wavered. It was a sublime moment. The old division was standing on the sacred soil of its grand old mother, Tennessee. It was making a last heroic effort for home and cause. The eyes of mother, wife, sweetheart, in hearing as it were of the battle's thunder, watched, and waiting wept. Its comrades, after prodigies of valor, had reeled back from the impossible. It stood alone of all the assaulting host, using the

1. The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the history of the United States is a complex and varied one, and that it is necessary to study it from many different angles in order to gain a complete picture of it.

2. The second part of the paper discusses the role of the government in the development of the United States. It is argued that the government has played a crucial role in the development of the country, and that it is necessary for it to continue to play this role in the future. The author points out that the government has been responsible for the establishment of the Constitution, the creation of the federal government, and the development of the country's infrastructure.

3. The third part of the paper discusses the role of the individual in the development of the United States. It is argued that the individual has played a crucial role in the development of the country, and that it is necessary for individuals to continue to play this role in the future. The author points out that individuals have been responsible for the establishment of the Constitution, the creation of the federal government, and the development of the country's infrastructure.

4. The fourth part of the paper discusses the role of the future in the development of the United States. It is argued that the future is a crucial part of the development of the country, and that it is necessary for individuals to continue to play this role in the future. The author points out that the future is a complex and varied one, and that it is necessary to study it from many different angles in order to gain a complete picture of it.

enemy's works against himself—alone in the fiery-red jaws of a hell of battle. The Spartans at Thermopylae, the "Light Brigade" at Balaklava, the "Old Guard" at Waterloo, do not overmatch it in situation or equal it in results. It stood there in the jaws of death—stood and conquered. The twilight came, and then darkness; and still these immortal Tennesseans stood and conquered. The night was hideous with the red glare of battle, the dead and wounded encumbered their movements, exhaustion threatened; and yet they stood and conquered. It was the old division's last supreme effort, while hope yet remained—its last confident struggle for cause and home; and it stood like the "Old Ironsides" at Nasby—stood and sublimely conquered. Early after the darkness set in, the Confederates rallied and renewed the assault on the right and left; the enemy gave way, and Franklin was taken. But when the Confederates poured in, there, in the midst of the dead and dying, their visages blackened with smoke out of all recognition, stood Cheatham's division, masters of the works they had taken at the first, masters of the field, the unquestioned heroes of the battle, the matchless division of the Western Army. There it stood amid the wrecks of battle, amid its dead that outnumbered its living, without a general officer left, with but one field officer able for duty, the division commanded by a colonel, regiments by captains and lieutenants, companies by sergeants and corporals. Orderly Sergeant W. H. Bruton was the ranking officer left of the original Sixth Regiment, and he and George T. Fortune were all that was left of the original Southern Guards, Sixth Regiment. But two braver men never lived or died, and they were worthy to be the living monuments of their heroic comrades, the last of the Southern Guards. In this terrible battle the Sixth and Ninth Regiment did its duty, and that in such a battle tells the whole story. Many instances of personal heroism are told, but the following will suffice to illustrate the spirit of the men on this great occasion. When the main works were reached and the terrible struggle for possession took place, Clay Barnes, private in Co. E, Sixth Regiment, was the first to mount the parapet. He instantly seized the United States flag that proudly waved from the rampart, and a desperate struggle between him and its bearer took place. In the struggle Barnes killed the Federal with the butt of his gun, and tore the flag from its staff, and with a shout of triumph crammed it in his bosom and cheered his comrades to the rescue. As before described, the works were carried, and Clay Barnes, of the Sixth, was the first man upon them, and captured the first flag. He still lives near Spring Creek, in Madison county, and is as quiet and industrious in peace as he was gallant in war.

In the battle of Nashville, the line held by Cheatham's division was not broken, and the command was exposed to great peril in the retreat, owing to the enemy being on both its flanks before the defeat of our army was realized. The evening of the retreat a Federal cavalry regiment charged the Sixth and Ninth, but soon found that they had run up against the "business end of a hornet," and got away as quickly as they came, yet not before a good many saddles were emptied. The Sixth and Ninth were among the troops that next day repulsed the enemy's advance near Spring Hill. With its brigade it formed a part of the rear-guard from Duck River until the Tennessee River was crossed. The enemy pressed the retreating army fiercely, and the rear-guard was engaged almost every hour from Columbia to Pulaski. Between Lynnville and Richland Creek, the fighting was incessant and bloody. At Elk River the Federal advance received a terrible re-

pulse, which made them so cautious that the Confederate retreat from thence on was almost unmolested.

This retreat was felt by nearly every soldier as the last, and the end was deemed not far off. Hundreds of the men were without shoes, and literally left trails of blood on the half-frozen ground over which they marched. The sufferings of the Sixth and Ninth were great, but there was no faltering. The regiment, though in despair of the cause for which it had fought and suffered so long, lost none of its discipline or splendid fighting qualities, but on this retreat maintained its fame unsullied as one of the crack regiments of the most brilliant division in the Western Army.

Of the dreary march through Alabama, Georgia, and South Carolina, into North Carolina, I will not write. The end came at Greensboro, N. C., on the 26th of April, 1865, when the regiment surrendered with Johnston's army. At the surrender, the regiment numbered about one hundred men, and was commanded by Maj. Robert C. Williamson—now a lawyer at Memphis—who had been promoted during the last hours of the crumbling Confederacy for long and brilliant soldierly qualities. Among the other promotions was that of T. A. (Top) Reid, who was the only member of his company—the Danes—at the surrender, and who had served as a private throughout the war. He informed the writer that he was in every battle in which the Sixth participated, and was wounded five times, though at no time severely.

It may be said of the Sixth Regiment that it never needed to be led into battle by dashing officers, but that it always went at what it was ordered with promptness and resolution. The privates were as dashing and daring as the officers, and always did as much leading in battle; and yet its officers were brave men, and did their duty on all occasions. Its officers, from first to last, were good men, and retained throughout the war the respect and confidence of the men; and yet it is true, and deserves to be immortalized in history, that the privates of the Sixth and the Sixth and Ninth were at all times as daring as their officers, and on no occasion required the example of official dash to stimulate to duty, however perilous. There are officers and men who deserve special mention, in addition to those whose names appear in connection with incidents related in this sketch, but the space allotted to me is already largely overdrawn. But I must mention one private soldier, and through him pay the tribute due his comrades.

In Jackson to-day may be seen a quiet, delicate man, moving about in the discharge of official duty. Exposure and hardships have frosted his beard and head. He talks but little, and that little rarely of the war; and yet he entered the Sixth Regiment a boy, under military age, and served in the field through all the chances and changes, marches and battles of the war to the end. In every battle he was at the front, and from beginning to end never shirked a duty nor failed to respond to the call to arms. His name is George T. Fortune, and he is esteemed by his comrades one and all as the model soldier, the first man at all times to step to the front when volunteers were called to lead a forlorn-hope, or to do a desperate piece of work—"the bravest of the brave," a soldier every inch, to whom the sound of battle was music and the "imminent deadly breach" a feast of soul.

The organization of the Sixth Regiment has been kept up since the war, and under its auspices "Memorial Day" in Jackson has for eighteen years

THE
[Faint, illegible text follows, appearing to be a list or index of names and titles, possibly related to a historical or literary work. The text is too faded to transcribe accurately.]

been observed with solemn pageantry. Its present officers are Robert Gates, Colonel; R. A. Mays, Lieutenant-colonel; George T. Fortune, Major; F. W. Henry, Adjutant. The fame of the regiment is a proud inheritance which the people of Madison cherish, and should the Union in the future need the services of brave defenders, this county may be relied on to send forth another Sixth Regiment, as gallant and true as the old one whose members are rapidly passing away, but whose glory is immortal.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels, George C. Porter and William H. Stephens; Lieutenant-colonel, Timothy P. Jones; Major, George C. Porter; Surgeon, W. R. Dashiell; Assistant Surgeon, John S. Fenner; Commissary, James E. Givens; Adjutant, Alfred N. Thomas.

COMPANY A.

Captain, J. A. Wilder.

Chillon, E. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Thomas, J. E., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Jones, R. A., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Voss, W. J., d. at Jackson, Tenn., April 15, 1862.
McColpin, J. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Harris, L. C., k. at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Melane, E. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Raynor, T. A., d. in hospital at Atlanta, Ga.
Purois, Jason, k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Ross, C. W., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Peebles, R. E., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Garrett, A. D., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Tomlinson, G. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.	Palmer, C. R., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
	Richmond, N. D. F., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
	Shaw, J. D., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
	Estes, T. E., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
	Estes, M. P., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY B.

Captains: G. G. Person and R. M. Sharp.

Person, Capt. G. G., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Thomas, M. T., d. Aug. 26, 1862.
Harris, D. C., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Warner, J. A., d. April 3, 1863.
Bumpass, J. M., d. May 19, 1862.	Haynie, J. M., d. May 27, 1863.

COMPANY C.

Captains: W. W. Freeling and T. B. Rains.

Rains, Capt. T. B., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Jones, J. M., d. Feb. 1, 1864.
Butler, Lieut. N. A., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Adams, Newton H., d. June 29, 1861.
Ayres, John L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	Taylor, John D., d. June 3, 1861.
Vantreece, Thomas, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	McGuire, D. B., d. July 14, 1861.
Weaver, W. S., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.	Reeves, J. R., d. April 27, 1863.
Haltom, W. H., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.	Haltom, J. Calvin, d. May 22, 1862.
	Temple, J. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
	Black, G. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
	Emmerson, J. T., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
	Morgan, E. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
	Tims, J. B., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

COMPANY D.

Captains: R. C. Williamson and W. M. R. Johns.

Barton, Edward, k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Thompson, W. M., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Nelson, J. A., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Spain, J. E., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Humphreys, C. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Hillard, J. H., d. April 10, 1862.
McCuthen, R. R., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Maillard, F. E., d. May 20, 1862.
Neilson, T. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Seabrook, Lieut. Edward, k. at the battle of
McAdams, J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.



Stewart, F. D., d. May, 1862.
 Boals, T. W., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.,
 Oct. 8, 1862.
 Carpenter, J. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Poor, R. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Thomas, C. R., k. July 22, 1864.

Hall, S. W., k. in battle.
 Shaw, J. C., k. in battle.
 Wiseman, H. T. (formerly a member of Co. E,
 Thirty-seventh Mississippi Volunteers), k.
 at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captains: James M. Woolard and J. L. Brown.

Kirby, Jesse H., d. at Camp Brown, June 8,
 1861.
 Jones, W. S., d. at the residence of Capt. Jas.
 M. Woolard, July 11, 1861.
 Dehwain, T. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Watt, J. C., d. Dec. 8, 1862.
 Smothers, K. A., d. at Tullahoma, May 23, 1863.
 Young, J. W., d. at Greenville, Ala., Aug. 31,
 1863.

Ross, J. A., k. at Missionary Ridge, Sept. 22,
 1863.
 Day, T. C., d. Oct. 7, 1863.
 Bennett, R. R., k. at the battle of Chicka-
 mauga.
 Askew, J. B., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
 Goodrich, B. R., k. at the battle of Chicka-
 mauga.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. F. Newsom.

Bragden, George M., d. at Camp Brown.
 Jones, George, d. at Camp Brown.
 Barber, G. W., d. May 27, 1864.
 Davis, E. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Davis, William, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Ryan, Daniel, d. from wounds, May 1, 1862.
 Williams, A. B., d. in hospital.

COMPANY G.

Captain, J. B. Freeman.

McCullough, W. M., d. July 11, 1861.
 Askew, James, d.
 Robertson, Battle, k. at the battle of Perry-
 ville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Gillihan, J. G., k. at the battle of Perryville,
 Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

Davis, Richard, k. at the battle of Perryville,
 Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Shelton, William H., k. at Perryville.
 Darden, G. W., k. in battle.
 Henderson, J. W., k. in battle.

COMPANY H.

Captains: William Clinton Penn and A. B. Jones.

Wilson, Robert W., d. July 23, 1861.
 Taylor, Lieut. George W., d. Jan. 18, 1861.
 Campbell, J. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Eppenger, A. F., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Hadaway, W. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Smith, B. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Pyles, Walter A., d. July 19, 1862.

Hutchings, T. E., k. at the battle of Perryville,
 Oct. 8, 1862.
 Maker, James, d. Feb. 12, 1863.
 Campbell, A. A., k. at Chickamauga.
 Steadman, E. P., k. near Atlanta, Ga., July 21,
 1864.
 Cock, J. L., k. near Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Captains: James M. Collinsworth and William J. McKinney.

Harris, Robert, d. June 23, 1861.
 Carter, J. C. K., d. April 6, 1862.
 Arnold, Nathan J., d. April 7, 1862.
 Arnold, E. M., d. April 6, 1862.
 Young, Allen H., d. April 7, 1862.
 Hollyfield, Valentine, d. Aug. 2, 1862.
 Pearson, Robert W., d. April 6, 1862.
 Hoodson, W. E., d. Oct. 28, 1862.

Carter, Lieut. C. M., k. at the battle of Perry-
 ville.
 Cox, W. E., d. at Chattanooga, March 22, 1863.
 Allen, Joseph W., d. May 24, 1863.
 Herrin, J. K., d. at Chattanooga, July 15, 1863.
 Wilson, J. M., d. at Murfreesboro, Jan., 1863.
 Dungan, J. J. A., k. at the battle of Chicka-
 mauga.

COMPANY K.

Captain, John Ingram.

Beaty, John, d. June 6, 1861.
 Byrd, James, d. March 28, 1862.
 Byram, R. R., d. May 2, 1862.
 Caldwell, W. G., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Walker, B. C., d. Sept. 25, 1862.
 Weatherby, S. E., k. at the battle of Perry-
 ville.

Stanley, M. A., k. in battle.
 Miller, William, k. at the battle of Chicka-
 mauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
 Moffitt, A. E., k. at the battle of Chickamauga,
 Sept. 19, 1863.
 Barnett, J. B., k. at the battle of Chickama-
 uga, Sept. 19, 1863.





R. Hatton.



Summerlin, B., d. in prison at Chicago, Ill.
 McBride, L., k. at the battle of Chickamauga,
 Sept. 19, 1863.

Tyson, J. A., k. at the battle of Chickamauga,
 Sept. 19, 1863.
 Pope, J. M., k. at the battle of Perryville.

COMPANY L.

Captains: M. D. Merriweather and W. W. Fulsom.

Henning, John, d. June 24, 1862.
 Crawford, Mark, k. at the battle of Perryville.
 Sargent, A. F., k. at the battle of Perryville.
 Walker, W. P., d. in Atlanta, Ga., April 8, 1863.
 Allison F. M., d. at Chattanooga, July 15, 1863.

Kendrick, W. A., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
 Scruggs, Thomas, k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. H. MOORE, CENTREVILLE, TENN.

THE Seventh Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, was organized at Camp Trousdale, in Sumner county, May 25, 1861, and consisted of ten companies, of which six were from Wilson, two from Sumner, and one each from Smith and DeKalb counties. The following were the Captains of the several companies: Co. A, John F. Goodner; Co. B, John A. Fite; Co. C, James Baber; Co. D, J. M. Anderson; Co. E, D. C. Douglass; Co. F, Nathan Oakley; Co. G, S. G. Shepherd; Co. H, John K. Howard; Co. I, J. A. Anthony; Co. K, Robert Hatton.

Captain Robert Hatton, of Co. K, was elected Colonel; Captain J. F. Goodner, of Co. A, Lieutenant-colonel; and Captain J. K. Howard, of Co. H, Major. Private G. A. Howard was appointed Adjutant; Asa Hill, Sergeant-major; J. C. Blan, Drum-major; and W. A. Staff, Color-bearer; G. L. Robertson, Surgeon; J. L. Fite, Assistant Surgeon; W. H. Armstrong, Chaplain; A. W. Vick, Quartermaster; John D. Allen, Commissary.

To fill the vacancies occasioned by the election of Captains Hatton, Goodner, and Howard to field positions, Lieut. T. H. Bostick was elected Captain of Co. K; Lieut. R. N. Wright, Captain of Co. A; and Sergt. W. H. Williamson, Captain of Co. H.

The equipment of this regiment was different from that of any other from this State, as it was armed with Mississippi rifles, which were retained for the first two years of the war; but on account of the difficulty of procuring suitable ammunition, these were displaced by the Springfield and Enfield rifles.

The regiment remained at Camp Trousdale until the middle of July, where the discipline and drill of the men were enforced for six hours a day. About this time the Confederate authorities were advised of the grand "On to Richmond" movement, and in obedience to the demand for all available troops, the Seventh, with other Tennessee regiments, was ordered to Manassas to reinforce Beauregard and Johnston. On leaving Tennessee, the First Tennessee Brigade was formed, composed of the First, Seventh, and Fourteenth Tennessee regiments, with Brig.-gen. S. R. Anderson in command.

After we reached Bristol we first learned that the great battle of Manassas had been fought and won by the Confederate troops. This fortunate turn in the affairs of the Southern army caused the authorities to change the order; and instead of the Tennesseans joining Beauregard, we were ordered to join Gens. Lee and Loring, and if possible to retrieve the disasters caused by the defeat of Gen. Garnett by

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

1000
1000

McClellan at Rich Mountain and other places. Millboro, a way-station on the Virginia Central railroad, was the nearest railroad station to our designated rendezvous. This we reached about August 1st, and from here we were ordered to Big Springs, where the troops were being concentrated. This place we reached after a four or five days march. Here the soldiers, not having as yet entered upon the realities of war, spent several weeks resting themselves from the fatigues of, to them, a long and hard march, and indulged in hunting and fishing the game then abundant in the mountains of West Virginia.

Early in September the campaign opened, with Cheat Mountain as the objective-point. This was a fortified pass in the mountains of West Virginia, on the Parkersburg turnpike, which was held by the left wing of the Federal army, commanded by Gen. Rosecrans. The importance of this pass can be realized when we recollect that its loss would have interrupted the communication between the two wings of his army, which would have necessitated his withdrawal from the greater part of West Virginia.

The plan of the campaign was for Gen. Henry R. Jackson and Col. Rust to attack in front and on the right, while the two Tennessee brigades, commanded by Gens. Anderson and Donelson, were to take and hold positions on the Parkersburg road and in the rear of the pass, and thereby prevent the retreat of the garrison, or the reënforcement of it. To reach the point assigned our brigade we had to travel over the rugged mountains without a road or path, and over the distance of forty miles. We marched over the mountains, guided by the fresh blazes on the trees made by scouts who preceded us a day or two. This tiresome march was continued without interruption or attack from the enemy until we were approaching the Parkersburg turnpike, where one of the enemy's pickets or a straggler fired upon our regiment and severely wounded — Crunk, who was the first one of the Tennessee Brigade wounded in the war. This single assailant escaped under cover of the thick woods and undergrowth. We reached the position assigned us early on the morning of the 12th of September. Positions were taken by the brigade on and along the Parkersburg road, and immediately the enemy opened fire upon it, which was promptly returned, and resulted in a repulse of the Federals, but not without a slight loss to us, amounting in the First and Fourteenth, in killed and wounded, to fifteen or twenty. Though the Seventh was under fire it sustained no loss, but succeeded in capturing a lieutenant of engineers and four or five men.

Gen. Jackson and Col. Rust found it inexpedient to attack Cheat Pass in front, and withdrew their commands; and therefore the Tennessee Brigade was ordered to withdraw, and we returned over the same route by which we had advanced, and finally reached the neighborhood of our old encampment. This ended the first campaign. Though the loss was slight and the marches short, the command suffered a great deal because of the lack of supplies on the uninhabited mountains, which the soldiers, not inured to the hardships and privations of war, were ill prepared to withstand; and though severer marches and greater privations were afterward felt, yet comparatively this campaign was as severe as any one of the war.

From Big Springs we were ordered to join Gen. Floyd in the Kanawha Valley, which we reached after several days marching. After remaining here a few days, we were ordered to the Shenandoah Valley. Gen. T. J. (Stonewall) Jack-

son was assigned to the command of this department, and under him were his own division, now commanded by Gen. Talliaferro, and Gen. Loring's division. The Seventh Tennessee was assigned to the latter General.

Winchester was situated in the valley, and this was the base of operations of Gen. Jackson's army. This point was reached in mid-winter. Jackson had orders to relieve Northern Virginia of the presence of the enemy. As soon as his forces were concentrated, he commenced to execute this order; and at once we marched to Bath, which the enemy occupied. This town was immediately evacuated on our approach, and the enemy retreated across the Potomac to Hancock, a small town on the Maryland side of this river. Gen. Jackson pursued them to the bank, and attempted to bridge the swollen stream; but failing in this, he shelled them, and succeeded in burning the town with his artillery. This movement resulted in little loss to the Confederates, and none to the Seventh Regiment. From here Jackson's army was moved up to Romney, which was held by the Federals; but on the approach of Jackson they retreated across the Potomac, where a small force was sent who picketed the north bank for a few weeks. The weather became so inclement, and on account of the great difficulty in obtaining supplies, the army was ordered back to Winchester. This march was undertaken in a deep snow, and, owing to the almost impassable roads, we were several days in reaching Winchester. We remained a few days at this place, when Col. Maney's First Tennessee Regiment was ordered back to the West, and the Seventh and Fourteenth regiments were ordered to join the army under Gen. Joe Johnston, stationed near Manassas, and were assigned to the extreme right of Johnston's army, near a landing on the Potomac called Dumfries; and here Col. Turney's First Tennessee was assigned to our command, to take the place of Col. Maney's. And thus the First Tennessee Brigade was formed, which was not changed until after the seven days fight about Richmond, when the Thirteenth Alabama Regiment and Fifth Alabama Battalion were added to it. These remained with us to the close of the war. As they will not be mentioned again in this sketch, only incidentally, we will state here that the South had no better or braver men than those of these two Alabama commands. At Dumfries heavy batteries were planted to prevent the passage of vessels or transports carrying supplies to the enemy up the river. After supporting these pieces for a few days, we were ordered to Yorktown by way of Fredericksburg. This movement on the part of the Confederates was caused by the change in the plans of the Federals; for up to this time McClellan's army confronted us at Manassas, and he having determined to move on to Richmond by way of the Peninsula, Gen. Johnston massed his army at Yorktown. The Tennessee Brigade was assigned to a position in the center, about midway between the York and James rivers. Here we remained until Yorktown was evacuated.

During our stay at this place our regiment was reorganized, which resulted in the reelection of the same field officers, though there were many changes made in the line officers. Here Col. Hutton was promoted to be Brigadier-general, and was assigned to the command of the Tennessee Brigade; Gen. Samuel R. Anderson, its former commander, being transferred to the Western department. The promotion of Gen. Hutton caused changes in our field officers. Lieut.-col. Goodner was promoted to be Colonel; Maj. Howard, Lieutenant-colonel; and senior Capt. John A. Fite, Major.

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

1872

The Federals sent a large force up the York River in transports and landed at West Point, for the purpose of intercepting the army of Gen. Johnston in its retreat from Yorktown. The Tennessee and Texas brigades met and repulsed them, and forced them to seek the shelter of their gun-boats. In this the Seventh Regiment suffered but little loss, but the First and Fourteenth suffered considerably in the loss of both officers and men. Without further interruption this part of our army continued its retreat to the lines around Richmond.

The Federals now by gradual approaches cautiously advanced toward Richmond, and by the 26th of May had reached Seven Pines within eight miles of the city. Only two corps, Key's and Heintzleman's, had been advanced to the Richmond side of the Chickahominy. The time had now arrived to relieve Richmond or evacuate it. A plan of attack was agreed upon, and every thing in readiness to make it when an opportunity should occur. On the night of the 30th of May the vicinity of Richmond was visited by an unprecedented rain-storm—the Confederates supposing this would raise the Chickahominy to such an extent as to sweep away all bridges and prevent the construction of new ones for at least forty-eight hours. This would leave Key and Heintzleman practically cut off and separated from the main army on the south side of the river. They saw at once the perilous situation of the Federal army, and concluded to attack and destroy these corps before they could either be reinforced or retreat. It was decided to attack Key's corps on the morning of the 30th.

A few days before this the Tennessee Brigade had been assigned to the division of Gen. Gustavus W. Smith. The plan or order of battle was as follows: Gen. Huger was to attack the left flank of the Federals on the Charles City road, which was to be followed by an attack of Longstreet and D. H. Hill on the center at Seven Pines. The division of G. W. Smith to take a position on the Nine Mile road to prevent their retreat or their being reinforced by way of Meadow Bridge. Hill and Longstreet waited impatiently until one o'clock for the signal-guns of Huger by which they were to be governed in making the attack. Hearing nothing up to this hour, their patience being exhausted, they commenced the battle without him. The assault of the Confederates was irresistible. Key's corps was driven from every position, and Casey's division completely routed and almost annihilated. Key was reinforced by Heintzleman, which was enough to momentarily check the victorious Confederates—but only for a moment, when they again advanced, driving the Federals at every point. Key's corps, with the division sent by Heintzleman to his relief, had been driven a mile and a half, when Sumner succeeded in crossing the river with his corps to the relief of his hard-pressed friends. This new and fresh accession to the Federals effectually terminated the advance of the Confederates. During all this time Smith's division was silently listening to the battle. Every discharge of artillery or musketry could be distinctly heard, and the yells of the Confederates when a successful charge had been made were so inspiring that it was with difficulty that our men were restrained from joining in it. About six o'clock Smith's division was ordered to reinforce Longstreet and Hill. The distance from the point at which we were stationed to the designated point to be reinforced was about four miles. This we reached in less than an hour. As we neared the battle-field we were joined by President Davis and General Lee, with their staffs. We reached the field just as the sun was disappearing in the west. Hampton's Legion and the Tennessee Brigade were

selected to make the final assault upon Sumner's corps. They were formed in echelon of regiments—Hampton's Legion on the left and in front, the Seventh Tennessee next, and the Fourteenth and First in the order named. We had already participated in some minor conflicts, but we were now about to engage in our first real battle of the war. And Gen. Hatton, our brigade commander, was very solicitous as to how we would acquit ourselves. Like many other commanders, he felt a personal interest in the conduct not only of his whole command but in the individual acts of his soldiers. Their characters impressed themselves upon the military standing and the repute of the commander; and with high aspirations, moved by an exalted ambition for the success of the cause he had espoused, and jealous of his own name and the fame of his brigade on the eve of battle, he gave expression to the thoughts that engrossed his mind. Riding in front of the Tennessee regiments, he addressed his soldiers as follows:

"Fellow-soldiers, you have at last met the enemy! Let the manner in which you acquit yourselves to-day be worthy the story of the past deeds of your beloved State of Tennessee. They who defend their firesides against an invader are impelled to do an act by the lower instinct of their natures; but you who are far from home and loved ones can only triumph when inspired by an exalted moral courage. The occasion is at hand, and I confidently expect that you will acquit yourselves as noble heroes. My hopes and my character are wrapped up in your conduct. Should you deserve the stigma of cowardice on this occasion, never can I hope to obliterate the disgrace, and no greater affliction could befall me than to return to my family disgraced upon the field of battle; and with the downcast countenance of a coward I can never hope to behold the bright and glancing eye of my dear little boy."

After thus addressing his soldiers with deep emotion, he at once gave the command: "Fix bayonets; quick-step; forward; march!"

As we advanced the Federal batteries annoyed us greatly with frequent discharges of grape and canister; and although many gaps were made in our ranks, the lines were closed and the brigade continued to advance to within forty yards of their infantry's line, from which we received one of the most destructive volleys ever discharged into a body of troops. The advancing column was immediately checked and began to return the fire, and for a few moments a desultory firing was maintained. But soon the superior numbers and the strong position of the Federals had their effect—Hampton's Legion wavered, and finally fell back into the ranks of the Seventh and other Tennessee regiments, which threw them into confusion. At this crisis Generals Hatton, Hampton, and Smith (the latter now commanding the army, Gen. Johnston having been wounded some time before), under a terrible fire attempted to re-form the lines. In a few minutes Hatton was killed and Hampton wounded. The effort to re-form was fruitless. We were compelled to retire to the position from which we advanced. We were not engaged in this battle more than thirty minutes, yet in that short time our Adjutant, G. A. Howard, and eight out of the ten company commanders, and half of the privates, were either killed or wounded. The enemy did not attempt to follow up this advantage, but was satisfied with having repulsed the assault.

The loss of Gen. Hatton was severely felt and universally regretted. He was looked upon as a favorite with the authorities, and with acknowledged ability, still in the prime of manhood, much was expected of this noble Tennessean. Of

his character as we knew him, it can be said with utmost truthfulness that in the Confederate army no commander had more endeared himself to his soldiers than had Gen. Hatton, and at the same time secured in them the strictest discipline. He was an exemplar of the advice given by Polonius: "Be thou familiar, but by no means vulgar." Gen. Hatton loved his men, and his affection was reciprocated. He was familiar, but strictly adhered to military discipline. Singular enough, these stern and severe rules, enforced as they were under all circumstances, never for a moment alienated the affection of his subordinates. He was endowed with a high personal courage, and, as usual with men of his stuff, he was open, sincere, and conscientious. His men voluntarily assumed the burdens and hardships of military life, and Gen. Hatton held them to a strict account of their obligations. Yet he never forgot that his subordinates were men with feelings and affections like his own. Having at an early age reached a high position in civil life, and having in the meantime attained a foremost place in military rank comparatively young, the pomp and tinsel of military or civic display had no influence over or attractions for him. He was governed, guided, and indeed wholly actuated, by the impulses of a noble, honest, and conscientious nature. To say he was a good man is faint praise, for he was one of the few noblest of earth.

The Seventh remained in its original position on the field until the night of the 1st of June, when it, with the brigade, was assigned to about the old position near Richmond. Col. Archer, of the Fifth Texas, was made Brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of the brigade, and the brigade was assigned to the division of Gen. A. P. Hill. About this time several important changes occurred in the staff of the regiment. Dr. G. L. Robertson resigned, and Dr. J. L. Frie was appointed Surgeon; A. W. Vick, Quartermaster, was promoted to be Brigade Quartermaster, and R. P. McClain was appointed Assistant Quartermaster to succeed him; John D. Allen was promoted to be Brigade Commissary, and D. B. S. Hankins was appointed to succeed him; Hankins was soon after promoted to be Brigade Commissary, and W. H. Atwell was appointed to succeed him. These officers retained their positions until the close of the war. Nothing was done by the regiment except the ordinary routine of camp and picket duty, until the seven days battle began. Gen. Johnston had been severely wounded at Seven Pines, and Gen. R. E. Lee was assigned to the command of the army in his stead, which position he held until the surrender. About the middle of June the Confederate commander, appreciating the necessity of relieving Richmond, began to feel for the weakest point of the enemy's line. A skillful and successful reconnoissance of the cavalry under Gen. Stuart, who passed entirely around the Federal army, developed the fact that its right was most vulnerable, and its rear very imperfectly protected. This determined Gen. Lee to attack its right.

The plan of the campaign was for Jackson—who had been reinforced by Whiting's division and recalled from the Valley—to pass around the right of their line and attack them in the rear of their position at Mechanicsville, while A. P. Hill's division, crossing the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge, would attack the same position in front and drive their extended right wing back, and thus clear the bridge over the Chickahominy, for the crossing of D. H. Hill and Longstreet, Magruder and Huger to remain in front of Richmond and prevent an attack on the city and to take advantage of any opportunity that might follow the success of the attack on the right.

A. P. Hill arrived at the point designated for him to assault Mechanicsville at the time agreed upon, but Jackson—"for once"—was not on time. Hill waited until 2 o'clock, and, Jackson failing to join him, commenced the battle, and after three hours hard fighting, Mechanicsville was taken, and the way open for Longstreet. In this battle the loss of the Seventh was considerable, including Maj. John A. Fite, wounded. On the next day—Hill's division having been joined by D. H. Hill and Longstreet—continued to pursue the Federals, who at last made a stand near Gaines's Mill, a position naturally strong, and made doubly so by artificial means—in fact, almost impregnable from an attack in front. They were posted on a bluff or abrupt ridge, in front of which ran Powhite Creek. The bluff was so steep that lines of fortification for infantry were so constructed that the rear line could fire over the front without endangering it. The artillery—about fifty pieces—was posted in rear of the infantry. All along their front the trees had been cut down and the trunks so interlapped as to make it exceedingly difficult to pass, even without the embarrassment of two lines of hostile infantry. Notwithstanding the superior strength of this position, the divisions of A. P. Hill and Longstreet made two direct assaults upon it without waiting for Jackson, who was to attack on the right and rear, as at Mechanicsville. In both of these assaults they were repulsed with severe loss; but about 5 o'clock in the afternoon the welcome sound of Jackson's cannon on the extreme left was heard, and at the same time Whiting's division reached Hill's left, when a general charge along the entire line was ordered. The sound of Jackson's guns and the sight of fresh reinforcements infused new life into the tired and almost exhausted troops of Hill and Longstreet. When the charging step was ordered they responded with an alacrity seldom witnessed. The lines moved steadily and straight to the enemy, and never wavered until their double and triple lines were captured. In less than thirty minutes from the last order to advance, every position of the enemy was carried, and the entire right wing of their army was completely routed, and fled for safety to the Chickahominy.

The result of this victory was—first, the relief of Richmond, as from this time McClellan thought of nothing but the safety of his army; secondly, several pieces of artillery, about five thousand stand of arms, several stand of colors, several thousand prisoners, besides large quantities of other war material, were captured. But these results were not obtained without great loss. The loss of the Seventh was especially severe, and among the slain was the gallant Lieut.-col. John K. Howard, whose daring and courage were only equaled by his popularity among those who knew him. He fell mortally wounded, leading the first charge. Acting Major W. H. Williamson was severely wounded. Many other valuable officers and men of the Seventh Regiment fell in this action—too many to enumerate in this short sketch.

The sweep of Jackson around the right of the enemy had two objects in view: one to assault their weak point, and the other to cut off and prevent their retreat down the Peninsula. After the battle of the 27th, McClellan abandoned all hope of either taking Richmond or retreating by the way he had advanced, his only hope now being to save his army by a retreat on the north side of the Chickahominy to the James River. He was brought to bay at several points on his retreat: at Savage's Station, Frazier's farm, and Malvern Hill. The Seventh was engaged in the battle of Frazier's farm, and lost considerably, but was held in reserve



at Malvern Hill; and although for several hours under the combined fire of gun-boats and field artillery, the loss was slight.

McClellan had now reached the friendly shelter of his gun-boats, and Gen. Lee, despairing of capturing his army, retired to higher and healthier ground, near Richmond, to rest and recuperate his army after the toilsome week of marching and fighting. At this place, Col. Goodner resigned; and Lieut.-col. Howard having been killed, Maj. John A. Fite by seniority was promoted to be Colonel; S. G. Shepherd, senior Captain, to be Lieutenant-colonel; and W. H. Williamson, next ranking Captain, to be Major. These officers held their respective positions until the close of the war.

After resting until about the 1st of August, Hill's division was ordered to join Jackson, who had been sent north to Orange and Culpepper counties to operate against and check the advance of the Army of Virginia, commanded by Pope. The division of Hill marched from Gordonsville on the morning of the 8th of August, but did not that day reach Jackson who, already impatient to attack Pope, advanced with two divisions, Ewell's and Winder's, without waiting for Hill. Early on the morning of the 9th Hill commenced his march toward Culpepper Court-house. The advance had hardly begun before the distant sound of cannon announced that Jackson's advance divisions had met the enemy. Orders were sent to Hill to hurry up. The day was remarkably hot and sultry, and the red dust of the dirt-road almost suffocating, yet Hill's troops pressed rapidly on. The increased fire of artillery was a stimulus to renewed exertion on the part of Hill. We arrived on the field about five o'clock in the afternoon, and not a moment too soon. Ewell's division, which held the right, was wavering, and the left of Winder's division had been turned and routed. Jackson in person, with a part of several Virginia regiments, was holding the center and protecting the artillery. At this crisis of the battle Hill arrived. He first promptly threw forward Thomas's brigade to the relief of Ewell, then Branch's, Archer's (Tennessee), and Pender's brigades to succor the routed left wing. Branch was formed on the right, Archer next, and Pender made a detour to the left and formed at almost right angles to Branch and Archer. Our lines were scarcely formed when a regiment of cavalry charged upon Branch, which he repulsed with the loss of half their men. Branch and Archer advanced rapidly, gradually pushing back the Federals, until they reached a wheat-field occupied by their reserve lines. Here an obstinate stand was made, and for a few moments the battle seemed doubtful, but opportunely Pender threw his brigade upon their right flank. This changed the aspect at once. They hesitated a moment, then broke and fled in confusion from the field. Darkness prevented a pursuit. In this battle the Seventh again lost heavily. Among the wounded were Col. John A. Fite and Acting Major James C. Franklin.

Jackson, having achieved his object (checked Pope), retired to the neighborhood of Gordonsville to await the arrival of Longstreet, who had orders to leave a division for observation, and march the residue of his corps to that place. Longstreet's troops began to arrive on the 7th. Pope, in the meantime, had advanced with his army across the Rappahannock, and encamped between this river and the Rapidan, with his right extended nearly to Madison Court-house. Gen. Lee, who had assumed command, conceived the idea of turning his right and forcing him to fight between these two rivers, believing a defeat with such a river as the Rappahan-

nock to cross would insure the destruction of his army. All preparations were made for the attack on the 18th, but some of the reserves having failed to reach their positions, the attack was deferred to the 20th.

The massing of Lee's army in his front, on the 18th, seemed to open Pope's eyes to the peril of his position. On the 19th he hastily withdrew his army to the north side of the Rappahannock. This plan being frustrated, it behooved the commanding General to formulate another, as it was very important to fight and crush Pope before he could be joined by McClellan. The plan adopted was that Longstreet, by maneuvering and feints, was to keep the attention of Pope constantly on the fords of the Rappahannock, while Jackson with his corps, which included Hill's division (it having been permanently attached to it), was to cross the upper branch of the Rappahannock and pass entirely around his right and reach his rear at Manassas Junction, which would place his corps between Pope and Washington, and of course cut off his supplies and communications. This he accomplished by two days forced marching of more than twenty-five miles a day. Early on the morning of the 27th the Tennessee Brigade—being the advance of Hill's division—reached Manassas Junction. Other troops had preceded us, and had captured an immense amount of stores of every thing a hungry soldier could desire. We had hardly begun to help ourselves when the order to "fall in" was given. We could soon see the urgent necessity of this unwelcome order. About a mile to the north could be seen a large brigade of Federals advancing toward us in perfect order over the open plain. We advanced at once to meet them. Gen. Archer said to the brigade: "Now is the time to test the fighting qualities of the two armies; maneuvering will not avail any thing, and victory depends alone on fighting." But we were doomed to disappointment in this, as Gen. Jackson, observing the situation, sent Pender around to the right, and Poague's, Carpenter's, and Braxton's batteries to us. The batteries opened, and the Federals, seeing Pender coming upon their left, broke and fled in disorder, without firing a shot. We pursued them to Bull Run, where they made a stand on the northern bank. This we charged and carried, killing their Gen. Taylor, and dispersing and capturing a large part of the brigade. A singular incident occurred in this charge: almost the entire loss of the regiment fell upon the smallest company, Co. H. This company had only twelve men engaged, every one of whom was either killed or wounded, which loss was more than that sustained by the residue of the regiment combined.

After this affair we returned to the division at Manassas Junction, where we remained until ten o'clock at night, when we were ordered to Centerville, which place we reached at daylight on the morning of the 28th. We then turned south to join the other divisions of the corps. Late in the afternoon the head of the column struck Pope's advance, who was now hastening to the rear to re-establish his communications. The Tennessee Brigade, though under fire, did not actually engage in this fight. The next day our lines were formed along an unfinished railroad, A. P. Hill upon the extreme left. It was now Pope's turn to fight us in detail, to crush Jackson before he could be reenforced by Longstreet. Jackson's corps, which amounted to only about eighteen thousand men, worn out, half starved, and who had marched and fought for four days without rest, were in a very critical position. Pope, with sixty thousand men, and receiving fresh accessions every hour, thought it would be an easy task to destroy this



force, and telegraphed to Washington that Jackson could not and would not escape him. On the 29th he massed his army on Jackson's left, and during the day made three distinct assaults, principally directed against Hill's division, which were repulsed. At one time during the progress of the battle a division of Federals forced themselves through Hill's lines, between the brigades of Gregg and Thomas. The Tennessee Brigade was taken in reverse and compelled to abandon the railroad cut and partially change front. This was done without panic or disorder. While in this position Gen. Jackson, much excited, rode into our midst, exclaiming: "Stand your ground! We must drive these people back; the Lord is with us; we must whip them." We held our ground for a few moments, when reinforcements arrived. A charge was made, and the enemy repulsed along the whole line with great slaughter. Although repulsed in every assault, the enemy continued to skirmish until midnight.

On the evening of the 29th Longstreet's advance reached us, and he at once formed his lines along the right and at right angles to Jackson's line, the two together forming a V, the enemy occupying the space between its two sides. On the morning of the 30th, without regarding the presence of Longstreet, Pope again threw his entire army against Jackson. The short space between Jackson and Longstreet was filled by about forty pieces of artillery, commanded by Gen. S. D. Lee. This artillery could to a great extent enfilade Pope's advancing lines. This assault, though determined and made with the whole of Pope's and a great part of McClellan's army, was repulsed. The whole Confederate line now advanced, and the Federals were driven in utter rout from every position, and nothing but darkness prevented a great part of Pope's army from being captured. The pursuit was continued until nine o'clock at night, when darkness prevented further operations. On the next day, after a few hours rest, Jackson's corps, with Hill in advance, began a detour to the left and a forced march to intercept Pope in his retreat to Washington. He was intercepted near Chantilly, and attacked by Jackson, but a heavy rain-storm stopped the battle. He withdrew in the night to the fortifications around Washington. Thus ended the campaign of second Manassas. The substantial results of this series of victories were nine thousand prisoners (including wounded), twenty thousand stand of arms, many stands of colors, and about thirty pieces of artillery, and rescuing Virginia from Federal dominion. The loss of the seventh in these engagements was very heavy, as it was in the other regiments of the brigade.

Gen. Lee now concluded to "carry the war into Africa," and boldly commenced his march to Maryland. The Potomac, though broad, was not deep, and was easily forded by the troops. The Tennessee Brigade crossed at the Point of Rocks near Edwards's Ferry. The army was ordered to rendezvous at Frederick, Maryland.

A garrison of twelve thousand Federals held the strong position of Harper's Ferry, almost directly in our rear, and could from that position continually interrupt our communications. Gen. Lee wisely concluded to capture or destroy this garrison before proceeding farther north. Gen. Jackson was selected to execute this important undertaking. To his own corps the divisions of R. H. Anderson and McLaws were added; while Gen. Lee, with Longstreet and D. H. Hill were to prevent McClellan from reinforcing the place. Hill recrossed the Potomac at Martinsburg, and took a position on the west of the ferry. The other divisions

took the positions assigned them on both sides of the river, completely cutting off the retreat of the garrison.

On the evening of Sept. 14 Archer's and Pender's brigades stormed and captured an elevated and fortified position, which gave our artillery command of Bolivar Heights. On the morning of the 15th all our batteries were ordered to open, and upon their silencing the enemy's batteries, Hill's division was to storm the place on the right. Archer's and Pender's brigades were formed in front, and the other four brigades formed in their rear to support them. The enemy's batteries were soon silenced, and we were just beginning to move when a white flag was seen flying from the ferry. They surrendered. Some of the cavalry escaped, but the number surrendered amounted to eleven thousand. We also captured several hundred wagons, seventy-two pieces of artillery, and a very large amount of army stores. A. P. Hill was left with his division to receive the surrender of the garrison and to dispose of the captured stores, while Gen. Jackson, with all the other troops, marched at once to join Gen. Lee, who was now confronted by McClellan at Sharpsburg.

We now congratulated ourselves on the prospect of several days rest, but had hardly finished caring for the stores when we were ordered to join the army at Sharpsburg, as McClellan was about to attack Lee with a much superior force. We reached the field of battle just in time on the 17th. Burnside had forced his way across Antietam Creek, driven the division of Jones and the brigade of Toombs from their positions, and had almost reached the road from Sharpsburg to the Potomac, the only remaining line of retreat for the army. The brigades of Archer, Branch, and Gregg, with Toombs, who had rallied, advanced upon the front and flank of the victorious but now somewhat disordered Federals, and drove them back in confusion to the creek, where they were protected by the heavy masses of artillery. This ended the battle except desultory skirmishing on our part of the line. The Seventh, by losses in killed, wounded, sick, and straggling had been reduced to less than one hundred men. Out of this small number engaged we lost more than thirty officers and men killed and wounded.

Our army stood all day of the 18th expecting to be attacked again; but it seems that McClellan had had enough, and he prudently kept quiet. On the night of the 18th, we leisurely fell back across the Potomac without further loss. On the 20th, the advance division of McClellan's army, commanded by Gen. Pleasanton, protected by artillery, crossed the Potomac. It had hardly reached the southern bank when Archer's and Pender's brigades, which were only about three miles distant, returned and drove them in and across the river again, capturing about three hundred and fifty men and killing many. After this affair McClellan was quiet for several weeks. We now moved to Berryville, where we encamped and remained until the last of November, at which time we were ordered to join Longstreet at Fredericksburg, which we did after a ten days march.

Here we remained until the 13th of December, when a great battle was fought. The city of Fredericksburg is situated on the south bank of the Rappahannock River, and is commanded by the hills called Stafford Heights, on the north side of the river. These heights were occupied by the Federal army, now commanded by Gen. Burnside. On the morning of the 11th the Federals, under cover of their numerous batteries, succeeded in throwing a pontoon bridge across the river, and on the 12th occupied the town, the Confederates having abandoned it.



The Confederate line formed a semicircle, their left resting on Mary's Heights, just above the city, and commanding the river; their right upon Hamilton's crossing, three miles below; the center, the high grounds about two and a half miles from the river. A. P. Hill's division held the right, and the Tennessee Brigade was on the extreme right of his division. On the morning of the 13th, as soon as the fog cleared, the entire plain from Hamilton's crossing to Fredericksburg could be seen covered with Federals in battle array. After an hour's artillery fighting, engaged in by at least fifty pieces, Franklin's grand division, in three lines of battle, supported by Hooker, amounting to about fifty-five thousand men, advanced upon the Confederate right, held by the brigades of Pender, Lane, and Archer, not exceeding five thousand men—their greatest effort being made against Archer and Lane. These brigades undauntedly held their ground, and repulsed every effort in their front with ease. The distance between the right of Lane and the left of Archer was about one-fourth of a mile. This was discovered by the Federals, and through this opening they poured a heavy column. Archer's brigade, on account of the inequality of the ground, could not see beyond their left, and did not know of this breach in the lines until the enemy had passed completely around their left and were firing in their rear, at not more than fifty paces distant. The left of our brigade necessarily gave way, to prevent capture. The Fourteenth and half of the Seventh were thus enveloped, but they, without panic, hastily changed their front almost at right angles to their original position and the right of the brigade, which still held its position. But we were only in this dilemma a few moments, when Early's division came to our relief, and the Tennesseans, joining him, made a charge upon the exposed flank of the Federals, and drove the entire attacking force pell-mell and in utter rout to the protection of their artillery, on the banks of the river. In this charge we captured several hundred prisoners. This ended the fighting on the right. The loss of the Federals was frightful: their dead covered the ground for nearly a mile in our front. The loss of the Confederates was comparatively slight, and fell principally upon the brigades of Lane and Archer; and of the regiments of the latter the Seventh and Fourteenth lost most heavily. Col. P. Turney, of the First Tennessee, was severely wounded while assisting in re-forming the left of the brigade. The attack on the right of Sumner met the fate of Franklin.

After the battle of Fredericksburg the Seventh Tennessee, with the corps of Jackson, retired to the vicinity of Guiney's Station, about ten miles from the city, and went into winter-quarters. We remained quietly here, picketing the Rappahannock, until late in the spring. The Federal army in the meantime had been reorganized. Burnside was relieved, and Gen. Hooker placed in command of the army. On the 29th of April heavy artillery firing in front of Fredericksburg announced the fact that Hooker's army had begun to move. On that day Sedgwick's grand division crossed the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg. A. P. and D. H. Hill's divisions were thrown forward to confront them. We remained in this position until the morning of the 1st of May, when we were ordered to Chancellorsville, which the main army, under the immediate command of Hooker, had succeeded in occupying. One division only was left to hold Sedgwick.

Hill reached the vicinity of Chancellorsville late in the evening of the 1st, and, after some sharp skirmishing, bivouacked for the night. On the morn-



ing of the 2d, after withdrawing some distance from the front, the whole of Jackson's corps began the great flank movement which resulted in the attack of the right and rear of Hooker's army. In this movement the Tennessee Brigade was detached to watch the enemy along the line of march. The Fourteenth and a part of the Seventh were left at and near Catherine Furnace; the residue of the brigade was kept in supporting distance until night-fall, when we were ordered to resume the march. We could distinctly hear the terrible artillery fire that followed the wounding of Jackson. We reached a point near the scene of the battle which had just been fought, when we were halted for a few hours rest. Orders to "fall in" were given about 2 o'clock at night, which were promptly obeyed, and we marched at once to the position assigned us, which was the extreme right of Hill's division. To reach this we passed over the battle-field of the evening before, the road and woods being literally covered with the dead and wounded of both armies. We reached our position just before day; the position of the Seventh being the extreme left of the brigade. So tired and exhausted were the men that in a moment after being halted many in half recumbent position were asleep. Just after dawn the brigade on our left began to move slightly to correct its alignment. The officer on the extreme left of the Seventh, mistaking this for an advance, gave the order, "Forward; the brigade on the left is advancing." This order was immediately passed up the line, and the Tennessee Brigade, by this mistake, moved forward at once and some time before any other troops. After advancing some two hundred yards they came upon a large body of Federals, posted and partially fortified upon a high and strong position. In passing through the tangled underbrush our alignment was somewhat disordered, but without waiting to re-form we charged and routed the troops, holding this strong position with very slight loss. We followed the retreating Federals until we reached their strongly fortified position near the Chancellor House, where we were repulsed and retreated to the strong position which we had just captured. This position proved the key to the Federal position; in fact, commanded the entire field in and around Chancellorsville. While we were re-forming Gen. Lee, with Stuart—who now commanded Jackson's corps—arrived on the field, and in a few moments Col. Pegram came with twenty-five or thirty pieces of artillery, which were planted upon the captured position.

The presence of Gens. Lee and Stuart and the hurried massing of artillery were evidence to all that the position so gallantly won by the Tennesseans would be the turning-point of the battle.

Our lines were re-formed, and we took position just in rear of the artillery. After a short but terrific cannonading we were again ordered forward, when we advanced over the same ground to the fortified position held by the Federals near the Chancellor House, about three hundred yards distant, and again we were repulsed. At this juncture our artillery redoubled its fire, and our extreme right was connected with the left of Anderson's division, and we again advanced, with the entire line, upon the Chancellor House position; and in this the third attack we succeeded in driving the Federals from their fortifications and beyond the Chancellor House, and thus ended the battle of Chancellorsville.

In these several attacks Gen. Archer, commanding the entire right of Hill's division, was constantly exposed to the fire of the enemy, and exhibited on this occasion a daring and bravery seldom witnessed. He led every charge on horse-



back, and was always in the "thickest of the fight;" and how he escaped death or wounds is one of the inexplicable enigmas of war.

This, perhaps, was the most brilliant victory of the war. In this battle the Confederates, with less than one-third the number of men, drove the "finest army on the planet" from a strongly intrenched position, and actually killed and wounded and captured half as many men as they had in their entire army. Chancellorsville is a prominent example of battles that are often determined by a trivial circumstance. This battle was commenced through a mistaken order, and by that very error the Federals were prevented from completing their works in the place first taken. And singularly enough, this point was the very key to Chancellorsville; and it was evident that if the Federals had remained unmolested for thirty minutes longer their works and fortifications would have been so far completed that it is doubtful whether Lee, with his available forces, could have dislodged them, even from their first position. That the Chancellor House position was inferior to the first, both as a natural and strategic point, appeared evident to every one after the battle commenced; and strange to say, no historian has given any prominence to the fact that the strong position commanding Chancellorsville was captured through a mistaken order, and that too by the Tennessee Brigade. The importance of this successful movement was evident to every one afterward.

The Army of Northern Virginia was reorganized after the death of Jackson, and two corps were formed from his old corps; of these, A. P. Hill was assigned to the command of one, and Gen. H. H. Heth was made Major-general and assigned to the command of Hill's division. After the battle of Chancellorsville we remained quiet a few weeks, when the Pennsylvania campaign was undertaken, which culminated with the battle of Gettysburg, on the 1st, 2d, and 3d of July. The Tennessee Brigade commenced this battle on the 1st, and on the 2d we were held in reserve; on the 3d we held the right of Heth's division in the memorable assault on the Cemetery Ridge, and in that dreadful attack were the only troops that reached and captured the works of the enemy. (For a detailed description, see "Battle of Gettysburg" in appendix.) The Tennessee Brigade brought up and protected the rear of Lee's army, retreating from Gettysburg to and across the Potomac. At Falling Waters we had a battle with the Federal advance divisions. (For full description, see "Battle of Gettysburg" in appendix.) The several campaigns and battles that had been fought up to this time, ending with Gettysburg, had thinned the ranks of the Army of Northern Virginia so that the regiments and brigades, being thus decimated, never acted independently of their divisions: so that afterward in every movement worthy of mention the regiment or brigade was lost sight of, and thenceforward the story of the Tennessee Brigade was the history of Heth's division, of which it was a part. As a part of this division the Tennessee Brigade fought in all the important battles of Virginia, and acquitted itself with great credit. After the retreat from Pennsylvania, with the exception of the short and bloody campaign of the Shenandoah Valley, Bristol Station, and Mine Run, nothing of importance took place until the advance of Grant in May, 1864. Prior to the opening of this campaign a corps of sharpshooters was organized for the division, consisting of forty men from each regiment; and Lieut. F. S. Harris, of Co. H, Seventh Tennessee, was placed in command of those from the Seventh Regiment, and afterward of the brigade, and at intervals of the entire corps.

1891. The first of these was the New York Public Library.

1892. The second was the New York Public Library.

1893. The third was the New York Public Library.

1894. The fourth was the New York Public Library.

1895. The fifth was the New York Public Library.

1896. The sixth was the New York Public Library.

1897. The seventh was the New York Public Library.

1898. The eighth was the New York Public Library.

1899. The ninth was the New York Public Library.

1900. The tenth was the New York Public Library.

1901. The eleventh was the New York Public Library.

1902. The twelfth was the New York Public Library.

1903. The thirteenth was the New York Public Library.

1904. The fourteenth was the New York Public Library.

1905. The fifteenth was the New York Public Library.

1906. The sixteenth was the New York Public Library.

1907. The seventeenth was the New York Public Library.

1908. The eighteenth was the New York Public Library.

1909. The nineteenth was the New York Public Library.

1910. The twentieth was the New York Public Library.

1911. The twenty-first was the New York Public Library.

1912. The twenty-second was the New York Public Library.

1913. The twenty-third was the New York Public Library.

1914. The twenty-fourth was the New York Public Library.

1915. The twenty-fifth was the New York Public Library.

1916. The twenty-sixth was the New York Public Library.

1917. The twenty-seventh was the New York Public Library.

1918. The twenty-eighth was the New York Public Library.

1919. The twenty-ninth was the New York Public Library.

1920. The thirtieth was the New York Public Library.

1921. The thirty-first was the New York Public Library.

1922. The thirty-second was the New York Public Library.

1923. The thirty-third was the New York Public Library.

1924. The thirty-fourth was the New York Public Library.

1925. The thirty-fifth was the New York Public Library.

1926. The thirty-sixth was the New York Public Library.

1927. The thirty-seventh was the New York Public Library.

1928. The thirty-eighth was the New York Public Library.

1929. The thirty-ninth was the New York Public Library.

1930. The fortieth was the New York Public Library.

1931. The forty-first was the New York Public Library.

1932. The forty-second was the New York Public Library.

1933. The forty-third was the New York Public Library.

1934. The forty-fourth was the New York Public Library.

1935. The forty-fifth was the New York Public Library.

1936. The forty-sixth was the New York Public Library.

1937. The forty-seventh was the New York Public Library.

1938. The forty-eighth was the New York Public Library.

1939. The forty-ninth was the New York Public Library.

1940. The fiftieth was the New York Public Library.

Upon Grant crossing the Rapidan River, Lee attacked him, moving on the plank-road, with Heth's division—the Tennessee Brigade in advance. After being joined by the residue of the army, the fighting continued until late in the evening, and the contest was resumed the next morning, when Longstreet's corps arrived. This two days battle is known as that of the Wilderness, which resulted in a great victory to the Confederates, in which we captured many prisoners, eight or ten thousand stand of small arms—Grant's army being repulsed and his plan of campaign changed. Then followed the great battle of Spottsylvania Court-house, on the 12th of May, in which Heth's division held the extreme right of the infantry line, and the Tennessee Brigade the extreme right of this division, whose stubborn resistance to repeated attacks saved the center of Lee's army. (A full description of which was published in the *Philadelphia Times*, November, 1881. See appendix.) Soon after this, Grant felt of Lee's army at Hanover Court-house, but retired across the Pamunkey and proceeded down the river on the north bank, and crossed over at Cold Harbor, where he brought on a general battle on the 3d of June. Heth's division held the extreme left, it being one of the two points attacked by the Federals. On this Grant made three assaults, but was repulsed in every instance. His army met with a similar defeat all along the line. Here Grant abandoned the historic "summer line," moved his army south of Richmond, and commenced the siege of Petersburg. Upon our reaching this place, the First Maryland Battalion was permanently attached to our brigade, and so remained until the close of the war. In the varied vicissitudes and fortunes that followed our brigade, we were greatly aided by the valor of this battalion. No command, great or small, displayed greater devotion or patriotism than this gallant band of Marylanders. The siege of Petersburg was begun on the last of June, and was pressed with all the appliances of modern warfare until April 1, 1865. The sufferings and trials of the Confederates during the winter of 1864-5 were far greater than any before experienced. Fuel for fires was exceedingly scarce, clothing scant, and food and supplies could hardly be said to exist. There were frequent intervals of several days when our entire food was stale corn-bread and sour sorghum molasses. Scarcely a week elapsed that the Seventh was not engaged with the enemy in some manner. Skirmishing was continually kept up on some parts of the lines. In some of the sorties, which are called "affairs" by historians—not dignified by the title of battle, and do not even have a name—more men were put *hors de combat* than in any pitched battle of the Revolutionary War. In some of these affairs the Tennesseans lost heavily, especially on the 18th and 19th of August, on the Weldon railroad. The regiment at different times was stationed at nearly every point of the defensive line around Petersburg, and shared equally with the other troops all the horrors of the siege. On the 1st of April we occupied Fort Archer on the right of our lines, about four miles southeast of Petersburg. (Just before this time Gen. Archer died, and Col. William McComb, of the Fourteenth Tennessee, was made Brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of the Tennessee Brigade.) Our front was so much extended that we could not keep a continuous line of battle, consequently when an attack was threatened at one point a portion of the lines was necessarily left undefended in order to concentrate upon the point threatened, which kept the army continually under orders to "move at a moment's warning."

Before daylight on the morning of the 2d of April, our lines were threatened



about one mile to our right. We at once "double-quickened" to the rescue, leaving the lines recently occupied by us undefended, except by one battery of artillery in Fort Archer. The enemy, seeing our lines here defenseless, advanced with at least twenty thousand men, and captured Fort Archer and about one mile of our fortified lines. The artillerymen in Fort Archer did all that men could to check this advance and save the lines, and did not abandon their guns until they had lost three-fourths of the command. When the firing began, we were at once countermarched, and started in double-quick back to our abandoned position. But the lines and fort had been carried before we could reach the meager garrison. On arriving in sight of the enemy we were immediately formed in order of battle, and although our brigade at that time did not number more than six hundred, we were ordered to charge and retake the works. This order was at once attempted to be carried out, and we succeeded in retaking Fort Archer and a part of the works, which we held for a few minutes, when another force of Federals enveloped our left, captured about half of our command, and thereby forced the remainder to abandon the works, when we fell back about two hundred yards. And here, what was left of our command was ordered to form a strong skirmish line and hold the position at all hazards. This we did for a few minutes, under constant and heavy fire. At this juncture, Capt. John Allen, of the Seventh, acting upon Gen. McComb's staff, hurriedly rode up and ordered us to retire, saying, "The Federals now have the Boydton plank-road," which was the only road by which to retreat in order to join our army. We hastily withdrew, expecting to cross Hatcher's Run; but we soon found that the enemy had taken possession of the only bridge across that stream, as well as the territory above, and our escape could only be effected by crossing a deep pond below, which was made for the purpose of flooding a camp of the enemy a few months before. When we reached this pond we at first saw no alternative but surrender, but upon some one suggesting that we attempt to swim the pond, all those who could acted upon the suggestion in the face of the enemy and under fire. Capt. John Allen, of the Seventh, on the staff of McComb, who was accompanying us, rode in and was thrown from his horse, which had become unmanageable, and in the struggle between rider and horse, this gallant soldier, who had been severely wounded seven times before, barely escaped with his life: for in the water his horse by some means pawed or kicked him, and he reached the bank almost lifeless. After we got across, we joined the general retreat, during which we took part in the skirmishing all day and resumed the march at night, from this time until the surrender, six days. We received but one day's rations during this time, and this only of meat without bread. But our principal subsistence was parched corn, and even of this the supply was scant.

Ewell's corps having been captured on the 7th, the Tennessee Brigade, as well as the rest of Lee's army, on the night of the 7th parked their wagons and set fire to them, as well as to every thing else that might encumber the army. Nearly three thousand wagons and innumerable caissons, cumbersome implements of war, were reduced to ashes. Heavy ordnance, as well as small field-pieces, were hurriedly buried in trenches and beds of streams, lest they might fall into the hands of a victorious and pursuing enemy. In a word, the half-starved and fatigued Army of Northern Virginia rendered itself a light-armed body, anticipating a union with Johnston's army in North Carolina. Yet, strange to say, there was



no terror or dismay, though it was apparent we were in a perilous situation; still, no one as yet doubted that Lee would triumphantly extricate his veterans from this impending disaster.

On the morning of the 9th the Tennessee Brigade was formed in line of battle, awaiting expected orders to charge a body of Federals that appeared some distance in our front and on our right. We heard the fighting of Gordon early in the morning to our front, and we all felt that a desperate struggle would soon be made in which every available man in Lee's army would be brought into requisition. There was but one road left to retreat farther, and this was now held by a large body of Federals which we were now facing. Gordon tried to open the road and failed. We were relieved of our baggage and train by the torch, and unmindful of our famished condition, tired, hungry, and foot-sore, we rested on our arms, while in plain view were the Federals gradually enveloping our army. Still, the military genius of Lee was relied on. Presently a subordinate officer or private came near our lines and said, "Gen. Lee has surrendered this army." This remark aroused the wrath of the men. They could scarcely be restrained from doing some violence to the informant. The remark was repeated, and it aroused a wild spirit of mutiny. The soldiers could not believe it. They never lost confidence in the ability of Lee, and, notwithstanding the desperate straits to which they were reduced, were still eager to assault the enemy, for they still believed they could crush them. The Army of Northern Virginia could not be vanquished. About this time mysterious movements of men and officers on all sides were seen. A flag of truce appeared in the distance on the left. The firing had ceased some time before, and "Gen. Lee has surrendered this army" became a fact. Sorrow and dismay were depicted on every face. Wild, clamorous, and meaningless gesticulations filled the rank and file of this veteran army. The terrible blow could not be realized; some still doubted; they ranted, swore, and denounced their leaders. Frenzy and despair seemed to take the place of discipline. Their affection for Gen. Lee for a few moments seemed changed to such revenge and hatred as is felt for a traitor. The scene was appalling. Gen. J. B. Gordon strove to briefly announce the surrender and its terms. Yet the rage and despair of the men could not be allayed; and again Gen. Gordon addressed them at great length, giving the causes which led inevitably to this crisis. And now, for the first time, did they but faintly realize their condition and the terrible odds against which they were hopelessly contending. Shortly afterward, Gen. Lee was seen riding slowly along the road—his head erect, but the tears were in his eyes. This was enough: the troubled sea of human commotion was stilled; strong men wept like children; stout hearts, which never quailed amidst the havoc and carnage of war, were now unnerved. The change was wrought as if by magic. Every feeling, emotion, and thought was lost in sympathy for their revered commander.

The Seventh Tennessee Regiment here ended its career as an organized body, with only forty-seven left of the many hundreds who had at times shared the perils of war. To the Tennesseans who shall read these pages of heroism, it is with confidence we state that the annals of the Army of Northern Virginia will present an enviable comparison with those of any age or country. Regardless of the controversy as to the justness of the recent great conflict, there can be no doubt of this, that the enlightened and impartial historian of the near future

will place the genius, devotion, and ability of Gen. Lee foremost of those of any commander of his day, and second to those of no one of ancient or modern times. With what to us seems a laudable pride, we unhesitatingly say that the military virtues, the heroism, the endurance of privations, and the personal bravery and devotion of those Confederates who grounded their arms at Appomattox will challenge the admiration of him who shall study the history of the actors in enlightened warfare, and will place in his estimation the vanquished Confederate the foremost soldier of his day and time.

Thus ends a brief history of the Seventh Tennessee Regiment, which is reluctantly closed by the writer on account of its incompleteness. It is apparent to the members of that command that many events of individual daring, as well as brave and heroic exploits by companies, and by the regiment, have been omitted from this sketch. Yet I would assure those who have thus been neglected that no one regrets this more than the writer, for in the limited space allotted in this book he could not do more than attempt to give a very general sketch of the leading events in the history of the whole command. To those of our state who have not been so fortunate, or unfortunate, as to have been under the command of Lee, and especially to those who shall read these lines who escaped the perils, fatigues, and hardships of the Confederate army, the writer wishes to say that he hopes when they, or any others, seek to familiarize themselves with the heroic history of the sons of Tennessee, they will not, on account of the remoteness of the scenes of action of the First Tennessee Brigade, forget this command; and though distant from home and loved ones, separated by the rugged mountains of the East, their history should be as dear to every one who cherishes the valor of his kindred as those who fought so bravely in defense of their friends.

THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

From Weekly Philadelphia Times, Nov. 4, 1852.

I wish to state some facts that have never appeared, as I know, in any of the descriptions of the battle of Gettysburg, especially the facts connected with what may be termed the prominent exploit of the third day's fight. I have read with great interest many of the articles in the "Annals of the War," and particularly those on Gettysburg. I have seen descriptions of this battle from the pens of Federals and Confederates, and they all in varying degrees fall into the same mistake in regard to the facts connected with what is known as Pickett's charge. That any material error could be made as to the participants in this heroic feat is quite singular, and that too when we recollect that, perhaps without an exception, no other corps or single act of heroism in the whole war has attracted the attention of so many writers. Was this Pickett's charge? If it was made by Pickett's division, it is proper to call it Pickett's charge; and, on the other hand, if the charge was made by the division of somebody else, surely no one ought to object if that somebody else should claim a share in the honor of that brave deed. I do not intend to insinuate that Gen. Pickett, or any one of his division, has ever claimed any honors they are not entitled to; for, as far as I know, neither he nor any of his command has contributed any article upon that famous matter.

Eye-witnesses have given their version, extolling the daring and the cool courage displayed on this occasion, and in unmeasured terms have praised the devo-

tion of those who marched unwaveringly to almost certain death; yet the chief participants and those who have suffered most heavily are never mentioned. To show that this is the case, I address myself to the inquiry: Who made the charge commonly accredited to Pickett's division? Gen. Heth's division, formerly a part of A. P. Hill's division of the "Stonewall" corps, then of Hill's corps, was the division that bore the "burden and heat of the day," or as much of it as any other. I apprehend that no suspicion can arise as to the truth of this statement except from the lapse of time; still, I have no fears as to a statute of limitation so long as a single field officer of the Confederate army survives. Heth's division, composed of Archer's Tennessee brigade (consisting of the First, Seventh, and Fourteenth Tennessee regiments, the Thirteenth Alabama Regiment, and Fifth Alabama Battalion), Pettigrew's North Carolina, Davis's Mississippi, and Brockenborough's Virginia brigades—about seven thousand men—crossed the Potomac all in excellent condition, both as to discipline and equipment, and followed the general march of Hill's corps.

On the night of the 29th of June we reached the village of Cashtown, about eight miles from Gettysburg, where we remained all of the 30th. We had no cavalry, and on the morning of the 30th were ordered to move to the right in the direction of Gettysburg, with about forty men, a distance of about three miles, to picket the road leading from Cashtown west. Here about midday I observed some Federal cavalry ride to the top of an eminence, and after reconnoitering they retired. This was the first appearance of an enemy as yet seen by any of Hill's corps. These appeared to be scouts, and not of any regular command—at least they did not come in any force. As they retired I sent a man back to report to Gen. Archer. I remained with my command the rest of the day and night. On the morning of July 1, shortly after day-break, I again observed the appearance of cavalry on the same eminence, but this time in force, and was about to report the same, when I received an order to rejoin my regiment, as the division was to proceed to Gettysburg. Our corps, as well as the whole of Lee's army, was without cavalry; and, as every soldier knows, we were liable unawares to encounter the enemy.

We were to proceed to Gettysburg—so said the order received by me—and how difficult the sequel was to the purpose intended, the following extract from Gen. Heth's contribution to the Southern Historical Society Papers will show: "On the 30th of June Gen. Pettigrew, with his brigade, went near Gettysburg, but did not enter the town, returning the same evening to Cashtown, reporting that he had not carried out my orders, as Gettysburg was occupied by the enemy's cavalry, and under the circumstances he did not deem it advisable to enter Gettysburg. About this time Gen. Hill rode up, and this information was given him. He remarked: 'The only force at Gettysburg is cavalry, probably a detachment for observation. I am just from Gen. Lee, and the information he has from his scouts corroborates what I have received from mine—that is, the enemy are still at Middleburg, and have not yet struck their tents.' I then said if there was no objection I would take my division the next morning and go to Gettysburg and get those shoes. Hill replied, 'None in the world.'"

When I rejoined my brigade I found Heth's division proceeding on its way to Gettysburg to get "those shoes." On this shoe expedition to Gettysburg Archer's brigade were in the advance, and nothing unusual occurred on our march un-

til we got within about a mile and a half of the town. Then we were discovered by the Federal pickets, and the Fifth Alabama Battalion was deployed as skirmishers on the right of the Emmitsburg turnpike. Archer's brigade formed in line of battle in their rear on the right of the road, and Davis's Mississippi brigade on the left of the road. In this order we advanced some half a mile, our skirmishers pressing the pickets back, when the enemy appeared in force. At this juncture we halted and our artillery came up, and shortly before 12 o'clock we reinforced the skirmishers, our artillery opened, and the battle of Gettysburg was begun by Archer's Tennessee brigade striking a part of Gen. Reynolds's corps. Our left was driving the enemy successfully, but in a few minutes we could plainly see that a division from Reynolds's corps was about to completely envelop our right, and our line was forced to retire with considerable loss, including our Brigadier Archer, who was taken prisoner. This was the beginning of the Gettysburg conflict; and the first man killed on the Confederate side was Henry Risson, of Co. B, Seventh Tennessee Regiment, who fell on the skirmish line as the advance began.

The enemy swung round to the right in force, and his flank movement was concealed by a strip of woods near our extreme right. Our right center was in an open field, and our left, near the road, was in a wood. Our brigade fell back hastily to a ravine upon ground rising in front and in rear; then we re-formed again, when Pettigrew's and Brockenborough's brigades came up and formed in position on the right of the road. Our division advanced, but shortly after we commenced to move forward the appearance of cavalry on our right caused an order to be made for Archer's brigade to move to the right, where we formed in line of battle, with our right retired nearly at right angles to the advancing column, in the edge of a small wood, to protect our flank. As we stood there waiting the attack of cavalry we were in easy range of the enemy's artillery, and he improved the opportunity by causing us much annoyance. From this point the movements of the rest of the division could be easily discovered. Our division drove the enemy back, and he being reinforced, awaited a second charge, which he was unable to resist. He was finally pushed through and beyond the town of Gettysburg. In this first attack Heth's division was supported by Pender's division, but in the second charge Pender rushed up with Heth's.

This briefly constituted the first day's fight at Gettysburg, as far as our corps was concerned, and, compared with the fearful destruction of life that occurred subsequently, was an insignificant affair, yet in reality it was a most desperate conflict. The two attacks were made with great sacrifice of life, and the approach to the town was stubbornly contested: neither party was aware of the strength of the other, and each underestimated the force of his opponent. Maj.-gen. Heth, writing in 1877 in the Southern Historical Society Papers in regard to the first day's fight, says: "Gen. Rhodes, commanding a division of Ewell's corps, *en route* to Cashtown, was following a road running north of Gettysburg. Rhodes, hearing the firing at Gettysburg, faced by the left flank and approached the town. He soon became heavily engaged, and seeing this I sought for and found Gen. Lee, saying to the General: 'Rhodes is very heavily engaged; had I not better attack?' Gen. Lee replied: 'No, I am not prepared to bring on a general engagement to-day. Longstreet is not up.' Returning to my division I soon discovered that the enemy were moving troops from my front and pushing them

against Rhodes. I reported this fact to Gen. Lee, and again requested to be permitted to attack. Permission was given. My division—some seven thousand muskets strong—advanced. I found in my front a heavy skirmish line and two lines of battle. My division swept over these without halting. My loss was severe. In twenty-five minutes I lost twenty-seven hundred men killed and wounded. The last I saw or remember of this day's fight was seeing the enemy in my front completely and utterly routed and my division in hot pursuit. I was then shot, and rendered insensible for some hours."

The report of the enemy in force at Gettysburg was the first intimation Lee had of the Federals striking their tents at Middleburg, distance about thirty miles. Be this as it may, the above quotations plainly show that the beginning of this battle was accidental, and also that the struggle of the first day even was a fierce affair. At least, from my point of observation, I was unable to see any one on our side who had the leisure or inclination to get "those shoes." Although we had driven the enemy from his position and pressed him through and beyond the town, for some cause not known by me we bivouacked near the ground we had occupied early in the day. The battle of the first day resulted in a victory for the Confederates, with the Federals driven from their position and beyond the town, having lost heavily in killed and wounded, as well as five thousand prisoners. The struggle for victory was not confined to the center, for a part of Ewell's corps met the Federals north of Gettysburg, and after alternate success and repulse dislodged them from their position, capturing many prisoners. But the scene in this part of the field has been so often pictured that it would now be a tiresome repetition for me to again rehearse it.

The second day opened a serene and beautiful July morning. At day-break the smoldering camp-fires sent up here and there sluggishly ascending smoke; the peaceful-looking farm-houses, bespeaking thrift and industry, dotted the surrounding country, whose occupants, as well as the vast armies surrounding them, were little aware of the impending destruction of life and property. As soon as dawn came Hill's corps, forming Lee's center, was in line of battle, with Heth's division in reserve posted on a slightly elevated point about two hundred yards from Willoughby Run, about the center of our army, a position that afforded an unobstructed view of the action of Longstreet's corps, and within hearing of Ewell. Here we remained all day, ready and expecting at any moment to be ordered to assault the enemy in our front or to advance to the support of Longstreet or Ewell. We witnessed the magnificent fighting of Longstreet's corps, and gazed with amazement upon the destruction belched forth by the artillery on and around Little Round Top. It bristled with cannon and at times seemed to be ablaze. From where we were stationed we could hardly realize that so many field pieces could be placed and operated on so small a space.

Lee had now tested the strength of Meade on the right and left, with results familiar to all. The center yet remained to attack, to decide the fortunes of the invading campaign. On the morning of the 3d the contending armies were face to face, each occupying one of the two elevated and nearly parallel ridges. The space between was undulating, and consisted chiefly of fields in cultivation, inclosed with plank and rail fences. The Federals occupied the crest of the ridge, with their right center projecting to the Emmittsburg road, nearly if not quite a mile south of Gettysburg, on what is known as Cemetery Hill. Heth's division,

now commanded by Gen. Pettigrew, was ordered to report to Gen. Longstreet, and about 10 A.M. we formed upon the left of Pickett's division, with orders to rest at ease in line of battle. These two divisions were selected to make the assault upon Cemetery Hill, and by brigades were formed in the following order: On the extreme right, Kemper; next on his left, Garnett—these two of Pickett's division; on the left of Garnett was formed Heth's division, in the following order: Archer's Tennessee brigade, commanded by Col. Frye; on the right and next, Pettigrew's North Carolina brigade, and then Davis's Mississippi brigade, and on the extreme left Brockenborough's Virginia brigade. Pickett's two brigades were supported by Armistead's brigade and Pickett's and Wilcox's brigades of Anderson's division. Heth's division was supported by Lane's and Scales's brigades, of Pender's division, commanded by Gen. Trimble.

A sentiment that is common to men, and even stronger in the soldier, justifies the opinion that they who have periled their lives in praiseworthy and hazardous undertakings may with propriety insist upon a recognition of their services; and sharing in this opinion, we who on Cemetery Hill faced what plainly appeared to be almost certain death remember with pride and gratitude that in the most destructive shock of battle Heth's division acquitted itself in a worthy manner. With our four brigades in the front rank, and with a greater number engaged, and with a greater loss of those engaged than any other division, we do claim—it seems to me with reason—that the memorable charge can with more propriety be denominated Heth's or Pettigrew's, rather than Pickett's, who had but two brigades in front. True it is Gen. Pickett commanded, and his brigades acquitted themselves most gallantly; yet the fact remains that in the generally accepted narrations of that charge the history of that division, acting as conspicuously as any other, and excelling all others in the numbers of its men, is either obscurely mentioned or totally ignored. These lines are not prompted by a spirit of fault-finding, but rather that, inasmuch as the writer and his associates have borne a part in a struggle that promises to become historical, he deems it a laudable desire which seeks to place in the story of that contest material facts that might otherwise be forgotten or overlooked.

Again, some who have written about Gettysburg have placed Heth's division in support of Pickett, and others have attributed the failure of that assault to the wavering of the supporting line. In view of these diverse descriptions, I shall feel amply repaid if I shall succeed in making clear the point that Heth's division no more supported Pickett than Pickett's supported Heth. It is my belief that Heth's division was not assigned to support any command. I have before me a map of the battle-field of the third day, prepared by Col. Bacheelder. It places the assaulting troops precisely as I have indicated. By 11 o'clock, or perhaps a little earlier, those who were destined to attempt the capture of Cemetery Hill were in line, and were in full view of the Federal stronghold, ready to obey the command to advance. All seemed to appreciate the danger of the impending carnage. We could distinctly see the formidable line of artillery, distant about one thousand yards. It was more than evident that all realized the danger of the perilous task set before us. Every spot of the intervening ground was surveyed by private and officer in the hope that it might prove advantageous when the impending storm of battle should burst upon us. After we had been formed, Lee, Longstreet, and Pickett rode together up and down our line several times—

at least three times, if not more—observing our alignment, but principally with field-glasses observing the position and movements of the Federals. Seeming to be as yet undetermined what to do, they rode to the rear and engaged in earnest conversation. Then they returned to our front and together rode up and down our line again. This was ominous, and showed plainly how hazardous those officers regarded the undertaking.

Our suspense was intense, continuing from 10 A.M. to 1 P.M., when the signal—two guns of the Washington Artillery—was given. Our artillery, consisting—as reported by Col. E. P. Alexander, commanding the artillery—of one hundred and forty pieces immediately in and about our center, and sixty pieces on our right and left, making in all two hundred pieces, then opened, and was promptly responded to by what seemed an equal number from the Federals. It appeared as though the solid ground was being shaken to its foundations. The sultry air thickened with the rushing smoke from the cannon's mouth. Amid the incessant booming of artillery the sharp sound of small arms could be distinguished occasionally. The barns and dwelling-houses between the two armies were made the targets of the sharp-shooters and the artillery of both, each side fearing lest the other should find shelter behind their walls; some were disfigured by the loss of chimneys, some were blazing, while others were pierced by shot and shell from cellar to garret.

"Grim-visaged war" had never before assumed a more hideous front. The skirmishers and sharp-shooters were put in these fields, and some near the houses. It seemed as though the demons of demolition were turned loose, but no imagination can adequately conceive of the magnitude of this artillery duel. It surpassed the ordinary battery fire as the earthquake or some convulsion of nature surpasses the muttering of an ordinary thunder-storm. As if to heighten the scene of terror and dismay, out from the devoted farm-houses rushed old men, women, and children. It was unaccountable that they had been neglected by the contending armies, but that they had remained at all after the fighting of the two days previous was still more singular. This is clear fact. I was a witness to the frenzied flight of some of them, and Capt. Harris, commander of the sharp-shooters of Heth's division, told me that he was forced to order some of the occupants to fly for shelter; and in one house a little stranger was shortly to make its appearance, to be baptized in a storm of shot and shell, the like of which had never before been witnessed on this continent.

The artillery fire was kept up about an hour, when our batteries ceased, and there seemed to be, as if by mutual consent, a pretty general cessation, especially on the part of the Federals. In this interval of comparative quiet the order was given to advance, and the charging column promptly responded. In an instant we reached the crest of the ridge upon which we had formed, and we were then in full view and range of the batteries on Cemetery Hill. After a part of Heth's division emerged from a small woods no part of the column was protected, as from this point Cemetery Hill is entirely open. The ground over which we were marching was a little undulating, but nowhere sufficiently abrupt to afford the slightest shelter. Before we could reach the enemy we had to cross the Emmitsburg road, which to me appeared to be a lane—that is to say, we had to cross two fences, one on either side of the road. This road-bed was perhaps some two feet below the level of the ground, and afforded protection to one lying down.

From Capt. Moran's description in the "Annals of the War" (No. 9, Vol. VI.),

I imagine he must have taken Heth's division for that of Pickett, for he very accurately describes our advance, and he says it looked more like a corps than a division. As has been before stated, our front was about twice the extent of that of Pickett. With this exception, and his omission as to the recrossing of the Potomac by Lee's rear-guard, Capt. Moran's article, in my judgment, is highly commendable for its matter and impartiality. He refers to the Confederate "Yi! yi!" I do recollect that the "rebel yell" was started on our right, but what was very singular to me in this charge was that previous to this occasion and afterward we never before failed to increase our speed when the "yell" was started. Moreover, as far as I remember, we never failed to drive the enemy when we raised a lusty "yell." I suppose the reason our speed was not increased in front of frowning Cemetery Hill was that the yell was started much farther from the enemy than usual. Generally we raised the "yell" after infantry firing had begun and near the enemy. On this occasion we marched steadily on, and as soon as the line got closely under way the enemy's batteries opened upon us with a most furious cannonade. Many batteries hurled their mis-siles of death in our ranks from Cemetery Hill, Round Top, and Little Round Top, in our front and on our right. The ridge we had left and the adjacent spurs belched forth their commingling smoke of battle that obscured the scene with a dreadful and darkened magnificence and a deepening roar that no exaggeration of language can heighten.

As the charging column neared the Emmitsburg road volley after volley of small arms aided with dreadful effect in thinning our ranks. We reached the first plank or slab fence, and the column clambered over with a speed as if in stampeded retreat. The time it took to climb to the top of the fence seemed to me an age of suspense. It was not a leaping over; it was rather an insensible tumbling to the ground in the nervous hope of escaping the thickening mis-siles that buried themselves in falling victims, in the ground, and in the fence, against which they rattled with the distinctness of large rain-drops pattering on a roof. Every man that reached the road, in my view, sunk to the ground—just for a moment, and only for a moment. Right there from our right came two mounted officers, riding at a great speed. One was covered with blood, the other held his head bowed almost to his horse's neck. On they sped to the road at our left. I know not who they were. In an instant one rider, with his horse, tumbled to the ground, and as far as I know was one more victim added to the great number of the unknown slain. Our stay in the road could not be called a halt. In a moment the order to advance was given, and on we pressed across the next fence; but many of our comrades remained in the road and never crossed the second fence, many being wounded in crossing the first and in the road.

With our line materially weakened by the loss of those that remained in the road, we pressed on and struck the enemy behind a fence or hastily constructed breastwork, over which the First and about one-half of the Seventh Tennessee regiments passed. The rest of our command who crossed the second fence had not reached the works because of their horseshoe shape, and because the point that they were to have reached was to the rear and left of where we entered. As we encountered the enemy in his works all was excitement. Our men fought with desperation, and succeeded in driving the enemy from his line. It was a hand-to-hand encounter, lasting but a moment; and as victory was about to crown our

efforts a large body of troops moved resolutely upon our left flank, and our extreme right at the same time began to give way, as did our left. Still we in the center held the works, but finally, being unsupported, we were forced to fall back. Those of the second line who reached the Emmitsburg road never moved beyond that point to our assistance. We fell back to the lane, which was literally strewn with dead and wounded. The roar of artillery continued, and, mingled with the groans of the wounded and dying, intensified the horrid confusion in the lane.

From the time we advanced a few yards the artillery continually lessened our ranks, and especially a battery that almost enfiladed us from the right as we neared the lane—a battery that seemed not to have been engaged in the first fire. The artillery that followed up our advance attempted ineffectually to silence this engine of destruction, for at least in my part of our line its effects were equally fatal, if not more so, than all the rest of the artillery directed against us. Those who regained the lane in retreat here for a moment hesitated, but there was no time for deliberation. The combined fire of small arms and artillery was incessantly rained upon us.

Further retreat was as dangerous as the advance. The first fence was again to be crossed, hundreds of yards of open space in full view and within reach of the fire of all arms was to be passed over before we could regain shelter. The plank or slab fence was splintered and riddled, and the very grass was scorched and withered by the heat of shell and bullets. Around me lay forty dead and wounded of the forty-seven of my company that entered the scene of carnage with me. Col. S. G. Shepherd and I and the other survivors hesitated in the lane a moment. It was death or surrender to remain. It seemed almost death to retreat. May be we could regain our artillery in safety. We chose the latter alternative, and on we sped through the open field, expecting every moment to be shot to the ground. Our condition and experience were not dissimilar to those of hundreds of others. We fortunately survived, and I now have before me a letter from Col. Shepherd, dated February 8, 1882, relating to the battle of Gettysburg, in which he says: "I remember very distinctly most of the facts touching the battle of Gettysburg to which you refer. We came out of the fight together. I remember that when we got back to our artillery we met Gen. Lee, who took me by the hand and said to me: 'Colonel, rally your men and protect our artillery. The fault is mine, but it will all be right in the end.' Whether these were the exact words used by Gen. Lee or not I cannot say, but I can say these are substantially his words." Col. Shepherd, as I remember, repeats the exact words of Gen. Lee. I was standing within a few feet of them, and remember his using the words "the fault is mine" at least twice. At this moment Gen. Pettigrew came up to us with his arm black and shattered by a grape-shot, and Gen. Lee addressed him in about the same if not the identical words he spoke to Col. Shepherd, and further said: "General, I am sorry to see you wounded; go to the rear."

We rallied our shattered ranks around our artillery and awaited now an advance of the enemy, and I believe Gen. Lee looked for it. He seemed to be very much agitated, and remained near the center of his original line—close to the artillery in front of Heth's division—for some minutes anxiously watching, with glass in hand, the enemy's line and exposed to their artillery fire. In a few moments Gen. Lee left us and went in the direction of our right. Before he had got



very far he was met by Gen. Longstreet, who came from the opposite direction. After meeting they turned and went in front of our line, and both of them, on their horses, stood motionless, using their field-glasses in observing the enemy. They staid there on the highest eminence between our division and the enemy's line nearly an hour—at least it so seemed to me—exposed to the ceaseless fire of artillery. While gazing upon them I trembled for their and our safety. Every moment I looked for either or both of them to be torn from their horses, and that too at a time when the exposure was needless.

Heth's division went into this charge with about five thousand men, and was able to muster only about eighteen hundred when Lee started to recross the Potomac. One company of North Carolina troops in Pettigrew's brigade was eighty-four strong in this charge, and lost every man, officers and privates, not by capture, but in killed and wounded. The above was the aggregate loss of Heth's division, which would have been still greater had they all entered the works on Cemetery Hill. All had reached the lane, and the Tennessee Brigade was the only one in Heth's division that carried their standards into the fortifications on the hill. As to the exact loss of the Tennessee Brigade I now have no means of knowing, but it must have been very great. I am far from being unmindful of the heroism and devotion of other troops in that memorable charge; but in justice to those of Heth's division who fell in the works on Cemetery Hill, in the lane and open field, in the advance or retreat—in justice to those who yet survive, I cannot be indifferent when Gettysburg is painted without Heth's division prominent in the grand charge. Justice is justice, and fact is fact.

Lee had now made his third and last assault, and was not successful. He remained in position, anticipating an assault by the Federals, and as this was not attempted he began on the night of the 4th to withdraw his shattered army across the Potomac. The retreat occurred as has been repeatedly described. Heth's division, notwithstanding the great loss it sustained in the battles of the first and third days, was intrusted with the safe protection of Lee's rear. We presented a sad contrast in appearance and in spirit when this retreat was undertaken to what we had when we were south of the Rappahannock. Though not subdued, we were not victorious. We had suffered a terrible punishment, yet we reluctantly fell back; and I believe most of our officers opposed this retrograde, even still confident that by acting on the offensive we could render a crushing defeat to the Federals. However, Lee had decided to withdraw, and slowly we worked our way over roads and lanes, in mountain and valley. The sad thought of our great loss ever and anon came to my mind to darken our journey, and the meager provision at hand for the conveyance of our wounded occasioned many terrible sights. Many men who had been severely wounded, and even some with arms amputated the day before, to avoid being taken prisoners undertook the journey on foot to Virginia.

We daily anticipated an attack from Meade in pursuit, but none of his army put in an appearance—that is, to fight—until we reached Falling Waters, near the Potomac. On that day Heth's division stopped on the road leading to the Potomac, distant about two and a half miles. We always kept up a line of battle, and on this occasion halted and formed on the left—the west side of the road. In a part of our front was an old breastwork that had been abandoned long ago. Our men had stacked their arms—some were lying on the ground asleep, others

were collected in groups, all feeling a sense of security, as no enemy had ventured in sight since we had left Hagerstown.

On a small eminence on the front of our line Gen. Heth and Pettigrew and several other officers, including myself, were looking back over the route we had traveled, when we noticed a small body of cavalry emerge from a strip of woods, distant about two hundred and fifty yards. After reaching the open space they halted, and the officer in command rode to the front as if to address the men. We observed them closely, and our group concluded they were Confederates. We saw them unfurl a United States flag, but we thought it was a capture that our friends were to carry to us and make some ado over it. Presently they started toward us at a tolerably rapid pace, and when they got within fifty yards of us they advanced at a gallop with drawn sabers, shouting, "Surrender! surrender!" Gen. Heth exclaimed, "It's the enemy's cavalry!" When opposite, they rushed over our little group, using their sabres and firing their pistols mortally wounding Gen. Pettigrew, and dashed among the infantry, eighteen hundred strong, shouting at the top of their voices, "Surrender! surrender!"

At first the confusion was great, our officers calling upon their men to form and use the bayonet, at the same time dodging the saber cuts and using their pistols with great effect. Lieut. Baber killed two and Capt. Norris three men. As soon as our men took in the situation, and after they had reached their guns, these daring fellows were quickly dispatched. In the height of the confusion their officer galloped into our midst, and in less time than it takes to relate the circumstance he was riddled with bullets. He was a gallant-looking fellow, riding a magnificent dark-colored horse, but he and his force were to a man either killed or wounded in this quick and rash undertaking. There were not more than one hundred and twenty-five of them, but I will venture to say they came nearer stampeding or capturing a division than they ever did before. Their horses were nearly all killed or so badly crippled as to make them useless. Only two or three were brought off the field, though they were all captured.

I talked with one of the survivors of the regiment to which this squadron belonged, and he told me that their officer was promoted only the day before for gallant and meritorious service. My recollection is that it was a part of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry. There was a large body of cavalry a few miles behind this squadron, and we remained at Falling Waters about one hour skirmishing with these. We finally fell back through the woods in line of battle to the river, crossing it with the loss of some stragglers and parts of companies that were detached and lost their way in the woods.

The Tennessee Brigade of Heth's division—composed of the First, Seventh, and Fourteenth Tennessee regiments, the Thirteenth Alabama Regiment, and Fifth Alabama Battalion—began the great battle of Gettysburg, and fought the last battle and skirmish in that memorable retreat from Pennsylvania, and the last the Army of Virginia fought north of the Potomac.

J. H. M.

THE BATTLE OF SPOTTSYLVANIA.

From *Weekly Philadelphia Times*, Nov. 25, 1882.

The description in *The Weekly Times* of the 3d of September, by one of the participants, Thomas T. Roche, late of Co. K, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, of the fierce combat at Spottsylvania has attracted the attention of many of my com-

rades, who fortunately are survivors of that memorable struggle. The violent conflict that seemed to concentrate its fury upon the salient was well calculated to mislead any but a general officer as to the extent of the attack, hence we who were a part of Lee's army, stationed nearly a mile from the Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, can readily understand how impossible it was for Mr. Roche to realize the fact that far to his right a struggle was going on no less important than the conflict at the salient. I would not attempt to modify or add to the account given by Mr. Roche (and so admirably and accurately written), were it not for the impression his article is calculated to make upon the reader in this wise. He says: "I attempt to give a correct account of the terrible battle of the 12th of May, 1864, as viewed from the Confederate side." This would seem to imply a description of the whole battle, and I imagine the omission of a material factor in saving the day to the Army of Northern Virginia cannot be ignored. What I propose to write is not a criticism upon Mr. Roche's article, but my purpose and wish are that this may be accepted as an addendum to Mr. Roche's description. I do not apprehend that Mr. Roche intentionally omitted an account of the services rendered by the troops on the right of our army, as the chief point in his account of the battle appears to be a description of the contest in the works in the Angle, and hence his location of the different divisions is incomplete.

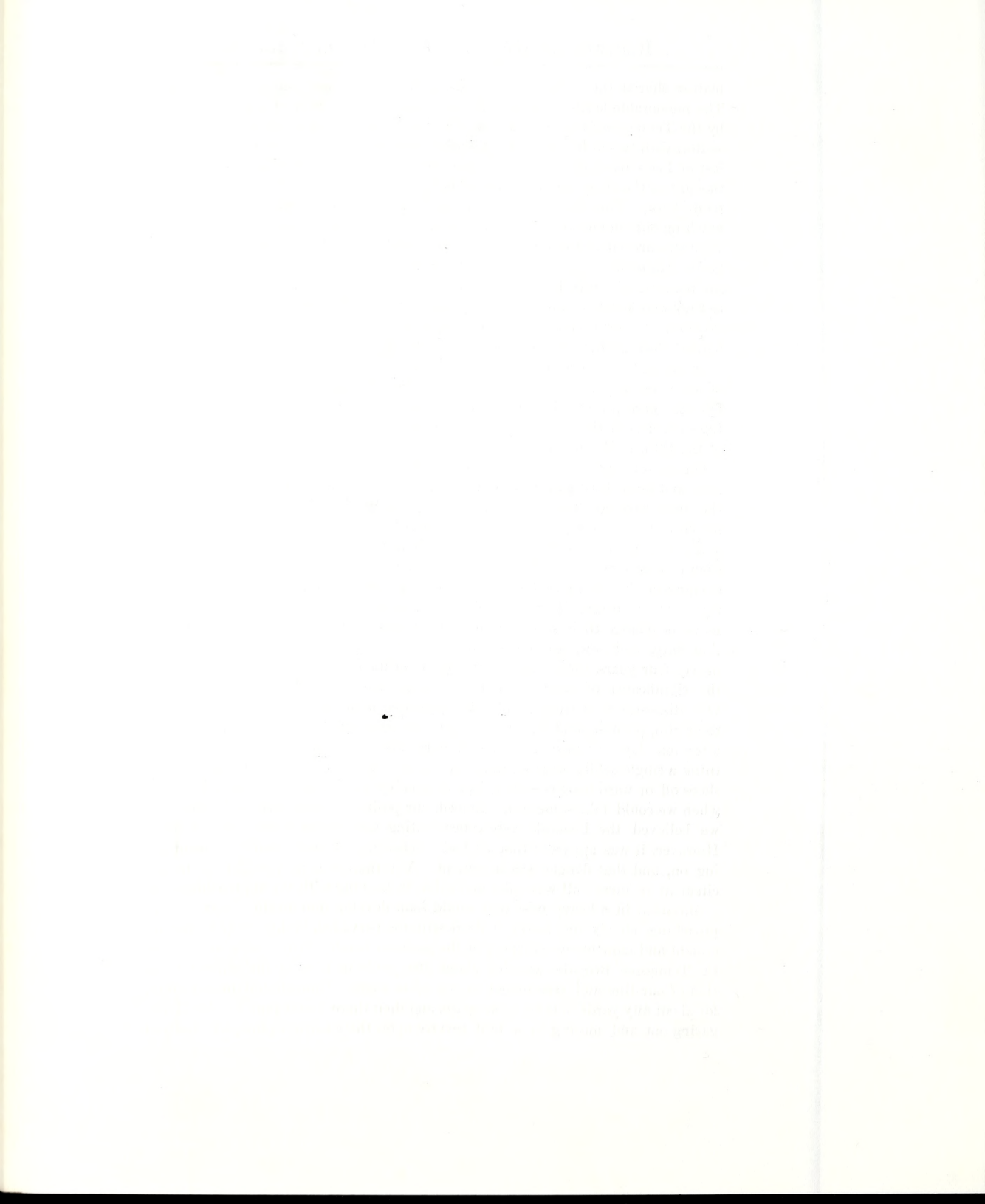
In addition to Lane on the right, our line extended more than a mile farther. Beginning on the extreme right of Wilcox's division, our line ran for some distance until a ridge, very much like the Bloody Angle, jutted out, forming a spur. It was fortified, and so abrupt was the apex that traverses had to be constructed to protect our men from an enfilading fire. This Angle was occupied by Archer's (known as the Tennessee) brigade, of Heth's division, composed of the First, Seventh, and Fourteenth Tennessee and the Fifth and Thirteenth Alabama regiments. Still to the right was another brigade of Heth's division, and next on a line receding to the rear, and immediately in front of the old courthouse, were planted about forty or more pieces of artillery, which were protected by a small body of cavalry, posted in supporting distance, but far to the right and rear. This completes the disposition of the troops on our right on the morning of the 12th. It would be an unjust disparagement to ignore the services of the troops on the right, as to them belongs a great part of the honor of saving the day at Spottsylvania. Indeed, they indirectly caused the cessation of further attacks on the Bloody Angle. However singular this may seem, I am persuaded that the additional facts, taken in connection with those detailed in the article of the 3d of September, will satisfy the reader, as well as those who participated in that battle. Hardly can I realize that eighteen years have elapsed since that memorable day. Yet some of the incidents of that campaign are vividly before me, and notwithstanding the fact that perhaps important events have eluded the grasp of memory, still many have made an impression that can be obliterated only by the hand of death. While I would scrupulously abstain from exaggerating the services of any command, yet I cannot but think that Heth's division, and particularly Archer's brigade, can justly feel aggrieved at an account of the battle of Spottsylvania that ignores their invaluable services.

The Archer (or Tennessee) brigade was assigned to the Army of Northern Virginia in the beginning of the war, and from that time to the surrender at Appo-

mattox shared the fatigues and burdens, the victories and defeats of that army. The memorable battle of Gettysburg was begun on the part of the Confederates by the Tennessee Brigade, and it was the last to recross the Potomac; indeed, the writer, with two of his comrades, Lieutenants Wilmouth and Baber, were the very last of Lee's army that crossed in view of the pursuing Federals. When we got in sight of the river our men were standing ready with their axes to cut the pontoons loose. The river was swollen, and we at times had almost lost hope of reaching our command. As we got near and saw the rapidly rising waters we were encouraged at the sight of our commander, Gen. Heth, standing on the opposite side of the river, hallooing to us to hasten. Our danger was increased by the bursting of shells, but we took new courage and barely reached the pontoons as they were cut loose and swung rapidly around to the opposite shore. Though we three escaped this danger, Lieut. Baber was afterward wounded in the second battle before Richmond. He was shot in the shoulder while standing by my side—or rather he was leaning against me, with his right shoulder somewhat in front of me, when a bullet passed through his shoulder and grazed my coat, which I felt very perceptibly. His shoulder-joint was resected, and he is yet living, having evidences of the cruelties of war. Lieut. Wilmouth was killed in the battle of the 12th, while advancing in command of the skirmishers.

On the 5th day of May, 1864, Heth's division opened the battle of the Wilderness, and for at least two hours held Grant's army at bay on the plank-road. On the 10th, two days before the battle of Spottsylvania, when Gen. Hancock led his corps to attack and flank our left, Heth's division was directed to meet him, and succeeded in repulsing him. In this last movement Gen. H. H. Walker, then commander of the Tennessee Brigade, was wounded and lost a leg. The evening of the 11th found Heth's division, weary and fatigued, resting on the right of Lee's army. For days officers and men were unable to take time to remove or change their scanty clothes; every waking moment brought an imperative duty, and now, accustomed to the toil of forced marches by a service of nearly four years, these veterans as by a military instinct could readily detect the significance of every movement. There are times when military maneuvers, dispositions of troops, and orders executed with the utmost secrecy, impress their aim, purpose, and importance upon the very privates in the ranks. Now, after ten days of constant service, hungry, weary, and unwashed—for I do not think a single soldier of my command who was fit for duty had time to take his shoes off or wash his face—we might reasonably hope that the time had arrived when we could take some rest. Indeed, our position might justify this hope, as we believed the Federals were concentrating somewhere besides in our front. However, it was apparent that all had forebodings of some great movement going on, and that danger was imminent. Yet there was no trepidation, no excitement or hurry; all was quiet and calm, in keeping with the approaching day.

Shrouded in a heavy mist that would soon develop into a rain as day was approaching, cloudy and heavy, a deep stillness pervaded, broken only by the incessant and monotonous chirping of the summer beetle. The works occupied by the Tennessee Brigade extended about fifty yards in front of the general direction of our line and terminated in an acute angle. Immediately in our front, for about fifty yards, was an open space, and then there was a pine woods. I was gazing out and musing in a half reverie upon these solemn pines, when, about



half-past four in the morning, we were aroused by heavy firing on our left. This was about gray dawn. All were aroused, and we turned our anxious eyes in the direction of our left, as peal after peal of light arms and artillery advised us of the destructive volleys that were belched forth. An ominous sight was presented in the pines that raised their tops like heads. On our left, in the direction of the firing, issued flocks of small birds and owls. The density of the pines afforded sufficient darkness to those wanderers of the night, but as they reached the open space in our front their flight was rapid, low, and meaningless, save in their efforts to flee from the source of their disturbance. So incessant was the fire that nothing living could apparently survive its destruction.

Hardly had we time to reflect upon the sudden retreat of the birds before a heavy skirmish firing began in our front, and about the same time the Federal artillery opened on us. This skirmish and artillery fire was kept up until about nine in the morning, when the Federal skirmishers were reinforced and our men driven in. At this juncture, as our skirmishers were being pressed back, Lieut. Byrd Wilmouth, supposed to have been the tallest man in the Confederate army, who was in command of the skirmishers, leaped upon our works and ran along as if to get a good view of the action in our front. This act of Lieut. Wilmouth I regarded as reckless in the extreme, and, being within speaking distance, I called to him to get down. I knew he was a gallant soldier, and that he was needlessly periling his life, for the artillery kept up a constant fire upon us and was planted near enough for grape to reach us. As if unmindful of his great danger, he presently hallooed: "Get ready, boys; there are three lines of coffee coming!" Here the enemy appeared, marching in splendid order, in three lines of battle. As if elated by the sight of our skirmishers retreating before them to gain the shelter of our works, they marched steadily and boldly out of the cover of the pines into the open space in front of our works. Undaunted, they advanced in the height of military discipline and received without wavering volley after volley, but at length our well-directed fire told on their ranks. Their stout hearts were appalled, their efforts seemed fruitless, and they retreated to the cover of the pines.

This assault was made while the rain was falling, and in the very midst of the contest the rain descended in torrents; indeed, I hardly think I ever witnessed a harder rain. The fire of the enemy's small arms was assisted by his artillery. In fact, the artillery fire was kept up constantly. After the repulse of the enemy Gen. J. A. Early rode up with his staff to learn, I suppose, how we received this assault. Under this most deadly fire of grape and canister he scanned the scene of conflict, sitting on his horse with seeming indifference to the bursting shells tearing their way through the standing trees, shattering and breaking off limb after limb. There the old hero remained studying the situation regardless of the danger, while every one else sought as secure a position as circumstances would allow. Though the enemy was repulsed with heavy loss, he rallied in the pine woods in our front, and again advanced to renew the attack. No time was lost on either side; every man seemed to be nerved to do his whole duty. The constant fire of the artillery seemed to keep up the excitement of a continuous battle, and all was preparation to meet a second assault. In a few minutes the enemy advanced to the open space, but did not entirely emerge from the pine woods. He was checked by the fire of our men in the works, who were assisted

by our skirmishers and sharp-shooters. The enemy retired, and was finally pressed back far into the pine woods by the advance of our division skirmishers and sharp-shooters. This ended the attack—two assaults—upon the angle held by the Tennessee Brigade. It is true our loss was comparatively small when we consider the number slain in the angle on our left. Nevertheless, the attack on the angle or works held by the Archer brigade was as determined as that made on the Bloody Angle, while the artillery fire was as great and as incessant. Though our own artillery—forty pieces—was not brought to our assistance, yet our loss was less, simply because we had and held our works for protection, and we were prepared for the enemy when he made his morning attack upon us. While our loss was comparatively small, that of the enemy was terrible, and had there been no Bloody Angle on our left the angle held by the Archer brigade would have been so regarded, as in fact it was by those who assaulted it, as appears from the letter hereinafter quoted.

After the repulse of the second assault our division sharp-shooters, under Lieut. F. S. Harris, and a heavy skirmish force under Lieut. Byrd Wilmonth, advanced on the enemy and continued the contest in the pine woods in our front. Here, in the very skirts of the woods, was the evidence of how terribly destructive was our fire. Though the two assaults had lasted hardly an hour, yet the Federal dead and wounded lay as thick on the ground as if a battle had raged for a day. Here in the pine woods, on the advance of our skirmishers and sharp-shooters, occurred the thrilling and chivalrous scene that occasioned the writing of the following letter, which was received by Gen. W. W. Estill, of Nashville:

“LEBANON, Mo., August 25, 1880.

“ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF TENNESSEE.

“*Sir*: I saw from a St. Louis paper, some weeks since, that a soldier in the Federal army in 1864 found, by writing to you, a friend who saved his life during the war. It was my misfortune to be fearfully wounded at Spottsylvania Court-house, Va., on that terrible 12th of May, 1864, in a charge against a Tennessee brigade in the Confederate army. The Tennessee Brigade occupied what was known afterward as the Dead Angle, with a strong line of sharp-shooters about seventy-five yards in front and about the same distance from our line. I could distinctly see the officer in command of the sharp-shooters passing along the line, sending his line. We were ordered to charge about 2 P.M. A terrible battle ensued. The Tennesseans refused to be driven from their position, and after repeated assaults we retired again to our position. But not so with myself. I was left wounded about where the Confederates had their sharp-shooters' line. The battalion was thrown to the front under the same officer who had command before, and it is of him I now wish to inquire. His line behaved splendidly under the galling fire that our brigade poured into them. When the officer reached me I called to him ‘in God's name to give me some water.’ He dropped to his knees and raised my head with his left arm and put a canteen to my mouth. I had hardly finished the draught when a bullet from our troops passed through my throat, and blood spouted from my mouth in his canteen and left him untouched. He laid my head down gently, saying to himself, ‘Poor fellow! he has fought his last battle.’ I remember nothing else after he placed his own blanket under my head until I found myself in one of our hospitals. I do not know whether he survived the war. I can say for him that he was the bravest, the coolest, and the kindest-hearted man

I ever saw. The word was passed along our lines often to shoot the tall officer with the broad hat. I heard one of his men call him Harris or Harrison, and he was a very handsome man, perfectly straight, with brown beard, and he wore a very broad hat. I pray God he has survived, for he saved my life. If you don't know him, please have this letter published in one of your weekly and daily papers, so that it may reach him or some one who can give me information of him.

"Pardon the length of this letter. I have been thus explicit that I may recall to the mind the time of the occurrence mentioned. Hoping I am not asking too much of you, I am,

W. J. JONES.

Late Captain of Co. I, Eighteenth Vermont Regiment.

Lieut. F. S. Harris, of the Tennessee Brigade, who on that day commanded the division sharp-shooters, is yet living, surviving seven severe wounds received in the late war. I hardly think history relates a more unanimous act. Very noble, indeed, must have been the impulses of that heart whose sensibility and tenderness were not blunted by the brutal conflicts of war, and who in the heat of battle was not unmindful of the suffering of a fallen foe. To those of the Tennessee Brigade who knew the character of Lieut. Harris this was no remarkable occurrence, save that singular coincidence—the wounding of Capt. Jones. From the above letter we see that in the estimation of Capt. Jones we had a "Bloody Angle" on our right; and Col. Freemantle, of the British army, in giving an account of the battle of Spotsylvania in the *Edinburgh Review*, estimated this as a most desperate conflict.

After the second assault had been successfully met by the Tennessee Brigade in the angle, Gen. Lee rode down our line from the left amid heavy artillery firing and stopped within fifty yards of our works. We all shuddered for his safety, and as with one voice we cried, "General Lee to the rear!" Unmindful of our clamors and fears and his imminent danger, he held an animated consultation with Gens. Wilcox and McCombs, near where the Seventh Tennessee Regiment was stationed; and although I was within fifty yards of him, I could not understand what was said. Gen. Lee, with great animation, pointed in different directions, and then with his right hand and arm made a sweeping motion, as it to say, "Move your men to the right and rear, and attack the left flank of the enemy." Though his gesticulation was quick, it did not bespeak nervousness—it rather indicated the promptness and celerity with which he expected his commands to be executed. At this time the entire force of sharp-shooters of Wilcox's division, under Lieut. Harris, together with a strong force of skirmishers commanded by Lieut. Byrd Wilmouth, were advanced into the pine woods and gave at least the appearance of a tolerably strong force. This advance of the sharp-shooters and skirmishers was but a cover for the real attack—the movement that had been ordered by Gen. Lee.

As Gen. Lee returned toward our left, orders were immediately given and two brigades of Wilcox's division and one brigade of Heth's marched to the rear of our artillery, out of sight of the enemy. The removal of these troops weakened our lines in front of the enemy, but those who were left filled the vacancies as well as could be done. These three brigades moved considerably to the extreme right of our artillery, as a large open field was in front of the artillery and extended for some distance to the right, to avoid being seen by the enemy and also



to reach a road that led to the woods in front of our artillery. This road they took, and by a rapid march they soon fell on the left flank of the enemy. The attack was sudden and unexpected and accomplished the result of all successful flank movements, and more too. By this movement the enemy was surprised, and many prisoners were captured and sent to the rear; and notwithstanding these three brigades met with stubborn resistance and hard fighting, they pressed on until they threatened the Federal artillery, when the enemy, to save his artillery and to check this flank movement, withdrew troops from his center and was thereby compelled to desist from further attacks on our center or on the Bloody Angle. Though the Tennessee Brigade and the brigades from Wilcox's division did not assault the enemy in front of the center angle, yet they accomplished the same result by forcing the Federals to draw the center—the very troops that were assailing the center or Bloody Angle; and hence we who were on the extreme right claim, after repelling the assaults made on our own part of the line, to have settled by our flank movement the doubtful issue of the repeated attacks on the center.

In conclusion, I desire to call the attention of those who participated in the battle of Spottsylvania to what appeared to me the most daring and desperate act of the war by any battery. On the morning of the 12th, while I was within our works, I saw to our right, distant about five hundred yards, and about the same distance immediately in front of our artillery, a Federal battery advance at full speed and there in an open field halt. The artillerymen at once took our their horses and sent them to the rear, as much as to say, "We have come to stay." This was within full view and within easy reach of our forty pieces. As quick as the horses were started back every man of that battery was seen digging, yet I could hardly think they were in earnest, for I was satisfied that if our artillery would but once open on them not a man could escape. Presently our artillery opened, and as soon as the smoke cleared off I could see that digging with desperate energy was kept up by the survivors. Death and destruction, I thought, would be the portion of the battery and its brave defenders, for it appeared at times as if their very caissons were literally covered with bursting shells; yet strange to say a few gallant fellows survived the attack of the forty field pieces, and amid showers of shot and shell succeeded in throwing up tolerably secure works. They came to stay, and they did remain. This was one of the bravest acts of the war, and in the hope that I may yet learn who those gallant fellows were I mention the incident.

J. H. M.

ORIGINAL ORGANIZATION ON MAY 27, 1861.

Robert Hatton, Colonel; John F. Goodner, Lieutenant-colonel; John K. Howard, Major.

COMPANY A.

John F. Goodner, Captain.
Robert U. Wright, Captain.
Robert U. Wright, First Lieutenant.

J. S. Dowell, Second and First Lieutenant.
Francis W. Hobson, Second Lieutenant.
R. C. Bone, Third Lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

John A. Fite, Captain.
John Allen, First Lieutenant.

J. S. Greer, Second Lieutenant.
John H. Moore, Third Lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

James Baber, Captain.
John D. Fry, First Lieutenant.

J. C. Wallace, Second Lieutenant.
Elijah Boddie, Third Lieutenant.

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β . It is shown that the system has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition $\alpha + \beta = 1$ is satisfied.

2. In the second part of the paper the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β is solved. It is shown that the system has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition $\alpha + \beta = 1$ is satisfied.

3. In the third part of the paper the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β is solved. It is shown that the system has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition $\alpha + \beta = 1$ is satisfied.

4. In the fourth part of the paper the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β is solved. It is shown that the system has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition $\alpha + \beta = 1$ is satisfied.

J. M. Anderson, Captain.
J. P. Wharron, First Lieutenant.
Lafayette Walsh, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

W. D. Martin, Third Lieutenant.
Wm. Parrow, Third Lieutenant.

D. C. Douglas, Captain.
J. R. Hutchinson, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

James B. Donaldson, Second Lieutenant.
John Wise, Third Lieutenant.

Nathan Oakly, Captain.
Elijah A. Kennedy, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

W. C. Knox, Second Lieutenant.
Andrea T. Stroud, Third Lieutenant.

S. G. Shepherd, Captain.
J. A. Hobbs, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

M. M. Bond, Second Lieutenant.
W. F. Graves, Third Lieutenant.

John K. Howard, Captain.
Wm. H. Williamson, Captain.
Wm. H. Williamson, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

D. M. Blythe, First Lieutenant.
John B. Talbot, Second Lieutenant.
Andrew B. Martin, Third Lieutenant.

J. A. Anthony, Captain.
W. H. Harris, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

W. E. Curd, Second Lieutenant.
J. O. Bass, Third Lieutenant.

Robert Hatton, Captain.
T. H. Bostick, Captain and First Lieutenant.
B. J. Tarver, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

B. D. Powell, Third Lieutenant.
Newman Toliver, Orderly Sergeant.

CHANGES, PROMOTIONS, ETC.

J. S. Dowell, Captain, 1865.
B. Willmouth, Second Lieutenant, April, 1864.

COMPANY A.

G. W. Greggston, Junior Second Lieutenant, April, 1864.
Geo. W. Cowan, First Lieutenant, Dec., 1863.

John Allen, Captain, May 20, 1861.
Francis A. Timberlake, First Lieutenant, May, 1861.

COMPANY B.

John H. Moore, Second Lieutenant, May, 1861.
John D. Lunsley, Junior Second Lieutenant, May, 1861.

John D. Fry, Captain, May 24, 1861.
Oliver H. Foster, First Lieutenant, May 24, 1861.

COMPANY C.

Wm. H. Baber, Bvt. Second Lieut., May, 1861.
Oliver H. Foster, Captain, April, 1864.
Elijah Boddie, First Lieutenant, April, 1864.

Marcus L. Walsh, Captain, April, 1862.
Jas. H. Martin, Second Lieutenant, April, 1862.
Frank Tatum, Third Lieutenant, April, 1862.
John S. Carter, Second Lieutenant, April, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Anderson K. Miller, Brevet Second Lieutenant, April, 1863.
J. H. Martin, First Lieutenant, Dec., 1861.

James Franklin, Captain, April, 1862.
Robt. G. Miller, First Lieutenant, April, 1862.
Alex. Hogan, Second Lieutenant, April, 1862.
John Wise, Brevet Second Lieutenant, April, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Wm. M. McCall, Brevet Second Lieutenant, June, 1863.
J. H. Moore, Lieutenant (?), June, 1863.
Jesse Cage, Acting Lieutenant, Sept., 1863.
Robert G. Miller, Captain, June, 1864.

Asaph Hill, Captain, May 20, 1861.
John S. Jennings, First Lieutenant, May, 1861.
John C. Sloan, Second Lieutenant, May, 1861.

COMPANY F.

Thomas L. Jennings, Brevet Second Lieutenant, May, 1861.
John C. Sloan, Captain, April 6, 1862.
Thomas L. Jennings, First Lieutenant, Oct., 1864.

COMPANY G.

James H. Bond, Captain, May 21, 1862.	Wm. F. Graves, Captain, May 24, 1862.
Wm. F. Graves, First Lieutenant, May, 1862.	Wm. H. Robbins, Junior Second Lieutenant, May 24, 1862.
W. F. Baird, Acting Lieutenant, May, 1862.	
N. A. Jennings, Second Lieutenant, Oct., 1862.	J. C. Sloan, Lieutenant, August, 1863.
John C. Ingram, Junior Second Lieutenant, Oct., 1862.	T. R. B. Jackson, Acting Lieutenant, August, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Andrew Allison, Second Lieutenant, August, 1862.	— Kait, Second Lieutenant, Aug., 1861.
Rufus Doak, First Lieutenant, August, 1862.	E. S. Harris, Brevet Second Lieutenant, April 26, 1862; Second Lieutenant, June, 1863.
Wm. M. McCorkie, Second Lieutenant, Aug., 1862.	Fergus S. Harris, First Lieutenant, Sept., 1864; Captain, April, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Wm. E. Curd, Captain, April, 1862.	Wm. M. Harkreader, First Lieutenant.
Jas. O. Bass, First Lieutenant, April, 1862.	Wm. H. Vivett, Second Lieutenant.
Wm. M. Harkreader, Second Lieutenant, 1862.	T. A. Clemons, Second Lieutenant, June, 1862.
John W. Vivett, Junior Second Lieutenant, 1862.	
Jas. O. Bass, Captain, May 2, 1861.	T. A. Clemons, First Lieutenant, Feb., 1865.

COMPANY K.

Archibald D. Norris, Captain, May 20, 1861.	Andrew F. Paul, Brevet Second Lieutenant, June 21, 1861.
M. V. Baird, First Lieutenant, May 20, 1861.	
D. R. Stokes, Second Lieutenant, May 20, 1861.	David Phillips, Second Lieutenant, October, 1862.
Richard E. W. Wray, Brevet Second Lieutenant, May 20, 1861.	

FIELD AND STAFF, AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER, 1861.

Robert Hatton, Colonel.	D. B. S. Hawkins, Commissary, April, 1862.
John F. Goodner, Lieutenant-colonel.	D. C. Jones, Assistant Surgeon, April, 1862.
John K. Howard, Major.	John S. Carter, Sergeant-major, April, 1862.
George A. Howard, Adjutant.	H. S. Kennedy, Acting Orderly Sergeant, Apr., 1862.
G. L. Robinson, Surgeon.	W. M. Atwell, Commissary, Aug., 1862.
J. L. Fite, Assistant Surgeon.	Sam'l K. Jennings, Sergeant-major, Aug., 1862.
W. H. Armstrong, Chaplain.	Thos. Turner, Surgeon; resigned, Feb., 1862.
A. W. Vick, Quartermaster.	Alex. N. Piper, Orderly Sergeant, Feb., 1863.
John D. Allen, Commissary.	John A. Fite, Colonel, May, 1862.
Asa Hill, Sergeant-major.	Thos. J. Webb, Hospital Steward, Feb., 1863.
Rufus P. McClain, Quartermaster Sergeant.	Sam'l G. Shepherd, Lieutenant-colonel, April, 1863.
G. Stratton, Quartermaster Sergeant, December, 1861.	Wm. H. Williamson, Major, April, 1863.
Samuel G. Shepherd, Major, April, 1862.	J. H. G. Tarbott, Assistant Surgeon, April, 1863.
John A. Fite, Lieutenant-colonel, April, 1862.	J. L. Fite, Surgeon, Feb. 27, 1863.
John F. Goodner, Colonel, April, 1862; resigned May 23, 1862.	S. K. January, Sergeant-major, Jan. 23, 1864.
Rufus P. McClain, Quartermaster, April, 1862.	

DATES OF COMMISSIONS OR APPOINTMENTS.

John A. Fite, Colonel, April 8, 1862.	Thos. J. Webb, Assistant Surgeon, March 10, 1864.
S. G. Shepherd, Lieutenant-colonel, April 8, 1863.	W. L. Oliver, Ensign, April 23, 1864.
W. H. Williamson, Major, April 8, 1863.	John R. Harris, Chaplain, Aug. 24, 1862.
G. A. Howard, Adjutant, May 20, 1861.	T. M. Reeves, Musician.
James L. Fite, Surgeon, Feb. 27, 1863.	

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Robert Hatton; Lieutenant-colonel, John F. Goodner; Major, John K. Howard; Adjutant, George A. Howard; Surgeon, G. L. Robinson; Assistant Surgeon, James L. Fite; Chaplain, William H. Armstrong; Quartermaster, Alexander W. Vick; Commissary, John D. Allen.

COMPANY A.

Captain: Jonathan S. Dowell and John F. Goodner.

Cowan, George W., k. at Gettysburg.	Chelsey, Chapman, k. at Mechanicsville.
Cheek, Jackson, d. Nov. 6, 1862.	Driver, George W., k. at the battle of Seven
Coe, Van Buren, d. Sept. 25, 1861.	Pines, May 31, 1862.
Compton, Jasper, d. Sept. 15, 1861.	Garrison, John B., k. at the battle of Seven
McCutley, Levi D., d. Nov. 13, 1862.	Pines, May 31, 1862.
Pendleton, John, d. Dec. 15, 1861.	Mason, Philip J., k. at the battle of Seven
Sims, William R., d. Jan. 5, 1862.	Pines, May 31, 1862.
Trousdale, W. W., d. Sept. 4, 1861.	Vannatta, James, k. at the battle of Seven
Willoughby, William, d. Dec. 5, 1862.	Pines, May 31, 1862.
Winfrey, James A., k. at Gettysburg.	Sewall, T. W., k. at the battle of Seven Pines,
Williams, John, k. at Gettysburg.	May 31, 1862.
Bulliff, Job, k. at Gettysburg.	Parkison, Littleton R., k. at Chancellorsville.

COMPANY B.

Captain, John A. Fite.

Corley, Daniel B., d. Sept. 17, 1861.	Gaines, George C., d. at Gordonsville, June 19,
Phillips, William H., d. at Lewisburg, Nov. 5,	1863.
1861.	Shoemaker, James H., k. at Chancellorsville.
Paty, Orrin T., d. at Healing Springs, Nov. 30,	Paty, James H., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.
1861.	Hubbard, Thomas J., k. at the battle of Get-
Dawson, John, k. at the battle of Seven Pines.	tyburg.
Johnson, James H., k. near Richmond.	Hale, John, d. in prison at Fort Delaware,
Richards, Bailey C., k. at Cedar Run.	Nov., 1863.
Knight, James H., k. before Richmond.	Rison, Henry C., k. at Gettysburg.
Derickson, J. S., k. at Manassas.	Hale, John C., k. in action, May 5, 1864.
Sexton, Robert, d. at Richmond, Dec. 28, 1862.	Shoemaker, German, k. at Petersburg.
Burnett, David L., d. May 17, 1863.	[<i>Unofficial.</i>] King, Samuel, k. at Gettysburg,
Carlisle, William T., k. at Chancellorsville.	July 3, 1863.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Oliver H. Foster.

Cochran, Robert, d. at Warm Springs, Va.,	Lunn, Nathan, k. at the battle of Chancellors-
Nov. 13, 1861.	ville.
Hester, Rufus, d. at Fort Delaware, Dec. 27,	Love, James B., k. at the battle of Fredericks-
1863.	burg.
Hubbard, James C., k. at the battle of Seven	Forrester, Thomas N., k. at the battle of Ce-
Pines, May 31, 1862.	dar Run.
Lovell, Joseph M., k. at the battle of Seven	Walker, William W., k. at the battle of Seven
Pines, May 31, 1862.	Pines.
Kelley, John, d. at Staunton, Va., Jan. 5, 1862.	Cochran, Joshua R., d. Nov. 17, 1861.
Jennett, David, k. at Mine Run, Nov. 27, 1863.	Ingram, Lieut. Cassius V., k. at the battle of
Aderson, Joseph F., k. at the battle of Ma-	Seven Pines.
massas.	Warren, Joshua, drowned while attempting to
Clark, Edward S., k. at the battle of Manassas.	cross a stream in Virginia, Oct., 1864.
Eubanks, Gilmore, k. at the battle of Freder-	Hope, Samuel R., d. at his home in Nelson
icksburg.	county, Sept. 29, 1864.
Daber, Capt. James, d. Dec. 15, 1861.	

COMPANY D.

Captain, Marcus L. Walsh.

Chambers, William L., d. at Winchester, Va.,	Hatcher, Thomas W., d. in prison at Fort Del-
Feb. 7, 1862.	aware, Aug. 10, 1863.
Green, Thomas, d. at Valley Mountain, Sept.	Hearn, George F., d. at Warm Springs, Nov.
14, 1861.	10, 1861.
Hearn, Matthew T., d. Oct. 14, 1861.	Hearn, Hardy M., d. Oct. 14, 1861.



Lester, Henry D., d. in prison at Fort Delaware. Feb. 11, 1864.	Halloman, George H. B., k. at the battle of Mechanicsville.
Seat, John, d. at Staunton, Va., Dec. 16, 1861.	Rogland, Samuel, k. at the battle of Seven Pines.
Shaw, James M., d. at Ashland, Va., April 15, 1862.	Tribble, Haney, k. at the battle of Mechanicsville.
Bruce, William J., d. at Winchester, Va., Feb. 28, 1862.	Wornack, John B., k. at Seven Pines.
Baker, Samuel, k. accidentally. Aug. 17, 1861.	Hearn, Albert, k. at Seven Pines.
Bradshaw, William M., k. at the battle of Seven Pines.	Irby, Robert J., k. at the battle of Manassas.
Brown, Thomas E., k. at the battle of Mechanicsville.	Martin, Lieut. William B., k. at Knoxville. Sept. 16, 1861.
Bailey, Thomas C., k. at the battle of Fredericksburg.	Freeman, Robert B., d. at Healing Springs, Oct. 24, 1861.
Coe, Andrew J., k. at Cedar Run.	Fairechild, James, d. at Richmond, Va., June 21, 1864.
Shoemaker, William, k. at Seven Pines.	

COMPANY E.

Captains: Robert G. Miller and James Franklin.

Taylor, Robert, d. at Valley Mountain, Sept. 11, 1861.	Taylor, Alexander T., k. at Shepherdstown, Va.
Dillon, George, d. Sept. 27, 1861.	Copeland, Thomas, k. at Shepherdstown.
Duggar, Andrew J., k. at Valley Mountain, Sept. 13, 1861.	Davis, Samuel M., k. at Shepherdstown.
Garrett, Allen M., d. at Lewisburg, Va., Oct. 22, 1861.	Cheek, James F., k. at Chancellorsville.
Kirkpatrick, Peterfield J., d. at Staunton, Va., Dec. 21, 1861.	Guthrie, William D., k. at Chancellorsville.
Scott, Thomas G., d. at Winchester, Va., Jan. 16, 1862.	Jones, James P., k. at Chancellorsville.
Matherby, William T., d. in prison at Fort Delaware, Sept. 20, 1863.	Williams, James P., k. at Weldon Railroad, N. C., Aug. 19, 1864.
Graves, W. D., d. Oct., 1861.	Garrett, William A., d. in prison at Fort Delaware.
Wise, John, k. at Cedar Run.	Hurst, Marcus L., d. in prison at Fort Delaware.
	Love, Joseph A., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.

COMPANY F.

Captains: John C. Sloan, Asaph Hill, and Nathan Oakley.

Johnson, William, d. at Knoxville, Aug. 8, 1861.	Adams, James W., k. at Chancellorsville.
Craddock, Martin H., d. Oct. 8, 1861.	Sutton, James H., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.
Patton, Commodore P., d. Feb. 17, 1862.	Hill, Capt. Asaph, k. at the battle of Gettysburg.
Hardwick, Thomas J., k. at Seven Pines.	Stroud, Oliver B., k. in action at Spottsylvania Court-house, Va.
Thompson, Andrew J., k. Aug. 8, 1862.	
Nicketts, William D., k. at Sharpsburg, Md.	
Jennings, Francis M., k. at Shepherdstown.	

COMPANY G.

Captains: William F. Graves and Samuel G. Shepard.

Rice, James T., k. at the battle of Seven Pines.	Johns, William D., k. at Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862.
Edwards, E., k. at the battle of Seven Pines.	Young, Peter B., k. at Fredericksburg.
Simmons, Calvin G., k. at the battle of Seven Pines.	Hutchins, Lafayette, k. at Fredericksburg.
Pool, Wiley H., d. at White Sulphur Springs, Oct. 12, 1861.	Curry, James, d. at Tullahoma, Tenn., April 17, 1862.
Woodrum, William F., d. Oct. 28, 1861.	Bright, Joseph H., k. at Chancellorsville.
Mount, John W., d. Dec. 2, 1861.	Ozment, John H., k. at Chancellorsville.
Hide, Joseph, d. at Richmond, Va., July 9, 1862.	Davis, William H., k. at the battle of Seven Pines.
Nipper, John W., d. at Lynchburg, July 13, 1862.	Grisom, James L., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.
Johnson, Lytleton H., k. at Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.	Harrison, William H., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.

Subscription price, Five Dollars per Annum in Advance. Single Copies, Fifteen Cents.
Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917. Postpaid.
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.
Paid for postage by the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

Birdshaw, Hartwell H., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.

Baird, William T., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.

Roberts, John, k. at the battle of Gettysburg. Curry, B. F., d. May 29, 1864.

Huddleston, G. M., d. from the effects of wounds, June 8, 1861.

COMPANY H.

Captain, William H. Williamson.

Organ, Rolly W., d. at Valley Mountain, Va.

Anderson, William B., d. at Healing Springs, Va.

Dills, Isham M., d. at Staunton, Va.

Harrison, Clack S., k. Dec. 23, 1861.

Blythe, Lieut. David M., d. at Winchester, Va., Jan. 12, 1862.

Bashaw, Pierce W., k. at Gaines's Mill, Va.

Beard, Joseph P., k. at Seven Pines.

Buford, Thomas E., k. at Seven Pines.

Donnell, Elihu L., k. at Cedar Run.

Grisham, George C., k. at Cedar Run.

Matlock, William H., k. at Gaines's Mill.

Parker, William P., d. at Richmond, Aug. 19, 1862.

Reeves, John W., k. at Cedar Run.

Tucker, John W., k. at Manassas.

Jackson, Robert N., k. at Manassas.

Doak, Rufus P., k. at Manassas.

Majors, Samuel D., k. at Sharpsburg, Md.

New, John D., k. at Fredericksburg.

Harlin, Samuel, d. at Grimes Station, Va.

Holloway, Thomas J., k. at the battle of Gettysburg.

COMPANY I.

Captain, J. A. Anthony.

Greer, Elijah S., d. at Big Springs, Aug. 30, 1861.

Young, Andrew W., k. in the battle of Chancellorsville.

Hall, Andrew D., k. in the battle of Chancellorsville.

Wings, Henry N., k. in the battle of Chancellorsville.

Anderson, Thomas F., k. in the battle of Chancellorsville.

Jetton, William P. D., d. at Valley Mountain, Sept. 11, 1861.

Neal, John H., d. at Warm Springs, Oct. 15, 1862.

Lain, William T., d. Nov. 19, 1861.

Jackson, John W. P., d. Feb. 1, 1862.

Rice, John, d. at Richmond, May 20, 1862.

Sullivan, John E., k. in the battle of Mechanicsville.

Eatherly, Pleasant M., k. in the battle of Seven Pines.

McClain, Alfred, k. in the battle of Seven Pines.

Curd, William E., k. at Gaines's Mill.

Jones, Archie B., k. at Mechanicsville.

Baird, William C., k. in the battle of Fredericksburg.

Wilkinson, J. W., k. in the battle of Fredericksburg.

Curd, John T., d. in Wilson county, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1863.

Peek, Sion, k. near Richmond, June 8, 1861.

Griffin, Isaac F., k. in the battle of Spotsylvania Court-house, Va.

COMPANY K.

Captains: Thomas H. Bostick and Archibald D. Norris.

Organ, Cornelius L., d. at Pleasant Ridge, N. C., Jan. 31, 1865.

Hale, Thomas R., d. at Healing Springs, Oct. 15, 1861.

Clemmons, John D., d. at Winchester.

Forrester, Isaac J., d. at Winchester.

Hale, Thomas, d. at Manassas, Mar. 2, 1862.

Eddins, William A., k. at Gaines's Mill, Jan. 28, 1862.

Peyton, John S., k. in the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

Bostick, Abram, k. in the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

Lester, William H., k. at Manassas.

Justus, William M., k. near Richmond.

Lain, Abner G., d. near Richmond.

Organ, Moses L., k. at Seven Pines.

Rice, William P., k. at Seven Pines.

Watkins, William A., k. at Manassas.

Strannon, John H., k. at Shepherdstown, Sept. 21, 1862.

McKenzie, Ephraim L., k. at Manassas.

Pool, Lieut. Andrew F., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

McIntyre, Henry M., k. at the battle of Chancellorsville.

Marbrey, James H., k. in the battle of Gettysburg.

Johnson, William A., k. in the battle of Gettysburg.

Anderson, Lieut. Mitchell A., k. in the battle of Gettysburg.

Lain, William H., k. at Spotsylvania Court-house, Va.



EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Official.]

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, A. S. Fulton; Lieutenant-colonel, W. L. Moore; Major, W. H. Botts; Surgeon, J. H. Gray; Assistant Surgeon, G. B. Lester; Chaplain, David Tucker; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, A. G. Ewing; Assistant Quartermaster, L. W. Oglesby; Adjutant, Chris. C. McKinney.

COMPANY A.

Captain, William T. Burford.

Burrus, B. M., d. at Lynchburg, Va., Aug. 21, 1861.	Price, William, d. at Staunton, Va., Aug. 3, 1861.
McMurry, James, d. July 7, 1861.	Perkins, D. T., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Kirby, William M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Kirby, Martin, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Yunstall, G. W., d. Oct. 10, 1861.	Nash, Newton, d. Aug. 30, 1861.
Burford, D. J., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Stafford, B. P., d. Sept. 12, 1861.
Thomas, Ellis, d. at Nashville, Aug. 1, 1861.	Burnes, J. C., d. at Atlanta, Ga., July 15, 1862.
Kirby, A. J., d. at Lynchburg, Va., Sept. 13, 1861.	McKinney, J. S., d. at Bee Creek, S. C., April 5, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Timothy S. McHenry.

Richardson, E. S., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Mullins, W. M., d. at Warm Springs, Dec. 20, 1861.
Scott, W. A., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Ashlock, M. V., d. at Huntersville.
Lee, Stephen, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Poindexter, J. W., d. July 15, 1862.
Edson, R. E., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Watson, O. N., d. at Lauderdale Springs.
Ashlock, J. H., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.	Williams, John, d. July 18, 1861.
Davis, John, d. at Huntersville, Dec. 2, 1861.	Watson, W. T., d. at Rock Alum Springs, Va.
	Watson, J. C., k. at the battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, William D. Bond.

Hanoway, E. H. W., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Scott, J. W., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Gilbert, J. C., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Freeman, B. G., d. Dec. 29, 1862.
Watson, S. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Locker, R. A., d. Aug., 1861.
Wells, Newton, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Watson, J. B., d. June 3, 1863.
	Roberts, J. W., d. March 22, 1863.
	Nichols, John, k. in the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY D.

Captain, T. A. Yants.

Armstrong, William, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	McKenzie, J. N., d. in the service.
Epp, J. G., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Cunningham, John, d. in the service.
Fuller, W. T., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Greer, G. A. N., k. accidentally.
Hale, M. A., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Steelman, James, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
McKenzie, J. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Small, L. P. M., d. some time during service.
Waid, M. L., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Haynie, J. H., d. in the service.
Warren, J. W., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Hudson, H. F., d. in the service.
Yants, M. P., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Armstrong, Jesse, d. in the service.
Yants, J. L., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Bates, Anthony, d. in the service.
Fox, R. F., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Gully, Elisha, d. in the service.
Shook, M. C., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Hudson, J. L., k. in the battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
Jolly, J. H., d. in the service.	Carrigan, C. H., taken prisoner after battle of Franklin, and died at Camp Chase.
Leonard, J. W., d. in the service.	Moore, Rufus, d. in the service.

COMPANY E.

Captain, N. M. Bearden.

Bearden, Capt. N. M., wounded, and died at Murfreesboro, Tenn.	Caughran, J. F., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Simmons, William, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Wall, Andrew, k. Dec. 31, 1862.
Dunn, G. W., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	McCluskey, W. L., k. Dec. 31, 1862.
Andrews, W. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Walker, Josiah, k. Dec. 31, 1862.
McKim, S. F., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Waunk, W. H., k. Dec. 31, 1862.
Griffin, T. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Locker, J. H., d. at Tazewell, Nov. 8, 1862.
	Thornton, F. M., d. some time during service.

COMPANY F.

Captain, C. E. Myers.

Brown, Jas., d. in prison at Indianapolis, Ind.	Phillips, R. P., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Swift, J. B., d. Nov. 10, 1862.	Tittle, E. B., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Bell, John F., k. at the battle of Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.	Callahan, J. F., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

COMPANY G.

Captain, William Gore.

Gaines, R. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Roberts, H. H., k. in the battle of Chickamanga.
Hall, T. L., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Carter, H., d. at Huntersville, Oct. 22, 1861.
Hamlet, John, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Clark, R. F., d. at Warm Springs, Va., Nov. 1861.
Jarman, W. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Gailbraith, W. A., d. July 21, 1862.
Poston, W. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Keith, J. M., k. in battle.
Shepard, Ormel, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Law, Abraham, k. at Knoxville, July 23, 1861.
Halle, Lieut. D. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Rawley, P. J., d. Aug. 27, 1861.
Brown, J. L., k. in the battle of Chickamanga.	Tinsley, C. N., d. at Shelbyville, Feb. 23, 1863.
	Walker, Bishop, d. at Oxford, Miss., June 15, 1862.

COMPANY H.

Captain, T. J. Davis.

Savage, John, d. Oct. 12, 1861.	Walker, T. W., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Beasley, A. J., d. at Camp Trousdale.	Tinsley, J. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Brummett, G. T., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Burruss, John H., k. at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Hooper, Daniel, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Davis, Moses, d. July 15, 1862.
Skipworth, Joseph, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Hall, T. S., d. at Columbus, Miss., June 1, 1862.
	Martin, B. F., d. at Healing Springs, Va.

COMPANY I.

Captain, J. M. McAfee.

Talley, J. J., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Dodd, M. F., k. in battle.
Dyer, J. D., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Tulley, J. C., k. in battle.
Gulley, J. J., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Hogan, D. P., k. in battle.
Butler, Lieut. J. R., k. in battle.	Luna, R. H., d. Feb. 1, 1863.
Biggers, R. W., k. in battle.	Sanders, J. C., d. March 23, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Captain, W. L. Moore.

Sullinger, James, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Clark, Wm. T., d. Jan. 12, 1863.
Sullinger, Joseph, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Eaton, John A., d. Dec. 1, 1861.
Johnston, Francis M., k. at the battle of Stone's River.	George, David S., d. Jan. 10, 1863.
Morgan, Jacob C., k. at the battle of Stone's River.	Gattis, Riley, d. Aug. 11, 1861.
Johnston, Wm. N., k. at the battle of Stone's River.	Martin, Wm. C., d. Jan. 15, 1863.
	Moorhead, Rufus A., d. June, 1862.
	Moorhead, James L., d. Sept. 1, 1861.
	Sebastian, W. H., k. in the battle of Chickamanga.
	Waggoner, Henry A., d. May 15, 1862.

The first part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the
 various methods which have been proposed for the determination of
 the rate of reaction between a radical and a molecule. The
 most common of these is the method of initial rates, in which
 the initial concentration of the radical is varied and the
 initial rate of reaction is measured. This method is simple
 and direct, but it is subject to a number of errors, and it
 is often difficult to obtain accurate results. Another method
 which has been proposed is the method of half-lives, in which
 the half-life of the radical is measured. This method is also
 simple, but it is subject to similar errors to the method of
 initial rates. A third method which has been proposed is the
 method of steady-state concentrations, in which the concentration
 of the radical is maintained at a constant value and the rate
 of reaction is measured. This method is more complicated, but
 it is more accurate than the other two methods.

In this paper, the method of initial rates has been used to
 determine the rate of reaction between a radical and a molecule.
 The results show that the rate of reaction is proportional to
 the concentration of the radical, and that it is independent of
 the concentration of the molecule. This is in agreement with
 the theory of the reaction, which predicts that the rate of
 reaction should be proportional to the concentration of the
 radical, and that it should be independent of the concentration
 of the molecule.

The results also show that the rate of reaction is proportional
 to the square root of the concentration of the radical. This
 is in agreement with the theory of the reaction, which predicts
 that the rate of reaction should be proportional to the square
 root of the concentration of the radical.

The method of initial rates has been found to be a reliable
 method for the determination of the rate of reaction between
 a radical and a molecule. It is simple and direct, and it
 gives accurate results. It is therefore recommended for the
 determination of the rate of reaction between a radical and a
 molecule.



F. C. CAREY.
CAPT. 500



P. S. THOMAS
ADJ. T.
Killed at Chickasaw, Tenn. April 6-1873



L. W. BUFORD.
LIEUT. COL.



L. B. MCFARLAND
S. M.



W. H. GIBBS.
S. M.
Killed at Fort Valley, Ky. Oct. 31-1871

Members of the 5th Regiment Tennessee Infantry, 1861-1865

Presented to the Regiment by the

State of Tennessee

NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY H. C. IRBY, JACKSON, TENN.

IN giving the history of this regiment, which did a full share of fighting and bore with cheerfulness the privations and sufferings of the war of 1861-65, we choose rather to occupy the space allotted by giving the roster of each company and some details, than filling said pages with a preface, or giving the reasons why these self-sacrificing men left the comforts of home and their loved ones and offered their lives on their country's altar. On more than a hundred occasions did they prove that their names were worthy to be enrolled on history's page. In the future their posterity can point to this roll and say, "Here is my title to nobility."

This regiment was organized at Jackson on the 22d of May, 1861, by the election of the following officers: Captain H. L. Douglass, of Co. A, Colonel; Captain C. S. Hurt, of Co. D, Lieutenant-colonel; Captain S. H. White, of Co. F, Major; Dr. W. E. Rogers, of Co. I, Surgeon; Captain George P. Summers, of Co. H, Commissary; Captain J. B. Carson, of Co. K, Assistant Quartermaster; Lieutenant John Brown, of Co. E, Adjutant; Dr. Thomas Kyle, of Co. C, Assistant Surgeon; Clint Kotman, of Co. B, Ensign; John R. Martin, of Co. G, Sergeant-major.

Company A was enlisted at Dancyville, Tenn. Most of the members resided in Haywood county, the others in Fayette. Most of these men were young and familiar with farm work, though many other occupations contributed to swell the number. Hon. H. L. Douglass, Captain; W. L. Key, First Lieutenant; Robert Prewitt, Second Lieutenant; Lem. Thomas, Third Lieutenant, and afterward Captain of cavalry; J. L. Ballard, Orderly Sergeant. Of the number the following were killed. At Shiloh, Tenn.: T. A. Ballard. Perryville, Ky.: S. A. Dancy, J. D. Meadows, J. A. Coker, C. M. Kerr, mortally wounded and died Oct. 26. Murfreesboro, Tenn.: Dr. A. J. Bacy, First Lieut., 1862; T. J. Gilliam, Second Lieut., 1862. Chickamunga: T. F. Ragland, Second Lieut. Atlanta, Ga. (July 22, 1864): T. W. Stallings, W. A. Halliburton. Franklin, Tenn.: J. L. Fleming, Corporal; Jo. Tanner. The following were wounded: P. D. Carney, John Stevenson, S. C. Wilkerson, C. G. Locke, G. W. Martin, B. G. Locke (afterward Captain). The following died in service: S. M. Jones, M. Reed, M. Ruth, C. M. Ballard, Jesse Phillips, M. Britt, W. A. Start, J. L. Coaker, J. P. Cherry, L. B. Scott (killed in prison), H. C. Adams, G. F. Grooms, J. G. Pewitt, Lieut., 1862. These survived: J. L. Ballard, Ord. Sergt.; L. B. McFarland, Corp. 1861, Sergt.-maj. 1862, Lieut. 1863; Dugger, First Lieut. 1862; D. W. Smith, H. H. Southall, G. W. Worthen, J. W. Adams, B. F. Buffalo, J. H. Jones, W. J. Kerr, J. B. Martin, D. W. Martin, J. R. McLaughlin, John O'Brien, J. E. Thompson, J. W. Wilkerson, W. H. Wall, W. B. Locke.

Company B was enlisted in May, 1861, at Brownsville, Tenn. A large majority of the men were natives of Haywood county. With but few exceptions they were young men of good families and liberally educated. The roster and casualties, so far as can be had, are as follows: R. S. Russell, Captain; R. S. Thomas, First Lieutenant and Adjutant, October, 1861—killed at Shiloh, 1862; V. B. Sevier, Second Lieutenant; I. M. Johnson, Third Lieutenant, discharged November,

1862; Jesse Ferrell, Orderly Sergeant, and Lieutenant 1863—killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864. The following were killed at Shiloh: Phil. Brown, Allen Bland, William B. Grove, James Welles, William Whitaker. Perryville: C. H. Anderson, James Peele, Capt. J. M. Pendleton, Commissary; Geo. Richardson, A. V. Simonton. Resaca, Ga.: Jas. W. Clark. Atlanta (July 22, 1864): Gabe Robertson, Lieutenant 1863; Jerre Ferrell, Lieutenant 1862. The following were wounded in service: George Beard, James W. Hubbard, Captain May 8, 1862, wounded at Perryville; J. B. Hurt. The following died in service: A. M. Freeman, Phil. Koonce, James Oliver, N. Richardson, John Stanley, Jesse Stanley, James Stanley, William Stanley, Calvin Stewart, John Smith. The survivors were: James Barcroft, William Barcroft, Rd. Brown, William Boling, David Boling, John Baldrige, Frank Baldrige, Hart Cook, Henry Cook, John Crane, David Creamer, James Cox, Jesse Cox, Marsh Chapman, James Currie, Joe Castello, Joe Dean, James Dean, George Dean, Ben Edney, Joe Felsenthal, Moses Felsenthal, John Felts, John Green, W. T. Green, Nathan Gimble, Lee Greenewald, Dan Guthrie, Louis Haller, W. R. Hall, David Harris, John Harris, King Hooper, John Hooper, Joe Hurt, J. W. Johnson, Lieutenant 1862; P. Kersey, Dr. James Klyce, Lieutenant 1862; Wm. Klyce, Turner Lunsford, John Lovelace, Lieutenant 1862; J. O. Morrison, S. A. W. Moore, Rd. Marbry, Lem. Markam, J. S. Russell, Lieutenant 1861; A. J. Reddick, Jas. Reddick, Frank Reddick, W. Richardson, Frank Revelin, Alfred Rogers, John Reno, J. S. Spence, Ordnance Sergeant of the regiment; William Sandlin, Aaron Sanders, J. B. Sevier, Thomas Stanley, Henry Shirley, F. M. Sangster, M. Sangster, James Shearon, Francis Shearon, Dr. A. B. Tapscoot, Joseph Thomas, Frank Thomas, W. Tucker, Clint Trotman, James Taliaferro, Bryant Stallings, Calvin Vaughn, John Wells, Mack Williams, Lindsey White. The writer is satisfied that all the casualties of Co. B are not reported. He did all in his power to make the work complete.

Company C was organized in May, 1861, at Clopton's Camping-ground, Tipton county, Tenn. The company embraced in its ranks professors, physicians, merchants, farmers, students, and graduates of the best institutions in the South. The roster makes the following exhibit: D. J. Wood, Captain; James I. Hall, First Lieutenant, wounded at Perryville, Ky., made Captain 1863; C. B. Simonton, Second Lieutenant, Captain May 8, 1862, wounded at Perryville; R. M. Lemmon, Third Lieutenant, killed at Dallas, Ga., 1864; J. D. Calhoun, Sergeant, died in service, 1861; W. H. Foster, Sergeant; J. R. McKnight, Sergeant, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; S. J. Bradshaw, Sergeant; E. W. Jones, Sergeant; Maury Munford, Corporal, wounded at Perryville; William Campbell, Corporal, afterward Captain in the Fifty-first Regiment; N. McMullen, Corporal, Lieutenant May, 1862; A. M. Lynn, Corporal. The following were killed at Shiloh, Tenn. (1862): E. O. Chambers, Ike Gross, J. D. Smith. Perryville: R. H. Gibbs, Ensign; A. H. Baird, Robert A. Marshall, J. D. McClanahan, T. S. Melton, A. H. Trobaugh. Murfreesboro, Tenn.: John Gee. Chickamauga (1863): F. H. Daniel, G. A. Dickens, L. Kent, T. S. Lane, H. Marshall, W. S. McDill, H. C. Mills, A. R. Wilkins. Atlanta, Ga. (July 22, 1864): J. L. Hall, elected Captain of Co. F May, 1862; E. A. Ford, R. H. Hooks, John Wilkins. Franklin, Tenn. (1864): W. J. McDill, H. C. McQuiston, J. H. Sweet, Al. Templeton. Fifteen of this company died in service. The writer can call to memory only J. D. Calhoun and J. W. Meux; hence the list of survivors is not correct.

1. The first of these is the fact that the
 2. second is the fact that the
 3. third is the fact that the
 4. fourth is the fact that the
 5. fifth is the fact that the
 6. sixth is the fact that the
 7. seventh is the fact that the
 8. eighth is the fact that the
 9. ninth is the fact that the
 10. tenth is the fact that the
 11. eleventh is the fact that the
 12. twelfth is the fact that the
 13. thirteenth is the fact that the
 14. fourteenth is the fact that the
 15. fifteenth is the fact that the
 16. sixteenth is the fact that the
 17. seventeenth is the fact that the
 18. eighteenth is the fact that the
 19. nineteenth is the fact that the
 20. twentieth is the fact that the
 21. twenty-first is the fact that the
 22. twenty-second is the fact that the
 23. twenty-third is the fact that the
 24. twenty-fourth is the fact that the
 25. twenty-fifth is the fact that the
 26. twenty-sixth is the fact that the
 27. twenty-seventh is the fact that the
 28. twenty-eighth is the fact that the
 29. twenty-ninth is the fact that the
 30. thirtieth is the fact that the
 31. thirty-first is the fact that the
 32. thirty-second is the fact that the
 33. thirty-third is the fact that the
 34. thirty-fourth is the fact that the
 35. thirty-fifth is the fact that the
 36. thirty-sixth is the fact that the
 37. thirty-seventh is the fact that the
 38. thirty-eighth is the fact that the
 39. thirty-ninth is the fact that the
 40. fortieth is the fact that the
 41. forty-first is the fact that the
 42. forty-second is the fact that the
 43. forty-third is the fact that the
 44. forty-fourth is the fact that the
 45. forty-fifth is the fact that the
 46. forty-sixth is the fact that the
 47. forty-seventh is the fact that the
 48. forty-eighth is the fact that the
 49. forty-ninth is the fact that the
 50. fiftieth is the fact that the
 51. fifty-first is the fact that the
 52. fifty-second is the fact that the
 53. fifty-third is the fact that the
 54. fifty-fourth is the fact that the
 55. fifty-fifth is the fact that the
 56. fifty-sixth is the fact that the
 57. fifty-seventh is the fact that the
 58. fifty-eighth is the fact that the
 59. fifty-ninth is the fact that the
 60. sixtieth is the fact that the
 61. sixty-first is the fact that the
 62. sixty-second is the fact that the
 63. sixty-third is the fact that the
 64. sixty-fourth is the fact that the
 65. sixty-fifth is the fact that the
 66. sixty-sixth is the fact that the
 67. sixty-seventh is the fact that the
 68. sixty-eighth is the fact that the
 69. sixty-ninth is the fact that the
 70. seventieth is the fact that the
 71. seventy-first is the fact that the
 72. seventy-second is the fact that the
 73. seventy-third is the fact that the
 74. seventy-fourth is the fact that the
 75. seventy-fifth is the fact that the
 76. seventy-sixth is the fact that the
 77. seventy-seventh is the fact that the
 78. seventy-eighth is the fact that the
 79. seventy-ninth is the fact that the
 80. eightieth is the fact that the
 81. eighty-first is the fact that the
 82. eighty-second is the fact that the
 83. eighty-third is the fact that the
 84. eighty-fourth is the fact that the
 85. eighty-fifth is the fact that the
 86. eighty-sixth is the fact that the
 87. eighty-seventh is the fact that the
 88. eighty-eighth is the fact that the
 89. eighty-ninth is the fact that the
 90. ninetieth is the fact that the
 91. ninety-first is the fact that the
 92. ninety-second is the fact that the
 93. ninety-third is the fact that the
 94. ninety-fourth is the fact that the
 95. ninety-fifth is the fact that the
 96. ninety-sixth is the fact that the
 97. ninety-seventh is the fact that the
 98. ninety-eighth is the fact that the
 99. ninety-ninth is the fact that the
 100. hundredth is the fact that the

Company D was organized at Fayette Corner. Most of the members lived in Fayette county, some in Haywood, and a few in Hardeman. They were all young—only three married, H. H. Mitchell, Jo. Sammons, and James Williams; all survived the war. The last-named fought with the regiment in every battle, was once wounded, and often detailed for secret service. The members of this company were sons of well-to-do farmers. Many of them left the pleasures of classic wells for the scenes of the tented field. The company was officered as follows: C. S. Hurt, Captain, elected Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment at its organization, and Colonel of it in May, 1862; S. G. Canes, First Lieutenant; J. M. Matthews, Second Lieutenant, made First Lieutenant May, 1862, and severely wounded at Perryville, Ky., 1862; H. C. Irby, Third Lieutenant, made Captain May, 1862, severely wounded at Perryville, Ky., 1862; W. D. Irby, Orderly Sergeant, elected Second Lieutenant May, 1862, killed at Murfreesboro December 31, 1862. Killed at Shiloh: W. J. Bishop, James Brown. Perryville: Robert Coffee, W. A. Crowder, Jacob Elrod, A. Harrison, L. B. Lucado, J. P. Martin, Robert Montgomery, G. W. Moore, Joseph Neblett, Samuel Powell. Murfreesboro: A. J. Cherry, Fern Jones. Chickamauga: Sil. W. Perry. Resaca, Ga.: W. A. Crutchfield, Ensign. Atlanta, Ga.: T. A. Motley, Lieut. W. H. Morgan. Franklin, Tenn.: James Green. The following died in service: James Bridgewater, Frank Doty, R. A. Fitzgerald, W. L. House, G. W. Kelso, Major May 8, 1862; A. M. Kiestler, Rufus McCloud, S. J. Rhodes, John Rhodes. The following were wounded: G. L. Alexander, John S. Crutehfield, La Fayette Hall, James Hazlewood, J. E. Hudson, W. O. Newson, Nat Reeves, B. C. Simmons, James Thornton, James Williams, W. H. Walden, T. B. Winston, Thomas Wilkes, Sergt. C. B. Morgan. The following outlived the war without injury: J. W. Adams, A. W. Aston, E. T. Buffalo, Turner Buffalo, James Bullock, Robert Bullock, John Bruce, S. C. Burford, James Campbell, W. J. Campbell, Lawrence Campbell, Thomas D. Coffee, H. G. D. Collins, Hogan Cruise, Robert Doty, William Edwards, William Grant, Sergt. L. R. Irby, James Johnson, W. H. Jones, Allen Kinney, A. D. Kerr, W. D. Martin, H. H. Mitchell, James Mitchell, James McMahan, Marshall Motley, Swebston Motley, P. J. Neely, Robert Neely, David Newsom, Dr. Robert Perry, promoted to Surgeon July, 1861; G. R. Prewitt, Lieutenant 1862, died in service July, 1863; Sergeant N. O. Rhodes, Jos. Sammons, James Sanders, John W. Sanders, S. R. Sanders, Dr. J. B. Shelton, William Stainback, J. H. Thomas, Benjamin Wilkes, J. B. Wall, O. C. Wall, Taz. Walker, ——— Wolfe.

Company E was organized in District No. 1, north-east corner of Shelby county, Tennessee, May, 1861. Thomas Eppison, Captain; John Brown, First Lieutenant Adjutant of regiment, and Captain September, 1861; J. N. Hughes, Second Lieutenant; Fred Battle, Third Lieutenant; John Acock, Samuel Acock, T. Atherton, J. S. Appleberry, Orderly Sergeant and Lieutenant September, 1861; Alfred Battle, H. B. Barksdale, Lieutenant October, 1861; Abe Bledso, R. T. Bond, W. D. Boyd, Lieutenant May, 1862; J. B. Boyd, Dock Byron, Isaac Bryan, James Bryan, W. B. Butts, George Butts, John Blankinship, James Chapman, Nat Caruthers, W. J. Dallas, Thomas Ethridge, J. Freeman, J. C. Flaniken, Winslow Flaniken, J. T. Ferry, Joe Gragg, Robert Gragg, John Gragg, J. P. Gragg, Mack Hooks, John Hooks, William Hooks, Joe Harrell, Daniel Harrell, Robert Harrell, R. N. Harrell, F. W. Hughes, Orderly Sergeant October, 1861, Lieutenant 1862; R. D. Hughes,

AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
Vol. 10, No. 1, January 1917
Price, Five Cents
Subscription Price, \$5.00 per Annum in Advance
Single Copies, 15 Cents
Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1911
Postpaid
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917
Authorized Second-Class Mail Matter
Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.
Postmaster: Please send address changes to THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1917, by American Medical Association
Printed by The Medical Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

George Howell, Nathan Ison, John Kirkpatrick, John Keithly, Jerre Keithly, W. D. Lumpkins, W. J. Foust, George McKinney, George Malone, Jesse Miller, Frank Miller, William Myers, W. H. Purser, Robert Potter, Joe Pool, John Pool, James Pool, William Reynolds, John Reynolds, J. C. Smith, James Smith, George Smith, Alfred Smith, Lee Stewart, John Stewart, F. E. Stewart, Frank Sink, J. H. Sink, James N. Shannon, James Simmons, John Timmons, James Timmons, David Tinsley, Jack Tinsley, Luke Moon, R. F. Herring, Robert Williams, Thomas White, Thomas Ward, T. N. Ward, James Ward, William Ward, B. Lock, B. Bailey, J. Buckley, W. Buckley, Dr. R. H. Harrison, Captain May 8, 1862; George Koonce, Ala. Douglass, J. B. Hays, Samuel Lessom, J. B. Gragg. These are all the names that could be thought of at the preparation of the roll. It is incomplete by ten or twelve names. No casualties were furnished. The writer remembers George McKinney, T. E. Stewart, killed; and Lieuts. Barksdale and Boyd, wounded. This was the "flag company," and lost heavily in every engagement.

In May, 1861, Co. F was organized at Middleton, Hardeeman county, Tenn., nearly all of the company being farmers or sons of farmers. The following is the roster furnished the writer: Dr. S. H. White, Captain, elected Major at organization of regiment; J. M. Park, First Lieutenant, elected Captain at organization of regiment; Dr. J. S. Neely, First Lieutenant; J. M. Macon, Second Lieutenant; and J. H. Jones, Third Lieutenant. At the reorganization in May, 1862, J. L. Hall, of Co. C, was elected Captain of this company; Corp. F. A. Harris, elected First Lieutenant, and killed at Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864; J. S. Simpson, Second, and W. R. Rhodes, Third Lieutenant. The following were killed at Shiloh: E. K. Grantham, J. H. Brown. Perryville: Frank Parker, R. F. Harris, W. B. Jenkins. Chickamauga: James Shearin, W. D. Bryant. Died in prison: Sergt. E. Hussey, H. J. Henson, J. D. Daniels. Died in hospitals: John Cox, John Thompson, A. W. Williams. The following survived: Sergts. F. M. Cox, C. M. Richardson, E. C. Stewart, W. B. Shearin (prisoner), W. B. Hussey; Corps. J. R. Byzell, W. Neely; privates Frank Atkins, S. D. Shearin, K. T. Grantham, D. J. Byzell, T. R. Tillman, J. D. Tillman, D. S. Harris, G. D. Campbell, C. J. Lillard, Ike Powell, I. T. Reaves, E. W. Jacobs, George Benson, I. B. Bowling, A. H. Bowling, S. H. Lanier, W. W. Whitby, J. W. Rogers, W. T. Rainey, Harvey Park, Pascal Park, Jesse Harris, John Caraway, G. W. Hansford, W. H. Sellers, John Foster, William McKee, James McCarter, Richard Howell, Albert Jenkins, paralyzed by gun-shot at Perryville; Haywood Howell, E. G. Duncan, J. R. Rankin, Robert Brown, Fed. Mills, William Brewer, J. K. P. Stone, J. W. Willhelm, W. A. Harty, Jerry Rogers, W. E. Rose, G. T. Rose, James Ray, J. W. Leatherall, E. P. Moore, J. N. Grantham, Ben Willhelm, G. W. Munn, G. W. Prince, William Moore, Lewis Brown, J. T. Fields, William Fields, Henry Benson.

Company G was the first company organized in Weakley county, Tennessee and was drawn from various business avocations, the farming element predominating. It was a splendid company, and mustered into the service, May, 1861, with Bradford Edwards, Captain, wounded at Shiloh, went to cavalry service; G. W. Gardner, First Lieutenant, mortally wounded at Shiloh, 1862; Dr. P. B. Stubblefield, Second Lieutenant; C. P. Brooks, Third Lieutenant, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862; John R. Martin, Sergeant-major of regiment, died in service, 1862. The following were killed at Shiloh: Clinton Callicott, Arthur Chandler, Hugh Traner,

William Walker, H. Knox, William Ward. At Perryville (October, 1862: William Crittenden, Ben. Fields, H. C. Hunter, William Julian, Floyd Monroe, James Mitchell, Thomas Lawler, Lieutenant May, 1862, Ab. Tomlinson. At Murfreesboro: Columbus Byars, Ephraim Harris, Lemuel Julian. At Chickamauga, Ga.: Patrick Collins, Trigg Davis, Valley Hicks, George Hall, Doc Julian, Pinkney Smith, William Thomas, Robert Vowell, John Warren. At Atlanta: R. Y. Byas, Dugan Julian, George Milner. At Franklin, Tenn.: William Fields. The following were wounded: T. Ashly, John Baw, Jo. Bankman, Thomas Davis, James Davis, Rd. Dalby, John Green, Alex. Hicks, T. Hooper, Ramsey Knox, W. T. Lawler, Second Lieutenant May, 1862, lost an arm at Perryville; William Montgomery, Rd. Stanley, Isaac Stanley, Rd. Scott, Samuel Scales, William Vowell, John Walker. Died in service: E. B. Glenn, killed by falling of trees; Holman Losewell, April, 1864; Harvey Collier, July, 1864. The following survived: A. M. Boyd, Lieutenant 1863; J. L. Brook, Joe Burnett, George Barniger, Hugh Barniger, John Barniger, John Cook, Alonzo Collier, Peter Chester, John Chester, Sam. Cutter, Dan. Collins, William Chappell, Robert Davis, Joe Davis, R. J. Dew, elected Lieutenant 1863; John B. Davis, Jack Davis, William Davis, Thomas Franklin, W. H. Gardner, A. C. Gardner, elected Captain May, 1863; J. R. Hawkins, James Hogg, Andrew Hogg, William Hilliard, Joshua Hazlewood, Al. Jenkins, Stephens Jones, Elijah Julian, died in prison; Benjamin Knox, William Lancaster, G. W. Martin, Dan. Morris, John Melton, Reuben Montgomery, Martin O'Garry, Van. Oldham, Thomas Phillips, Peter Stanley, George Smith, Joseph Travis, Frank Tansel, Litten Vowell, Samuel Wescott, Robert Walker, A. A. White, D. J. Young.

Company H was organized in Obion county in May, 1861, and in it were men of all avocations. A large majority were farmers and sons of farmers. It was a first-class company. Its officers were: J. W. Buford, Captain, elected Lieutenant-colonel May 8, 1862; C. T. Swanson, First Lieutenant; S. M. Howard, Second Lieutenant; J. W. McDonald, Third Lieutenant, elected Captain May 8, 1862, and killed at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. The following were killed: W. E. Bell, C. C. Bell, W. E. Caldwell, William Grogan, C. D. Davis, Larkin Foster, Thomas Henry, S. M. McDonald, W. R. White. The following died in service: James Bell, J. R. Foster. The following were wounded: C. L. Keaton, J. N. Nix, George Carmack, W. R. Foster, James A. Buford, William Godsey, William Barnett, Walter Brice, promoted to Surgeon, 1862; Jabez Brown, P. C. Buchanan, H. P. Blassengame, J. T. Brittenberg, N. M. Bittick, James A. Buchanan, H. Beaucham, T. B. Burnett, T. S. Buford, S. W. Buford, Ira P. Clark, W. J. Guy, W. R. Fields, S. H. Calhoun, John Cavanah, C. C. Carroll, Campbell Helm, A. W. Colman, W. Corum, William Dillard, B. Gowan, T. B. Givin, F. M. Gardner, Will. Garner, B. F. Garrison, W. H. Head, Lieutenant May, 1862, Captain January, 1863; W. S. S. Harris, W. F. Hamilton, H. H. Hamner, J. W. Head, J. R. Kirkpatrick, J. K. P. Kersey, S. E. Lyons, Will. Lawson, I. R. Moffatt, James McWhirter, Ves. McDonald, Will. McCraw, I. B. Milner, W. H. Nix, J. W. Nix, H. E. Oglesby, J. C. Pruitt, M. E. Prather, R. W. Patterson, James Payne, J. A. Payne, V. G. Pruitt, Thomas Pruitt, William Page, M. C. Ray, E. G. Richardson, S. F. Robinson, J. S. Stephens, R. W. Scurco, Capt. George P. Summers, Commissary; C. C. Sinclair, F. B. Taylor, S. W. Walton, W. T. Wright, T. S. Williams, George B. Wilson, J. C. Williams, A. M. Wright, David Wicker, W.

R. Wicker, I. S. Williams, R. A. Whitaker, Dr. C. P. Wiley, Lieutenant May, 1862; James Whipple.

Company I was organized in Memphis in May, 1861. The writer has not been able to gain any assistance whatever in regard to this company, though making urgent appeals to those who were honored officers of it. It was made up mainly of men of foreign birth; was well officered, and did its duty nobly. Capt. Hal Rogers was Captain until 1863, when he became Major of the regiment. Hancock, Stratton, and McCarty were Lieutenants in the organization. Lient. Stratton lost a leg during the war. Sam Rose was its Captain at the close of the war. Though very young, he was an efficient and gallant officer. Dr. W. E. Rogers, of this company, was made Surgeon of the regiment in May, 1861, to whom the men were devoted on account of his great skill and kindness. Dr. G. W. Crosby, of this company was Hospital Steward of the regiment, and was very efficient. This company sustained a heavy loss at Shiloh. It was recruited in Knoxville in October, 1862. It is greatly regretted that the roster could not be had.

Company K was organized in Lauderdale county, Tenn., May, 1861; composed mainly of farmers, while other occupations were well represented. J. C. Marley, Captain, wounded at Shiloh; H. H. Richardson, First Lieutenant, killed at Shiloh; P. J. Fitzpatrick, Second Lieutenant, and Captain May, 1862, killed at Perryville, Ky.; F. L. Gray, Third Lieutenant; J. M. Griggs, Orderly Sergeant, Lieutenant Nov., 1861, killed at Shiloh; J. P. Slater, Sergeant; P. N. Conner, Sergeant, Third Lieutenant May, 1862, Captain Nov., 1862, and wounded at Chickamauga; J. B. Carson, Sergeant, Captain, Assistant Quartermaster 1861; S. C. Reaves, Corporal, killed; L. J. D. Savage, Corporal, died; G. H. Macon, Corporal, and T. M. Fain, Corporal, mortally wounded at Shiloh. The following were killed at Shiloh: Reuben Braden, J. W. Young. At Perryville: John Currie, John Fuqua, Sam Jordan, Alex. Webb, Robt. Webb. At Murfreesboro: Ben Rutler. At Resaca: John Tally, Lieutenant in 1864. At Kennesaw Mountain: John Glenn. At Atlanta: Robt. Currie, Geo. Carroll. The following were wounded. At Shiloh: Benj. Dupriest, Wm. Jordan, John Johnston, Geo. Moseley, A. A. Young. At Perryville: James Alston, J. D. Jordan, W. T. Stone, B. F. West, Lieutenant in 1863; E. Tucker. At Murfreesboro: J. C. McDearman (mortally). At Atlanta: J. A. Henning. At Chickamauga: John Edny, P. L. Langford. The following died in service: Lee Branden, Leonard Beasley, Wm. Childress (in prison), W. E. Carrell, H. C. Fisher, John Fields, Chas. Fisher, Chas. Henning, G. H. Macon, Jas. Watson, Thos. Sawyer. Survivors: S. G. Alston, Q. M. Sergt., Chas. Almon, T. V. Barnes, Thos. Barnes, Wm. Borum, Thos. Bowers, Dorsey Butler, Wm. Brandon, J. L. Berry, J. D. Beasley, Chas. Brown, Robt. Brown, Wm. Barger, C. H. Conner, Lieutenant June, 1861, and Captain of cavalry Nov., 1861; W. Cooley, Andy Call, Ed. Cahoo, Ben Caspare, D. B. Currie, Alex. Cates, Stephen Childers, Wm. Chambers, J. Cornell, U. Cornell, Jos. Cunningham, J. R. Chandler, Frank Dunham, Lieutenant in 1862; Wm. Fitzpatrick, Wm. Fisher, Fayette Forsyth, Andy Forsyth, J. Gould, W. R. Glenn, A. J. Glilewell, J. L. Henning, Dan Helm, Dave Helm, Jas. Hardin, H. B. Glimp, J. L. Green, W. T. Moseley, Jack Moseley, P. T. Maynard, Jas. R. Mitchell, Ben Price, J. K. Quinn, Zack Quinn, J. W. Rogers, F. T. Rice, Lieutenant Aug., 1863; C. S. O. Rice, S. M. Rice, W. W. Randolph, Quartermaster in 1862; J. P. Slater, E. Slater, F. L. Slater, Thos. Slater, Wiley Smothers, Sam Thumb, John Tucker, John Truman, E. Tur-



ner, Jasper Tucker, U. Vaden, W. T. Watkins, J. B. West, C. H. Watson. Of this number eighteen were discharged in 1862 on account of age and disability, and four transferred to cavalry. George Carroll, of this company, deserves special mention as an efficient "secret-service man," having been detailed on several occasions to go into the camps of the enemy for information, and was very successful and reliable.

Company L. In April, 1862, Captain W. J. Lyle, of Dancyville, Tenn., organized a company and joined the Ninth Regiment. This company was known for a few months as company L. It was well officered, made up of gallant men, most of the company very young, but very zealous; in fact, most of them were of years too tender for camp-life, and hence the conscript law and sickness discharged a large part of the company. Those who were retained in the service were transferred to Company D in August, 1862. Only a partial list of this company can be had at present: W. J. Lyle, Captain, discharged on account of sickness, August, 1862; G. R. Pewitt, First Lieutenant, died of consumption, July, 1863. He was efficient, noble, brave, and of superior worth. Milton Ragland and G. W. Nail were the other officers, if the writer remembers correctly. The other names, as recollected, are: A. J. Cherry, R. S. Carney, Jas. Campbell, W. J. Campbell, Lawrence Campbell, H. G. D. Collins, J. W. Adams, G. L. Alexander, S. C. Burford, E. T. Buffaloe, Hiram Ball, Jacob Elrod, Fayette Hall, Asbury Harrison, W. H. Jones, Fem. Jones, A. D. Kerr, J. P. Martin, Robt. Montgomery, C. G. Morris, L. D. Marshall, D. W. Martin, Joe Neblett, Dr. T. R. Powell, B. S. Phillips, F. B. Ragland, Thos. Rice, Joe Rudd, J. S. Rawlins, Henry Luton, I. N. Stanley, L. D. Trice, J. H. Thomas, C. D. Porter, W. H. Walden.

The Ninth Regiment went into camp of instruction the last of May, at Union City, Tenn., where it remained for two months. While here measles broke out among the troops, and many valuable men died. On the 1st of August the regiment had its first experience in marching. The day was excessively hot. During the march many were exhausted by heat and fatigue, many fell by the wayside, some were thrown into fever and died. In three days the regiment reached New Madrid, Mo., where it remained until the first week in September, when by steam-boat it was transferred to Columbus, Ky. In October the regiment, with Gen. Cheatham's division, was moved to Mayfield, Ky., but did no fighting. A few days after, it returned to Columbus, and began to build winter-quarters, which, with the daily drill, occupied the time until winter. On March 1, 1862, the army marched to Union City; thence by railroad was moved to Corinth, Miss.; thence, in a few days, back to Bethel Station, Tenn., and did outpost duty until the 4th of April. On this day Gen. Cheatham's division began to move toward Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River. On the 5th it marched about sixteen miles through mud and water, and bivouacked that night on the margin of territory that would on the following day become historical as the battle-field of Shiloh. At sunrise next morning—a beautiful and lovely Sabbath—the regiment was in line of battle, and though foot-sore and fatigued from the march of the previous day, were animated and eager for the combat. The brigade of which the regiment formed a part was held in reserve until about 10 o'clock, when it was brought into action by assisting Gen. Breckenridge in dislodging a line of the enemy intrenched in rifle-pits. This was the first opportunity the regiment had to return the fire of the enemy, and the effort was a success. Soon the ene-



my was seen flying in confusion from their intrenchments. In this attack the regiment lost several good men, among them our Adjutant, Lieut. R. S. Thomas, of Company B, than whom there was not a soldier more gallant, nor a young man of higher promise in the State. After this success the Colonels of the brigade were ordered to hold their respective commands ready for further action, nor had they long to wait. Soon Gen. Cheatham made a reconnoissance to the left of the brigade; and returning, he said: "There is another line of the enemy in our front, and we must move them." Just then Col. Maney, of the First Regiment, rode up, and hearing what Gen. Cheatham said, remarked: "I have just arrived on the scene with five companies of my regiment; if you will give me a regiment I will dislodge that line." Gen. Cheatham called Col. Douglass, and introduced him to Col. Maney, saying: "Here is the Ninth Regiment—it will give the needed help." The command then marched at right angles to the line of attack, moving with alacrity, hoping to avenge their lost companions, over whose bodies they had to pass. They struck the enemy such a blow that in a few minutes he fell back in haste and confusion, leaving many dead; and in falling back was captured by another brigade of Cheatham's division. In the beginning of this charge the regiment was thrown into some confusion by a misunderstanding of a company commander. Order was promptly restored, however, by a gallant and quick effort of Col. Douglass. In this charge we lost a few men only. J. W. Meux, of Company C, captured a handsome battle-flag. For the gallantry displayed by the regiment in this charge it was highly complimented by Col. Maney, who soon after was made a Brigadier. During the war he often remarked to the regiment that their bravery at Shiloh won his commission for him. Our entire line now moved against the enemy, who fell back rapidly until he had the protection of his gun-boats. Here our troops sustained a heavy shelling until dark, when they were ordered "to camps" for the night. In going into camp a train of our artillery divided our regiment by marching across the line, and on account of the darkness the two sections bivouacked on different portions of the field, not knowing the location of each other. Next morning at daylight the enemy began an attack all along our front. The troops were hastily formed in line and hurried to the points considered the weakest. One part of the regiment was without a field officer, to the command of which Capt. D. J. Wood, of Company C, was assigned; Capt. R. S. Russell, of company B, was assigned to the position of Major, with the other part of the regiment under Lieut.-col. Hurt. The sections of the regiment thus divided knew nothing of the whereabouts or the fate of each other, yet each did its duty nobly and well. The part under Col. Hurt captured a section of artillery in their first action, and during the day several stands of colors were taken. At one time they found themselves, under a heavy fire from the enemy's sharp-shooters secreted in houses near the line of battle. In order to dislodge them our troops burned the houses, which required an unusual gallantry, amounting to a forlorn-hope. The part of the regiment under Capt. Wood fought in front of Shiloh Church through the entire day, the lines surging to and fro as one gained an advantage over the other. Here occurred some of the hardest fighting of the war. The struggle made here is indexed by the loss sustained—nineteen killed and seventy wounded. Lieutenants Brooks, Richardson, and Griggs were killed; Captains Edwards, Moseley, and Wood were wounded; and Lieut. Gardner mortally wounded. When the line received

orders to retreat the regiment was commanded by Lieut. H. C. Irby. In the two days fight the regiment lost about sixty men. The line fell back in good order, continuing the retreat until 9 o'clock P.M., when the troops were halted, and amid a heavy rain-fall they sought such shelter as trees could give, having sustained the conflicts of the day without a morsel of food. On the next day the regiment reached Corinth, where it remained seven weeks.

On the 8th of May, 1862, the regiment was reorganized by the election of the following officers: Lieutenant-colonel Hurt, Colonel; Captain J. W. Buford, of Co. H, Lieutenant-colonel; G. W. Kelso, private, of Co. D, Major; Walter Brice, private, of Co. H, Surgeon; B. G. Locke, of Co. A, Adjutant, promoted to Captain, Jan., 1863; Corporal L. B. McFarland, of Co. A, Sergeant-major; W. W. Randolph, private, of Co. K, Assistant Quartermaster.

The companies were reorganized by elections, as heretofore noticed. Almost all the officers of the reorganization were young men, full of zeal, and were ambitious to excel in every thing; and having learned by grim experience in the battle of Shiloh that "gentlemen volunteers" need to be thoroughly drilled and disciplined to be most effective, these young officers applied themselves assiduously in supporting Lieut.-col. Buford's efforts to acquire so desirable ends, he being in command of the regiment for many months on account of the continued ill health of Col. Hurt. During this month the troops suffered much on account of sickness superinduced by the use of impure water. Many died, more were discharged from disability. The regiment sustained another considerable depletion by discharging those who were not of military age.

On the last of May the army fell back by slow and short marches to Tupelo, Miss., where for near two months the officers had an opportunity to give the drill and acquire that discipline so much desired. About the first of August the command was transferred by railroad to Chattanooga, Tenn., where the Ninth Regiment, on account of its fine discipline, was put on post duty until the 24th of the month, when it was ordered to rejoin its brigade, which had a few days before begun the campaign across the mountains through Tennessee into Kentucky. As an index of the discipline of the regiment, an incident may be related. On the march through Kentucky, a farmer approached Col. Buford and told him to march the regiment through his orchard and let the men fill their haversacks with apples. Col. Buford thanked the kind-hearted farmer, and added: "The proposition is a temptation, but to take the fruit would be a violation of orders, and we must decline your generosity." So the fruit was not taken, though it was ever so tempting. During this campaign not a soldier of this regiment was put under arrest.

At Perryville, Ky., on the 8th of October, 1862, the regiment made its best fight during the war; it went into the first and thickest of the fight, proud of its organization, anxious to cross steel with the enemy, and, handled with zeal and keen perception, it executed every command with precision not surpassed by any troops. In the first charge it captured a section of artillery, by which lay the corpses of Maj.-gen. Jackson and Brig.-gen. Ferrell, of the Federal army. In this sanguinary battle the regiment had fifty-two killed and seventy-six wounded. Many of the wounded fell into the hands of the enemy. The casualties amounted to nearly one-fourth the number in the regiment. Col. Buford was severely wounded; Maj. Kelso had his horse shot under him; three company commanders

were killed—Capts. McDonald and Fitzpatrick, and Lieut. Tom Lawler, commanding Co. G. The following were severely wounded: Capt. Kerr, Co. A; Capt. Hubbard, Co. B; Capt. Shumton and Lieut. Hall, of Co. C; Capt. Irby and Lieut. Matthews, of Co. D; Lieut. Boyd, of Co. E; Capt. Hall of Co. F; Capt. Rogers, of Co. I. The latter was shot in the arm, but having his wound dressed, he mounted a horse and did duty as a regimental officer to the close of the battle. Of the many sad events of this battle, this one is given: John M. Pendleton, possessing a brilliant mind and thorough education, a son of Dr. Jas. M. Pendleton, Professor in Union University, joined Co. B at the opening of hostilities. Soon thereafter he was given a commission in the commissariat without seeking it. On reading Gen. Butler's famous order to his troops in New Orleans, Capt. Pendleton resigned his commission and went back to his company, saying, "I will not stay in a bomb-proof department as long as this insult is flaunted in the face of the women of our Southland." Poor fellow! While the regiment was supporting Cornes's battery just before the infantry became engaged, a shell from the enemy exploded just over Pendleton's head, and a piece of it crashed through his brain before he had an opportunity to fire his gun.

After this battle the troops made a rapid march to Knoxville, Tenn., and thence were carried by railroad to Murfreesboro, where they found themselves in front of the enemy. Here Col. Hurt rejoined the regiment after an absence on "sick furlough" of seven months. He was much needed, and his presence was hailed with great joy. On his arrival there was not a field officer with the regiment, and only two Captains, so severely had the regiment suffered at Perryville. As the echoes of the dying year passed away, the two armies measured strength again in front of Murfreesboro. In the first day's fight the regiment was closely engaged through the day, and sustained a heavy loss. On the second, the fighting was not severe, and the loss in numbers was not so great as on the previous day; but we suffered more in the loss of efficient officers, among whom were Lieuts. Bucy and Gilliam, of Co. A, and Lieut. W. D. Irby, of Co. D. Lieutenant Bucy, though young, had made an enviable reputation as a physician before the war, but preferring active service to that of Surgeon, was in command of his company when killed, and was entitled to promotion to the Captaincy, it being vacant by death of Capt. Kerr. Lieut. Irby was in command of Co. D. He was brilliant and popular—had been assigned as Adjutant of the regiment, and had won honors as such; but when he saw the battle impending he went to the Colonel and begged the privilege of commanding his company, as his Captain and brother, H. C. Irby, was wounded and in prison. His request was granted, and he was killed while leading a charge against the enemy. Other casualties are reported by companies.

Just before this battle, the Ninth and the Sixth regiments were consolidated, and thereafter, though keeping up separate rosters, the history of one is the history of the other, save as marks the fall of the brave men who continued fearlessly and uncomplainingly to pour out their blood for the cause of right. Col. Hurt retained command of the consolidated regiments until failing health forced him again to relinquish field service, when Col. Porter, of the Sixth Regiment, took command, with Lieut.-col. Buford, of the Ninth, and Maj. Wilder, of the Sixth, as field officers. After the battle at Murfreesboro, the army fell back to Shelbyville, Tenn. There it remained until the last of June, when by slow marches it fell back to Chattanooga, and remained there until about the middle of Septem-

ber, when it again fell back and took position preparatory to the coming engagement, which has been christened by the significant but euphonious name Chickamauga, when another fierce and stubborn battle was fought on the 19th and 20th of September, 1863. The regiment was very hotly engaged on the first day, and sustained a great loss. In the two days fighting there were about thirty-five killed and forty wounded, a total of seventy-five, about one-fifth of the number engaged. Lieut. T. F. Ragland, of Co. D, was the only officer of the regiment killed in this battle, though many others were wounded. He was young, but brave; kind, but firm. He was the son of Hon. B. F. Ragland, now of Brownsville, Tenn. Every officer of this company who had at any time been with it in battle was at this period of the war either killed or permanently disabled by wounds. Being thus left without a commissioned officer, Capt. Irby, of this company, being disabled, had on returning from prison been assigned to duty as Assistant Quartermaster for the regiment.

After this battle we pursued the enemy closely until he reached Missionary Ridge, in front of Chattanooga, where he made a stand, and began to fortify himself on these heights, awaiting our coming. Our line charged up these rugged and rocky heights with a courage that spurned the natural impediments, throwing themselves with a "charge bayonet" against the foe with such impetuosity that he fled pell-mell down the other side of the ridge, leaving many prisoners in our hands. In this charge the Ninth had no one killed, but a few were wounded. The enemy was now shut up in Chattanooga, where he remained until the last week in November, when he made an attack on our lines. The Ninth fought under protection in this battle, known as Missionary Ridge, and hence sustained no loss save a few prisoners. After abandoning our position on the ridge, our division received orders "to bring up the rear." On reaching Tyner's Station, every thing was found to be in the greatest confusion. The straggling soldiers and demoralized citizens were plundering the stores of the Quartermaster and Commissary—the officers in charge making appeals in vain for help until our arrival, when an appeal was made to Col. Porter. He ordered the regiment to disperse the hitherto uncontrollable mass. The order was executed at once, and immediately the officers loaded their wagons and moved off in safety.

Our regiment was engaged all the night before in constructing breastworks, hence were "tired and sleepy too." They realized the fact that they must hold an enemy in check—an enemy greatly superior in numbers, flushed with victory, and eager to wipe out their disgraceful defeat at Chickamauga. The skirmishing on the retreat was often severe and in rapid succession, until they reached Chickamauga Creek, where they had a little battle. Our brigade commander, Gen. Maney, received a wound, and our regiment had a few wounded. Here an incident occurred which indicates the daring and stubborn determination of the Tennessee troops. While Maney's brigade was driving back the enemy, a brigade of another State made a precipitous retreat across the creek, coming out on the south bank shivering in wet clothes, and ice forming thereon. The Tennesseans, knowing they had to "stand picket" or retreat or fight all night, hesitated to imitate the example just set them. They called a hasty "council of war," came at once to a decision, and soon every man began to execute the conclusion reached. They took off their clothes, tied them into bundles, hung them on their bayonets, and thus accoutered they marched rapidly across the creek, the enemy coming up just

in time to witness the *coolest* transaction of the war—the scene being lighted by the pale-faced moon; and let it be said to the credit of the enemy, though in short range, he fired not a gun. Whether he withheld his deadly missiles through pity for soldiers in such extremities, or because too polite to interfere with gentlemen making their morning toilet, or whether, with shocked modesty, he turned his back on the scene, we did not remain to ascertain.

The regiment reached Dalton, Ga., without further loss, and soon began to construct huts for winter-quarters. During the time we were in winter-quarters at Dalton an event occurred which justly gives to Tennessee a new title to be called the "Volunteer State." The time for which most of the troops had been enlisted would soon expire. The question was much discussed, What shall be done to prevent a depletion of the army? The "Gordian-knot" was cut by an action of the consolidated Sixth and Ninth regiments, led by Co. A, of the Sixth. Every man *volunteered* to reënlister. This example was at once followed by other regiments, until the whole army was "in for the war."

Another incident while encamped at Dalton deserves a place in history—one that cast a heavy gloom over the regiment, not dispelled until the troops began the activities of the campaign. One quiet, lovely night in April, the regiment was engaged in worship, and when all were kneeling in prayer a tree fell across the worshipers and crushed to death nine men. So suddenly and quietly did the tree fall that the men were not startled from their devotions.

In May, 1864, the campaign opened with Gen. Joe E. Johnston at the head of the army. The troops at this time were under better discipline than they had been since the battle of Perryville. The men were much encouraged and eager for the contest before them. The regiment took part in the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, losing men at Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw, Dead Angle, Peach-tree Creek, but sustained the heaviest loss on the 22d of July, when there was fought a very stubborn and closely contested battle, the regiment losing about one-fifth of its number. During this long and continuous struggle from Dalton to Atlanta the regiment lost only one officer until the 22d of July—Lieut. John Tally, of Co. K, a very nice man and gallant officer, fell at Resaca—but on the 22d of July the regiment had a fearful loss in efficient officers, besides many wounded. Capt. J. L. Hall, Lieuts. Jesse Ferrell, Gabe Robinson, and W. H. Morgan were killed. The latter deserves special mention. He was the eldest son of Rev. William Morgan, of Fayette county, Tenn.; was a professor in the college at Florence, Ala. When the war began he abandoned this position, returned to the home of his boyhood, took an active part in organizing Co. D, of which he became Captain in May, 1861, when Capt. Hurt was elected Lieutenant-colonel, serving as such for one year; was for awhile a volunteer aid to Gen. Forrest; returned to infantry service as a private, and fought heroically as such until June, 1864; he was elected First Lieutenant of his old company, and was killed while leading them in a charge against the enemy. Capt. J. L. Hall was one of the purest and noblest spirits of the sunny South. He was as modest as a girl, but as brave as a lion, and one of the most efficient officers in the service. Lieut. Ferrell was a son of the Emerald Isle, and no son of that famous land ever had a better claim to gallantry and fidelity than he. Lieut. Robinson was efficient, brave, noble, and deservedly popular.

The great loss of this battle, without any apparent advantage, greatly discour-

aged our troops, and yet for nearly one year longer, whenever opportunity was had, they fought with unparalleled gallantry and heroism.

After the fall of Atlanta, the army fell back slowly, making a halt at Jonesboro and Lovejoy's Station. We had some hard fighting at each place, though strange enough the Ninth had no one killed, which was quite remarkable, considering the duration of these battles and the resistance made by the enemy. A few days after the last battle, the army started north; had a little fight at Dalton, no loss; another light engagement at Decatur, Ala., no loss; thence across Tennessee River at Florence; thence to Franklin, Tenn., where was fought one of the most stubborn battles of the war. The regiment lost about one-fourth of its number. Only one man of the Ninth Regiment—A. A. Young, of Co. K—sealed the enemy's works, and he did so with thirteen bullet-holes in his clothes. Lieut. Rice, of the same company, was badly wounded. Among the killed was Lieut. F. A. Harris, of Co. F, an efficient and gallant officer. All other casualties have been noted in the proper place.

The day after this battle the enemy fell back to Nashville, and our forces followed close after him, skirmishing now and then and capturing many prisoners, until the beautiful city, the capital of their State, loomed up before their eyes. On the hills and in the vales adjacent to the city our troops took a position, Micawber-like, waiting for "something to turn up." They had but a few days to wait. The enemy, if he did not turn up, did turn out, and made a furious onslaught along our line, which gave way, when the troops were thrown into confusion and beat a hasty retreat across Tennessee River.

On arriving at Corinth, every man who would take a furlough obtained one, most of them going home for the purpose of supplying themselves with clothing. Those who did not take a furlough were transferred to Gen. Joe E. Johnston, in North Carolina. Here the remnants of companies were consolidated, and the Ninth Regiment figured as Co. E in the First Consolidated Tennessee Regiment. Most of those who had furloughs joined the cavalry under Gen. Forrest, and surrendered with him. Many of those who had been wounded were doing post duty.

On the 26th of April, 1865, the regiment formed line for the last time. To them it was a sad termination of the struggle. This last roll-call was one they had never calculated—to surrender colors and to "ground arms." The flag which had been borne on so many battle-fields, that had been pierced by hundreds of bullets, was furled for the last time. The men gave up their arms, took paroles, and once more turned their faces toward their homes. During the war more than a thousand men had been enrolled in this regiment. On this the last day, forty only answered to their names. What had once been one of the largest and most efficient regiments had now been reduced to less than a half-sized company.

At the risk of going beyond the space allotted to this history, I yield to the temptation to give the names of those who formed the last line: Lieutenant R. J. Dew, Brevet Captain commanding; J. G. Hall, Lieutenant; W. B. Holmes, Lieutenant and Adjutant; and R. W. Davis, D. W. Martin, J. P. Baldrige, Joe Forsyth, G. P. Alston, J. M. Bell, S. W. Buford, N. S. Caruthers, A. W. Crockett, W. M. Carnes, John Cavanah, Jo. R. Davis, W. I. Guy, J. B. Harrell, W. H. Hilliard, J. D. Jordan, R. H. Joiner, Sam Keller, Jos. W. Lemmon, J. H. Layton, N. O. Lovelace, G. W. McDill, I. B. Martin, D. J. Morris, Jos. M. Payne,



M. C. Prather, F. B. Taylor, C. M. G. Ray, J. E. Thompson, T. I. Walker, E. S. W. Walton, D. W. Wicker, T. S. Vaughan, G. W. Trotter, I. N. Shannon, D. S. Hill, G. W. Crosby.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, H. L. Douglass; Lieutenant-colonel, C. S. Hurt; Major, S. H. White.

COMPANY A.

Captain, W. N. Wilkerson.

Ballard, T. A., k. at Shiloh.
Pewitt, Josiah, d. May 27, 1862.
Phillips, J. M., k. at Shiloh.
Meadows, J. D., k. in the battle of Perryville.
Coaker, J. A., k. in the battle of Perryville.
Dancy, S. A., k. in the battle of Perryville.
Kerr, Capt. C. W., d. Oct. 22, 1862.
Britt, M., d. at Knoxville.
Coaker, J. A., d. at Knoxville.

Statt, W. A., d. Dec. 18, 1862.
Bucey, Lieut. A. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
Gilliam, T. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
Stallings, T. W., k. at Atlanta.
Halliburton, W. A., k. at Atlanta.
[Unofficial.]
Fleming, J. L., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
Tanner, Jo., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Captain, R. S. Russell.

Thomas, Robert, k. at Shiloh.
Grove, W. B., k. at Shiloh.
Freeman, A. M., k. at Shiloh.
Peele, James W., k. at Shiloh.
Bland, Allen, k. at Shiloh.
Hurt, J. B., d. May, 1862.
Marcom, L. G., d. May, 1862.
Stanley, Jesse, d. June 13, 1862.
Wells, James A., k. in battle.
Whitaker, W. J., d. May 12, 1862.
Smith, John R., k. at Perryville.

Anderson, C. H., k. at Perryville.
Clyce, W. R., k. at Perryville.
Stewart, W. C., k. at Perryville.
Pendleton, J. M., k. at Perryville.
[Unofficial.]
Brown, Philip, k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Clark, J. W., k. at Kennesaw, June 27, 1864.
Richardson, Geo., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
Ferrell, Lieut. Jesse, k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Robinson, Lieut. Gabe, k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

COMPANY C.

Captain, D. J. Wood.

Lemmon, R. M., k. in battle.
Ford, E. A., k. in battle.
Wilkins, John, k. in battle.
Haynie, D. H., k. in battle.
Calhoun, G. C., d. April 28, 1862.
Jones, S. W., d. June 15, 1862.
Lane, S. T., d. May 24, 1862.
Price, W. H., d. March 14, 1862.
Smith, R. A., d. April 14, 1862.
Walker, J. E., d. Feb. 20, 1862.
Miller, R. B., d. June 6, 1862.
Smith, J. D., k. at Shiloh.
Trobough, A. H., k. at Shiloh.
McClannahan, J. D., k. at Perryville.
Marshall, R. E., k. at Perryville.
Baird, A. H., k. at Perryville.
Melton, T. S., k. at Perryville.
Gibbs, R. H., k. at Perryville.
Gee, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.

[Unofficial.]
Chambers, E. O., k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Gross, Ike, k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
Daniel, F. H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1862.
Dickins, G. A., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Kent, L., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Love, T. S., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Marshall, H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
McDill, W. S., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Mills, H. C., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Wilkins, A. R., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
Hooks, R. H., k. at Atlanta, Sept. 22, 1864.
McDill, W. J., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
McQuinston, A. C., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
Sweet, J. H., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
Templeton, Al., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Captain, W. H. Morgan.

Bishop, J. W., k. at Shiloh.
Elrod, Jacob, k. at Perryville.
Lucado, L. B., k. at Perryville.
Martin, J. P., k. at Perryville.

Nablett, W. J., k. at Perryville.
Coffee, R. N., k. at Perryville.
Crowder, W. H., k. at Perryville.
Montgomery, Robert, k. at Perryville.



House, W. L., d. June 15, 1862.
 Fitzgerald, W. P., d. Jan. 15, 1862.
 McCloud, R., d. April 30, 1862.
 Jones, F., d. July 15, 1862.
 Rhodes, J. M., d. Aug. 27, 1862.
 Williams, Lewis, d. June 12, 1862.
 Bridgewater, J. F., d. Nov., 1862.
 Doty, M. H., d. at hospital.
 Powell, S. N., d. at Winchester.
 Crutchfield, W. A., k. at Resaca, Ga.

[Unofficial.]

Brown, James, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Harrison, A., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Irby, Lieut. W. D., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Cherry, A. J., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Ragland, Lieut. T. F., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Perry, L. W., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Green, James, k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.
 Motley, Z. A., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Morgan, Lieut. W. H., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Captain, R. H. Harrison.

Kenney, G. M., k. at Shiloh.
 Bennett, J. O., d. March 14, 1862.
 Freeman, R. H., d. March 15, 1862.
 Massey, G., d. April 25, 1862.

Scott, S. W., k. accidentally May 9, 1863.
 Stewart, F. E., k. at Perryville.
 Slater, J. C., k. at Perryville.
 Potter, L. R., d. at Chattanooga, April 15, 1863.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. M. Park.

Cox, Julius, k. at Shiloh.
 Talley, A. H., k. at Shiloh.
 Daniel, J. R., k. at Shiloh.
 Grantham, Josiah, d. Feb. 5, 1863.
 Newsom, W. S., d. Oct. 6, 1862.
 Luttrell, L. B., d. March 22, 1862.
 Thompson, J. H. L., d. Nov. 21, 1861.

[Unofficial.]

Brown, J. H., k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Harris, R. F., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Jenkins, W. B., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Parker, Frank, k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Bryant, W. D., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Shearin, James, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Hall, Capt. J. L., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Harris, Lieut. F. A.

COMPANY G.

Captain, A. C. Gardner.

Brooks, P. H., k. at Shiloh.
 Callicott, J. C., k. at Shiloh.
 Chandler, A. D., k. at Shiloh.
 Traner, Hugh, k. at Shiloh.
 Walker, Wm., k. at Shiloh.
 Ward, Wm., k. at Shiloh.
 Mitchell, G. W., k. at Perryville.
 Lawler, T. B., k. at Perryville.
 Julian, F. M., k. at Perryville.
 Monroe, H. F., k. at Perryville.
 Crittenden, W. F., k. at Perryville.
 Glun, E. B., d. April 4, 1862.
 Martin, J. R., d. May 24, 1862.
 Julian, W. C., d. Aug. 24, 1862.
 Knox, R. W., d. July 8, 1862.
 Mitchell, J. T., d. at Knoxville.
 Byers, C. J., d. in prison at Alton, Ill.
 Haynes, E., d. in prison at Alton, Ill.

[Unofficial.]

Fields, Ben, k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Hunter, H. C., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.

Collins, Pat., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Davis, Trigg, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Hicks, Valley, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Hall, Geo., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Julian, Doc., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Smith, Pink., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Thomas, Wm., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Rowel, Robt., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Warren, John, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Tomlinson, Al., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.
 Harris, Ephraim, k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Julian, Lemuel, k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Monroe, Floyd, k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Bras, R. Y., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Julian, Dugan, k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Milner, Geo., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Fields, Wm., k. at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.

COMPANY H.

Captain, J. W. Buford.

Beauchamp, J. W., k. at Perryville.
 Corum, W., k. at Perryville.
 Kirsey, J. P., k. at Perryville.
 Garrison, B. F., k. at Perryville.

Robinson, S. F., k. at Perryville.
 Patterson, R. W., k. at Perryville.
 McDonald, Capt. J. W., k. at Perryville.
 Buennannon, P. C., d. May 16, 1862.



Davis, C. D., d. May 6, 1862.
 Torrence, C. T., d. May 4, 1862.
 Hays, B., d. April 4, 1862.
 Glover, Joshua, k. at Shiloh.
 Bell, H. F., k. at Shiloh.
 Bell, Lieut. D. M., k. in battle.
 [Unofficial.]
 Grogan, Wm., k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Caldwell, W. E., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Henry, Thos., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 McDonald, S. M., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Bell, W. E., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Bell, C. C., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 White, W. R., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
 Foster, Larkin, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain, H. A. Rogers.

Bryant, Wm. M., k. at Shiloh.
 Rassur, H., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Guddy, Levy, d. at hospital.
 Kelly, T., d. at hospital.
 McKnight, B., d. at hospital.

Mullicote, Wm., d. at hospital.
 Daniels, D., d. July 18, 1862.
 Newman, J., d. Jan. 4, 1862.
 Oliver, N., d. Jan. 8, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Jas. C. Marley.

Richardson, Lieut. H. H., k. at Shiloh.
 Griggs, J. M., k. at Shiloh.
 Young, J. W., k. at Shiloh.
 McDermon, S. G., k. at Shiloh.
 Sawyers, L. J. D., d. Feb. 8, 1862.
 Cornell, W. E., d. Nov. 23, 1861.
 Fisher, C. H., d. Nov. 19, 1861.
 Fisher, H. C., d. July 17, 1861.
 Henning, C. B., d. Dec. 5, 1861.
 West, R. E., d. May 7, 1861.
 Watson, C. C., d. March 27, 1862.
 Cates, A. H., d. Nov. 11, 1862.
 Butler, B. F., d. Jan. 20, 1863.
 Watson, J. M., d. July 20, 1863.

Jordan, S. L., k. at Perryville.
 Currie, J. G., k. at Perryville.
 Fuqua, G. S., k. at Perryville.
 Fitzpatrick, Lieut. P. J., k. at Perryville.
 [Unofficial.]
 Braden, Reuben, k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
 Fuqua, John, k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Webb, Alex., k. at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862.
 Tally, Lieut. John, k. at Resaca, May, 1864.
 Glenn, John, k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864.
 Curry, Robt., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Carroll, Geo., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

TENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY LEWIS R. CLARK, CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

THE Tenth Tennessee Regiment was organized at Fort Henry, May, 1861: Colonel, Adolphus Heiman; Lieutenant-colonel, Randall W. McGavock; Major, William Grace; Adjutant, John Handy, succeeded by La Fayette McConico; Sergeant-major, W. F. Beatty; Chaplain, Rev. Father Henry Vincent Brown; Surgeon, Dr. Alfred Voorhies; Assistant Surgeon, Dr. Dixon Horton; Assistant Quartermaster, John McLaughlin; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Felix Abby.

Co. A was organized at McEwen's Station: Captain, John G. O'Neill; First Lieutenant, James McMurray; Second Lieutenant, James White; Brevet Second Lieutenant, William Burke.

Co. B was organized at Nashville: Captain, Leslie Ellis; First Lieutenant, John McEvoy; Second Lieutenant, William Grace, elected Major, and succeeded by William Poe; Brevet Second Lieutenant, William Gleason.

Co. C was organized at Nashville: Captain, John H. Anderson; First Lieutenant, William . . . Beatty; Second Lieutenant, Henry Carter; Brevet Second Lieutenant, L. P. Hagan.

Co. D was organized at Clarksville: Captain William M. Marr; First Lieuten-





COL. R. W. MAC GAVOCK



CAPT. LEWIS R. CLARK



CAPT. THOS. G. BSON



COL. ADOLPHUS HEIMAN



CAPT. STOLA R. MORGAN



DR. JOS. M. PLUNKETT
Asst. Post. Surgeon at Ft. Henry

Report of the Surgeon at Fort Henry, Tenn., during the Siege of 1862.

ant, Lynch B. Donoho; Second Lieutenant, J. Monroe, afterward elected Captain of Co. E, and succeeded by Edward Ryan; Brevet Second Lieutenant, William Dwyer.

Co. E was organized at Nashville: Captain, John Archibald, resigned, and succeeded by Lieutenant J. Monroe, of Co. D; First Lieutenant, W. S. Flippin, succeeded by George A. Diggons; Second Lieutenant, O. H. Hight; Brevet Second Lieutenant, James P. Kirkman.

Co. F was organized at Nashville: Captain, St. Clair Morgan; First Lieutenant, Moses Hughes; Second Lieutenant, John Long; Brevet Second Lieutenant, J. N. Bradshaw.

Co. G was organized at Nashville: Captain, Boyd M. Cheatham; First Lieutenant, William Sweeney; Second Lieutenant, Bartley Dorsey; Brevet Second Lieutenant, A. L. Berry.

Co. H was organized at Nashville: Captain, Randall W. McGavock, elected Lieutenant-colonel, and succeeded by Lieutenant William Ford; First Lieutenant, William Ford; Second Lieutenant, Robert Joynt; Brevet Second Lieutenant, James Finucane.

Co. I was organized at Pulaski: Captain, Lewis T. Waggoner, succeeded by John Handy; First Lieutenant, John Handy, succeeded by La Fayette McConnico; Second Lieutenant, La Fayette McConnico; Brevet Second Lieutenant, — McCoy.

Co. K was organized at Nashville: Captain, S. Thompson; First Lieutenant, Joseph Phillips; Second Lieutenant, John W. Bryan; Brevet Second Lieutenant, Robert Erwin.

When the Tenth Tennessee Regiment was first organized at Fort Henry, it was without either Surgeon or Assistant Surgeon, and the health of the men was under the care of the Surgeon of the post, Dr. D. F. Wright, and his assistant, Dr. Joseph M. Plunket, until Dr. Voorhies was assigned to duty as Surgeon of the regiment.

This regiment remained at Fort Henry from the time of its organization in May, 1861, perfecting itself in drill and discipline, until the bombardment by the United States forces on Feb. 6, 1862. The forces at Fort Henry were commanded by Brig.-gen. Lloyd Tilghman. Col. Heiman, of the Tenth Tennessee, commanded a brigade composed of his own regiment and the Fourth Mississippi, and Lieut.-col. McGavock commanded the Tenth Tennessee. After a bombardment lasting about four hours, the sixty-four pound rifled gun in the fort exploded, killing and wounding six or seven of our men, and the hundred and twenty-eight pound smooth-bore gun was dismounted by the force of its recoil. There was no infantry engagement at Fort Henry. Before the white flag was hoisted, Gen. Tilghman ordered the infantry forces to withdraw and fall back to Fort Donelson. As Col. Heiman passed through the works, he shot one of the enemy who was entering the fort to get a close look at the Confederates. Col. Heiman resumed command when he overtook the regiment about two miles from Fort Henry. It was a very trying march to Fort Donelson, where we arrived quite late at night, having waded a number of small streams much swollen by rains and melted snow. We were constantly harassed by pressure from the enemy's cavalry, which we had to resist several times by forming in line of battle and driving them back.

The fighting commenced at Fort Donelson on Feb. 13, 1862, with the enemy in overwhelmingly superior numbers. Our works were assaulted several times during the day, and shelled repeatedly during the night. The next day showed a steady continuance of the fight, which was rendered very trying by the bad weather, the ground being covered with snow in a slushy, half-melted condition, freezing at night and thawing in the day-time. The third day we repulsed an attack of the enemy and drove them several miles. It was owing to the terrific losses inflicted upon the assaulting forces by our regiment that it earned the sobriquet of "The Bloody Tenth." Among the enemy's forces engaged in our front, the Second Iowa—which was a magnificent body of men—suffered the most severely. By this time our men were completely worn out. With three days of steady, hard fighting, and two nights of sleepless exposure in the trenches to guard against an apprehended assault, we were thoroughly exhausted. Then rumors came that we were about to be surrendered. Captains John H. Anderson and William M. Marr escaped and joined other commands; but the great majority of the men were so tired and exhausted that they slept in spite of their efforts to keep awake, and the next morning, Feb. 16, 1862, we found ourselves prisoners, and stacked our arms, after inflicting a loss upon the enemy in killed and wounded equal to the total Confederate loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners.

We were carried to several different prisons. The field and staff officers were taken to Fort Warren, the line officers to Johnson's Island, and the non-commissioned officers and men to Camp Douglas, at Chicago. At Camp Douglas we were kindly treated for a month or two, while under the charge of Col. Mulligan, who had himself been captured with his command by Gen. Price in Missouri. But when Mulligan's command was relieved from this duty, we became guarded by "home-guards" and "sixty-days men," who, having no chance to punish their enemy in the field, treated us who were in their power with atrocious barbarity in numerous ways, and even to the extent of shooting through the barracks at night, killing and wounding prisoners asleep in their bunks. We were removed from Camp Douglas in September, and arrived at Vicksburg, Miss., where we were exchanged, on the 24th of that month.

Reorganized at Clinton, Miss., October 2, 1862: Colonel, Adolphus Heiman, succeeded by R. W. McGavock, succeeded by William Grace, succeeded by J. G. O'Neill; Lieutenant-colonel R. W. McGavock, succeeded by William Grace, succeeded by S. Thompson, succeeded by J. G. O'Neill; Major, William Grace, succeeded by S. Thompson, succeeded by John G. O'Neill; Adjutant, Theo. Kelsey, succeeded by Robert Paget Seymour; Sergeant-major, Morris Griffin; Chaplain, Rev. Father E. Blieml; Surgeon, Dr. Mallet; Assistant Surgeon, Dr. S. W. Franklin; Quartermaster, Capt. Ed. McGavock; Commissary, Capt. John B. Johnson.

Co. A, original Co. A: Captain, John G. O'Neill, succeeded by James McMurray; First Lieutenant, James McMurray, succeeded by C. H. Stockell.

Co. B, original Co. K: Captain, S. Thompson, succeeded by John W. Bryan; First Lieutenant, John W. Bryan, succeeded by Joseph De G. Evans; Second Lieutenant, Joseph De G. Evans, succeeded by Robert Erwin; Brevet Second Lieutenant, Robert Erwin, succeeded by James Wiley.

Co. C, original Co. F: Captain, St. Clair Morgan, succeeded by C. C. Malone; First Lieutenant, Clarence C. Malone.

Co. D, original Co. G: Captain, William Sweeney, succeeded by Bartley Dorsey; First Lieutenant, Bartley Dorsey.

Co. E, original Co. B: Captain, Thomas Gibson (resigned, and succeeded by James P. Kirkman); First Lieutenant, Theo. Kelsey (made Adjutant, resigned Lieutenantcy, and succeeded by James P. Kirkman); Second Lieutenant, James P. Kirkman.

Co. F, original Co. H: Captain, A. L. Berry.

Co. G, original Co. E: Captain, George A. Diggins; First Lieutenant, John D. Winston; Second Lieutenant, William W. Foote; Brevet Second Lieutenant, William Lanier.

Co. H, original Co. I: Captain, Joseph Ryan.

Co. I, original Co. D: Captain, John L. Prendergast; First Lieutenant, Lynch B. Donoho; Second Lieutenant, James T. Dunlap; Brevet Second Lieutenant, William Dwyer (resigned, joined Morgan's cavalry, killed north of Ohio River).

Co. K, original Co. C: Captain, Lewis R. Clark; First Lieutenant, L. P. Hagan; Second Lieutenant, James Conroy.

About ten days after the reorganization at Clinton we were ordered to Holly Springs, where we were placed in the brigade commanded by Gen. John Gregg, of Texas, a magnificent soldier and a splendid man, whom we all loved dearly. He was killed in one of the battles in Virginia in the fall of 1864, having been transferred there in command of a Texas brigade. From Holly Springs our brigade was ordered to Water Valley, where we were reviewed by President Davis; thence to Tiptah Ford, back again to Holly Springs, then to Waterford, Oxford, and Grenada. Col. Heiman's health had been seriously impaired by his confinement in prison, and it now became evident that his strength was steadily failing. In December he was promoted to Brigadier-general, and shortly afterward quietly and peacefully entered into rest at Jackson, Miss.,

Like one that wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.

By the promotion of Col. Heiman Lieut.-col. McGavock became Colonel, Maj. Grace became Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. S. Thompson became Major.

Near the close of December, 1862, our brigade was ordered to Vicksburg, and near there met Sherman's forces and defeated them in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou.

On January 6, 1863, our brigade was ordered to Port Hudson, La., where we remained for several months, occupied mostly with camp duties and drilling.

On March 13, 1863, we were bombarded by the United States fleet of mortar-boats, gun-boats, and men-of-war of the old navy. Our brigade occupied the extreme right of the Confederate position, with the right of our brigade resting below the hot-shot batteries upon the river-bank. The bombardment took place at night, and was in the highest degree brilliant and exciting. The grand entertainment was illuminated by the burning of the splendid United States frigate Mississippi, which had gallantly advanced up the river to a position opposite our right flank, where it was fired by our hot-shot batteries.

About this time Dr. Sidney W. Franklin, a young but very skillful physician and surgeon, was assigned to duty as Assistant Surgeon of our regiment. He remained with us until after the fall of Vicksburg, about which time he received a



well-deserved promotion to Surgeon, with the rank of Major, and was assigned to duty with the Fourteenth Mississippi.

On May 2, 1863, our brigade was ordered from Port Hudson, and five days later, on May 7th, met the enemy at Jackson, Miss., and repulsed them. We marched thence to Raymond, Miss., where, on May 12, 1863, we met the corps commanded by the Federal General John A. Logan. We were so largely outnumbered, and had so much ground to cover in guarding the different approaches to the town, that the different portions of the brigade were often separated more than within supporting distance of each other. The greater portion of the day was occupied in resisting attacks, making quick charges and rapid changes of position to right or left to support other portions of the brigade, as the developments of the battle indicated to us to be necessary. It was in one of these movements that Col. McGavock received his death-wound. His tall, commanding person, with gray military cloak thrown back over his shoulder, displaying the brilliant scarlet lining, made him a very conspicuous figure at the head of his regiment. Noticing from the sound of the musketry that the enemy were pressing our men very closely on the right, we moved in that direction, charging on the enemy's flank. At such close quarters, no doubt many shots were aimed directly at Col. McGavock, and presently one struck near the heart, from which he died in a few minutes. The writer saw him directly afterward, as he lay stretched upon the field, with his stern, determined features relaxed into a softened expression,

As he lay like a warrior taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him.

Dr. Franklin was one of those Assistant Surgeons who held it to be the duty of that officer to attend his regiment on the field of battle, and was very near Col. McGavock when he fell, took charge of his remains after the battle, and had them conveyed to the court-house, whence he had them interred next day with all proper respect and attention.*

Our regiment being consolidated with the Thirtieth Tennessee, Col. Turner, of that regiment, took command of the consolidated regiment on the field, and after several hours of hard fighting we were ordered to fall back, and the brigade closed together and marched back to Jackson. It was very difficult for Logan's corps to believe that they had been fighting a mere brigade, but they were finally convinced when they found that all the wounded left in their hands belonged to the same brigade. Among the wounded in this battle were Capt. John L. Prendergast, with a severe wound in the hip, and Capt. George A. Diggon, wounded near the knee, which disabled him from further active service.

After the battle of Raymond our brigade fell back to Jackson, Miss., and during the remainder of May and June we were on a continuous march, watching the operations of the enemy against Vicksburg; moved through Canton, Yazoo City, the Big Black Bottom, and back again to Jackson, where we intrenched. Here we were attacked by the enemy, and we repulsed them. In the meantime Lieut.-

*Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in his "Narrative," page 175, pays the following tribute to Col. McGavock, the more marked as it is perhaps the only similar one in that book. Referring to the battle of Raymond, he says: "In the Northern official statement this affair is greatly exaggerated. Its effects were trifling on the numbers as well as on the spirits of Gregg's brigade, which joined me less than two days after it. The loss of Col. Randall McGavock, Tenth Tennessee Regiment, who fell gallantly in this action, was much regretted."



col. Grace took his promotion to Colonel, Maj. Thompson became Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. John G. O'Neill became Major. About the latter part of July, 1863, we fell back from Jackson, via Brandon, Morton, and Forest City, to Meridian, and thence to Enterprise, where we had a temporary rest in camp. This summer's campaign was excessively trying to the men. Continuous long marches, over hot, dry, dusty roads, and under the piercing rays of a relentless sun, made the scarcity of water severely felt.

On September 11, 1863, our brigade was ordered to Mobile; thence, via Montgomery, through Atlanta to join Gen. Bragg's Army of Tennessee, near Ringgold, Ga. On the route our train had a collision with a south-bound freight-train near Cartersville, Ga., on September 14, 1863, in which several hundred men were killed and crippled, belonging mainly to the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment and First Tennessee Battalion. We effected a junction with the Army of Tennessee on the night of September 17th, and on the 18th advanced with the whole army in line of battle, repeatedly striking the enemy's cavalry outposts, and having small skirmishes. On the next day we attacked the main body of the enemy, and for two days (September 19 and 20, 1863) we had terrific fighting, whipping the enemy disastrously, and driving them in a perfect rout into Chattanooga. This was the famous battle of Chickamauga, and a very costly one it was to our regiment. Tennyson immortalized Cardigan's Light Brigade for the famous charge made by them at Balaklava. Their loss, in killed, wounded, and prisoners was less than two-thirds of the number that went into the charge. We carried three hundred and twenty-eight men into action at Chickamauga, and lost two hundred and twenty-four killed and wounded—more than two-thirds. We lost only two as prisoners, and they were both wounded. Among the killed at Chickamauga were Capt. St. Clair Morgan, Capt. Wm. Sweeney, and Adj. Theo. Kelsey. Lieut.-col. Thompson received a wound in the foot, which rendered amputation necessary, and disabled him. He retired, and Maj. O'Neill became Lieutenant-colonel. Lieut. John D. Winston, as chivalrous and gallant a soldier as ever drew a blade, received wounds from which he afterward died in hospital. There was not a man of us but loved him and mourned his loss. Capt. Prendergast received a severe wound in the hand and arm. We lost several Color-bearers, but as soon as one was shot the colors were seized by one of the color-guard, and were never allowed to touch the ground. After this battle Lieut. Robert Paget Seymour was made Adjutant. He was of a distinguished Irish family, a godson of the Earl of Clanricarde, and had belonged to the Royal Household troops. He served through the Crimean war as Adjutant of the Sixth Dragoon Guards. I do not know what has become of him since the war, but a braver spirit and a tenderer heart never animated the form of man. He was a *soldier*, every atom of him.

After the battle of Chickamauga, the army moved forward and occupied a line across the Chattanooga valley, near the town, with our right resting on Missionary Ridge and our left on Lookout Mountain. Here we staid about two months. Our brigade commander, Gen. John Gregg, having been badly wounded at Chickamauga, the brigade was broken up, and portions sent to reinforce other brigades. Our regiment, the Thirtieth Tennessee, and the Fiftieth Tennessee were sent to Tyler's brigade, commanded previously by Gen. W. B. Bate. About Nov. 20, 1863, the enemy in our front began to show some activity; made a determined assault on Lookout Mountain, and carried it on November 23d. The next day found our

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

lines disposed on the crest of Missionary Ridge, and early in the day we were attacked. The position of our regiment was a little to the right of Gen. Bragg's head-quarters. Assault followed assault, which we regularly repulsed. Finally, the enemy broke through in several places to the right and to the left of our brigade, and we could see other commands falling back; but our brigade fought steadily on. The position of our regiment was the left flank of the brigade. All the troops on our left fell back, and we could see the Federal forces pouring upon the ridge. Then all the rest of our brigade fell back, leaving our regiment and the Thirtieth Tennessee angry and fighting still, with both flanks exposed. We learned afterward that a command had been passed down the line of our brigade for us to fall back, but it did n't reach "The Bloody Tenth," and so we staid until to stay longer was to be captured. Then the Colonel ordered us back, and in going back we captured some adventurous Federals who had gotten in our rear. Reluctant to fall back at all, we halted in the valley immediately in rear of Missionary Ridge, faced toward the enemy, and were about to resume the fight, when we received orders to fall farther back, where the remainder of the brigade had taken position. There we checked the progress of the enemy, and that night took up the line of march toward Dalton, Ga., which we reached in a few days, and there went into winter-quarters.

Gen. Tyler having been badly wounded at Missionary Ridge, Col. Tom Smith, of the Twentieth Tennessee, took command of the brigade. For about five months we lay in winter-quarters. On May 2, 1864, the enemy in our front showed some activity, and for about ten days there was lively skirmishing at Rocky Face Ridge, Ringgold Gap, and Buzzard Roost, in which our regiment was engaged some four or five days, the picket firing being kept up quite constantly at night. We were now fairly launched upon the famous campaign of 1864. On May 12th we fell back to Resaca, and although no general assaults were made, we had two days of regular, steady fighting, during which Lieut.-col. O'Neill was severely wounded through both lungs, disabling him for several months. Again falling back, we were assaulted by the enemy at New Hope Church, May 27th, and we handsomely repulsed them. Continuing our retrograde movement, we reached Pine Mountain, and made a stand for a fight, during which there was some desultory musketry and artillery dueling on our part of the line on June 15th. Lieut.-gen. Polk was killed about seventy-five yards to the right of our regiment. Reached Kennesaw Mountain June 24th, and had continuous fighting until June 28th. All of the small growth on the mountain being literally shot away, we changed the name to Bald Mountain. After this, we were occupied several weeks between Marietta and Atlanta, changing positions and watching the movements of the enemy, until we finally engaged them at the battle of Peach-tree Creek, on July 20th, in which our division commander, W. H. T. Walker, was killed. Two days later, on July 22d, our command again met the enemy and fought the battle of Decatur, about six miles from Atlanta. It was here, I think, that the Federal Gen. McPherson was killed. After this battle we found our brigade on the extreme right of the army, Gen. Hardee's corps, to which we belonged, forming the right wing of the army. On August 5th we found our front uncovered, and shortly afterward it was reported that the enemy were attempting to flank our left wing. Our brigade was temporarily detached from Hardee's corps, and ordered to the extreme left, where we reported to Gen. Stephen D. Lee, and

were attached to his corps. We at once threw up some works about equal to skirmish-line rifle-pits at half distance. The next day, August 6th, we were vigorously assaulted in our half-intrenched position; repeated charges were made in the most determined manner, but we repulsed them in every instance. Occasionally some of the enemy pressed into our very lines, only to find themselves prisoners. Finally we ourselves made a charge, and captured a good many prisoners. Occupying the field, we found that we had killed, wounded, and captured more men than we had in our brigade. This little engagement occurred near Utoy Creek. It appears in our reports as "the battle of Utah Creek, August 6, 1864." Our loss was light in this engagement, but was heavy at Peach-tree Creek, July 20th, and at Decatur, July 22d, and also in the battle of Jonesboro, later on in August and immediately preceding the evacuation of Atlanta. At the battle of Jonesboro Col. Grace received his death-wound, and after a few days died, deploring the fact that he could render no more service to the cause that he loved so much.

After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well.

Rev. Father Blieml was killed while administering the sacrament of extreme unction to the dying on the field of battle. A gallant soldier of Christ, who feared death in no form while doing the work of his Lord and Master. In this battle we lost many of our pluckiest and bravest fellows. Capt. Berry was wounded in the leg, and Capt. Prendergast was struck by a piece of shrapnel on the hip that was wounded at the battle of Raymond, which caused his old wound to open again. Our gallant Color-sergeant, James Hayes, was killed.

Our regiment participated, with heavy losses, in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864; and Nashville, December 16, 1864. After this there was much hard marching, leading up to the battle of Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. Shortly after this the evacuation of Richmond threw its gloomy pall over us, and a little later the surrender at Appomattox Court-house wrung our hearts with grief. Then came what seemed to us some purposeless wanderings and changes of position, resulting finally in our going into camp at Greensboro, N. C., where we were surrendered April 26, 1865. And there ended the military career of as gallant a set of fellows as ever marched, fought, and bled on the green earth. There were not quite a hundred left to participate in the closing scene. Of these, every one had been wounded—a number of them seven times, several of them five times. It was the saddest scene ever witnessed under the broad canopy of heaven. An army in tears! Brave hearts, that the most appalling dangers of the most terrific battles could not daunt, were now crushed with the desolation of despair.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, TENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY

Colonel, Adolphus Heiman; Lieutenant-colonel, R. W. McGavock; Major, S. O. W. Brandon; Adjutant, W. L. McConico; Quartermaster, John McLaughlin; Commissary, Thomas Handy; Surgeon, A. H. Voorhies; Assistant Surgeon, Richard Horton; Chaplain, H. V. Brown.

COMPANY A.

Captain, James McMurray.

Murray, James, K. at the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY B.

Captain, S. M. Thompson.

Murphy, John, K. at Jackson, Miss., Dec. 27, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, St. Clair M. Morgan.

Cloharty, John, k. at Clinton, Miss., Dec. 27, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Captain, William Sweeney.

McGuire, Hugh, d. at Murfreesboro, Nov. 18, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, W. L. McConico.

Kelley, James, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

Smith, John, d. Nov. 17, 1862.

Mahon, James, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

Harrington, Jeremiah, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY F.

Captain, A. L. Berrir.

Keaton, John, d. at Meridian, Miss., June 7, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Captain, George A. Digons.

Delaney, Patrick, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.

Kennedy, Patrick, k. accidentally, Dec. 23, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captain, James P. Kirkman.

Conway, Patrick, d. Nov. 2, 1862.

McGettighn, Patrick, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

Donlan, Michael, k. Dec. 26, 1862.

McDermott, Philip, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.

Pinn, Michael, d. at Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 2, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Captain, John L. Prendergast.

McLaughlin, James, d. at Jackson, Miss., Dec. 23, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Lewis R. Clark.

ELEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By G. W. GORDON, MEMPHIS, TENN.

Owing to the limited space assigned to regimental histories in the "Military Annals of Tennessee," it is impossible to give other than a very partial and incomplete sketch, or memorandum (not a history), of each organization; and to do otherwise would perhaps render the "Annals" too voluminous for practical purposes, extend them beyond the amplest scope designed by their author, and doubtless far beyond the reasonable patience of most readers. In the preparation of such sketches it becomes necessary to pass over many of those minor incidents and matters of detail which enliven narration, and which, in connection with material facts, tend to produce the highest degree of historic interest, and, indeed, to abridge important events and facts themselves. It also thus becomes necessary to pretermit an account of the special actions and exploits of company organizations as such; also to omit in a great measure to make personal and honorable mention (as the writer would be glad to do) of many heroic officers and brave men who displayed acts of courage, patriotism, and self-sacrifice that in their reality would parallel the most thrilling stories of fable or romance. Under all these circumstances, then, the writer adjudged that it would be of more interest to the current reader—especially to the survivors of this command and



CAPT. W. H. MCCAULEY



PRIVATE JOHN D. SLAYDEN



SPIG. GEN. G. W. GORDON



LIEUT. S. M. WILSON



PRIVATE HARRY GORDON

Memphis, 1st Regiment Tennessee Infantry, 1862

their posterity, and to the friends and kindred of our sacred dead—to occupy a portion of the space allotted to us in the “Annals” with as complete a roll of the entire membership of the regiment as could now be given, noting therein the names of those killed in battle, as also of those who died of disease or otherwise perished while in the service of their country. But after the writer had decided to embrace in this sketch as complete a roll of all the officers and enlisted men of the regiment as he could obtain, he was advised by the editor of the “Annals” that this would be unnecessary, as such roll, obtained from the War Department at Washington, would be given in another part of his work. So our design now is to give as completely as we can from memory and the records before us, the first organization of the companies (noting the changes upon their reorganization) that composed the regiment, and in the order in which they were lettered in the regiment; following which will be given a brief account of the organization of the regiment and of the various battles in which it participated, together with the personal mention of some (whom to pass in silence would seem a profanation), without, however, intending to discriminate between these and many others who fought as bravely and died as nobly as they. Both on account of the lack of space and for the want of distinctness in the memory of the writer, it is impossible to make special mention of the signal conduct of all the brave and death-devoted officers and soldiers of this command, who so justly deserve it. Our sketch will conclude with as complete a “memorial” or “death roll” as can be given of those who fell in battle or died otherwise while in the service. These lists have been furnished chiefly from memory by the officers and soldiers serving with the command at the close of the war, and being thus recalled after the lapse of twenty years, are doubtless very incomplete.

COMPANY ORGANIZATIONS.

Co. A, from Humphreys county: J. E. Pitts, Captain; J. B. Pitts, First Lieutenant; W. I. White, Second Lieutenant; W. M. Bowen, Third Lieutenant; G. M. Jones, First Sergeant; B. F. Beasley, Second Sergeant; L. F. Priestly, Third Sergeant; H. C. Crim, Fourth Sergeant; Pat Cronan, First Corporal.

Co. B, from Davidson county: J. R. McCann, Captain; James Everett, First Lieutenant; E. W. Clarke, Second Lieutenant; A. R. McDaniel, Third Lieutenant; William C. Nichol, First Sergeant; P. A. Stout, Second Sergeant; S. V. D. Stout, Third Sergeant; Charles P. Sayers, Fourth Sergeant; W. J. Cosgrove, First Corporal; John H. Harper, Second Corporal; D. H. Barry, Third Corporal; J. C. McDaniel, Fourth Corporal.

Co. C, from Dickson county: William Green, Captain; W. J. Mathis, First Lieutenant (appointed Adjutant at the reorganization of the regiment in 1862, and served efficiently in that capacity till the close of the war; was severely wounded on the campaign in Georgia); W. M. Roberts, Second Lieutenant; Sanford Hendrix, Third Lieutenant; A. J. Allen, First Sergeant; A. B. Williams, Second Sergeant; A. J. Chester, Third Sergeant; W. H. McCauley, Fourth Sergeant; M. A. Stokey, First Corporal; I. N. Handlin, Second Corporal; H. J. McNeilly, Third Corporal; T. J. Handlin, Fourth Corporal.

Co. D, from Davidson county: James D. Rains, Captain; John E. Binns, First Lieutenant; B. W. McCann, Second Lieutenant; Howell Webb, Third Lieutenant; S. C. Davidson, First Sergeant; P. G. Price, Second Sergeant (subsequently

Lieutenant and Ensign of the regiment); Robert Sikes, Third Sergeant; Hugh Ward, Fourth Sergeant; William Burns, First Corporal; Abram Bumpass, Second Corporal; W. S. Shafer, Third Corporal; Hugh Heverin, Fourth Corporal.

Co. E, from Dickson county: W. J. Mallory, Captain; R. A. W. James, First Lieutenant; W. M. Kirk, Second Lieutenant; A. Y. Brown, Third Lieutenant; Nicholas Noll, First Sergeant; Thomas Dotson, Second Sergeant; James M. Brown, Third Sergeant; Thomas Lane, Fourth Sergeant; Orvil Wilkins, First Corporal; John W. Reoker, Second Corporal; W. C. Crunk, Third Corporal; S. E. Choate, Fourth Corporal.

Co. F, from Robertson county: James A. Long, Captain; Martin V. Morris, First Lieutenant; W. H. Winn, Second Lieutenant; Samuel J. Alley, Third Lieutenant; W. H. Crowder, First Sergeant; J. A. Bell, Second Sergeant; J. Batts, Third Sergeant; E. W. Guinn, Fourth Sergeant; B. F. Batts, First Corporal; B. E. Linebaugh, Second Corporal; J. W. Stroud, Third Corporal; J. W. M. Gooch, Fourth Corporal.

Co. G, from Davidson county: Samuel C. Godshall, Captain; Samuel D. Nichol, First Lieutenant; Edward J. Gilford, Second Lieutenant; John E. Chandler, Third Lieutenant; James D. Stephens, First Sergeant; Jacob Crooker, Second Sergeant; Richard S. Smith, Third Sergeant; Moses P. Corder, Fourth Sergeant; D. H. Rawley, First Corporal; Michael J. Lawler, Second Corporal; Henry H. Goodwin, Third Corporal; Yeatman Anderson, Fourth Corporal. M. O. Brooks, of this company, claims the distinction of having carried the first Confederate flag that ever floated in Tennessee; also that of being the first Tennessee volunteer for the Confederate service.

Co. H, from Hickman county: T. P. Bateman, Captain; P. V. H. Weems, First Lieutenant; R. C. Gordon, Second Lieutenant; A. H. Vaughn, Third Lieutenant (murdered by drunken soldiers of Col. Brazzleton's Confederate command); W. C. Jones, First Sergeant (subsequently First Lieutenant and Captain); E. H. Dean, Second Sergeant; G. W. Shous, Third Sergeant; J. A. Brown, First Corporal.

Co. I, from Humphreys county: H. R. Lucas, Captain; C. M. Barfield, First Lieutenant; L. M. Traylor, Second Lieutenant; William Wyatt, Third Lieutenant; N. H. Scholes, First Sergeant; C. J. Waggoner, Second Sergeant; S. M. Wilson, Third Sergeant; W. H. Caldwell, Fourth Sergeant; W. Price, First Corporal; R. M. Echols, Second Corporal; Stephen Beach, Third Corporal; Fuqua Owen, Fourth Corporal.

Co. K, from Dickson county: William Thedford, Captain; F. F. Tidwell, First Lieutenant; M. H. Meek, Second Lieutenant; Josiah Tidwell, Third Lieutenant; James Cox, First Sergeant; Joseph Alspaugh, Second Sergeant; David Rice, Third Sergeant; J. W. Anglin, Fourth Sergeant; A. Marsh, Fifth Sergeant; John W. Davidson, First Corporal; N. J. Luther, Second Corporal; J. W. Phillips, Third Corporal; E. J. Capps, Fourth Corporal.

These companies responded to the call for troops made by His Excellency Isham G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee, in the spring of 1861, by organizing in their respective counties and reporting at Nashville at different times during the month of May of that year, and were there sworn into the service of the State of Tennessee (in the following summer transferred to the service of the Confederate States), and were sent to camp of instruction, known as "Camp Cheatham," in

the county of Robertson. Here the said companies, numbering about one thousand men, were organized into the Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, on the 22d day of May, 1861, by the election of Captain James E. Rains, of the Hermitage Guards (Co. D), Colonel; Captain T. P. Bateman, of Co. H, Lieutenant-colonel; Captain H. R. Lucas, of the Ghebers (Co. I), Major; the appointment of Howell Webb, Adjutant; J. H. Harper, Sergeant-major; Dr. J. M. Larkin, Surgeon; Dr. W. B. Maney, Assistant Surgeon; Jerome S. Ridley, Commissary; E. J. Gilford, Quartermaster; and the Rev. Fountain E. Pitts, Chaplain.

At this camp of instruction the writer joined the regiment as Drill-master, in June, 1861. Here the regiment remained, drilling and otherwise preparing for war with great energy and assiduity, until the latter part of July, when it was ordered to Haynesville, East Tennessee. While here a vacancy occurred in Co. I, by the resignation of Capt. Woodward, and the writer was elected Captain of that company. From this post the regiment was ordered, via Knoxville and Jacksboro, to Chitwood, in Scott county, thence to Cumberland Gap. In the meantime Dr. J. M. Larkin had resigned as Surgeon of the regiment, and Dr. John H. Callender had been appointed to fill the vacancy. Dr. Larkin devised and put into use the large walled hospital tent, that proved to be of great benefit and convenience to the service. After his dissociation from this command he became connected with the hospital service of the Confederate States, and served in this department till the close of the war.

From Cumberland Gap the regiment made an expedition in October, 1861, to "Wild Cat," or Rock Castle River, in Kentucky, in the brigade under the command of General F. K. Zollicoffer, where we had our first but unimportant encounter with Federal forces. Our casualties in this affair were one killed and only six or eight wounded. Other regiments here sustained much greater losses. The enemy, in force, were strongly posted on commanding and inaccessible heights, and no serious attempt was made to dislodge them by the Confederate commander, who began a retrograde movement the following day to Cumberland Gap—a deep pass (and impregnable by assault) in the mountains immediately at the junction of the three States of Kentucky, Virginia, and Tennessee. Thence General Zollicoffer proceeded on his ill-fated expedition to Fishing Creek, leaving this regiment to garrison the Gap. Here we remained on this duty, and in cantonment, during the winter of 1861-2, with no more important action than an occasional display of our forces on the crest of the mountain on each side of the Gap, and delivering a few shots from our heaviest ordnance as the enemy would appear in our front.

In the latter part of April, 1862, Lieutenant-colonel Bateman resigned his office and Howell Webb, Adjutant, was elected to fill the vacancy. In May, the term of service—one year—for which the companies had enlisted being about to expire, they reenlisted for two years longer, and reorganized by the reelection of company officers as follows:

Co. A: W. I. White, Captain; G. D. Ridings, First Lieutenant; John McGill, Second Lieutenant; R. F. Beasley, Third Lieutenant.

Co. B: E. W. Clarke, Captain; Samuel Stout, First Lieutenant; Wm. Nichol, Second Lieutenant; J. R. Douglass, Third Lieutenant.

Co. C: William Green, Captain; W. H. McCauley, First Lieutenant (subsequently promoted to Captain); A. B. Williams, Second Lieutenant; W. M. Slayden, Third Lieutenant (severely wounded, but recovered).

Co. D: J. E. Binns, Captain; A. R. McDaniel, First Lieutenant; Hugh Heverin, Second Lieutenant; Lafayette Hunley, Third Lieutenant.

Co. E: R. A. W. James, Captain; A. J. Brown, First Lieutenant (wounded and captured at Missionary Ridge, and held till the close of the war); William Eleazer, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Lane, Third Lieutenant.

Co. F: J. A. Long, Captain (killed at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., August 31st, 1864); J. H. Darden, First Lieutenant (killed at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., August 31st, 1864); T. B. Jones, Second Lieutenant; W. H. Winn, Third Lieutenant.

Co. G: James G. Stevens, Captain; Thomas Irwin, First Lieutenant; Mike Diviny, Second Lieutenant (killed in the battle of July 22d, 1864, east of Atlanta, Ga.).

Co. H: P. V. H. Weems, Captain (killed July 22d, 1864, in action east of Atlanta, Ga.); E. H. Dean, First Lieutenant; J. H. Johnson, Second Lieutenant (killed July 22d, 1864, in action east of Atlanta, Ga.); R. J. Work, Third Lieutenant.

Co. I: I. P. Young, Captain; S. M. Wilson, First Lieutenant; Richard McCauley, Second Lieutenant (lost a leg at the battle of Chickamauga); W. H. Baker, Third Lieutenant.

Co. K: F. F. Tidwell, Captain; David Rice, First Lieutenant; John W. Phillips, Second Lieutenant; Aquila Marsh, Third Lieutenant.

The regiment reorganized at this time—May, 1862—by the election of James E. Rains, Colonel; G. W. Gordon, Lieutenant-colonel; William Thedford, Major. W. J. Mathis was appointed Adjutant; John H. Harper, Sergeant-major; H. R. Shacklett, Quartermaster; J. S. Ridley, Commissary; W. B. Maney, Surgeon; W. S. Barrow, Assistant Surgeon; G. P. Jamison, Chaplain.

About this time the Eleventh Regiment was reinforced at the Gap by three other regiments under the command of Brigadier-general C. L. Stevenson, and in the early summer following we evacuated the post in consequence of a formidable flank movement to our rear by Federal forces under command of Gen. George W. Morgan. The Gap was immediately occupied by these forces, and the Confederates retired south to the vicinity of Clinch Mountain, whence in August following, under Gen. C. L. Stevenson, with three brigades, we began a forward movement, and encountered and routed a Federal regiment—the advance-guard of the enemy, who were in force in the town of Tazewell—at Waldron's Ridge. In ascending the mountain, or ridge, to engage in this fight, Lieut.-col. Gordon, commanding the Eleventh Regiment (Col. Rains being in command of a brigade), preceded his command to the crest of the mountain to confer with the commander of another regiment that was in advance of him, and was captured by the enemy on his return to bring up his command. Gordon was captured by straggling forces of the Federals, who had been routed by the Confederates on our extreme left flank. Lieut. J. H. Johnson, of Company H, Eleventh Regiment, in search of Gordon with eighteen men, encountered forty-two of the enemy, and after a sharp fight succeeded in capturing the entire party. Gordon remained a prisoner about ten days, and was exchanged on the field for some of the officers and men captured by Lieut. Johnson. The Federals retired to their stronghold in Cumberland Gap, Gen. Stevenson pursuing, and investing the Gap on the south, while Gen. E. Kirby Smith made a movement in force to its rear. After Gen. Smith's vic-

tory at Richmond, Ky., Gen. Morgan, in command of the Federal forces at the Gap, evacuated the place, Gen. Stevenson pursuing till it was obvious that Morgan could not be captured. We then joined the army of Gen. Bragg, at Harrodsburg, Ky.; thence we moved to Frankfort, whence we began a retrograde movement to Tennessee by way of Cumberland Gap, and arrived at Bean's Station, Tenn., the latter part of October, 1862. Though we did but little fighting on this campaign, it was in some respects very severe, especially on account of forced marches, scarcity of commissary stores and quartermaster supplies. On our retreat we were three days without bread, and lived on the beef-cattle we had gathered in Kentucky. Some of the soldiers of this regiment marched from Cumberland Gap to Frankfort, Ky., and back to Bean's Station, Tenn.—a distance of four hundred miles—entirely barefooted. In this condition they marched through burning sands in the beginning of the campaign and through snow at its close. These hardships were endured heroically—only as brave and true men could endure.

From Bean's Station we proceeded to Knoxville, where we were supplied with shoes and other quartermaster stores, and thence to Lenoir's Station. While here Col. Rains was promoted to Brigadier-general, Lieut.-col. Gordon to Colonel, Maj. Thedford to Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. William Green to Major. In the meantime Capt. J. S. Ridley had been made division Commissary, and Gabriel Fulkcs appointed Commissary of the regiment. From this camp we proceeded to Readyville, Middle Tennessee, and thence to Murfreesboro, where we participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, or Stone's River, December 31, 1862. This was our first real battle, and the regiment displayed admirable dash and courage. We charged the right flank of the enemy—who were at breakfast and surprised—at daylight, routed their first line, and drove it in wild disorder and confusion for several miles, when suddenly we encountered a new line, hurried from the enemy's left—which had not been attacked—well posted in a cedar-brake, and from which we received a deadly fire. In charging this line, Gen. Rains, former Colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, while valiantly leading his brigade and far in front, was instantly killed amid a terrific fire—his horse, from which he fell, plunging into the lines of the enemy. Immediately after the fall of Gen. Rains, Col. Gordon, commanding the regiment, was dangerously wounded, and taken from the field. His command then devolved upon Lieut.-col. Thedford, while that of the brigade devolved upon the senior Colonel present. The fight was continued, and after a severe contest and heavy losses on both sides, the enemy were driven from this position, and our forces occupied the field for the night. The subsequent actions in this battle were disastrous to the Confederate arms, and the Confederate commander retreated to Shelbyville, Tenn., on the night of the fourth day after the battle was begun, unavoidably leaving many of his wounded, who were captured—among them Col. Gordon, of this regiment, who recovered, was exchanged, and rejoined and took command of his regiment at Shelbyville in the latter part of May, 1863.

In concluding the account of the part taken by the regiment in this or any other battle, the writer deems it due to himself to say that, owing to the want of the company rolls and to the deficiencies in the memory of the writer, it is impossible to give in detail the casualties that occurred in or the action that was taken by this regiment in the various engagements in which it participated. For the most part we can only deal in generalities; but in leaving the field of Stone's

River, where the gallant and gifted Rains gave his life to his country, it seems but a feeble tribute to his memory to say that he was an ardent patriot, a brilliant orator, and a brave soldier. An impulsive exponent of Southern chivalry, he threw his whole energies and abilities into the struggle for Southern independence. With his high ambition, reckless courage, and impetuous elat, it was hardly possible that he should survive the casualties of many battles. He fell in the first. If the writer ever knew a man of whom he could say, "He was fearless," he thinks that man was Gen. Rains. This term, in its application to most men of conspicuous courage, is but relative; but when applied to him it seems absolute. He appeared rather to invite than to avoid danger; and at the time he was killed he was several hundred feet in advance of his line, and in the immediate front of the Eleventh Regiment—as if his best hopes and highest confidence were in his old command. In contemplating his death, the writer is reminded of the concluding words of an eloquent speech he made at Nashville as we started to the seat of war, in accepting a beautiful flag that the ladies of Nashville there presented to the regiment. He said:

'With a look at the sun and a prayer to the sky,
One glance at our banner that floats glorious on high,
Rush on as the young lion bounds on his prey;
Let the sword flash on high, fling the scabbard away,
Roll on like the thunder-bolt over the plain—
We'll come back in glory or we'll come not again."

After the retreat of the Confederate army from Murfreesboro to Shelbyville, Gen. Rains's brigade was disintegrated and the several regiments assigned to duty with other commands. The Eleventh Regiment was placed in the Tennessee brigade of Gen. Preston Smith, of Cheatham's division. The Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth, the Twelfth and Forty-seventh, and the Eleventh and Twenty-ninth regiments now composed the brigade, and remained together till the close of the war. From Shelbyville we moved with the army to Chattanooga, where we passed an uneventful summer. When this position was about to be flanked, we retired to La Fayette, Ga., whence we moved to Chickamauga, where we participated in the memorable battle that occurred there, Sept. 18-20, 1863. Only heavy outpost fighting occurred on the first day of the battle; on the second day severe engagements by brigades and divisions were had, but not a general engagement by the army. The Eleventh Regiment was in two of these engagements with Smith's brigade—one in the afternoon, in which it sustained a severe loss; and the other a night fight, in which Gen. Smith and two of his staff were killed, and in which the Eleventh Regiment captured about two hundred of the enemy and a stand of colors belonging to the Seventy-fourth Pennsylvania. The fall of Gen. Smith—who was a self-possessed and discreet but efficient and daring soldier—was deeply lamented by his command, upon which it had a very solemn and depressing effect. On the morning of the third day the battle was renewed in a general engagement. Our brigade, now under command of senior Colonel A. J. Vaughn, was held in reserve on account of its engagements the previous day. But our position in reserve was so near the contending lines that we were all day within range of and exposed to the fire of the enemy's artillery, by which we had several men killed as we rested on our arms. This was a day of painful suspense to us. Besides the artillery to which we were ex-

posed while thus disengaged, our position was in front of the enemy's fortified center, where the heaviest fighting occurred, and where we could see the wounded, the dead, and the dying taken to the rear, and where we could hastily catch unsatisfactory, sometimes adverse, reports from flying couriers, as they swept with dispatches from one part of the field to another. Superadded to this, the very earth trembled with the concussion of three hundred guns, while the roar and rattle of a hundred thousand rifles told that a mighty struggle was in progress. All day the battle raged; but late in the afternoon, just as the sun, reddened with the smoke of battle, was sinking beneath Lookout Mountain, that towered on our left front, news came to the center—where the Federals under Gen. Thomas had stood firm all day under the repeated assaults of the flower of the Confederate army—that both wings of the enemy were in full retreat. Under the inspiration of this news, orders were here given for the last grand charge; and with a shout that inspired terror, and an impetuosity that was irresistible, the Confederates dashed into the enemy's works and poured a volley into his flying forces. Pursuit was brief. Night was upon us. The firing ceased. For a brief interval a strange silence reigned amid the deep and darkening forest; but suddenly there could just be heard, far to the left, the faint sound of shouting troops; louder and louder it grew, nearer and nearer it came, till it passed the center and swept on to the extreme right wing of our army; thence it returned, and shout after shout from forty thousand triumphant troops rolled and re-rolled from wing to wing, proclaiming victory to the Confederate arms. That moment the writer can never forget. Perhaps the sublimest emotion that ever thrilled the human heart is that inspired by the shout of victory after a long and doubtful struggle. In the exultation of that hour every man felt that he was more than compensated for all the toil, all the effort, and all the danger the three days fight had cost him. The shouting ceased, and "there was a time for memory and tears." The wearied army sunk down to rest, while silence and moonlight wrapped the battle's bloody scene.

On the second day after the battle of Chickamauga, our brigade, under command of Gen. A. J. Vaughn, attacked and dislodged a heavy picket force on Missionary Ridge, and took possession of the heights overlooking Chattanooga. Some days afterward we moved a half mile forward to the foot of the ridge, and there constructed a line of works, which we occupied till the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863. The night previous to the day of the battle, one-half of the troops of each regiment at the foot of the ridge were ordered to its crest, to construct there another line of works. The battle opened the next day with our forces thus divided. In the forenoon, while the enemy were unsuccessfully attacking our right, where they were repeatedly repulsed, we on the left were ordered to hold our position at the foot of the ridge at all hazards. Some hours afterward this order was countermanded, and we were then instructed to deliver one round, if attacked, and then retire fighting to the top of the ridge, and there take position in the works and hold them to the last extremity. Some hours later the first order was re-given and the second countermanded. Soon after the last of these conflicting orders was given, we were assailed by the enemy in heavy force, with three lines of battle. The charge of the Federals in their action was gallant, brilliant, and imposing. The Confederates on our extreme left, seeming not to have understood our last orders, and at the same time being outflanked, delivered one round and

retreated. This soon necessitated the abandonment of our entire line at the foot of the ridge. Thus successful, the enemy pressed us with great vigor, both sides fighting desperately to the top of the ridge. When our command entered the works there, the enemy were in close pursuit. We turned upon them, and with the aid of the troops already in the works, successfully resisted and checked them in our immediate front. But the enemy, again outflanking us on our extreme left, came down the crest of the ridge, flanking regiment after regiment till they reached our position, when we had a desperate and, for the first time, a hand-to-hand encounter. At last, being overpowered by superior numbers from both front and flank, we were forced to give way, and retreated in some confusion.

In this battle—a disaster to the Confederate arms—the Eleventh Regiment suffered severely. It had four different men shot down with its colors in hand, the fifth carrying them from the field, the staff of the colors being shot in two places. Five men fell dead in one pile in defense of our colors. Our gallant Major, Wm. Green, was mortally wounded, captured, and died a prisoner in Chattanooga. Lieut. A. Y. Brown, of Company E, was wounded and captured. In addition to its loss here of many of its best and noblest men, the regiment also sustained a greater loss in the death of Maj. Green, who was one of the bravest, knightliest, and most efficient soldiers the writer has ever had the honor to know.

From Missionary Ridge the Eleventh Regiment retreated with Gen. Bragg's army to Dalton, Ga., where we remained during the winter of 1863-64, without activity, save a rapid move by rail to, and return from, Demopolis, Alabama, to reinforce Gen. Polk, who was threatened by Gen. Sherman on his way from Vicksburg.

While at Dalton, the Eleventh Regiment reenlisted for the war. Capt. J. A. Long, of Company F, was here promoted to the rank of Major, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Maj. Green; and Lieut. J. H. Darden was promoted to the Captaincy of that company. While at Dalton, Lieut.-col. Thedford resigned, and Maj. J. A. Long was promoted to be Lieutenant-colonel; Capt. P. V. H. Weems, of Company H, was promoted to be Major; and Lieut. J. H. Johnson was promoted to the Captaincy of that company.

About the 7th of May, 1864, the enemy advanced on our position at Dalton, and engaged our outposts at Rocky Face Ridge, thus opening the famous North Georgia campaign under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who had superseded Gen. Bragg soon after the battle of Missionary Ridge. The Eleventh Regiment participated in a number of the partial as well as general engagements that occurred during this three months campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, especially in those at Resaca, Calhoun, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach-tree Creek in front of Atlanta, July 20th, and Sugar Creek on the east of Atlanta, July 22d, 1864. On our picket line near New Hope Church, the Eleventh Regiment had six noble soldiers killed outright within the space of an hour by the fatal fire of the enemy's sharpshooters. Among these were private Sterling Capps, of Company K, and Jasper Rochelle and Harry Gordon, of Company H. The latter had been recently transferred to this regiment from the Eighth Texas Cavalry, and when shot said to his brother, "Tell father that I died in a glorious cause." Fit language for a dying hero! The names of the other three the writer cannot now recall, but he remembers with painful distinctness the fatal fall of the noble six.

The Eleventh was one of the regiments that occupied the "Dead Angle," near Kennesaw Mountain, when this salient in our line was so gallantly charged by the enemy with a column of three or four lines, one brigade front, June the 27th, 1864. In this charge the first line of the enemy came with guns uncapped, to take us with the bayonet; but when it reached our dense abatis, extending thirty paces in front of our line, well fortified and provided with head-logs, they halted and staggered with considerable confusion. Their other lines closed up on their first, and in this condition we swept them down with great slaughter, although our line had been so attenuated by being extended that we had not as much as one full rank in our works. The assault was brilliant, but the battle was brief. The enemy retreated for a short distance, and effected a lodgment at the foot of the hill on which our line was located, and from this position finally compelled the abandonment of our line by the process of undermining. In this attack the enemy were severely punished. They were exposed to a flank as well as front fire from our lines, which being provided with head-logs, the men were not only protected from actual danger, but being also free from the fear of it, delivered their fire with terrible accuracy. Some days after the battle, during a truce asked by the enemy to bury his dead, a Federal officer told the writer that their killed numbered about eight hundred, including two general officers. Certain we are that we had never seen the dead so thick as they lay on this field, which now presented a sickening scene of fermenting humanity, and impressed us anew with the awful horrors of war. Around one large tree a short distance in front of our line—perhaps fifty paces—we counted eleven dead Federals, who evidently had here sought shelter from the deadly fire in front, but were yet exposed to a scarcely less fatal one from the flank. Owing to our excellent works, our loss in this fight was inconsiderable. The Eleventh Regiment covered the retreat of the Confederate army from this position. Being deployed in the "Angle," and extending a considerable distance on either side of it, we began a brisk fire at dark on the night of the retreat—about five days after the fight—and kept it up till 2 o'clock in the morning, to prevent the enemy from hearing the movements of our retiring army. At this hour we rallied on our center, silently moved out, and left the enemy still digging in his mine but a few paces from our works.

Our next engagement was at Peach-tree Creek, in front of Atlanta, July 20th, and two days after Gen. Hood had superseded Gen. Johnston in command of the army. In this our losses as a regiment were not great. But in the battle on the east of Atlanta, July 22d, two days afterward, the regiment suffered severely. Maj. P. V. H. Weems was mortally wounded, and died in a few days. He was a genial and generous comrade, a brave and admirable soldier. Capt. J. H. Johnson, of Co. H, and Lieut. Diviny, of Co. G, were killed on the field. All of these were popular and daring officers, and in their fall the regiment sustained a great loss. This was our last battle around Atlanta.

Capt. J. E. Binns, of Co. D, was promoted to Major to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Maj. Weems. Col. G. W. Gordon, commanding the regiment, was promoted and commissioned Brigadier-general and assigned to the command of the brigade in which he was serving, vice General A. J. Vaughn wounded and retired. Lieut.-col. J. A. Long was then assigned to the command of the Eleventh Regiment.

From Atlanta the Eleventh Regiment retired with Gen. Hood's army to Jones-

boro, where it was engaged in the battle at that place the 31st of August, 1864. In this action, and especially in the charge made by Gordon's brigade to drive back the enemy and retake the works in which a portion of Govan's brigade had just been captured, the Eleventh Regiment suffered severely. In this charge Col. J. A. Long, commanding the regiment, was mortally wounded, and Capt. J. H. Darden, of Co. H, was killed. Both were true and faithful soldiers, always ready for duty; attentive to the wants and careful of the lives of their men, they were greatly beloved and deeply lamented. The charge was successful in that it met and drove back a column of the enemy in heavy force, coming through the breach made in our works where he had stormed and captured a part of Govan's Arkansas brigade, after a desperate fight on the part of that gallant command. After driving the enemy back to the works, we there, with great effort, held them in check till night closed the battle, when the Eleventh Regiment, in connection with the other regiments of Gordon's brigade, covered the retreat of the army to Lovejoy's Station. Thence we moved to Palmetto, from which position Gen. Hood began, Sept. 28, the movement to Gen. Sherman's rear, that resulted in his ill-starred campaign to Middle Tennessee. About the beginning of this campaign the Eleventh Regiment was consolidated with the Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment of the same brigade, and placed under command of Col. Horace Rice, of the latter regiment; Maj. John E. Binns, of the Eleventh, being second in command. The regiment was with the army when it captured the Federal post at Dalton, Ga., and participated in tearing up the railroad at that place. Thence we proceeded to Gadsden, Ala., whence, after a few days for rest and recuperation, the army moved on to Decatur, Ala., while this regiment, with the brigade, was detached and sent to Blountsville, Ala., where it was ordered to meet and convoy a supply-train of seven hundred wagons across Sand Mountain, and with it to rejoin the army in the vicinity of Decatur at a stipulated time.

While at Blountsville awaiting the arrival of the wagon-train, a circumstance occurred that caused much merriment at the time and was afterward alluded to with lively interest by the command. An unusual supply of "John Barleycorn" had found its way into camp, and one of the Colonels commanding a regiment had imbibed a little too freely, and while passing the road near the camp lost his equilibrium and staggered into a small mud-hole, perhaps two feet wide and six inches deep. Whereupon the generous effect of the fluid seemed to culminate and to render the Colonel exceedingly careful of the lives of his men, and he thereupon ordered a guard to be placed at the little mud-hole to prevent the soldiers who chanced to pass that way from falling into it. To men who had been accustomed to plunge through swollen streams and deep morasses when emergency required, this circumstance was extremely amusing, and often caused a hearty laugh as it was recalled around the camp-fire.

The wagon-train arrived, being from fifteen to twenty miles in length when on the move. The brigade was deployed to correspond therewith, a certain number of men being assigned to each wagon to see it through. Most of the teams in this train were poor, jaded, and apparently half-starved; but after several days of hard marching, the men often pulling and pushing the wagons through creeks and bogs, over hills and the mountains, we successfully rejoined the army near Courtland, and on time. From Courtland we moved to Florence, whence, with a snow-storm beating us in the face (as if to say, "Go back"), we started for Middle

Tennessee, "one of the fairest portions of the Confederacy," as it was denominated in the order of the commanding General, read to the troops on leaving Florence. We next encountered the enemy at Columbia, Tenn., flanked his position here, and struck his rear at Spring Hill. The general chagrin felt by the army at the failure to capture the enemy at this place is believed to have augmented the fierceness of the bloody battle that occurred at Franklin the next day, Nov. 30, 1864.

The Eleventh was one of the regiments that composed the left flank of Gordon's brigade, which was placed in the front line of the assaulting column of Cheatham's division (now commanded by Maj.-gen. John C. Brown, Gen. Cheatham being in command of a corps), with the turnpike leading into Franklin as the right guide of the brigade; Gen. Carter's brigade of this division being on Gordon's left in the front line, while Gen. Strahl's and Gen. Gist's brigades constituted the rear line of battle and supported Gordon and Carter. After charging and taking the enemy's advanced line, five to six hundred paces in front of his main line, a furious charge was made upon the routed enemy as he sought shelter in his main and strongly fortified line of defense. In this charge the left regiments of Gordon's brigade broke the enemy's main line, passed over it, and had men killed fifty to a hundred paces within his works. But just at this critical juncture a fresh brigade of the enemy's reserve appeared, advancing in front of the breach thus made in his line, and drove back our already shattered column to the works it had taken, and where it halted and held the works, the enemy not recovering his lost position. The contending forces maintained the positions they now occupied till night, during which the enemy retreated upon Nashville. The writer, with the extreme right wing of his brigade, struck the enemy's works a short distance to the right of the turnpike, facing north and near the famous old gin-house, but unable to break their line, took position in the ditch on the outside of their works, where, after being subjected to a fierce fire from front and left flank, as well as diagonally from our right rear (probably from Gen. Stewart's command), we were forced to surrender. This was a desperate conflict. The writer was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Kenesaw Mountain, all of Hood's and Sherman's battles around Atlanta (except that of July 28, 1864), and at Jonesboro, Ga., and does not hesitate to say that the battle of Franklin was far more desperate and destructive than any of those mentioned, considering the time and the numbers engaged. And it doubtless would have been more destructive to our troops but for the fact that when we had charged and routed the enemy's advanced line, some one—probably Maj.-gen. Brown, commanding the division—shouted, "Go into the works with them!" This was vociferously repeated by myself and others, and a full run ensued, in which we overtook many of the enemy, and were so close on and mixed up with others that the Federals in their main line were compelled to reserve their fire for the protection of their own men until it was no longer safe for themselves to do so. So that when perhaps within less than a hundred paces of their main line, Federals and Confederates promiscuously rushing toward it, the enemy opened a deadly fire that indiscriminately slew friend and foe. It then seemed as if the air was literally filled with rifle-balls, grape-shot, shrieking shells, solid shot, bursting shrapnel, and every conceivable missile used in modern warfare. It seemed that if a hand had been thrown out it might have been caught full of the mad messengers of death. And it is a mystery how any man ever reached

the line whence this deluge of death was emptied. The dead immediately in front of this main line were thicker than I ever saw them except perhaps at the "Dead Angle" on our Kennesaw Mountain line, as heretofore described. As indicating the fierceness of the slaughter, every brigade commander, except the writer, in Cheatham's (now Brown's) division, was killed, while Maj-gen. Brown, commanding the division, was wounded. The writer doubtless owes his escape from the fate of Gens. Carter, Strahl, and Gist to the fact that he commanded his brigade on foot. In this massacre the Eleventh and Twenty-ninth consolidated suffered heavily. Col. Horace Rice, commanding, was severely wounded inside of the enemy's main line; while the gallant Ensign, Sergt. Dru, of the Twenty-ninth, bearing the old battle-flag of the Eleventh, was killed as he mounted the main line of works, fell inside and died upon his colors, upon whose folds is still seen his faded blood.

The writer—having been captured in this battle, and not released till several months after the war was over—personally no longer followed the fortunes of the Eleventh Regiment. However, it was engaged in the battle of Nashville, Dec. 15 and 16, 1864, at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865, and surrendered with Gen. Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

Thus ends our incomplete sketch of the operations of the Eleventh Regiment during our late civil war, and the writer would apologize to the survivors of the same for the very imperfect manner in which his assumed task has been performed; but it has been unavoidable, for the reasons mentioned in the beginning. We have not enumerated the many privations and hardships endured by the brave men of this command at various periods of the war, and especially the cruel trials to which they were subjected on the retreat from Middle Tennessee in December, 1864—trials that required more fortitude than to bear wounds, more courage than to fight battles. While this regiment—like, perhaps, every other command in the service—had its deserters and its shirkers and the terrible trials of cruel war, yet as a regiment it did its duty, and did it well. The writer had the honor to command it for more than two years, and he never gave it an order, no matter how desperate or dangerous, that it did not attempt to execute it with promptness and alacrity. And he would here say that the private soldier who, without the stimulus or pride of rank, and without the emoluments of office to supply his personal necessities, yet stood by his colors to the last, was truly the grandest hero of the war. We regret that we have not been able to make honorable mention of more of this class; also that we have not been able to give a list of all who belonged to the regiment that were wounded and disabled, and who bear their honorable scars—our limits have not permitted, besides our memory and the reports before us do not furnish them. However, we may mention a few that were maimed and disabled for life. Lieut. Richard McCauley, of Co. I, lost a leg. Lieut. J. D. Ridings, of Co. A, had a leg broken. Capt. Clint Jones, had an arm broken. Private Frank Beasley, of Co. A, had both eyes shot out at Missionary Ridge, the ball passing through the front of the temples. After the loss of his eyes he became a musician, and thereby supported himself for many years, and finally died of other causes. Private J. M. Rogers, of Co. C, lost both an arm and a leg at the battle of Murfreesboro, but has continued to fight the battle of life, and is now and has been for many years the register of Montgomery county—esteemed and honored by all who know him.

The following is a list of the names of those belonging to the Eleventh Regiment who were killed or died while in the service; but as it has been chiefly furnished from memory by the surviving officers and men who served with the several companies, it is no doubt very incomplete, having been recalled after the lapse of twenty years:

FIELD AND STAFF.

Rains, General James E., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn.
 Long, Colonel J. A., k. at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.
 Green, Major William, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Weems, Major P. V. H., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Cronan, Pat, k. in battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.	Love, Jacob, d. at Shelbyville, Tenn.
Canby, Samuel, drowned in Duck River.	McCrory, J. W., d. at Knoxville, Tenn.
Easley, W. D., d. at Morristown, East Tennessee.	McKilvey, Wm., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Gray, J. F., k. at Wild Cat, Ky., October, 1861.	Saunders, Adam, k. in battle of Murfreesboro.
Gray, F. M., k. at battle of Franklin, Tenn.	Saunders, Wm. V., d. in camp, July 8, 1861.
Glover, Joseph, d. at Knoxville, Tenn.	Shaver, Michael, k. in battle of Murfreesboro.
Knight, Thomas, d. July 8, 1861, in Humphreys county, Tenn.	Shaver, M. M., d. in prison.
	Skelton, Joseph, k. at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
	Young, J. B., d. at Knoxville, Tenn.

COMPANY B.

Douglass, Victor, k. in battle near Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.	Miller, W. D., k. in the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Caston, Charles, k. at Carter's Station, August 15, 1861.	Murrell, F., d. in the service.
Douglas, J. R., k. at New Hope Church, May 27, 1861.	Murrell, T. M., d., Cumberland Gap, Oct. 23, 1862.
Figg, Jason, k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.	Nichol, W. C., k. in the battle at Kennesaw Mountain.
Goodwin, G. B., d. at Knoxville, June 4, 1862.	Seaborne, Oliver, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Goodwin, J. L. C., k. at Nashville, Dec. 10, 1861.	Seaton, C. A., k. in battle.
Lynch, W. B., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.	Siston, Charles, k. accidentally at Watanga, East Tenn.
	Smith, A. T., k. at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.
	Smith, J. T., d. at Nashville, July 1, 1861.

COMPANY C.

Baker, Stephen, d. at Rome, Ga., April 30, 1863.	Latham, J. B., d. December 3, 1863.
Balthrope, W. T., d. July 29, 1861.	McClelland, J. R., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Chester, C. B., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.	McNeilly, Hugh J., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Chester, John A., k. accidentally in Atlanta, August, 1864.	Robertson, D. L., d. March 23, 1863.
Collins, Hazard, k. in the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.	Sewsing, J. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Fitzgerald, Edward, d. June 23, 1861.	Street, F. M., d. July 20, 1861.
Freeman, J. R., k. in the battle at New Hope Church, May 27, 1864.	Street, J. C., d. August 9, 1861.
	Stokely, W. A., k. in the battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Beech, Lieut. Thomas, k. in the battle of Franklin, Tenn.	Robinson, Henry, k. at Egypt, Mississippi.
Bowers, W. B., k. at Resaca, Ga.	Robinson, Jack, k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Bumpass, Abram, k. in the battle of Lost Mountain, Ga.	Sevier, James, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn.
Menefee, James, k. in the battle of Franklin, Tenn.	Smith, Thomas, k. in Kentucky.
	Smith, Augustus, k. in battle.

Stewart, Michael, d. of wounds received in battle.
 Sutton, Joseph, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Walters, Frank, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Willard, William, k. in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.

COMPANY E.

Alison, —, k. in the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Baker, Robert, k. in battle near Calhoun, Ga.
 Baker, W. L., k. in battle.
 Dougherty, Martin, k. in the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Eubanks, R. G., k. in the battle of Franklin.
 Heath, John, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Hunter, J. P., k. in the battle of Kennesaw Mountain.
 Jackson, Epps, d. at Normandy, Tenn., Jan., 1863.
 Larkins, J. M., k. in the battle of New Hope Church, Ga.

Mathis, Drew, k. in a railroad collision.
 Musgrove, D., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Noll, Rufus, transferred to cavalry and k. at Shiloh.
 Noll, Nicholas, transferred to cavalry and k. at Shiloh.
 O'Conner, —, k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Richardson, M. T., k. at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.
 Taylor, Welton, d. at Tunnel Hill, Ga., Sept., 1863.
 Walls, John, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Williams, Stephen, k. at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain.

COMPANY F.

Baldwin, J. G., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Tenn.
 Baldwin, S. P., k. in battle near Atlanta, Ga.
 Balthrop, G. J., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge.
 Barnes, J. H., k. at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.
 Batts, Captain J., k. at the battle of Franklin.
 Batts, B. F., d. at Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1861.
 Batts, W. R., d. in prison at Camp Chase, Ohio.
 Black, W. J., d. in camp of instruction—Camp Cheatham.
 Bryant, M. T., k. in battle near Atlanta.
 Connel, H. D., d. at Atlanta, Ga.
 Darden, Captain J. H., k. at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.
 Draughan, G. W., k. at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.
 Ellis, T. J., d. of wounds received in battle of Atlanta, July 20, 1864.
 Gunn, M. A., d. at Richmond, Virginia.
 Gunn, W. B., d. in camp of instruction—Camp Cheatham.
 Goff, A., d. at Knoxville, Tennessee.
 Hornburger, J. E., d. in camp of instruction, July 2, 1861.
 Hawkins, W. H., d. at Chattanooga, March 1, 1863.
 Hughes, E. W., d. at Shelbyville, Tenn.
 Hutchinson, J. M., d. while in camp of instruction.
 Jackson, G. M., d. at Dalton, Ga., Aug. 30, 1863.

Jackson, J. W., k. in battle near Atlanta, Ga.
 Jones, Lieut. T. B., k. in battle near Atlanta, Ga.
 Jones, E. W., d. at Chattanooga, July 23, 1863.
 Johnston, S. M., discharged for disability, and d. at home.
 Long, M. F., k. at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain.
 Luter, T. J., discharged for disability, and d.
 Morgan, L., k. near Atlanta, July 20, 1864.
 Morris, Lieut. M. V., discharged for disability, and d. at home.
 Morris, G. J., d. at Macon, Ga.
 Newton, W. J., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 20, 1864.
 Northington, S., k. in battle near Atlanta.
 Powell, J. W., k. at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain.
 Powell, R. L., k. at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.
 Powell, R., d. while in camp of instruction.
 Quarles, P. M., k. at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.
 Stroud, J. W., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
 Sherrod, R. T., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
 Tally, R., d. while in camp of instruction.
 Usrea, N. T., k. by a citizen in Scott county, Tenn.
 Vanhook, J. W., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
 Woodruff, W. B., k. at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.
 Woodruff, C. W., k. in battle near Atlanta, Ga.

COMPANY G.

Brown, William F., k. in battle.
 Carter, J. J., k. in battle at Lovejoy's Station, Ga., Sept., 1864.

Chrissy, John, k. in battle.
 Diviny, Lieut. Matt, k. in battle at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

Dougherty, Martin, k. in battle.
 Flaherty, Roger, k. in battle.
 Green, Michael, k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Hurley, Jerre, k. in battle at Franklin.
 Helpin, Lawrence, k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Horrigan, Timothy, k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Joyee, Thomas, d. in camp at Chattanooga.
 Irwin, Michael, k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Mahoney, James, k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Miller, W. D., k. in battle.

Maury, John, k. in battle.
 Merritt, James, k. in battle.
 Monahan, Patrick, k. in battle.
 Orme, John, k. in battle.
 Perry, Thomas, hanged or murder and robbery.
 Rich, Peter, k. in battle.
 Sevier, James, k. in battle.
 Tracy, Thomas, k. in battle.
 Wood, James, k. in battle.

COMPANY H.

Allen, William, d. in the service, Oct. 16, 1861.
 Ballard, Houston, k. in battle at Jonesboro, Ga.
 Benton, Petty, k. in battle at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Chandler, John, k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Chandler, James, d. in service at Camp Cheatham, July 1, 1861.
 Chamberlain, Andrew, d. May 20, 1861.
 Chandler, Joseph, k. in battle at Jonesboro, Ga.
 Dudley, Harry, d. June 4, 1861.
 Easley, Worry, d. at Bean's Station, East Tennessee.
 Floyd, Harrison, k. on skirmish line near Jonesboro, Ga.
 Gordon, Harry, k. on skirmish line near New Hope Church, May 27, 1864.
 Greer, Richard, d. at Newnan, in the autumn of 1863.
 Gray, S. B., k. in battle at Chickamauga.
 Gosset, J. C., d. at Bean's Station, Tenn., June 28, 1862.
 Gravett, Andrew, d. in camp of instruction, June, 1862.
 Grenill, A. W., d. July 14, 1862.
 Grinner, Lewis, d. at Bean's Station, East Tennessee.

Johnson, Capt. J. H., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Johnson,† Granville, k. in battle at Chickamauga.
 Lancaster, J. S. J., k. in battle at Chickamauga.
 Lomax, W. E., d. in the spring of 1862.
 Lick, N. H., d. April 13, 1863.
 Lowe, Henry, d. at Camp Cheatham, July 10, 1861.
 Montgomery, Daniel, k. in battle at Jonesboro, Ga.
 Martin, A. W., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 20, 1864.
 Martin, J. S., d. April 2, 1863.
 Patterson, Joseph, k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Petty, T. B., k. in battle.
 Shipp, J., k. near Dalton, Ga.
 Thompson, Stewart, k. in battle at Missionary Ridge.
 Tucker, White, d. July 8, 1861.
 Webb, W. C., k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Wright, Monroe, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Vaughan, Lieut. A. V., shot and killed in the spring of 1862, near Cumberland Gap, by drunken and insubordinate Confederate soldiers belonging to Col. Brazzleton's cavalry.

COMPANY I.

Beech, S. H., d. Dec. 23, 1862.
 Brown, W. J., d. June 1, 1862.
 Crosswell, C. N., k. in battle at Franklin.
 Echols, J. F., k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Ennis, T. J., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864.
 Flaherty, Patrick, d. March 24, 1862.
 French, Cull, k. in battle at Franklin.
 Garret, Joseph, d. March 10, 1862.
 Harley, James, d. July 9, 1861.
 Jamison, W. A., d. July 3, 1861.
 Jones, W. L., d. Nov. 12, 1861.
 Perry, Marshall, d., date unknown.

Owens, William, d. July 9, 1863.
 O'Groin, J. C., k. in battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1861.
 Price, W. H., k. in battle at Murfreesboro.
 Price, Richard, d. July 8, 1861.
 Price, J. R., d. Dec. 24, 1862.
 Scholes, N. H., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Smith, Jasper, d. May 3, 1862.
 Teaster, C. T., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Thompson, Thomas, d. July 7, 1861.
 Trotter, J. J., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864.
 Wyatt, C. C., d. July 10, 1861.

COMPANY K.

Brown, Aaron, d. at Camp Cheatham, July 27, 1861.
 Brown, Wiley, d. in prison.
 Bryant, J. W., d. March 26, 1863.

* "Tell father that I died in a glorious cause."

* A mere boy, under eighteen years of age, and when shot, said, "Tell them at home that I died like a soldier." A grape-shot broke his thigh, one Minié-ball passed through his breast and another shattered his hand, and the noble boy died like a soldier.

Brazzel, John, d. at Camp Cheatham, 1861.	Gregg, J. C., k. in battle.
Clifton, J. W., d. in the service, Aug. 9, 1861.	Harris, William, d. in service at Nashville, Sept. 17, 1861.
Capps, Sterling, k. near New Hope Church, May 27, 1864.	House, John W., d. in prison.
Cathey, Archie, d. in hospital.	Jorden, Berry, k. in battle at Chickamauga.
Cathey, W. J., d. at Chattanooga, Apr. 3, 1863.	Lankford, Lawrence, d. in prison.
Cox, S. A., d. at Bean's Station, East Tennessee.	Lankford, J. W. H., d. at Cumberland Gap, Feb. 14, 1862.
Cox, W. J., d. June 25, 1861.	Lankford, Robert, d. at Cumberland Gap.
Crow, M. B., d. at Chattanooga, Apr. 3, 1863.	Manly, Hugh, d. at Camp Cheatham, Aug. 17, 1861.
Davidson, Calvin, d. at Cumberland Gap, Apr. 17, 1862.	Marsh, W. G., d. at Camp Cheatham, July 24, 1861.
Davidson, J. W., k. in battle at Missionary Ridge.	Richardson, B. W., d. Aug. 1, 1861.
Estes, Solomon, k. in battle at Missionary Ridge.	Reader, J. L., d. of wounds received at the battle of Franklin.
Etheridge, William, k. in battle at Jonesboro, Ga.	Stewart, W. H., k. in battle at Kennesaw Mountain.
Galloway, J. W., k. by his own men while in front of line near Cumberland Gap.	Tidwell, Benjamin, d. in hospital at Chattanooga.
Galloway, Henry, d. at Woodson's Cross-roads.	Tidwell, C. M., d. April 16, 1863.
Goodwin, John, d. in the service, date unknown.	Tidwell, Silas, k. in battle at Jonesboro, Ga.
Gentry, D. C., k. near New Hope Church, May 27, 1864.	Thomas, M. B., d. in prison.
	Weems, G. W., d. in hospital, Nov. 10, 1863.

Such are the names of some of our unreturning brave. Peace to their shades! honor to their ashes!

THE FLAGS.

What was left of the beautiful banner presented to the Eleventh Regiment by the ladies of Nashville—as it passed through that city from Camp Cheatham in July, 1861, to the seat of war—is still extant, and in the possession of Capt. W. H. McConley, now of Montgomery county. The battle-flag of this regiment—the flag that floated at Chickamauga; that fell the fourth time but as often rose at Missionary Ridge; that with perforated folds led the regiment in all the battles of North Georgia and around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, Ga.; and that was consecrated at the battle of Franklin with the blood of its Ensign—is now in the possession of the writer. Capt. E. W. Clarke (since dead), of Co. B, quietly took it from its staff on the day of and just before the surrender, placed it around his body and beneath his clothing, brought it safely back, and gave it to the writer on his return from prison in the summer of 1865. But we are only the custodian of this sacred relic. It belongs to the survivors of the Eleventh Regiment, whose history it so sadly but so eloquently epitomizes—a history that constitutes but a chapter in that of Cheatham's illustrious Tennessee Division, the true story of which, when fully and fairly written, will bear honorable comparison with that of any command that illustrated the patriotism, prowess, and valor of the South in her gallant but unequal struggle for constitutional government.

TWELFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. P. McGEE, M.D., MEMPHIS, TENN.; AND S. W. CALDWELL, M.D., TRENTON, TENN.

WE regret that the history of a regiment which bore itself so gallantly on so many fields—indeed, in all the battles of the Army of Tennessee—made up of as

noble, true, and brave officers and soldiers as wore the gray on any field, must be written mainly from memory, the only data at hand being an imperfect diary of Wm. E. Orr, a private in the regiment, now of Dyer Station, Gibson county, Tenn.—an honorable and respected citizen, as he was a faithful soldier; besides some notes from Capt. A. T. Fielder, that gallant Christian soldier and gentleman, who now (1883) represents the county of Crockett in the Legislature of the State; and the roster of those surrendered, from J. C. McDearmon.

The Twelfth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry was composed of ten full companies—viz.: seven from Gibson county; one from Dyer (Capt. T. H. Bell's Newbern Blues); one from Carroll and Gibson; one from Fulton, Hickman, and Graves counties, Ky. (Capt. D. A. Outlaw). The regiment was mustered into the Provisional Army of Tennessee at Jackson, Tenn., by Assistant Inspector-general A. W. Campbell, on the 28th day of May, 1861. The field and staff officers were: Colonel, R. M. Russell, of Gibson county; Lieutenant-colonel, T. H. Bell, of Dyer county; Major, Robert P. Caldwell, of Gibson county; Adjutant, A. G. Harris, of Dyer county; Surgeon, S. W. Caldwell, of Gibson county; Assistant Surgeon, J. P. McGee, of Gibson county; Quartermaster, Joe L. Lee, of Tipton county; Commissary, Jas. A. Shane, of Gibson county. Immediately after organization, the regiment went into camp near Trenton, Tenn., drilling daily, Col. Russell being a West Pointer. In a week or two it was removed to camp of instruction at Union City, Tenn., where it spent the summer drilling, having measles, and "talking war talk."

In July, 1861, the Twelfth Regiment, with the entire Provisional Army of Tennessee, was transferred from the State service to that of the Confederacy; the "Ordinance of Secession" having been approved by popular vote in the meantime. In September all the troops at Union City were ordered to Columbus, Ky. On Nov. 7, 1861, the Twelfth Regiment took part in the battle of Belmont, and pursued Grant to his gun-boats. Col. Russell commanded the brigade and Lieut.-col. Bell the regiment. It is not necessary to say that the Twelfth bore itself most gallantly in this its initiatory battle, as from this to the close, at Bentonville, N. C.—the last battle—the Twelfth was never seen to waver where *any* stood. At Belmont the loss in killed on the field we are unable to give, though the number was large for such a "skirmish," as we learned afterward to regard this. Lieut.-col. Bell and Major Caldwell were both slightly wounded, and Assistant Surgeon McGee had a horse killed. Several line officers were wounded, but none killed. We think about forty non-commissioned officers and privates were wounded—four or five lost an arm, two or three a leg.

On Jan. 1, 1862, Col. Russell's brigade, including the Twelfth Regiment, was ordered to Camp Beauregard, near Clinton, Ky., to succor Brig.-gen. Alcorn's Mississippi brigade of sixty-days men, whom we found in mortal terror. Ascertaining that no real danger threatened, the brigade returned to Columbus, Ky., and went permanently into winter-quarters. At Clinton, on the return, our Drum-major was killed by a drunken soldier of Pickett's regiment.

Early in March, 1862, Columbus, Ky., was evacuated, the army retiring to Humboldt, twelve miles south of Trenton, in Gibson county. It remained there about two weeks, and proceeded to Corinth, Miss., where it arrived on the 20th of March. On the 4th or 5th of April the Twelfth, then forming a part of Brig.-gen. Clark's division, with the entire army took up the line of march

toward the Tennessee River, and on the 6th and 7th was engaged both days in the battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, with very heavy loss in both killed and wounded. No regiment fought with more gallantry and more persistent courage on this "dark and bloody field" than did the Twelfth, inspired by the cool courage of Col. Russell, in command of the brigade, and Lieut.-col. Bell of the regiment, and the daring dash of Maj. Caldwell. Early on the seventh Lieut.-col. Bell received a wound which forced him from the field, having had two horses shot under him on the 6th, and the command devolved upon Maj. Caldwell, whose horse was shot under him while gallantly riding at the head of his regiment.

The Twelfth Regiment lost heavily, though we can give the names of only a few of the honored dead. Killed on the field were Capt. Ben H. Sandeford and Second Lieut. Geo. Jackson, of Co. H; Corp. Thos. C. Harwell, and privates Robt. Walls and David Brunston, of Co. B. Wounded and died, of Co. B: First Lieut. Ralph G. Sinclair, died April 23, 1862; private Beverly Strange, died April 21, 1862. Wounded and recovered, of Co. B: Second Lieut. Geo. S. Rice (severely), Sergt. Chas. W. Pate, Corp. A. H. Walker; privates Asa R. Biggs, A. J. Kennedy, Jos. G. Ferguson, Wm. Brunston, Sam Spence, John A. Brown, Eli F. Evans, M. A. Everett, Thos. J. Swift, Benj. F. W. Fielder, David Thompson, John H. Lanier, Daniel P. Strange, Simon S. Perry. Also killed, of Co. F: Thos. Needham, Joel West, Thos. Witherspoon, G. W. Wright, Benj. Sanders, Jas. Morrow—the latter mortally wounded and died soon after.

Of all the gallant, noble men who fell, none deserve more honorable mention than Robt. C. Fortune, of Co. H. He was regimental druggist (prescriptionist), and earnestly insisted upon going with his company into the battle. Permission was reluctantly granted by Dr. McGee, who was in charge of the regiment, Surgeon Caldwell having been ordered to report to corps medical head-quarters. No truer man nor nobler soldier survived Robt. C. Fortune. He fell in the front in the first charge on the 6th. The number of wounded was large. After the battle, the shattered command returned to the old camping-ground at Corinth, Miss., arriving there through rain and mud and swollen streams on the 9th. Most of the wounded of the Twelfth Regiment—all who could be safely moved—were brought to Corinth, and sent thence to hospitals below.

In May, 1862, the term for which we were mustered in having expired, the entire regiment, with few exceptions, reënlisted and reorganized, electing Tyree H. Bell, Colonel; Capt. J. N. Wyatt, Lieutenant-colonel; and Capt. D. A. Outlaw, Major. The medical, quartermaster, and commissary departments remained unchanged. Numerous changes were made in line officers which we are not able to give. About this time the entire army was reorganized, senior Colonel Preston R. Smith (One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior)—as brevet Brigadier-general, or senior Colonel commanding—taking command of the brigade of which the Twelfth Regiment constituted a part; while that gallant soldier and accomplished gentleman, Brig.-gen. Clark, of Mississippi, commanded the division—First Division of Maj.-gen. Leonidas Polk's First Army Corps, Army of Tennessee. Surgeon S. W. Caldwell was taken from the regiment and assigned to duty as chief Surgeon of division, leaving Assistant Surgeon McGee Acting Surgeon of the regiment and brigade, and Dr. W. P. Hill (private, Co. D) Acting Assistant Surgeon of the regiment.

Soon after this (about July 1, 1862) Corinth was evacuated, and the army fell

back to Tupelo, Miss. During our stay here of about a month the Twelfth and Twenty-second regiments consolidated, still bearing the name "Twelfth Tennessee Regiment Infantry." Col. L. P. McMurray, of the Twenty-second, was put on duty as Lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth, though retaining his rank as Colonel; Assistant Surgeon E. R. Prewitt, of the Twenty-second, as Assistant Surgeon of the Twelfth. Otherwise the field and staff remained unchanged. Very soon, and while the command was yet at Tupelo, Brig.-gen. Clark was ordered to Vicksburg, and that noble-hearted Tennessean, unexcelled in gallantry, Brig.-gen. B. F. Cheatham—known and loved as "Old Frank"—took command, Gen. Clark's division being added to or merged into his. Surgeon Caldwell returned to the Twelfth Regiment. Immediately following these changes, the army was ordered to Chattanooga, Tenn. Assistant Surgeon McGee was temporarily detached and left at Tupelo in charge of the sick of the army who were unable to march. He was afterward promoted to Surgeon, and remained on division or corps duty till the close of Hood's Tennessee campaign, being at one time Medical Inspector of the Army of Tennessee; also Acting Medical Director.

On arriving at Chattanooga, the brigade, with the Twelfth Regiment—under command of Col. Preston R. Smith, brevet or acting Brigadier-general—was detached and ordered to join Gen. E. Kirby Smith at Knoxville, Tenn., and became a part of his command throughout his brilliant campaign into Kentucky. On the advance he flanked Gen. Butler out of Cumberland Gap and attacked and defeated with heavy loss Gen. "Bull" Nelson, at Richmond, Ky. In this battle privates John Banks and Wm. Farrow were killed and Col. McMurray wounded. The other casualties are not now remembered. We joined Gen. Bragg at Harrodsburg, Ky., where the Twelfth, having guarded Smith's corps safely to the main army, was remanded to its old place in Cheatham's division. The Twelfth was present but took no active part in the battle of Perryville (or Goodnight Creek), being in reserve. Returning with the army to Knoxville, and arriving there about the 30th of Oct., the Forty-seventh Tennessee Infantry was consolidated with the Twelfth, still under the original name—"Twelfth Tennessee Regiment." The right was here detached as a guard for the wagon-train, and as such marched through to Tullahoma, Tenn., where it rejoined the command about Nov. 11.

On the 30th and 31st of December the Twelfth bore its full part in the battle of Murfreesboro, or Stone's River, both in gallantry and losses. Among the killed on the field we only recall Capt. John R. Duncan and private Monroe Waddy; mortally wounded and died, Sergt. Charles W. Pate, Capt. Wm. M. Harrell, Corporal M. T. Echols, privates Thos. J. Swift, Joe Boyett, Ben F. W. Fielder, Jos. H. Parker, Scott Hart, and A. E. Strayhorn. Most of these were of Capt. A. T. Fielder's company, and to him we are indebted for the list.

Surgeon Caldwell, having volunteered his services, was left in charge of the hospital for wounded. He served no more with the command, but remained in the service to the close of the war, filling several positions of honor and trust. From this time on to the final disaster the Twelfth Tennessee, though reduced to a mere handful, was always in its place in line, and took part in every battle fought by the Army of Tennessee. It fought through the two days carnage at Chickamauga, where John Hendrix, W. D. Bell, and Wm. M. Adkins fell; and Lieut. Dan E. Dane, D. E. Echols, and Wm. M. Hampton were mortally wounded. At the Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge disaster Robert J. Gauldin,

Pitts Ferris, and S. P. Rice were slain; and the regiment fell back to Dalton, Ga., whence, with the brigade, it was ordered to Demopolis, Ala., to succor Lieut.-gen. Polk, and returned to Dalton. Connected with this trip will ever be pleasantly associated in the memory of one of the writers the name of Miss Alice Lomis. Fought at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, one of the bloodiest short contests of the war; Adairsville; New Hope Church; Kennesaw Mountain (Marietta), the Twelfth fighting at "Dead Angle;" Peach-tree Creek, where Jeff Crane, Richard Rogers, Allworth Kennedy, and A. B. Gurgames fell; and Decatur, near Atlanta. Here Capt. T. J. Carthel was killed while commanding the regiment, all the field officers being wounded; also Jonesboro, Ga., where E. A. Godsaw and Ben Franklin fell; and Lovejoy's Station. Thence took up the line of march back into Tennessee with Hood in his wild, reckless, and ruinous raid. Fought in the thickest of the Franklin slaughter (everybody knows where Cheatham's and Cleburne's divisions were there); and constituted a part of the rear-guard in the precipitate "retirement" of the army from the front of Nashville, Dec. 16, 1864. Thence with the army, in those dark days nearing the close, went through Alabama, Georgia, South Carolina, up into North Carolina, where it participated in the last battle of the veteran Army of Tennessee, at Bentonville, N. C. Fell back thence, and on the 26th of April, 1865, on the historic ground of Greensboro, was surrendered by that prince of Generals and soldiers, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston—a man who always outgeneraled his opponent, retained the love and confidence of his officers and men under all circumstances, and never drove them into a *Franklin slaughter*. The only field or staff officers present at the surrender were Col. M. M. Watkins, commanding; Capt. Jas. M. Russell, Quartermaster; Capt. A. T. Fielder, Capt. T. W. Jones, Lieut. R. M. Hooker, of the original Twelfth; Capt. George R. Booth, of the original Forty-seventh. Privates and non-commissioned officers: James K. P. Harrell, George W. Coleman, J. D. Lewis, W. R. Hendrix, Richard D. Curd, W. S. Chapman, W. H. Price, James M. Abbott, J. B. Hamilton, J. N. Robertson, A. G. McDearmon, J. C. McDearmon, Samuel Rookman, J. N. Snow, Samuel Thomas, J. N. Brady (Orderly Sergeant), of the original Twelfth; W. H. Mangrum, John Riley, R. E. Bumpass, J. T. Bowlen, J. B. Patterson, A. W. Riley, L. J. Riley, L. Welty, John Welty, J. J. Yates, S. E. Prewitt, of the original Twenty-second; W. S. Bone, W. T. Kellough, S. J. Kellough, W. M. Bell, J. T. Brown, M. M. Flowers, W. P. Prewitt, S. D. Reeves, J. R. Simmons, D. B. Dodson, N. A. Cresap, H. D. Dunlap, of the original Forty-seventh. Whole number of officers and men, fifty. The above list was furnished by J. C. McDearmon, Trenton, Tenn.

Official.]

TWELFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel R. M. Russell.

COMPANY A.

Captains: D. M. Harrell and W. H. Harrell.

Goodloe, Robt., d. Aug. 5, 1861.
 Lanier, C., d. Aug. 16, 1861.
 Strann, N. J., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Bell, James, d. Dec. 5, 1861.
 Edwards, J. H., k. in battle. Nov. 7, ——
 Lanier, Robt., d. Nov. 7, ——. —
 Haskins, J. F., d. Jan. 26, 1862.

Curry, J. D., d. Jan. 3, 1862.
 Swerney, Henry, d. Feb. 15, 1862.
 Pate, C. W., d. from wounds received at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Reese, G. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Swift, P. J., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Harrell, Capt. W. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Fielder, B. F. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Hart, R. S., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Williams, B. D., d. Feb. 2, 1863.
 Parker, J. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Echols, M. T., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Kirk, E. W., d. March 28, 1863.
 Strayhorn, A. E. d. March 1, 1863.
 Payne, Lieut. J. B., d. Nov. 29, 1863.
 Gauldin, Lieut. R. J., k. at the battle of Chattanooga.
 Montgomery, J. W., d. May, 1862.
 Walls, R. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Sanders, R. G., d. March, 1862.
 Strange, J. B., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Warren, John, d. March, 1862.
 Gentry, Joseph, d. April, 1862.
 Garland, R. F., d. June, 1862.
 Edwards, Alva, d. June 1862.
 Brunston, David, k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
 Anthony, J. R., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Jackson, J. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
 Jackson, Robert, d.
 Lanier, C. L., d.
 [Unofficial.]
 Rice, Stephen P., d. March 1, 1864.
 Rice, Lieut. Geo. S., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 23, 1864.
 Fielder, Sergt. Thomas J., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 23, 1864.
 Terry, Joseph A., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 23, 1864.
 Rogers, Lieut. Richard, k. at Peach-tree Creek, July 20, 1864.
 Gurgames, Abe B., d. at Peach-tree Creek, August, 1864.
 Fielder, Corp. A. Marion J., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
 Bell, Wm. D., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
 Adkins, Wm. M., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
 Drane, Daniel E., d. Sept. 23, 1863.
 Echols, David N., d. Sept. 24, 1863.
 Hampton, Wm. L., d. Oct. 27, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Captains: M. W. Walker, S. K. P. House.

Evins, W. J., d. Aug. 12, 1861.
 Rice, A. M., d. Aug. 3, 1861.
 Davidson, R., d. Dec. 26, 1861.
 Harwell, T. C., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
 Ferris, F. P., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 23, 1863.

Cunningham, J. M., d. April 11, 1862.
 [Unofficial.]
 Walls, Robert, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
 Brunston, David, k. at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
 Sinclair, Ralph G., d. April 23, 1862.
 Strange, J. Beverly, d. April 21, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, J. N. Wyatt.

Kirk, J. J., k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
 McDaniel, F. A., k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
 Bowles, Anthony, d. Feb. 24, 1862.
 Smith, G. F., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Hilarith, F. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Nerson, A. P., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Orr, A. G., d. at hospital.

Banks, J. W., k. in battle.
 Cunningham, T. J., k. in battle.
 Farrar, Wm., k. in battle.
 Greer, E. B., d. at home.
 Henson, H. G., d. at hospital.
 Janis, S. B., d. at hospital.
 McKee, J. N., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Orr, J. D., d. at hospital.
 Turner, F. M., d. at Knoxville, Nov. 16, 1862.
 Wyatt, J. N., d. at hospital.

COMPANY D.

Captain, John Hill.

Givens, S. J., d. Dec. 23, 1861.
 Bohannon, R. Y., k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
 Brannon, Thos., k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.
 McMannus, S., d. March 8, 1862.
 Hughes, John, k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Seals, J. E., d. at Lexington, Nov., 1862.
 Stallings, W. L., d. March 10, 1863, at Shelbyville, Tenn.

Atkins, J. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Erskins, G. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Oliphant, Lieut. W. C., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Givens, J. J., d. Dec. 23, 1861.
 Bullin, W. A., d. Aug. 15, 1862.
 Carley, R. S., d. May, 1862.
 Branch, J. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.



Doud, Anderson, d. Nov. 16, 1862.
 Louis, G. B., d. Feb., 1863.
 McCaleb, S., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 McCuin, M., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Nicholson, J. A., d. July, 1862.
 Pierce, N. L., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Patterson, J. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Patterson, Robert, d. at hospital.
 Ward, Joseph T., d. May, 1862.
 Brickhouse, M., k. at Belmont.

Edwards, J. J., d. at Columbus, Ky.
 Abbott, Joseph, d. Jan. 16, 1862.
 Bradford, M. V., d. Jan., 1862.
 Bryant, J. W., d. at Columbus, Ky.
 Connell, J. M., d. at Tupelo, Miss.
 Davidson, W. F., d. at Columbus, Ky.
 Glisson, E. G., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Hill, Jefferson, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Johnson, J. J., k. at Shiloh.
 Yates, L., k. at Shiloh.
 Ward, T. J., d. at Columbus Ky.

COMPANY E.

Captain, D. A. Outlaw.

Seabeaugh, John, d. July, 1861.
 Grees, W. A., d. Sept. 10, 1861.
 Alexander, R. C., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Erwin, J. H., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Glover, W. J., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Gills, W. A., d. Sept. 10, 1861.
 Carpenter, H. J., k., so reported.
 Chancellor, L., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Dowd, A., d. Nov., 1862.
 Patterson, J. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Fielder, J. S., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Louis, G. B., d. at Shelbyville, Feb. 11, 1863.
 Hampton, G. H., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Joseph A. Knox.

Coap, R. A., d. Aug. 15, 1861.
 Eskew, J. T., d. Aug. 29, 1861.
 Freeman, W. S., d. Sept. 9, 1861.
 Guthrie, S. M., d. Aug. 3, 1861.
 Rutledge, J. T., d. Sept. 2, 1861.
 Farris, C. H., d. Dec. 15, 1861.
 Gregory, J. H., d. Nov. 10, 1861.
 Whitten, W. M., d. Nov. 8, 1861.
 House, W. W., d. Feb. 3, 1862.
 Pope, L. D., d. April 15, 1862.
 Allen, John, d. Jan. 11, 1862.
 Fleming, W. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Cribbs, E., d. May 28, 1862.
 Jones, J. M., k. at Shiloh.

Jones, W. D., d. June 10, 1862.
 Wyatt, R. J., d. May 1, 1862.
 Wildes, M. S., d. April 25, 1862.
 Willington, E. H., d. June 21, 1862.
 West, Joel, k. at Shiloh.
 Allen, John, d. at Columbus, Ky.
 Ferris, Martin, d.
 Moore, John, d.
 Needham, H. T., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Wright, G. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Sanders, B. F., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Wetherspoon, Thomas, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Freeman, William, d.

COMPANY G.

Captain, L. D. Walker.

Edwards, J. J., d. Nov. 11, 1861.
 Torkess, J. M., k. at Richmond, Ky.
 Medlin, H., d. at Knoxville, Oct. 28, 1862.
 Martin, N. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Pickler, J. H., d. at Shelbyville, Ky., Sept. 9, 1862.

Young, James, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Bell, H. C., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Jones, Clifton, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Cable, G. J., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

COMPANY H.

Captain, B. H. Sanford.

Sanford, Capt. B. H., k. at Shiloh, Nov. 12, 1861.
 Hale, G. F., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Johnson, J. M., k. at Belmont.
 Turner, H. T., d. Sept. 20, 1862, at Richmond, Ky.
 Bower, W. F., k. in a skirmish, Dec. 9, 1862.
 Thomas, B. F., k. in a skirmish, Dec. 11, 1862.

Moore, T. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gilson, G. S., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gray, T. T., d. at Atlanta, March 14, 1863.
 Harris, Geo. W., k. Jan. 8, 1864.
 Maclin, A. N., k. Nov. 25, 1863, at Missionary Ridge.
 Jackson, Second Lieut. Geo., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY I.

Captain, E. H. Williams.

Coley, J. R., d. Aug. 12, 1861.
 Holly, R. G., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Cook, Jas. L., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

THE
JOURNAL
OF
THE
ROYAL
ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE
VOLUME
XV
PART
I
1885



LT COL F E MORGAN



JAMES H. TRACY



BRIDGEN H. VAUGHN



PRIVATE W. H. MCEWEN



PRIVATE W. J. VANABEE

Members of the 11th Maine Infantry



Haynes, F. J., k. July 22, 1864.
 Tooles, S. T., k. Sept. 2, 1864.
 Woods, J. T., k. Sept. 1, 1864.
 Yancey, C. A., k. July 22, 1864.
 Burrow, T. J., d. at Columbus, Miss.
 Coley, R., d. in the summer of 1861.
 Greer, J. G., d. in hospital.

Gowan, L. M., d. in hospital.
 Hill, J. W., d. in the fall of 1861.
 Seavers, S., d. at Humboldt.
 Stone, R. M., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Vanderver, J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Williamson, S. L., d. at Tupelo, Miss.

COMPANY K.

Captain, A. W. Cannon.

Freeman, Wm., d. in the service.
 Green, R. J., d. in the service.
 Lewis, J. W., d. in the service.
 Rust, J. F. M., k. Nov. 7, 1861.
 Caldwell, W. F., k. at Eichmond, Ky., Aug. 30,
 1862.

Wanneth, J. J., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Harbour, W. H., d. a prisoner at Rock Island,
 Illinois.
 Bigg, A. O., k. in battle.
 Algia, A. H., k. in battle.
 Jones, J. A., k. in battle.

THIRTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. D. WEST AND S. D. WEAKLEY, JR., MEMPHIS, TENN.

THE Thirteenth Tennessee Regiment was organized and mustered into service on the 3d day of June, 1861, at Jackson, Tenn., in answer to a call of Gov. Isham G. Harris for seventy-five thousand volunteers, and was composed of the following companies:

- Co. A, Fayette Rifle Grays: Captain, William Burton, of Somerville, Tenn.
- Co. B, Macon Grays: Captain, J. L. Granberry, of Macon, Tenn.
- Co. C, Secession Guards, organized at Germantown, Tenn.: Captain, J. H. Morgan, of Horn Lake, Miss.
- Co. D, Yorkville Rifles: Captain, J. A. Wilkins, of Yorkville, Tenn.
- Co. E, Dixie Rifles, composed in part of Mississippians and in part of Tennesseans, organized at Moscow, Tenn.: Captain, A. J. Vaughn, of Marshall county, Miss.
- Co. F, Wright Boys: Captain, John V. Wright, of Purdy, Tenn.
- Co. G, Gains's Invincibles: Captain, W. E. Winfield, of La Grange, Tenn.
- Co. H, Yancey Rifles: Captain, R. W. Pitman, of Hickory Wythe, Tenn.
- Co. I, Forky Deer Volunteers: Captain, G. L. Ross, of Forky Deer, Tenn.
- Co. K, Dyer Grays: Captain, S. R. Latta, of Dyersburg, Tenn.

On the day succeeding the organization, the election for field officers resulted in the choice of Captain John V. Wright, of Co. F (by the unanimous voice of the regiment), for Colonel; Captain A. J. Vaughn, of Co. E, for Lieutenant-colonel; and Captain W. E. Winfield, of Co. G, for Major.

Orders were forthwith received for the regiment to report at Randolph, Tenn., to join what was then known as the "River Brigade," commanded by Brig.-gen. John L. T. Sneed; pursuant to which orders Col. Wright immediately proceeded to Randolph, via Memphis, where the organization was completed by the appointment of Lieutenant W. E. Morgan, of Co. C, Adjutant; Dr. J. A. Forbes, of Co. E, Surgeon; Dr. B. F. Dickinson, of Co. I, Assistant Surgeon; W. E. Dyer, of Co. G, Commissary; L. F. Cabler, of Co. A, Quartermaster; P. H. Cole, of Co. H, Sergeant-major.

The attention of the officers was now directed to disciplining and drilling the newly levied troops. The rapid progress made by these enthusiastic recruits during their short encampment at Randolph was truly gratifying to all, reflecting great credit as it did not only upon the men, but also upon the energy, intelligence, and capacity of those in command. Shortly afterward it became evident that Gen. Lyons, of the Federal army, intended to mass a heavy force in front of Gen. McCullough, who was then in South-western Missouri. It became necessary to send troops into Missouri to prevent the desired reinforcements from reaching him. Accordingly, on the 26th of July, the brigade was ordered to proceed to New Madrid, which was promptly done.

Soon after this, the Thirteenth Regiment, which had previously been a portion of the State troops, was mustered into the service of the Confederate States, and, with the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth (Senior) Tennessee Regiment, Col. Preston Smith, was formed into a brigade and placed under command of Col. J. P. McCown, who, pursuant to orders, moved his brigade on the 18th of August for Benton, where he arrived on the 19th, and was joined on the 20th by the Fourth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Neely. This rapid march beneath the burning rays of a mid-summer sun, and over roads which rendered it painfully toilsome, was cheerfully and opportunely accomplished, not only thwarting the enemy's design, but removing all doubt as to the capacity and willingness of the troops to undergo the severest hardships, and bringing to light that address and gallantry of their officers which produced a wholesome confidence on the part of the men that never forsook them. While at Benton, the supply-train was interrupted by unforeseen circumstances, and in consequence the men were reduced to the necessity of subsisting upon roasting-ears and fresh meat, without salt. The objects of the move being soon accomplished, the command returned to New Madrid, at which place it arrived Sept. 2d, and on the following day proceeded to Hickman, Ky., where the regiment was placed in the brigade of Gen. Cheatham.

On Sept. 4th the regiment witnessed the first fight they had ever seen, which was an artillery duel between the Federal gun-boats and the Confederate land-batteries; and though the men were eager to take part, no opportunity was presented, as the gun-boats soon retired without inflicting or receiving any injury. At this juncture, Gen. Polk seeing the necessity of occupying Columbus, Ky., with a force, prior to its occupation by the enemy, ordered Gen. Cheatham's brigade to proceed by railroad to that point, where it arrived on the 6th of September, being the first command to take possession of that important point. After reaching Columbus, nothing worthy of special notice occurred in the history of the regiment until Sept. 10th, when it was thrown into a brigade composed of the Twelfth Tennessee, Col. Russell, and the Twenty-first Tennessee, Col. Pickett, known as the Third Brigade, and commanded by Col. Russell, of the Twelfth Tennessee. Its connection with the Third Brigade continued till Oct. 26th, when it was placed in the First Brigade, First Division, which were commanded respectively by Col. J. Knox Walker and Brig.-gen. Gideon J. Pillow. A few days subsequent to this latter change, the regiment went into its first engagement. On the morning of the 7th of November, it being discovered that a considerable body of the enemy had disembarked from their gun-boats and moved down to a point near Belmont, on the Missouri shore, preparations were immediately made to meet them. Col. Wright, in obedience to orders, formed his regiment, rapidly

crossed the river, and took position on the extreme left, contiguous to Watson's Battery. Never were troops more eager for the fray. The enemy, posted in a dense wood that concealed them from view, soon opened a galling fire upon the regiment stationed in an open field and entirely without cover. The fire of the enemy was immediately returned with spirit, and the position, which was an important one, firmly held by these gallant men, fighting under great difficulties, for the space of an hour and a half, when it was discovered that the ammunition was failing. Col. Wright at once notified Gen. Pillow of this fact, through Lieut.-col. Vaughn, and received orders to fall back to the river, which was done. The enemy, supposing this to be a feint, did not follow up their advantage, and the regiment, having rallied, soon afterward joined in a charge which resulted in killing and capturing numbers of the now vanquished foe and driving the remainder from the field. While the men acted nobly in this fight, too much cannot be said of the officers. Col. Wright, though disabled and dismounted, was with the regiment until the close of the fight. Lieut.-col. Vaughn was ever in the thickest part of the fight, cheering and encouraging his men. He had two horses killed under him, but fortunately escaped without injury. While it will be impossible, in the space allotted to this history, to refer to all those acts of courage and devotion performed by both the officers and men of the regiment during the war, the writer cannot forbear to mention the name of Lieut. Matt Rhea, whose company (A) being deployed as skirmishers on the left was overpowered, and this brave man, though surrounded and cut off from his company, preferred death rather than surrender his grandfather's sword. Adj. Morgan was also slightly wounded, and the regiment lost in killed and wounded one hundred and forty-nine men out of four hundred.

Col. Wright, while in command of his regiment, was elected to a seat in the Confederate Congress, having been in the United States Congress for six years before the war; and at the solicitation of friends he was led to resign his position, which he did on Dec. 4, and Lieut.-col. Vaughn was unanimously elected Colonel in his stead. Adj. W. E. Morgan was then made Lieutenant-colonel, and Lieut. R. M. Harwell, of Co. E, was appointed Adjutant.

The winter which now set in prevented further military operations of importance, and nothing worthy of note occurred until early in the spring, when it became a military necessity to evacuate Columbus and establish the Confederate lines farther south. After taking part in the preliminary arrangements attendant upon such a move, the Thirteenth Regiment was ordered to Union City, Tenn., where it arrived the following day. It here made a short stay, and proceeded on the 12th of March, by railroad, to Humboldt, Tenn. Here the Thirteenth Regiment was thrown into a brigade with the Twelfth Tennessee, Col. Russell, the Twenty-second Tennessee, Col. Freeman, and designated as the First Brigade, First Grand Division of the Army of Mississippi, commanded by Col. Russell, of the Twelfth Tennessee. Four days later the brigade was ordered to Corinth, Miss., by rail, which point it reached on the 19th of March, and with its former division was soon afterward placed in the First Corps of the Army of Mississippi. It now being the policy of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston to attack the enemy near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, where he had disembarked in force from his gun-boats, before reënforcements could arrive from Nashville, a general movement was ordered. Accordingly, on the 3d of April the First Bri-

gade of the First Division of the First Corps of the Army of Mississippi began its march to the point of conflict. Owing, however, to the heavy rains and the imperfect nature of the roads, our troops were not formed in line of battle till the evening of April 5th, although the distance they had marched did not exceed eighteen miles. The regiment lay in line of battle all night, preparatory to an attack in the morning. Just as the sun was rising on that memorable Sabbath morning, the first cannon was heard, and it was evident to all that the battle had begun. The Thirteenth Regiment marched in line of battle for some distance, and coming to the edge of an old field was ordered to lie down. The Eleventh Louisiana Regiment having been repulsed with great loss of officers and men, in charging a battery in their front, Gen. Clark, who was commanding the division, asked Col. Vaughn if he could take the battery of four guns. Col. Vaughn responded that he would try, and ordered his regiment, the Thirteenth, to charge in double-time. The regiment charged across the field, about three hundred yards, and by a mistake of Maj. Winfield—which, however, proved a fortunate one—the regiment divided, part going to the left, the other companies to the right. In this way the battery was flanked on both sides, and was soon taken. This charge was made in the face of a perfect shower of grape and canister, which literally mowed the ranks of the regiment. The enemy was soon beaten back at all points, and nothing more of consequence was done on that day. Heavy reinforcements having been received during the night, Gen. Grant renewed the contest on the morning of the 7th, and the Thirteenth Regiment was again called into action in checking his advance.

The Confederate troops were no longer able to maintain the unequal contest against the fresh troops, and accordingly after about ninety-six hours of almost incessant toil, with no resting-place but the mud, our forces retreated without interruption to Corinth. In their hotly contested fight Col. Vaughn and Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan displayed that skill and gallantry which proved them worthy of every confidence. Adj. R. M. Harwell was wounded. In the two days contest the Thirteenth lost in killed and wounded one hundred and twelve men, besides a number of prisoners.

The time of the enlistment now drawing toward a close, the attention of the regiment was directed to a reorganization. On the 28th of April eight companies proceeded to reorganize according to the provision of Congress, and elected officers. Two companies—A and D—refusing to exercise this privilege, were consolidated, and the deficiency thus arising was supplied by the admission of Company L—Zollicoffer Avengers—Capt. C. B. Jones, La Grange, Tenn., for the unexpired term of the Thirteenth, or during the war. Col. Vaughn was again unanimously elected to his old position, and Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan was also reelected and P. H. Cole, Sergeant-major, was elected Major. Soon after this the enemy, having somewhat recovered from the terrible blow inflicted upon him at Shiloh, began to advance slowly upon Corinth. Consequently, upon this movement of the enemy very frequent calls to the front became necessary, in which, however, nothing of importance occurred in connection with the regiment except a slight skirmish, which resulted in no injury to the regiment. About this time the First Brigade, recently placed under command of Brig.-gen. Preston Smith, formerly Colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, began preparations for the evacuation of Corinth, and on the night of the 30th of

May, took up the line of march for Baldwyn, Miss., which point it reached without interruption, on the evening of the 1st of June, and thence proceeded to Tupelo, Miss., where the health of the regiment—greatly impaired by the long use of the impure water at Corinth—improved to a gratifying extent. Here undivided attention was given to a thorough training and disciplining of the troops, until orders were received for the brigade to proceed by railroad, via Mobile and Atlanta, to Chattanooga, where it arrived early in August. On the 10th it was detached from the First Division, First Corps, Army of Mississippi, and ordered to the department of East Tennessee. At Knoxville it was placed under command of Brig.-gen. Pat. Cleburne, and on the 13th of August took up the march for Kentucky, via Wilson's Gap, and arrived at Barboursville, in rear of Cumberland, on the 18th, after a severe and toilsome march of five days. From this point, after a short stay and a slight change in the title of the corps—Army of Kentucky being substituted for East Tennessee—the command moved toward Richmond, by way of Manchester, and by rapid marches arrived within eight miles of that place on the evening of the 29th of August. A battle was now imminent, for Gen. Nelson, who had moved forward with a heavy force to check the advance of our column, was now within three miles of the point where our troops, in line of battle, had halted to bivouac for the night. Early on the morning of the 30th our army was in motion, and by 8 o'clock the battle was opened by Gen. Preston Smith's brigade, and raged with great fury for more than an hour, when the enemy were driven back in confusion. Gen. Cleburne was disabled in the first engagement by a wound in the mouth, which threw the command of the division upon Brig.-gen. Preston Smith. Col. Vaughn, in consequence, took charge of the brigade, and Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan was left over the Thirteenth Regiment. Under this disposition, our troops again met and routed the enemy where he had made his second stand, and completely demoralized him, where for the last time he offered battle near Richmond. In this engagement the regiment captured a sufficient quantity of Minie rifles to supply the places of their muskets. Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan was temporarily made Provost Marshal of Richmond, and the Thirteenth Regiment was charged with guarding the town, until orders were received to proceed to Lexington. The next event of importance was the battle of Perryville, fought on Oct. 8th, in which, however, the Thirteenth Regiment took no part, as Gen. Preston Smith's brigade, in the disposition of the forces, was held in reserve. After the battle the brigade was assigned to the important and dangerous duty of bringing up the rear of our forces, which had been during the entire morning moving back toward Harrodsburg. In this service the Thirteenth Regiment lost no men. After remaining in Kentucky a day or two longer, the division marched out of the State by way of Crab Orchard, Barboursville, and Cumberland Gap, for Knoxville. This retreat was one of great trial to the men. The greater portion of country passed over was almost a wilderness destitute of supplies, while the quantity transported being necessarily small, rendered their provisions very scarce.

The temporary absence of Gen. Preston Smith about the 20th of October again placed Col. Vaughn in command of the brigade, which reached Knoxville four days subsequently, and was moved by railroad to Tullahoma. Here the men received a fresh supply of clothing and blankets, which were greatly needed, and after a few weeks rest were marched to Murfreesboro, where the command



arrived in the latter part of November. About this time several cases of small-pox appearing in the Thirteenth Regiment, it was detached from the brigade, and kept under strict quarantine until by means of vaccination and other sanitary regulations the disease was checked. The advance of Rosecrans rendering a battle necessary, the regiment was ordered back to the brigade on December 28th. On the following day Col. Vaughn, commanding the brigade, was ordered to move beyond Stone's River to a point immediately on the left of the Triune road, where he had bivouacked for the night in line of battle. Early on the morning of the 30th, having received orders to form up on the right of the road with his left resting upon it, Lieut.-col. Morgan was directed to move the regiment to the right several hundred yards, where he formed it in proper position. Here the regiment remained during the entire day, bivouacking the second night in line of battle. Early on the morning of the 31st the battle opened with great spirit on the left, and the brigade was immediately moved forward to support Gen. Gardner in its immediate front. Scarcely had it come in supporting distance when the firing, having commenced a short time before on the extreme left and rapidly extended down the line, opened with terrific fury upon Gen. Gardner's brigade. Col. Vaughn ordered his men to lie down, which was scarcely done when the line in front gave way and the Second Brigade was ordered forward. Now came a scene of terror. Promptly obeying orders, the men sprang up with a yell and advanced through an open field, while the enemy, strongly posted with artillery in a wood beyond, disputed the advance with a perfect storm of deadly missiles. Our ranks were thinned at every step, but nothing could shake the determination of these Tennessee veterans. On they went, their shouts rising above the din of battle, until, capturing the enemy's artillery, they drove him from his position. Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan and Maj. P. H. Cole having both fallen mortally wounded about this time, and J. W. Crook, senior Captain, being severely wounded, the command of the regiment devolved upon Capt. R. F. Lanier, next in point of seniority, who moved forward after the slowly retiring enemy until, owing to the tardiness of the forces on our right, a heavy enfilading fire was opened upon our left flank, when Col. Vaughn ordered the brigade to retire beyond the field through which he had charged. The command was then moved up to the Triune road where, a fresh supply of ammunition being obtained, it proceeded to take position on the left of Gen. Maney's brigade. Here the regiment was exposed to a severe artillery fire that wounded several men. From this point Col. Vaughn was soon ordered forward, and proceeded to the Wilkerson pike, changed "front forward," and advanced his brigade in a line nearly parallel with the pike, again encountering the enemy beyond a dense thicket of cedars at the edge of a field. Though exposed to a raking fire of grape and canister from the battery on the right, he succeeded in driving him from his artillery in front back to the Nashville pike, when a heavy fire upon the right and left flanks forced him to retire. He accordingly returned to the Wilkerson pike, and the command bivouacked for the night. The conduct of the Thirteenth Regiment during this entire engagement was most gallant. In both charges it drove the enemy from his guns and sealed its devotion to the cause with the blood of its best officers and men. The loss in killed and wounded was 110 out of 226 men. Major P. H. Cole died from his wound on the evening of this day, but Lieut.-col. Morgan did not expire till January 4th, 1863.



On the first of January the brigade was moved down the Wilkerson pike a short distance to the point where Gen. Cheatham's division was massed, and here formed in line near to and parallel with the thoroughfare. Here Gen. Preston Smith returned, and Col. Vaughn once more took charge of the regiment, after having led the brigade through its severest battles with great credit to himself and the command. On the following day we were advanced about a half mile, where we passed the night, and in the morning proceeded to occupy the front line. The command remained at this point, greatly annoyed by the sharpshooters' shells, until 11 o'clock P.M., when the brigade was ordered to move toward Murfreesboro, and the retreat to Shelbyville began. The command reached Shelbyville the following day, and went into camp. Here the deficiency of field officers in the Thirteenth Regiment was supplied in part by the appointment of Capt. R. W. Pitman, of Co. H, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Lieut.-col. W. E. Morgan. Capt. J. W. Crook, next in point of seniority, who was wounded and captured at Murfreesboro, being absent, the office of Major was temporarily filled by Capt. R. F. Lanier, of Co. G. About the 1st of March, for convenience in field operations, the Thirteenth Regiment, now greatly reduced in number, was consolidated with the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth (Senior) Tennessee Regiment. Maj. J. W. Dawson, of the latter, filled the same office in the consolidated regiment, and together with A. J. Vaughn, Colonel, and R. W. Pitman, Lieutenant-colonel, constituted the field officers of the Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth regiments.

After remaining some time at Shelbyville, the command moved, and fought the battle of Chickamauga. Here, Gen. Preston Smith having been killed, Col. A. J. Vaughn was promoted to be Brigadier-general, and Lieut.-col. R. W. Pitman to be Colonel of the consolidated regiments. The regiment, now known as the Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth (Senior) Tennessee, was in actual service till the close of the war. The writers have not sufficient data from which they can give a part it took in each battle. It will be sufficient to say that the regiment fought at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and in almost daily battles during the Georgia campaign. It was a part of the brigade that held Dead Angle, in which engagement, while losing but one man, it killed eight hundred of the enemy. After leaving Georgia, the regiment was at Columbia, Tenn., Spring Hill, the bloody battle of Franklin, and the battle of Nashville, in all of which its conduct was most gallant. Having joined Gen. J. E. Johnston in North Carolina, the regiment, "few and faint, yet fearless still," surrendered at Bentonville after four years of active and honorable service. These gallant men suffered privations, performed long and arduous marches, and shed their blood like water for the cause they believed to be right. Their courageous conduct on every field from Belmont to Bentonville shed luster upon the Confederate arms. The story of their bravery and devotion to duty forms a bright page in the history of Tennessee valor. Well did they deserve the compliment of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston when he said they were "unsurpassed by the Old Guard of Napoleon or the army that Wellington marched out of Spain into France."

NOTE.—Lieut. J. D. West, of Co. L, was detailed at Shelbyville, Tenn., in 1863, to write a history of the Thirteenth Regiment from the beginning of the war up to that time. This duty he performed while the events were fresh in his memory. The history here given is taken, for the most part, from Lieut. West's production without change. The revision was made by S. D.



Weakley, jr., who also wrote the latter part of the history from notes furnished by Gen. A. J. Vaughn, of Memphis, Tenn.

Official.]

THIRTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John V. Wright; Lieutenant-colonel, A. J. Vaughn; Major, W. E. Winfield; Adjutant, W. E. Morgan; Surgeon, J. A. Forbes; Assistant Surgeon, B. F. Diekmire; Quartermaster, L. F. Cabber; Chaplain, W. D. F. Hafford.

COMPANY A.

Captain, W. C. Burton.

Pathan, Geo., d. at Tupelo, Miss.	Kelly, J. C., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Cairy, C. M., d. at Chattanooga, Oct. 10, 1862.	Stephens, W. J., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Duncan, W. C., d. May 5, 1862.	Rhea, Lieut. Mathew, k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1862.
Donaldson, R. A., k. at the battle of Richmond, Aug. 30, 1862.	Middlemiss, A., k. at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1862.
Eaton, B. F., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Goodbread, J. W., d. Sept. 1861.
Fullerton, W. L., k. at the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Jordon, Hardy, d. June, 1862.
Hunt, H. E., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Kelly, P. M., d. Nov., 1862.
Lawrence, S. G., k. at the battle of Richmond, Ky.	Moore, James, k. at Shiloh.
Parks, R. H., d. at Tupelo, Miss.	Matthews, A. N., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Moore, J. M., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Poor, Thomas, d. Dec., 1861.
Thompson, R. M., k. at Shiloh.	Poston, Frank, d. Dec., 1861.
Nobles, J. A., d. May 19, 1862.	Reeves, C. J., d. March, 1862.
Tucker, W. C., d. in Kentucky.	Stafford, Wm., d. Nov., 1861.
Rankin, W. L., d. May 28, 1862.	Thompson, Robt., k. at Shiloh.
Harrison, R., k. at Shiloh.	Ward, E., d. May, 1862.
Shaw, W. J., d. June 15, 1862.	Whitman, C. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Robinson, J. W., k. in battle.	

COMPANY B.

Captain, B. F. Lightle.

Gaither, T. F., k. at the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Stidham, W. C., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Adams, G. H., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Dougan, Lieut. S. B., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Tharp, J. C., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Stockinger, F. M., k. at Belmont.
Waller, E. M., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Burnett, W. H., k. at Belmont.
Carter, W. R., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Babbitt, J. J., k. at Shiloh.
McKinstry, J. L., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Deener, S. F., d. Oct. 14, 1861.
Reid, W. B., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Mitchell, J. C., d. Oct. 29, 1861.
Barron, J. T., d. Dec. 2, 1863.	Walker, J. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
	Williams, W. J., d. Aug. 4, 1861.

COMPANY C.

Captain, E. W. Douglass.

Duke, W. B., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Bettis, T. A., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Graham, C. P., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Morgan, Capt. J. H., k. at the battle of Stone's River.
Hutchison, H. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Burton, Logan, d. June 1, 1861.
Lokes, W. L., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Farrow, J. P., k. at Shiloh.
Raury, Thomas, k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Harris, J. W., k. at Belmont.
Rhodes, W. L., k. at the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Kyle, W. G., d. May 17, 1862.
Holman, Wayne, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Pitman, A. R., k. at Belmont.
Duke, Lieut. R. T., k. in battle.	Rogers, J. W., k. at Belmont.
Puggle, P. P., k. in battle.	Sims, T. J., d. Oct. 7, 1861.
Brooks, H. H., k. at the battle of Missionary Ridge.	Tugger, P. P., k. at Murfreesboro.
	Brackett, L. J., d. June, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Captain, J. A. Wilkins.

Wilkins, J. A., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1863.	McCorkle, E. J., d. Aug., 1862.
Cunningham, Lieut. J. W., d. May, 1862.	Montgomery, G. R., d. June, 1861.
Cowan, W. F., k. at Shiloh.	Minton, W. H., k. at Richmond.
Brewer, J. A., d. July, 1861.	Minton, J. S., d. June, 1861.
Archibald, J. G., d. June, 1861.	Parks, R. H., d. July, 1862.
Carey, C. M., d. Sept. 1862.	Patton, G. W., d. July, 1862.
Dozier, B. M., k. at Belmont.	Rankin, W. D., d. May, 1862.
Demkin, W. C., d. June, 1862.	Polk, W. H., k. at Belmont.
Eaton, R. D., k. at Shiloh.	Roach, Harwood, k. at Belmont.
Fullerton, W. L., k. at the battle of Richmond, Ky.	Shaw, J. H., k. at Belmont.
Lawrence, J. J., k. at Richmond.	Shaw, W. J., d. June, 1862.
Hunt, H. B., k. at Shiloh.	Tucker, W. C., d. Oct., 1862.
	Wherry, L. C., d. Jan., 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, John A. Woody.

Green, Wm., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Duke, W. A., d. March 25, 1862.
Holliday, G. W., d. Nov. 1, 1861.	Grissom, N. C., k. at Shiloh.
Black, J. C., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Robertson, Alfred, d. Oct., 1861.
Bull, D. C., k. at Shiloh.	Robertson, S. J., k. at Belmont.
Cowan, James, d. May 1, 1862.	Tiller, G. R., k. at Belmont.

COMPANY F.

Captain, D. M. Wisdom.

Wigley, James, d. Aug., 1861.	Morgan, John, k. at Shiloh.
Burns, M. N., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	McHughes, J. F., d. Oct. 1862.
Barnett, H. H., k. at Belmont.	Sims, J. A. L., d. July, 1861.
Denehy, M., k. at Shiloh.	Sanders, Wm., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
English, W. E., d. Aug. 10, 1862.	Springer, J. D., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Gullett, J. P., d. March 1, 1862.	Thomas, B. L., k. at Shiloh.
Gutarie, J. N., k. at Shiloh.	Williams, J. E., d. June, 1861.
Hill, E. H., k. at Belmont.	Winingham, H. L., k. in the battle of Richmond, Ky.
Isbell, S. M., d. May, 1862.	Young, J. E., d. Nov., 1862.
Jones, John A., Jr., k. at Belmont.	
Middleton, C. H., k. at Belmont.	

COMPANY G.

Captain, W. E. Winfield.

Bennett, P. N. D., k. in the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.	Reaves, W. H., d. in the service.
Dicks, Edward, k. in the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862.	Roberson, J. F., d. in the service.
Jones, J. A., d. June 15, 1861.	Stewart, M. D., d. Jan. 15, 1862.
Jones, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.	Connor, Charles, d. Nov. 12, 1862.
Muston, J. M., d. at Chattanooga, Jan. 22, 1863.	Gloster, J. A., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Mitchell, J. H., d. at Cleveland.	Parham, W. S., died.
McKinney, M. M., k. in the battle of Shiloh.	Simmons, W. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
Parham, A., d. March 22, 1863.	Brown, J. H., k. in the battle of Shiloh.
	Winfield, J. O., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY H.

Captain, R. W. Pitman.

Torgey, J. T., k. in the battle of Stone's River.	Chambers, E. O., k. at Shiloh.
Loring, A. R., d. Nov. 19, 1861.	Cole, S. O., k. at Shiloh.
Akin, S. A., d. at Murfreesboro.	Craig, W. E., d. Aug. 8, 1862.
Base, E., d. May 26, 1862.	Crouch, R. A., k. at Richmond.
Bagimore, T. W., d. Nov. 19, 1862.	Claiborne, W. B., k. at Richmond.
Bond, R. B., d. April 18, 1862.	Dunlap, W. J., k. at Belmont.
Brown, W., d. Sept. 10, 1861.	Ecklin, J. B., d. in prison.

Goodloe, R. C., d. Sept. 30, 1861.
 Hall, George, k. at Belmont.
 Marshall, W. A., d. Oct. 8, 1861.
 Massey, J. W., d. April 28, 1863.
 Moore, J. R., d. June 8, 1862.
 Owen, W. T., d. Sept. 13, 1861.
 Rogers, W. W., died.
 Royster, D. R., k. at Shiloh.
 Russell, J. W., k. at Shiloh.

Snell, J. T., k. at Richmond.
 Stephenson, J. J., k. at the battle of Richmond.
 Starr, H., k. Dec. 20, 1862.
 Tally, A. J., k. at Shiloh.
 Thomas, W., d. Oct. 3, 1861.
 Turner, W. W., d. May 27, 1862.
 Williams, J. K., d. Sept. 19, 1861.
 Young, J. K., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY I.

Captain, G. L. Ross.

Cawthon, C. C., k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Antry, John, d. Oct. 15, 1861.
 Halthom, B. F., k. in the battle of Richmond.
 Alsup, William, d. Aug. 10, 1861.
 Berger, G. W., k. at Shiloh.
 Bell, John, d. Aug. 1, 1861.
 Beaver, W. H., d. Oct. 4, 1861.
 Brewer, John, d. Oct. 7, 1861.
 Barham, John, d. July 19, 1861.
 Carner, Henry, d. Sept. 11, 1861.
 Crow, G. W., d. Dec. 13, 1861.
 Dickinson, W. B., d. Aug. 29, 1861.
 Green, G. B., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Hendrix, J. E., d. at Oxford, Miss.
 Hurt, Jeremiah, d. Oct. 2, 1862.

Hanlet, L. F., k. in the battle of Belmont.
 McKeeley, F. W., d. April 2, 1862.
 McGlaughlin, J. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Mitchell, John, k. at Shiloh.
 Neill, G. H., d. June 1, 1862.
 Nesbit, John G., k. in the battle of Belmont.
 Reid, John, k. at Richmond, Ky.
 Robertson, Louis, k. at Shiloh.
 Smith, A. J., d. at Lauderdale Springs, Miss.
 Stone, R. R., k. at Richmond, Ky.
 Tillman, D. R., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Vandike, J. N., k. at Shiloh.
 Wilson, N. D., d. July 5, 1861.
 Waggoner, H. N., k. at the battle of Belmont.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Samuel R. Latta.

Maddrey, James R., d. Aug., 1862.
 Brent, William H., d. Feb., 1862.
 Chitwood, Carroll A., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Chrisman, James H., d. May, 1862.
 Duke, James F., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Gooch, Alexander Campbell, d. at Columbus, Ky., Sept., 1861.
 Hall, Young W., k. at Belmont.
 Hardin, Wm. C., d. June, 1862.
 Howard, James L., d. Nov. 2, 1862.

Kirk, M. K., d. Dec., 1861.
 Prater, Frank, d. July, 1861.
 Parrish, A., k. at Belmont.
 Redding, Henry P., d. Nov. 20, 1861.
 Scott, Thomas, d. Oct., 1861.
 Skipwith, Carter E., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Smith, James Lowry, k. at the battle of Belmont.
 Walker, James Archer, d. Oct., 1861.
 Walker, Washington L., d. Oct., 1861.

COMPANY L.

Captain, C. B. Jones.

Gates, John H., k. in the battle of Richmond, Ky.
 Sims, B. G., k. at Richmond.
 Askew, N. B., d. Nov. 11, 1862.
 Bailey, R. J., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Collins, Samuel, d. May 10, 1862.
 Doyle, O. A., d. Aug. 15, 1862.
 Farmer, John, d. May, 1862.
 Gough, E., d. Dec., 1862.
 Gordon, J. K., d. Jan. 1, 1863.
 Gray, H. A., k. at Richmond, Ky.
 Gray, W. C., d. a prisoner of war.
 Jenkins, J. L., k. at Richmond, Ky.

Jenkins, S. T., d. Aug. 1, 1862.
 McCaskill, J. A., d. Aug. 15, 1862.
 Mason, David, d. Dec. 20, 1862.
 Shinault, Isaac, d. June, 1862.
 Sharp, John, d. April 1, 1863.
 Wooten, Henry, d. Oct. 28, 1862.
 Winfield, W. R., k. in battle at Richmond.
 Wilkinson, W. W., d. May, 1862.
 Wilkinson, B. W., k. in the battle of Richmond, Ky.
 Batte, T., died.
 King, B., d. May, 1862.
 Webster, John, d. May 21, 1862.



FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY R. E. McCULLOCH, CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

THE Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment was organized at Clarksville, Tenn., in May, 1861, under the first call of Governor Isham G. Harris for troops to serve in the war between the States. The regiment was composed of eleven companies, to wit: Co. A, Clarksville, Tenn.—W. A. Forbes, Captain; Co. B, Montgomery county—M. G. Gholson, Captain; Co. C, Robertson county—Wash Lowe, Captain; Co. D, Stewart county—H. C. Buckner, Captain; Co. E, Stewart county—N. Brandon, Captain; Co. F, Stewart county—W. E. Lowe, Captain; Co. G, Montgomery county—Isaac Brunson, Captain; Co. H, Clarksville, Tenn.—F. S. Beaumont, Captain; Co. I, Robertson county—W. P. Simmons, Captain; Co. K, Montgomery county—J. W. Lockert, Captain; Co. L, Montgomery county—E. Hewett, Captain. These eleven companies, representing in the aggregate over one thousand men, were brought together at "Camp Duncan," in the vicinity of Clarksville, and the organization was completed by choosing the following field and staff officers: W. A. Forbes, Colonel; M. G. Gholson, Lieutenant-colonel; N. Brandon, Major; W. W. Thompson, Adjutant; Dr. J. F. Johnson, Surgeon; Dr. John Martin, Assistant Surgeon; Maj. John Gorham, Quartermaster; Capt. Frank Green, Commissary; R. J. Goostree, Assistant Commissary; Dr. J. M. Pirtle, Chaplain.

The regiment, thus organized, remained at Camp Duncan about two weeks, when it moved ten miles farther out on the Louisville and Nashville railroad, where we remained several weeks, perfecting the command in company and battalion drill.

At this point, known as "Camp Quarles," the regiment received its arms and accouterments. The arms with which we were supplied were antiquated in pattern, having been changed from flint to percussion locks; but they were the only muskets to be had, and the men received them without complaint.

About the middle of July, 1861, orders were received calling the regiment to Virginia to join the forces under Gen. Beauregard, then commanding our army on the plains of Manassas. We took the train for Nashville, and from Nashville on through East Tennessee, expecting soon to be on the field and ready for the fray. Arriving at Haynesville, our orders were countermanded and we pitched our tents and waited. At this point the news that the first great battle of Manassas had been fought was published to the regiment. Here we were joined by Col. Maney's First Tennessee Regiment, which had been halted under orders similar to our own.

From Haynesville we were ordered to the department of North-western Virginia, then commanded by Gen. R. E. Lee. The Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment was now brigaded with Col. Maney's First Tennessee and Col. Hatton's Seventh Tennessee regiments; the brigade being commanded by Brigadier-general S. R. Anderson.

Arriving at Millboro, West Virginia, our line of march was directed across the mountains to Big Springs, where we arrived about the middle of August, weary and foot-sore from the long and tedious march. After remaining in camp at this point about four weeks, the regiment, with five days rations in haversacks, was ordered out on the famous Cheat Mountain expedition. Of this expedition much has been said and written, but no tongue or pen has yet, or ever can, set

forth in their *true* colorings the privations, hardships, and sufferings endured by the troops on this memorable march over the trackless mountains. The Fourteenth Tennessee, in company with the other regiments of the brigade, reached the position to which it had been ordered, and on the top of Cheat Mountain received its first baptism of fire.

From Cheat Mountain, having accomplished but little in the expedition, we were ordered to retrace our steps; and after another weary march of three days over the rugged mountain-slopes, we found ourselves in our old quarters.

We remained in North-western Virginia until the latter part of 1861, when, in December, we were ordered to the Shenandoah Valley, and were placed under the command of Major-general Thomas J. Jackson.

At this point it is proper to note the following changes in the field and staff of the regiment. Lieutenant-colonel M. G. Gholson having resigned his commission, Major N. Brandon was promoted to Lieutenant-colonel, and Captain G. A. Harrell, of Co. A, was promoted to Major. Lieutenant William McComb was promoted to Adjutant. Major Gorham having resigned the position of Quartermaster, Captain A. J. Allensworth was made Quartermaster instead. Dr. Johnson having resigned the position of Surgeon, Dr. Daniel F. Wright was appointed Surgeon of the regiment.

During the winter of 1861-2 the Fourteenth Tennessee took part in the campaigns of Gen. Jackson, around Winchester, Romney, and Bath, which campaigns resulted in the expulsion of the enemy from this portion of the State. The regiment was present at the bombardment of Hancock, Md., and was for several hours exposed to a heavy artillery fire, during which Col. Forbes constructed a bridge across the Potomac River for the passage of the troops. The bridge, however, was not used, as the enemy evacuated the town and were in full retreat before its completion.

The campaign in the valley being over, we were ordered to the defenses on the Potomac River below Washington City, and for the time were placed in the division of Major-general French. Here (Col. Maney's regiment having been ordered to Tennessee) Col. Turney's First Tennessee Regiment took its place in the brigade.

We remained on the Potomac but a little while, orders being received which moved us to the Peninsula, where we joined the forces under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Yorktown, and were assigned to the division of Major-general Gustavus W. Smith.

At this point the regiment was reorganized, the field officers being, W. A. Forbes, Colonel; G. A. Harrell, Lieutenant-colonel; Wm. McComb, Major; and R. C. Bell, Adjutant.

On the retreat of the army from Yorktown, the regiment was engaged in the battle of West Point, where Hood's Texas brigade and our own drove back a heavy force of the enemy, who, under cover of their gun-boats, had landed and attempted to cut our retreating column in two. In this engagement, insignificant as it appears in the light of subsequent events, the regiment lost several valuable officers and men.

Shortly after reaching the defenses around Richmond, our brigade commander, Gen. Anderson, resigned his commission, and Col. Robert Hatton was promoted to Brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of the brigade.



On the 31st of May, 1862, the Fourteenth Tennessee was an active participant in the battle of Seven Pines, fighting with great gallantry, and losing many of its best and bravest men on this stubbornly contested field. In this battle Dr. John Martin, Assistant Surgeon of the regiment, was killed while faithfully discharging his duties, caring for the wounded of the regiment. Here, too, our brave commander, Gen. Hatton, lost his life while gallantly leading his brigade against the enemy. After the fall of Gen. Hatton, Brigadier-general J. J. Archer was assigned to the command of the brigade, and from this time to the close of the war the Tennessee Brigade of the Army of Northern Virginia was known as Archer's brigade. After the battle of Seven Pines we were assigned to the division of Major-general A. P. Hill.

The seven days fight around Richmond followed in close succession on the heels of Seven Pines. On the 26th day of June, 1862, the army under command of Gen. R. E. Lee moved out of camp, crossed the Chickahominy River, and attacked the enemy under Gen. McClellan. The Fourteenth Tennessee participated in these sanguinary conflicts, leaving its dead and wounded heroes on the fields of Chickahominy, Cold Harbor, Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, and Frazier's Farm. In all of these conflicts the regiment bore itself gallantly, moving with unflinching nerve and steadiness wherever duty called it. On these hotly contested fields the Fourteenth lost heavily in killed and wounded, while charging the almost impregnable works of the enemy. Having driven the enemy from the Peninsula, the attention of our army was soon directed to another quarter. Again breaking camp, we took up our line of march, and under command of Lieut.-gen. Thomas J. Jackson, to whose corps we had been assigned, took part in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862, where the Fourteenth again suffered severely in killed and wounded, owing to the greatly exposed position the regiment held in the line. In this battle, Lieut.-col. G. A. Harrell was mortally wounded. From Cedar Mountain the Fourteenth moved with Jackson's corps to the rear of Pope's army on the plains of Manassas, and on the 30th and 31st of August, 1862, was hotly engaged in what is known as the second battle of Manassas, the regiment holding its position in the line for twenty-six consecutive hours, and repulsing with great slaughter the repeated charges of the enemy. In this battle the regiment again lost heavily. Here Col. W. A. Forbes, while bravely leading the regiment in a charge against the enemy's batteries, was killed. Maj. Morris was also mortally wounded in this battle. (When Lieut.-col. Harrell died, Maj. McComb was advanced to the position of Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Morris to the position of Major.) Lieut.-col. McComb now became Colonel. Capt. J. W. Lockert, who had been promoted to Major, was advanced to Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. J. H. Johnson was advanced to the position of Major.

After the battle at Manassas came the battle of Chantilly, on the first day of September, 1862. During this year the soldiers in the Army of Northern Virginia had but little rest. The regiment was soon on the move again, and on the 15th of September took part in the fight at Harper's Ferry, which resulted in the capitulation of that post with its force of about twelve thousand men, and an immense quantity of valuable stores. The fight at Harper's Ferry had scarcely ended before the thunder of Gen. Lee's artillery at Antietam, Md., called our division to his assistance. Moving out at early dawn on the 17th of September, the Fourteenth, with other troops of the division, commanded by A. P. Hill, made a



forced march of twenty miles, forded the Potomac River, holding aloft muskets and cartridge-boxes to keep them dry, crossed into Maryland, and arrived on the field of Antietam in time to meet Hooker's corps and drive it from the right flank of our army, thus saving the day, which, but for the timely arrival of Hill's division, would have been lost. In this engagement, Col. William McComb was severely wounded while bravely leading his regiment in the charge. The day following the battle of Antietam we remained in position, holding the ground from which the enemy had been driven. On the 19th of September the army slowly retired across the Potomac. Arriving on the Virginia side, the regiment had not settled in camp before it was again ordered out, and took part in the battle of Shepherdstown (the enemy having followed us across the river). In this battle the regiment, as in other engagements, acted with conspicuous gallantry, driving every thing before it. The enemy was routed, driven into the river, and to their list of killed was added the names of numbers drowned. After the battles of Antietam and Shepherdstown, the enemy changed his base of operations, appearing in force on the Rappahannock River, opposite Fredericksburg, Va. The Army of Northern Virginia was still in his front, occupying the heights in the rear of the town. In this position we remained comparatively quiet until the 13th of December, when the enemy, under Gen. Burnside, moved across the river and attacked our forces. In this battle (Fredericksburg) the Tennessee Brigade, commanded by Col. P. Turney, held the extreme right of the infantry line. The enemy advanced, in three lines of battle, across an open field some half mile in width, with lines as evenly dressed and step as regular as though on dress-parade. Lieut.-col. Lockert, who commanded the regiment in this action, ordered his men to hold their fire until the word was given. In breathless silence we waited until the front line of the enemy reached a point not fifty yards distant from our battle-line, when, the command being given, the work of death began. Line after line was hurled against the Tennessee Brigade, only to be hurled back again, broken, disorganized, and routed. In this action the loss of the Fourteenth Tennessee, though severe, was small when compared with the terrible punishment inflicted upon the enemy. Col. Lockert, always brave, on this occasion won the admiration of the entire command by his gallantry in the fight. Col. Pete Turney, commanding the brigade, was severely wounded early in the action. It is proper here to state that, in his advance, the enemy effected a breach in the line to the left of the Tennessee Brigade, taking the Fourteenth Tennessee in the rear, causing for a time some confusion, and resulting in the capture of some of our men. The enemy, however, was driven back with great slaughter, and the breach speedily closed.

With the battle of Fredericksburg the active work of the army closed for the winter. In the spring of 1863, the Fourteenth Tennessee again found itself confronting the enemy on the field of Chancellorsville. On the 1st day of May, 1863, it moved with Jackson's corps around the flank of Hooker's army, and took an active part in the battles of the 2d and 3d of May, fighting gallantly and losing heavily in killed and wounded. In this battle, Col. McComb was again severely wounded while charging the enemy's second line, after capturing a battery of artillery and a number of prisoners.

When the regiment was withdrawn from the lines in front of Chancellorsville to participate in this movement, two of its companies—to wit, Co. H, commanded

by Capt. W. S. Moore, and Co. I, commanded by Capt. A. Collins and Lieut. Thomas Herndon—were left on the skirmish line in front of the enemy's works. These two companies remained in this position, skirmishing with the enemy, until 4 o'clock P.M., when they were relieved by other troops, and ordered to rejoin their regiment—now several hours in advance of them—with all possible haste. In executing this order these companies were much retarded, the road being blocked with artillery and wagons, and there being much confusion in the trains, as the enemy was pressing and threatening their capture. They moved forward, however, with great difficulty, and after marching several miles, were requested by some officers of artillery (who had hastily unlimbered their guns) to halt and support their batteries, and assist in driving back the enemy. (A regiment of Georgia troops which had accompanied the trains for their protection, had been completely routed by the enemy, and were flying in dismay and confusion.) The two companies quickly formed their lines on the left of the batteries, and after a stubborn fight of nearly an hour's duration, succeeded in driving back the enemy, thus saving the entire train of wagons and artillery which otherwise must have fallen into the hands of the enemy. The train having been rescued from danger, the companies resumed their march and joined the regiment in bivouac at 12 o'clock that night, being just in time to move with the regiment to its position in the line, and to participate in the general engagement which took place on the morning following.

In this great flank movement our corps commander, Lieut.-gen. Thomas J. Jackson, lost his life while reconnoitering in front of his lines. This sad event cast a shadow of gloom over the entire army. Our division commander, Gen. A. P. Hill, was also severely wounded in this action, the division being commanded through the remainder of the fight by Gen. Wilcox.

After the death of Jackson, Gen. A. P. Hill was advanced to the position of Lieutenant-general commanding the corps, Maj.-gen. Henry Heth taking command of our division.

This brings us to the famous Gettysburg campaign. In the latter part of June, 1863, the Army of Northern Virginia again took up its line of march, and crossed the Potomac River, passing through the State of Maryland into Pennsylvania. On the 1st of July, while resting at Cashtown, orders were received directing the Tennessee Brigade to move into Gettysburg and occupy the town. When almost within sight of the town we suddenly struck the enemy's pickets, and the Fourteenth Tennessee, with the other regiments of the brigade, soon became hotly engaged with Reynolds's corps. The remainder of the division, hearing the heavy firing, came rapidly to the front and moved into action, and after a stubborn and bloody fight the enemy was driven through and a mile beyond the town. In this the first day's battle at Gettysburg the Fourteenth suffered considerable loss in killed and wounded. At one time the regiment was almost entirely surrounded by the enemy, and some of our best men were captured. Twice during this engagement the colors of the regiment were shot down, but they were raised as often and waved triumphantly in the face of the foe. In this action Brig.-gen. Archer was captured, and Capt. G. A. Williams of his staff severely wounded.

On the 3d of July the division of Maj.-gen. Heth, of which the Fourteenth Tennessee was a part, was selected to make the ever-memorable charge against the enemy's works on Cemetery Hill. The regiment moved to the position



assigned it in the line, lying flat upon the ground during the terrific artillery duel which preceded the charge. The earth quaked and trembled under the thunder of four hundred guns, and the air seemed filled with hissing and screaming shells and other missiles of destruction. This duel lasted about two hours, when the firing ceased, the command was given, and the regiment moved forward with the other troops to the charge.

A terrific fire of grape, canister, and shell was opened by the enemy on the assaulting column, but heedless of the carnage about it, this gallant old regiment moved steadily forward up the slope of Cemetery Hill, and carried its colors triumphantly into the works of the enemy, under a murderous fire of musketry which had also been opened upon it. The occupation of the enemy's works was of short duration, however; the Tennessee Brigade, which was the only one that reached the works, being driven out by an overwhelming force, after fighting stubbornly to hold the position from which the enemy had been driven.

On the retreat of the army from Gettysburg, the Fourteenth Tennessee was one of the regiments composing the rear-guard, and was hotly engaged in the battle at Falling Waters, Md., where the enemy's cavalry, with reckless bravery, charged down on Heth's division, and were slaughtered almost to a man.

With the close of the Gettysburg campaign the active work of the Army of Northern Virginia also closed, little being done during the remainder of 1863, except in the way of maneuvers. The regiment, however, was engaged in the action at Bristoe Station on the 14th of September of this year—an unfortunate affair, in which the Confederate troops suffered severely.

The next field on which the Fourteenth Tennessee found itself confronting the enemy was the Wilderness, on May 5th to 7th, 1864. Here this gallant band stood in line of battle, without rest, for eighteen hours, beating back the forces of the enemy successively hurled against it. From the Wilderness it moved with the army to Spotsylvania and took part in the great battle fought on that field on the 12th of May, 1864. From Spotsylvania it moved again to the field of Cold Harbor, on the 1st of June following; from thence to the defenses of Richmond and Petersburg, taking part in the many battles fought from time to time on that line. Here Col. William McComb, for gallant and meritorious conduct on the field, was promoted to Brigadier-general, and placed in command of the brigade, and Lieut.-col. Lockert was made Colonel of the regiment.

The Fourteenth was actively engaged in the last battle fought on this line, on the 2d day of April, 1865, retreating with Gen. Lee to Appomattox Court-house, where, on the 9th day of April, 1865, its last battle having been fought, and its duty nobly done, the remnant of this grand old regiment laid down their arms.

In thirty-three pitched battles, and double as many skirmishes with the enemy, the Fourteenth testified its devotion to the cause it served by deeds of valor, and the blood of its slain. Its heroic dead lie buried on all the great battle-fields of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, mourned by the remnant of their comrades who survived the conflict.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels: W. A. Forbes, Wm. McComb; Lieutenant-colonels: James W. Lockert, M. G. Gholson, G. A. Harrell; Majors: James H. Johnson, N. Brandon, N. M. Morris; Adjutants: W. W. Thompson, W. E. Mumford; Quartermaster, A. J. Allensworth; Commissary, F. W. Green; Surgeons: A. G. Emmerly, James F. Johnson; Assistant Surgeons: J. B. Martin, T. J. Norfleet; Chaplain, J. M. Pirtle.

Forbes, Colonel W. A., k. in the battle of Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
Harrell, Lieutenant-colonel G. A., k. in battle of Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.
Martin, Assistant Surgeon J. B., k. in the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Captain, G. A. Harrell.

Thompson, Lieut. W. W., k. at Chancellorsville.	Shackleford, R. A., k. at Gettysburg.
Armstead, R. B., k. at Chancellorsville.	Whitefield, R. C., k. at Fredericksburg.
Tompkins, G. A., k. at Chancellorsville.	Mockabee, Albert, d. Sept., 1861.
Harrell, Capt. G. A., k. at Cedar Run.	Wisdom, J. H., d. April, 1862.
Duke, R. D., k. at Gaines's Mill.	[<i>Unofficial.</i>]
Fields, J. P., k. at Sharpsburg.	Morris, Major N. M., Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
Hutton, J. M., k. at Mechanicsville.	Barnes, T. H., Shady Grove Church, Va.
McDaniel, C. E., k. at Lynchburg.	Sullivan, Dave, Seven Days Fight, Richmond,
Waters, P. S., k. at Gettysburg.	June 27, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Wm. G. Russell.

Jennings, Wm. J., k. at Gaines's Mills.	Laird, James S., d. July, 1861.
Nolen, Robert T., k. at Gaines's Mills.	Hamlett, John A., d. Nov., 1863.
Horn, George W., k. at Chancellorsville.	[<i>Unofficial.</i>]
Lyle, Thomas H., k. at Chancellorsville.	Davis, John, Petersburg, 1865.
Horn, James, k. at Sharpsburg.	Humphrey, D., k. at Spottsylvania Court-
Hicks, Wm. F. D., k. at Gettysburg.	house, May 12, 1864.
Martin, Wm. J., k. at Seven Pines.	Hicks, J. L., k. at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Mickle, James B., k. at Shepherdstown.	Martin, Assistant Surgeon John B., Seven
Blake, Woodson, d. July, 1861.	Pines, May 31, 1862.
Williams, William, d. July, 1861.	Myers, L. O., Manassas, Va., Aug. 31, 1862.
Workman, William, d. Dec., 1861.	Tyson, J. N., Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Lee, Charles, d. Dec., 1861.	Tucker, R., Petersburg, Va., 1865.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Washington Lowe.

Dale, George H., k. at Fredericksburg.	Holman, R. B., k. at Fredericksburg, Va.,
Haley, John, jr., k. at Fredericksburg.	Dec. 13, 1862.
Highsmith, Robert G., k. at Fredericksburg.	Hutcheson, Lieut. G. B., k. at Chancellors-
Simmons, Thomas N., k. at Gettysburg.	ville, Va., May 2, 1863.
Fisher, James H., k. at Gettysburg.	Irwin, W. B., k. at Seven Days Fight, Rich-
Powell, George B., k. at Gettysburg.	mond, Va., June 27, 1862.
Reeder, Louis L., k. in battle.	McMannus, Wm., k. at Seven Days Fight, Rich-
Ellison, H. J., k. in battle.	mond, Va., June 26, 1862.
Baldwin, Thomas H., k. in battle.	Matthews, R. K. A., k. at Second Manassas,
Mowdy, Andrew P., k. Petersburg, Va., 1865.	Va., Aug. 31, 1862.
[<i>Unofficial.</i>]	Pike, P. W., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond,
Anderson, B. F., k. at Seven Days Fight, Rich-	Va., June 27, 1862.
mond, Va., June 26, 1862.	Powell, James, k. at Seven Days Fight, Rich-
Ballentine, Thomas, k. in battle (not remem-	mond, Va., June 27, 1862.
bered).	Powell, Titus, k. at Seven Days Fight, Rich-
Benson, W. E., k. at Fredericksburg, Va.,	mond, Va., June 27, 1862.
Dec. 13, 1862.	Samuel, A. T., k. in battle (not remembered).
Fizer, James, k. at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3,	Stainback, Wm., k. at Second Manassas, Va.,
1863.	Aug. 31, 1862.
Gambriel, Joseph, k. at Seven Pines, Va., May	York, J. E., k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
31, 1862.	McDonald, W. L., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.



COMPANY D.

Captain, H. C. Buckner.

Martin, Charles L., k. at Gaines's Mills.
 Cherry, Jonathan, k. at Gaines's Mills.
 Largent, W. E., k. at Gaines's Mills.
 Hagler, Corporal Cane J., k. at Fredericksburg.
 Walker, Jacob, k. at Fredericksburg.
 Blunt, William, k. at Shepherdstown.
 Lynn, Leondias, k. at Shepherdstown.
 Settle, John S., k. at Gettysburg.
 Watford, Charles W., k. at Gettysburg.
 Williams, B., k. at Manassas.
 Suddeth, A. T., k. in battle.
 Buckner, Capt. H. C., d. at Doner, Dec., 1861.
 Alberts, James, d. July, 1861.

Brown, Thomas, d. Jan., 1862.
 Brown, T. J., d. July, 1861.
 Boyle, John, d. July, 1861.
 Cook, William, d. Nov., 1861.
 Childers, Thomas, d. Sept. 1, 1862.
 Foy, Johnny, d. March, 1862.
 Fakes, Robert, d. Sept. 25, 1861.
 Reaves, Berry, d. Aug., 1861.
 Roach, Michael, d. Dec., 1861.
 Hogan, J. W., d. Aug., 1, 1861.
 Free, John, k. at Cedar Run.
 [Unofficial.]
 Horgis, Lieut. H. L., k. at Seven Days Fight,
 Richmond, Va., June 26, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Clay Robertson.

Herndon, George W., k. at Manassas.
 Hamilton, Newton J., k. at Gettysburg.
 Moore, David C., k. at Fredericksburg.
 Burns, M., k. at Gaines's Mills.
 Morris, Wm. A., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862.
 McAskell, Wm., k. in battle.
 Stone, Joseph B., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
 Thomas, Daniel J., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
 Hinson, Wm., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
 Grice, James W., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, 1862.
 Vickers, Albert, k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, 1862.
 Waggoner, A. A., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, 1862.
 Watford, Robert F., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, 1862.
 Asken, Wm. A., d. July 17, 1861.
 Boyd, Pinkey W., d. Nov., 1861.
 Barnett, Henry T., d. Dec. 1861.
 Brandson, Wm. N., d. July, 1861.
 Cobb, George A., d. Jan. 10, 1862.
 Champion, Thomas Y., d. Dec. 31, 1863.
 Etheridge, David T., d. Oct. 1861.
 Hutchinson, John, d. Jan., 1862.
 Hurst, John, d. June, 1861.
 Jones, Wyatt L., d. Aug., 1863.

Lisenby, Thomas J., d. June, 1861.
 Lawrence, Robert B., d. March 4, 1862.
 McClanahan, Joseph, d. Jan. 1, 1862.
 Bunyan, Isaac L., d. Jan., 1862.
 Ray, James, d. March 10, 1864.
 Scarborough, Robert H., d. March, 1862.
 Wall, Thomas, d. March 25, 1862.
 Weeks, Robert J., d. March 12, 1863.
 Wyatt, Isaac L., d. Nov., 1862.
 [Unofficial.]
 Outlaw, Sergeant B. E., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1863.
 Burruss, M., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862.
 Cockrell, C. C., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862.
 Herndon, G. W., k. at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
 Dorrell, T. J., k. at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
 Dunn, W. B., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862.
 Moon, Capt. D. C., k. at Charlottesville, Va.
 McClurcken, Joe, k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 27, 1862.
 Vickers, A., k. at Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862.
 Wall, Jack, k. at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
 Grice, Lieut. James, k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June 26, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain, W. E. Lowe.

Rogers, Sergt. Andrew V., k. at Fredericksburg.
 Smith, John D., k. at Fredericksburg.
 Holmes, Robert, k. at Gaines's Mills.
 Brooks, Robt. T., k. at Seven Pines.
 Norris, Henry B., k. in battle.
 Winters, James, d. May 1, 1863.
 Wyatt, George, d. Nov. 1, 1862.
 Norris, Robert, d. Aug. 1, 1862.
 McBride, William, d. July 25, 1861.
 Gaskie, G., d. March 15, 1862.

Earwood, John, d. Nov. 15, 1861.
 Daniels, Elijah, d. Aug. 2, 1861.
 Cromwell, George, d. Jan. 25, 1862.
 Clark, John, d. July 20, 1862.
 Ashew, William, d. July 1, 1861.
 [Unofficial.]
 Barnes, Sergt. W. H., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1863.
 Hamilton, N. J., k. at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

Marshall, W. B., k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.	Smith, W. R., k. at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Rose, Sergt. A. V., k. at Seven Pines, Va., May 31, 1862.	Sturley, B. L., k. at Mine Run, Va., May 5, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Captain: Isaac Brunson and James Hickman Johnson.

Halyard, George C., k. in battle.	Perigin, James, k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
Booth, Dallas J., k. at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.	Porter, Robert A., d. Nov., 1861.
Collier, Thomas H., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, 1862.	Smith, James F., d. Aug. 1, 1861.
Dougherty, Samuel, k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.	Smith, William A., d. Sept., 1861.
Hagan, La Fayette, k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.	Smith, Thomas, d. Sept., 1861.
Hamilton, Thomas T., k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.	Satterfield, William E., d. Dec., 1861.
Burbee, Gustavus, d. Jan. 16, 1863.	Spencer, Frank, d. Oct., 1861.
Chasteen, George, d. Dec., 1861.	Faunt, James, d. Oct., 1861.
Connie, Samuel, d. Oct., 1862.	Vaughan, William, d. Jan., 1862.
Hamilton, William, k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.	Hildeburg, Allen H., d. Nov., 1861.
Marshall, B. W., k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.	[Unofficial.]
	Bullock, Capt. H. W., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.
	Horn, Sergt. C. J., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.
	Lisenber, F., k. at Petersburg, Va.
	Tidwell, J., k. at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
	Wilson, H., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.

COMPANY H.

Captains: Frank S. Beaumont and W. S. Moore.

McCulloch, W. H., k. at Gettysburg.	Weakley, Frank, d. in prison.
Nicholson, J. T. S., k. at Gettysburg.	Prince, James A., d. in West Virginia.
Sims, Edwin H., k. at Manassas, Aug. 2, 1862.	Madison, James M., d. in prison.
Allen, M. B., k. at Richmond.	Beaumont, Capt. Frank S., d. Oct. 6, 1861.
Averitt, W. S., k. at Cedar Run.	[Unofficial.]
Dancey, James S., k. at Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.	Bell, Lieut. R. C., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, June 27, 1862.
Meade, Patrick J., k. at Cedar Run, Aug. 9, 1862.	Mitchell, Lieut. C., k. at Hatcher's Run, Va., 1865.
Broadus, Thomas M., k. at Gaines's Mills, June 27, 1862.	Averitt, Corp. William, k. at Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862.
Ragan, William H., k. at Gaines's Mills, June 27, 1862.	Broadus, T. M., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, June 27, 1862.
Cobb, Edwin B., k. at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863.	Fields, Clark, k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Spurrin, S. W., k. at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.	Johnson, R. M., k. at Seven Pines, Va., May 31, 1862.
Tilley, C. C., k. at Seven Pines.	Neblett, D. W., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.

COMPANY I.

Captain, W. S. Winfield.

Owens, Henry J., k. at Sharpsburg.	Murphy, Thomas J., k. at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
Davis, H. C., k. at Chancellorsville.	Sprouse, G. A., k. at Petersburg, Va., 1865.
Carden, Francis M., k. in battle.	Showman, Lieut. R. S., k. at second battle of Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862.
Hazelwood, John, d. Feb. 27, 1865.	Savage, William, k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Cox, W. H., d. Nov. 26, 1863.	Wigner, J. N., k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
[Unofficial.]	Baldwin, J. S., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June, 1862.
Adams, Surgeon E. S., k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.	Long, J. H., k. at second battle of Manassas, Aug. 30, 1862.
Baker, T. W., k. on picket line, Richmond, Va., June 8, 1862.	
Chandler, Richard, k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, Va., June, 1862.	
Owen, H. J., k. at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.	



COMPANY K.

Captain, James N. Lockert.

Brown, Capt. John P., k. at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.	Pride, G. L., d. Dec. 11, 1861.
Brown, R. S. H., k. at Seven Days Fight, Richmond, June 27, 1862.	[Unofficial.]
Cherry, C. L., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.	Blanton, D., k. at Petersburg, Va.
Denny, J. J., k. at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Cromwell, E. W., k. at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
Ford, J. J., k. at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.	Gunn, Z. G., k. at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Gunn, J. W., k. at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.	Highland, E. A., k. at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Jett, T. C., k. at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.	Jett, T. C., k. at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
Morrison, Surg. W. R., k. at Manassas, Aug. 3, 1862.	Jett, J. W., k. at Petersburg, 1865.
Rudolph, J. W., k. at Manassas, Aug. 3, 1862.	Jett, Sergt. J. E., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
Shaw, R. H., k. at Manassas, Aug. 3, 1862.	Pierce, C. H., k. at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
Atkins, J. C., d. July 22, 1861.	Rudolph, Sergt. J. W., k. at Manassas, Aug. 31, 1862.
Coeke, R. M., d. Feb. 8, 1864.	Ford, J. J., k. at Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862.
Murphy, R. C., d. Dec. 13, 1861.	

COMPANY L.

Captains: John W. Mallory and E. Hewett.

Sperry, Thomas E., k. at Manassas.	Branch, Gadsey, d. Jan., 1862.
Brown, R. J., k. at Manassas.	Pain, James, d. Oct., 1861.
King, W. H., k. at Fredericksburg.	Riggins, N. A., d. Feb., 1862.
King, J. W., k. at Fredericksburg.	Rollins, D. A., d. July, 1862.
Slaughter, J. H., k. at Seven Pines.	Thomas, J. W., d. May, 1862.

FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY CHARLES M. CARROLL, MEMPHIS, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized at Jackson, Tenn., on the 7th day of June, 1861, by the election of the following field officers: Colonel, Charles M. Carroll; Lieutenant-colonel, James H. R. Taylor; Major, John W. Hambleton. Lieutenant John Baine, of the Young Guards, was appointed Adjutant.

The original companies were nine, and commanded by the following-named Captains: B. G. Ezell, of McKenzie; A. C. Ketchum, Dr. Frank Rice, Charles E. Rose, Ed. S. Pickett, John F. Cameron, E. M. Cleary, O'Carroll and Jos. Kellar, of Memphis and Shelby county. A few days after the organization, Capt. Pickett asked for and was granted permission to withdraw his company from the regiment. An order was issued to move up to Union City and go into camp, which was under the command of Brig.-gen. B. F. Cheatham. The regiment remained there until some time in August, when it was ordered to move to New Madrid, Mo., by the way of Tiptonville, Tenn. While at Union City, Capt. Cameron, of the Young Guards, withdrew his company, and the vacancy was filled by the Madrid Bend Guards, Capt. Isler, and the regiment was completed by the addition of a company of men from Paducah, Ky., and Southern Illinois, commanded by Capt. Brooks, and the Washington Rifles, of Memphis, commanded by Capt. Nick Freck.

A few weeks after being in camp at New Madrid, the regiment was ordered to move to Sykeston, Mo., where it remained about a week, when it was ordered

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

back, as the five regiments which had advanced fifteen miles beyond this place were very much alarmed by a report that the enemy were moving from Cairo, and would come in upon their rear. After the regiment returned to New Madrid, three companies were ordered to move to Island No. Ten. The latter part of September, the seven remaining companies were ordered to move to Columbus, Ky., where, in a few days, they were joined by the other three companies. The regiment was engaged in the battle of Belmont, and Capt. Isler was killed, when the command of the company devolved upon Lieut. Donelson.

While at Columbus several changes of the officers in the regiment took place. R. C. Tyler was elected to fill the place of Lieut.-col. Taylor, who resigned on account of bad health. Capt. John Hearn was elected Major in the place of J. W. Hambleton, who was compelled to resign by the company officers. Maj. Jones Gennett, of the Second Tennessee, was appointed Captain of Co. B in the place of Ketchum, who had resigned; B. Marston, Captain of Co. F, in place of McCleary, resigned; John Baine, Captain of Co. H, in place of O'Carroll, resigned, and Lieut. Zimmerman, of Swiss Rifles, Captain of Co. K, in place of Jos. Kellar, resigned.

To enliven the monotony of camp-life while at Columbus, a movement was made by several regiments, under the command of Brig.-gen. Cheatham, in the direction of Paducah; but the division only went as far as Mayfield, thirty-five miles, when an order was received from Maj.-gen. Polk to return in haste, as he was *reliably* informed that the enemy intended to attack Columbus during our absence; but we returned with such promptness that this calamity was averted, and the enemy failed to put in their appearance, as we had been advised they would.

In February, 1862, the regiment was ordered to march with others to the relief of Fort Donelson, but had only moved out four miles when it was ordered to return. In March, 1862, Columbus was evacuated, the Fifteenth Tennessee bringing up the rear, and the army was moved to Humboldt, Tenn., from which place the Fifteenth Tennessee was ordered to march to Lexington, Tenn., with a squadron of cavalry, for the purpose of observing the movements of the Federals upon the Tennessee River. After remaining at this place for about one week, it was marched to a point on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, took train for Corinth, and after remaining there for two days it was ordered to Bethel Station, and went into camp about two miles from Purdy, Tenn., where it remained until the 4th of April, when it was moved forward to take part in the battle of Shiloh, in which the regiment was fearfully punished by the loss of nearly two hundred killed and wounded. After the battle on the 7th our army retreated to Corinth, without being molested by the enemy, and there formed an intrenched camp. While there an order was issued to reorganize the regiment by the election of officers. R. C. Tyler was elected Colonel; Captain Brooks, Lieutenant-colonel; and Dr. Wall, Major.

The regiment moved with the army down to Tupelo, Miss., and from there to Chattanooga, Tenn., from which place the movement into Kentucky was made, and the battle of Perryville fought, in which the Fifteenth Regiment was engaged. After this disastrous trip into Kentucky the army was assembled in the vicinity of Tullahoma, Tenn., and there the Fifteenth was consolidated with the Thirty-seventh Tennessee Regiment after the battle of Stone's River.

Official.]

FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Charles M. Carroll; Lieutenant-colonel, Jas. H. R. Taylor; Major, John W. Hambleton; Surgeon, Frank Rice; Assistant Surgeon, R. W. Mitchell; Adjutant, John Bain.

COMPANY A.

Captain, B. G. Esell.

Brawner, M. B., k. in battle, Nov. 7.
Denning, W. M., k. in battle Nov. 7.
Carlo, J. L., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Cantrell, W. W., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Patterson, W. C., d. Jan. 28, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Jones Genette.

Boyle, Patrick, d. Dec. 5, 1861.
Griffith, Wm. R., k. March 2, 1862.
James, Wm., k. at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Watson, Wm., d. at Memphis.
Griffin, W. J., k. at Moscow, Ky.
Dolin, Frank, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.
Murphy, Jeremiah, d. June 26, 1863.

Moran, Thomas, d. in hospital at Winchester, Jan., 1863.
Davidson, Benjamin, k. in action at Beech Grove, June 26, 1863.
Morrow, Robert, k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
Connors, Patrick, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.

COMPANY C.

Captain, J. W. Rogan.

Dorsey, John, d. Nov. 18, 1861.
Murray, John, k. in battle Nov. 7, 1861.
Conn, John, d. in camp near New Madrid, Mo., Aug. 9, 1861.
Condrey, Owen, d. Sept. 6, 1861, at New Madrid, Mo.
Johnson, H. O., k. April 9, 1862.
Collins, Dennis, k. at Belmont.

Downey, James, k. at Shiloh.
Shannon, Peter, d. June 16, 1862.
Gill, Patrick, d. in hospital at Chattanooga, Dec., 1862.
Dorsey, Michael, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Sweeney, Peter, k. by deserters near Geneva, Ala., Dec. 3, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captain, John F. Hearn.

Howard, D., k. in battle Nov. 7, 1861.
Blake, Garrett, d. in Memphis.
Kelley, Dennis, k. at Shiloh.
Pursill, Patrick, k. at Shiloh.

Tate, Samuel, k. at Shiloh.
Jewell, Mason, d. April 15, 1862.
Young, Frederick, k. Aug. 29, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Wm. B. Isler.

Isler, Capt. Wm. B., k. in battle, Nov. 7.
Nailing, A. G., d. Oct. 6, 1861.
Whitson, J. G., k. in battle.
Mosier, Calvin, k. in battle.
McCary, Thomas, k. in battle.

Tucker, S. W., k. in battle.
Huzza, John, d. at Fair Grounds hospital, Ga.
Thornton, Q. B., k. in battle.
Hines, T. C., k. in battle.
Crow, E. F., k. Sept. 20, 1863.

COMPANY F.

Captain, B. W. Marston.

Mackey, Hugh, k. at Shiloh.
Butler, Samuel, d. at Lexington, Tenn., April 7, 1862.
Kennedy, Matthew, k. at Shiloh.
Mack, John, d. at Memphis, March 21, 1862.

Higgins, P., d. at Corinth, Miss.
Garin, J., d. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 10, 1862.
Walsh, P., d. at Lauderdale Springs, Nov., 1862.
Keenan, Matthew, k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Captain, T. Brooks.

Hunter, L., d. at Lauderdale Springs.
Randall, Calvin, d. in hospital at Lauderdale Springs.
Roland, J. T., d. in hospital at Lauderdale Springs.

Carman, C. F., d. in hospital at Macon, May 14, 1862.
Davis, W. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Cristenberry, W. S., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.



COMPANY H.

Captain, John Bain.

Green, Lieut. John, k. in battle Nov. 7.	Meagher, Patrick, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Dacey, John, k. at Shiloh.	Shine, William, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Fogarty, John (No. 1), k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Sullivan, M., k. at Hoover's Gap, June 26, 1863.
Fogarty, John (No. 2), k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Harwick, J., k. at the battle of Chickamauga,
Harrington, Jas., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Sept. 20, 1863.
Helligher, Morris, d. May 10, 1862.	

COMPANY I.

Captain, W. Waltering.

Cohen, N., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Simonson, M., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
Phillips, A., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Spitaler, Geo., k. at the battle of Perryville.
Rehr, F., k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Ky.
Waltering, Capt. W., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.	Hank, John, k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Joseph Kellar.

Stier, M., k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1861.	Willis, M., k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1861.
Schmitz, Peter, k. in battle, Nov. 7, 1861.	Sold, Auton, k. in battle.

SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By H. H. DILLARD, COOKVILLE, TENN.

THE company I led out, known as "The Highlanders," was from Putnam county; organized in May, and mustered into service at Camp Trousdale, 9th of June, 1861. It helped to form the Sixteenth Tennessee Infantry, and constituted the extreme left of the regiment, and was lettered as Co. K: H. H. Dillard, Captain; W. K. Sadler, First Lieutenant; H. Denton, Second Lieutenant; and R. A. Young, Third Lieutenant. John H. Savage was elected Colonel of the regiment.

On the 23d of July, 1861, we were ordered to Haynesville, East Tennessee, and immediately from there we went, via Bristol, Lynchburg, Charlotte, and Staunton, to Huntersville, North-western Virginia. Our brigade was composed of the Eighth Tennessee, Col. Fulton, and Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. Savage, under the command of Brig-gen. Donelson. Leaving the railroad at Millboro, North-western Virginia, we marched to Huntersville, some miles off from the railroad, among the Alleghany Mountains, reaching there on the 9th day of August. There we remained about a month. Two large thoroughfares came in at this place, called the Green Bank and Green Brier roads, along which the enemy might come to the rear of our advance forces then at Valley Mountain, under Gen. Lerling, and our brigade, together with the Forty-eighth Virginia and a Georgia regiment were left to guard these two roads. Here sickness in camps from typhoid and bilious fevers and other diseases was quite fatal, killing some of our best and stoutest men.

On the 6th of September we were ordered to Valley Mountain, and reached there on the 9th, over the worst roads I had ever seen, owing to the constant rains and heavy wagoning, and our trains could never have gotten through but for the heavy details made to assist them. Arriving here after dark, we were immediately ordered to cook five days rations and be ready to march at daylight on the 10th. We then had to slaughter beeves in the dark and rain about three

miles off, and bring flour two and a half miles. At midnight cooking began, and by daylight the regiment stood in line ready to march. Gen. Lee's forces here consisted of the commands of Gens. Loring, Anderson, and Donelson, with that of Gen. Jackson, who was coöperating to our right in front of Cheat Mountain Pass. The object of this expedition, as I learned, was to take the enemy by surprise, about five or six thousand strong, at a fortification on the turnpike leading from Cheat Mountain Pass to the rear, and by Beverly to Kanawha Valley. From this fortification (called Coonrad's, I believe) to the pass, up the pike, was six or seven miles, where they were also fortified several thousand strong. On the 10th of September we marched about ten miles right through a wilderness of mountain-peaks piled up everywhere before us. No road and no place to make one on much of the route, and the miners and sappers had to cut out a sort of way through hills, ravines, creeks, and rocks to get our light artillery through, which frequently required the teams to be disengaged and the gun-wagons to be drawn by the men. Gen. Loring had been sent a different route. On the morning of the 11th our brigade and Gen. Anderson's separated, the latter taking off to the right along the side of the mountain range, to fall in on the pike in the rear of the pass, while our brigade was to take the fortification at Coonrad's in the rear. Proceeding down Conley's Run a few miles, we crossed over a rough mountain to Stewart's Run. As we had now arrived in the neighborhood of the enemy, Col. Savage was ordered to take charge of two companies and proceed in advance down the creek. And here I think it worthy of note to relate an act of intrepidity and reckless daring of Col. Savage. He had not proceeded far down the creek with the two companies before they came suddenly upon four of the enemy's advance pickets in a cabin and took them prisoners by surprise. About one mile farther down they came upon five others, who, in attempting to escape, were fired on and two killed. Col. Savage and our guide, Dr. Butcher, hurried on their horses after the three others, and coming in distance, fired and killed one and took the other two prisoners and sent them back by Butcher to the two companies, who were coming up in haste. Learning from these three prisoners that the reserve company of pickets were encamped at an old house in the valley not far below, Col. Savage put off in haste upon his horse, and had gone but a short distance when he discovered the company at the old house, which seemed to be in a bustle and confusion. Putting spurs to "old George," he went dashing at full speed and alone down the valley, brandishing a huge pistol in the air; right on he rushed up to and through their confused ranks, throwing his pistol from side to side, commanding them to down with their arms, which many of them did, and stood gazing in stupid consternation; while others had rushed into the house and were pointing their guns out through the open windows as if to fire upon the incarnate dare-devil; and seeing this, Savage dashed right up to the very muzzle of their guns and ordered them to throw down their arms and surrender "or the last rascal of you will be killed in five minutes." Down went their guns with a roar upon the floor. By this time the advance-guard were coming up nearly at a double-quick, and the entire company, "Cincinnati Grays," were taken prisoners virtually by one man, who had so suddenly rushed headlong upon them that these strong, brave men stood confounded, and for the moment could but regard him as an incomprehensible son of thunder. Although admiring such bravery, yet I thought it reckless in our Colonel, and he permitted me to chide him for it, saying he prevented their



escape to bear the news of our approach, but that he could not afford to risk as much the second time with hope of escaping death. Placing our prisoners between two regiments, we went over another creek, down it, and then were led up a steep mountain along a blind path after dark, and as we descended the mountain on the other side the enemy's camp-fires of a sudden gleamed up in the valley below us far and wide. We almost butted up against their fortifications before we were aware. About-facing, we moved by the left till the right rested on top of the peak, and the left far down the mountain-side of our approach; and here in Egyptian darkness and heavy rain we lay by guess on our arms all night. About midnight, being awake, I heard confusion away toward the front, and along down the line came steadily on, in deep under-tone, "Up! up!" and on we passed it to the rear; but soon came on down again and passed along the line the news, "Nothing but a bear! nothing but a bear!" and all was again quiet. In truth, a bear in his midnight incursions had stumbled over some of our sleeping men and raised a row. Taking advantage of this momentary confusion, one of the prisoners made his escape in the darkness, and a few days after, coming in possession of a Cincinnati paper, we read the prisoner's account of his capture and most wonderful escape from about twenty thousand "Savages." About daylight Gen. Lee passed up the line. It was the first time any of us had ever seen him, and we were much impressed with his fine appearance, which at once inspired us with confidence. He and his staff had lain that night at some hay-stacks in the narrow valley about a half mile down in our rear. Not long after sunup the information came through our pickets that the enemy had appeared in this little valley below, and Col. Savage was immediately ordered to take two companies and reconnoiter. Capt. York's and my company were selected, and down the mountain we went at quick-time, as our pickets now fired on their advance-guard, coming on our trail up the hill, killing two. As we got down to a fence at a field, we were fired on by the enemy about three hundred strong, some two hundred yards off, sheltered by the banks and skirting timber of a little creek that ran through the field. We soon formed line in the field, and the work commenced in good earnest. The enemy having the decided advantage in position, we were soon ordered to charge, and so we did with a wild yell; but before we reached the creek they fled to the woods a little distance away, and after a short stand disappeared in the thick forest. There were thirteen killed and wounded, and seventeen captured. We lost only two killed and two or three wounded.

This was our first fight, and we then regarded it as an affair of considerable magnitude, receiving praise all round for coolness and courage. But four years experience taught us that it was a mere breakfast spell. We had flint-lock muskets, and they had all got wet the previous night. During the fight, Lieut. Denton, of my company, by no means an expert with a gun, got hold of one by some means during the fight and proceeded to load and fire rapidly. Directly a difficulty got up somehow between him and his gun, and he went backward flat on the ground, the gun over his head, and the blood ran freely from his face. I thought he was shot, and went to him. On inquiry, he said he was not shot, but that he could not account for the sudden mystery by any reasoning, except a treacherous ball from the enemy had struck his faithful musket in the muzzle and driven her backward over him, "gouging" his forehead with the cock as she went. But some one of larger experience with this peculiar weapon hinted that perhaps he had



loaded faster than he fired, until really the breech became the "business end" of his piece; and with some reluctance he accepted the theory.

That morning at sunup Gen. Jackson was to have made the attack on Cheat Mountain Pass in its front, and that, as we understood, was to be a signal for us to begin the attack upon the fortifications in our front at Coonrad's; but for some cause he failed to do so; and about 12 o'clock our command fell back, and marched about ten miles to Snider's Hill and camped. Gen. Anderson's command soon joined us. Our rations that had not been consumed were all spoiled by the drenching rains, and thrown away. We killed beeves here, and broiled meat and ate it without salt or bread for the first time. After some further maneuvering down Stewart's Run in a mile or two of the enemy for a day or two, we fell back to head-quarters at Valley Mountain, and were soon rejoined by Gen. Loring's command, who had been operating on our left.

Thus the campaign of eight or ten days through these pathless mountains and incessant rains ended without any general action, on account of the failure of Jackson to attack Cheat Mountain Pass, which he found to be impossible to carry by storm.

As a badge of distinction by which to tell our own forces from the enemy in emergencies, we were all required to wear a piece of white cloth tacked in front of our hats. This precaution served us a good purpose the morning Gen. Lee and staff came riding up the mountain so early from where he had camped at the hay-stacks. As they approached in the gray twilight some of our guard were sure they were enemies and wanted orders to fire on them, but I waited and was soon relieved by seeing their badges. Riding up to us they halted, and addressing him, I asked if that was Gen. Lee; he answered that it was, and as I was about ordering the guard to present arms he excused me from that formality, saying "he could but sympathize with men who had lain out all night in such a drenching storm." After inquiring the whereabouts of Gen. Donelson's quarters he passed on, picking his way among the trees and cliffs up the steep mountain; and we were certain then we would have that fortification by 12 o'clock. But, as above shown, we went back to Valley Mountain, disappointed, and in fact grumbling, because we were "spoiling for a fight."

In a few days intelligence came that Gens. Wise and Floyd, who were operating on the Gauley River, about one hundred and twenty-five miles away through the Alleghanies, were in a critical situation—were retreating and hard pressed by Gen. Rosecrans, with a strong probability of being cut off and ruined. A force was ordered at once to go to their relief. For this purpose five regiments were selected from the entire command—the Forty-second and Forty-eighth Virginia, and the First, Seventh, and Sixteenth Tennessee—and without any baggage or transportation wagons, except for ammunition and flour, we hurried forward at the rate of twenty-five or thirty miles a day, via Frankfort and Lewisburg, through rain, mud, and mountains, on to Little Sewell Mountain, reaching there on the 29th of September. Here we found Wise and Floyd, with their commands stretched along the brow of this mountain. In their retreat they had about-faced, and were throwing up temporary breastworks, while just across a great ravine, about a mile and a half off, on top of Big Sewell, in plain view, stood the army of Rosecrans and Cox and Schenck, panting for their blood.

That night we moved up and took position along the chain of mountains on the



right of the army. Col. Savage was here complimented by Gen. Lee placing him in command of a brigade on the extreme right.

Thus the two armies rested for several days, each, as it were, flaunting their flags in the other's face, while their respective bands alternated in playing from time to time the menacing strains of "Yankee Doodle" and "Dixie." In the deep valley or ravine between them the pickets of both, by tacit consent, were using water out of the same spring; yet no one was allowed by the other to loiter after filling his canteens. Punctuality and good manners were demanded and strictly observed on all sides. One day Colonel Spaulding, of a Virginia regiment, being down about our advance pickets, became too reckless, it seems, and ventured through the undergrowth to within fifty yards of the enemy's pickets; then, coming squarely out into the road, he sat on his horse looking at them for several moments, till they fired and killed him. His horse ran up the road with him and got at a sufficient distance before he tumbled off to enable his men to recover and carry off his body. Three balls had passed through him. He was regarded by all who knew him as a very gallant and brave officer, and his death was much lamented, especially by his command, which seemed greatly attached to him.

We were expecting and hoping daily that the enemy would continue his advance, and attack us; still we saw no demonstrations of that kind. Impatience began to manifest itself among the men and officers of all ranks. We wanted to fight, and that quickly. At last one day, as I was informed, several of the subordinate Generals and other officers went to Gen. Lee's quarters, and in their conversation manifested considerable desire to attack the enemy on his own ground, and expressed the greatest confidence in our success. He heard them patiently, and then said: "Yes, gentlemen, I believe so too. I believe we could whip the enemy and drive him off, but in doing so we would leave at least a thousand of these brave men dead on that mountain-side yonder [pointing to it], besides the many wounded; and in a military point of view I do not think this part of the country is worth so much as all that to us. Gen. Rosecrans cannot advance, nor can he remain long over yonder. He must abandon these mountains to supply his army. Here the winter is already upon him. Perhaps we had better wait." Sure enough, the second morning after this we awoke to find that Rosecrans had fled. Col. Savage was ordered to reconnoiter and find out the facts, which he did with my company and a few others as skirmishers. When we reached the tall summit of Big Sewell, Gen. Lee, by the aid of his field-glass, could see their wagons crossing a mountain ten or twelve miles away. They had traveled all night. Our cavalry picked up a few stragglers and horses, that was all. A few days after this, leaving Gens. Wise and Floyd, we came back as far as Lewisburg, and near there camped a week or two in a heavy forest without tents. While here our regiment received a bountiful lot of winter clothing and blankets from home, together with an immense amount of letters and nicknacks from mothers, wives, and sweethearts. There were two or three car-loads of these stores sent by the parents and friends at home, under charge of Lieut. Denton, who had been detailed for that purpose. These came in good time, as there was a big snow on the ground and all were scarce of clothes and blankets.

As before stated, on this hurried march to relieve Wise and Floyd we carried nothing in the way of commissaries except barreled flour and salt (for we had

nothing else), and relied on the country through which we passed for beeves, which abounded in the greatest number and of the finest quality I ever saw before or since. Having no cooking-utensils along, it was a little puzzling at first to see how we could manage the flour business in preparing and cooking it. We had rations along for one day only. The second night at dark we came to camp on a wide, rocky creek, and soon had log fires up and down it for a long distance on either side. The beef and flour soon came up, and were messed out as usual; and I watched to see what next. But without any halt or concert or questions asked, as if by instinct some commenced washing off the large, flat rocks all along the water's edge, and soon began kneading up dough with the dispatch and earnestness of hungry beavers, while others prepared sharp sticks from the undergrowth and around them twined ringlets of dough in all fantastic shapes and stuck them around to bake before the fire. With these brown rolls and fat beef broiled on hot rock plates we soon had a delicious meal. It rained heavily on this march, and the roads were exceedingly bad. Nothing, however, seemed to daunt the men in their determination to press forward to the assistance of their comrades-in-arms. One day we came to a low stretch of marshy country, through which the solitary road passed, that was covered by a lake more than a quarter of a mile across; and it was truly a sample of their unflinching devotion, as well as a scene most picturesque, to see four or five thousand men stripped to their red shirts, with knapsack and gun upon their shoulders, wading, splashing, and yelling through that cold lake, almost to their armpits in water; but they seemed to regard it as a matter-of-course affair—merely a part of the checkered programme of war.

Winter was now upon us, and we dreaded the idea of passing through it amid those dreary, bleak mountains. Having rejoined our proper commands, it may be imagined with what outbursts of joy our brigade received orders in December to report to Gen. Pemberton, at Charleston, S. C., which we did in due time. We were then stationed at Port Royal, or opposite Beaufort Island, to guard the coast during the winter. This transition, so suddenly, from the snow-storms of the Alleghany Mountains to the sunny, palm-covered coasts of South Carolina, seemed almost like dropping into a new world. Our brigade did duty along the coast for eight or ten miles, at various points, to guard against the landing of the enemy and to prevent the negroes from the shore communicating with them on Beaufort Island, which was then in their possession. At first a great deal of this was going on. A great many of them had fled from the plantations across to the Federals on the island, the channel being not more than a thousand yards wide in places. From there they would be stealthily sent over in small skiffs as spies through the country. We had strict orders to stop it. Finally, one night our picket fired and killed one or two as they fled after being halted. After that we had no further trouble from this source with the negroes. But few vessels displayed themselves along the coast during the winter, and no efforts were made to land troops. On one occasion their gun-boats came near the shore and shelled a South Carolina regiment under Col. Jones, doing considerable damage. One large shell was especially fatal, as it exploded among the men as Col. Jones was moving the regiment off in column through a large cotton-field. It killed eight or ten men and wounded others. One, I remember, was literally blown into small fragments, and scattered over the ground. The largest portion to be found was one of his legs, which I saw a man swinging along by the boot-strap. These gun-



boats would now and then make feints as though they were going to land troops, shelling the coast terrifically, which often worried us with long, hurried marches through the heavy sand to oppose them, but to find it all a false alarm.

Beaufort Island is about ten miles long, and they had pickets scattered from one end to the other. We could see each other very plainly, and would often talk across in quite friendly terms. Sometimes, though, the social confab would break up with a row and a few shots exchanged at each other, together with a superabundance of cursing and tearing up the sand. At the head of the island, where a bridge had been, we got quite intimate. They had collected nearly all the skiffs and small boats in the neighborhood, and had them on their side; and frequently, under mutual pledges of honor, they would come over and meet some of us out on the far end of the abutment, and talk for an hour, exchange papers, and trade in coffee and tobacco, the former being rather scarce with us and the latter with them. Sometimes we swapped knives, and hats, etc. All this, however, was after awhile found out at head-quarters, and stopped by peremptory orders. The pickets on their side at this place staid in an old framed house near the far end of the bridge, and when it was raining one day they chided us for having no shelter, and we had a few pretty saucy words about it. After a bit our men went out a little way from the beach and got the hind wheels of an old buggy, tied on a pine log about ten inches in diameter and eight feet long, blacked the muzzle end with powder, and came tearing down the bank in a rush to the level near the water, and wheeled her around; but before we could fire, their sentry, who was stationed near the door, cried the alarm and discharged his piece in the air, while the whole squad came tumbling pell-mell out of the house and scattered in every direction. Some kept running, while others fell flat on their bellies in the sand, till our boys, swinging their hats in the air and shouting "bravo!" broke to cover. It was too good a hoax to fight over, so the Yanks shook their fists and swore at us awhile, and went in out of the weather. We spent the winter almost as a holiday, having but little to do comparatively, while we lived sumptuously on fish and oysters.

In April, soon after the battle of Shiloh, we were ordered to Corinth, where we remained in the ditches till the Federals dug up so close that at places we could throw a stone into their intrenchments, then one night we quietly withdrew and left them digging away till next day before they knew we were gone to Tupelo. After this our regiment followed the fortunes of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky to Perryville, back to Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Kennesaw Mountain, Rocky Face, Resaca, etc.; then under Gens. Johnston and Hood successively at Peach-tree Creek, Jonesboro, Franklin, and Nashville, on up to the surrender in North Carolina.

At this late day it is impossible to give other than a partial list of those of our company who were killed in different battles. Here is a list of their names as I can remember or procure by the aid of others. Killed at Perryville, Ky.: Marion M. Anderson, William F. Grimsley, Capt. I. B. Vance, T. C. Thompson. Killed at Murfreesboro, Tenn.: D. G. Pointer, First Lieut. W. W. Wallace, John Choate, Jacob Choate, J. R. Murry. Killed at Chickamauga, Ga.: William L. Hodge. Killed at Peach-tree Creek, Ga.: R. I. West, Rufus Owen. Killed at Jonesboro, Ga.: Third Lieut. John F. Owen. Killed at Franklin, Tenn.: William Webb.



After May, 1862, our brigade remained attached to Cheatham's division to the end of the war. The men all had much confidence in Gen. Cheatham's fighting qualities, and he had the fullest assurance as to the well-proved courage of his men—hence the division, as is well known, achieved a high standard throughout the army. They regarded our Brigadier-general (Donelson) as a brave and patriotic man, and one who had our cause much at heart, but perhaps thought him lacking somewhat in military tact and generalship. They much regretted his death. I well remember his appearance when in South Carolina I broke to him the news of the fall of Fort Donelson. I had just got a paper from Charleston as he was riding by our camp, and read him the dispatch while he leaned forward on his horse gazing at me as a man hearing a death-knell. Easing himself back in his seat, with his eyes fixed without object through the long moss drapery of the woods, he said in subdued tones, "Well, well, well! that is the saddest piece of news that ever fell upon my ears during life." He then rode toward his quarters through the dark forest of live-oaks. His parental heart was touched. His home is doomed; his dear wife and defenseless daughters at the mercy of the enemy; his fine estate sacked; and Tennessee subjected to all the ravages of war. He saw all this at a glance, and it weighed down his soul. I was sorry I read him the news.

My company—in fact, nearly the whole regiment—was composed of what you might term mountain-men. They were healthy and strong; most of them comfortably situated at home; nearly all young men; some with more and some with less education—not one in the company, I believe, who did not write his own signature to the muster-rolls. They were courageous and prompt to duty in camp and upon the field, and not one ever acted the coward in battle.

At the start, we might with some reason have expected to hear grumbling and discontent among the Tennessee soldiery in being sent off from home to defend the territory of other States; yet they seemed at once to comprehend such a necessity, and went forward as one man for the Solid South. But three years after, when they were forced by the foe to yield up their native State, then indeed was the "winter of their discontent." Fatigued, sore, and sullen, they gave back, inch by inch, till, goaded by his insolence, they turned at Chickamauga, and struck him a disastrous blow. In my opinion there was scarcely a battle ever fought in which men poured out their blood and gave up life more readily and resolutely than upon the field of Chickamauga. "Victory or death" seemed to be written in every man's face; and with no design even at apparent criticism I must say I believed then, and still more firmly believe now, that if we had been permitted to pursue the enemy on Sunday night after he was routed, on Monday we could without loss have captured the whole Federal army, and had full occupation of nearly the whole of Tennessee in fifteen days. Our army was still perfectly intact. It had not spent near its force. It was solid and in hand, with no signs whatever of disorganization. A mere subordinate, a common experienced soldier in ranks, can see and know this as quickly and as well as any one else, or better. Our division was charging their works near dark, when the corps of Thomas gave way and joined in the general rout. Our whole line was perfect. So was the division just in our rear, over which we had just trotted as they had lain down for us to pass over them. Here we were ordered to stack arms, amid the dead and dying; and here and near by we remained inactive for days, until

the routed enemy had full time to re-form and plant himself in our own works around Chattanooga. While thus we stood here idle from day to day, there was a universal expectation and desire to be ordered forward. The reason for this delay was unaccountable to us, and is to this day; and doubtless the satisfactory excuse, if one there was, remains a secret in the breast of the commanding General alone. But mere subalterns and the common herd of soldiers have no right to know, much less to question, the propriety or reasons for the conduct of those who command them in war, be they right or wrong, good or bad.

As above said, we remained on the field all night in the midst of the dying and dead, who lay thick in every direction. "Water, water!" seemed to be the universal cry of the wounded. The gray and the blue were indiscriminately mixed up everywhere on the ground, and our men furnished them all alike with all the water they had, and filled canteens and kept them supplied as much as possible. From exhaustion and loss of blood they complained much of being cold. A great many fires were built all along the line, and the suffering were brought to them by the soldiers, friend and foe alike. Some that were clad in blue expressed their earnest thanks for such attention. The scene was sad indeed and pitiable. Some talked of their loved wives and children, others were calling for their mothers. Some were praying, some were dying; while the rough, stern soldiers, with hands and faces all black with powder, pitying, stood in groups about them. It was a moon-light night. I rambled about a good deal over the field where we were, and the havoc was frightful. The woods were full of branches and tops of trees, like a heavy storm had just passed through. Some trees more than a foot through were cut down by cannon-balls. The underbrush was shorn off to the ground. One man was squatted by the side of a tree with his gun up, resting against it, cocked and aiming toward the log breastworks about fifty yards off. His head was leaning forward; he was shot through about the heart. He was a Confederate. Another was lying on his face with one hand grasping his gun just below the muzzle and the rammer in his other hand. Another lay on his back with both hands clinched in his long, black whiskers, all clotted with blood. He was shot in the mouth, and I think was a Federal lieutenant. About five feet off was another, with his head gone. I came across a soldier leaning down over one that was dead, and as I approached him he was in the act of spreading a handkerchief over his face. He looked up at me, and said: "This is my Captain, and a good one too. I want to send him home if I can." I think he was a Georgian. I saw a good many looking over the dead for a comrade, and when identified would straighten him out, put a knapsack or chunk under his head, and lay a hat on his face; then perhaps cast their eyes up and around for some peculiar tree or cliff or hill by which to identify the spot in coming back. Here you might see a caisson with the ammunition-box nearly or quite empty, there a gun with its carriage torn to pieces, here a field-horse dead with saddle on; and in one pile I counted sixteen horses literally piled up together, some in their death-plunges having jumped astride of those dead. They belonged to the artillery, and were in full harness, having been loosed from the guns during the action. In another place twelve were in a pile, and so on. During battle the horses will stand still, pressing up close together till the last one drops. Here indeed was witnessed all the dreadful "horrors of war." I turned and went back, lay down under a tree and fell asleep, listening to the humming, dull roar that pervaded the heavens everywhere



above our camping, victorious army. When we moved toward Chattanooga, we found the woods everywhere strewn with guns, knapsacks, coffee-buckets, and every other evidence of a thorough rout.

The soldiers were all very much pleased when Gen. Johnston took command, and sorry when he was superseded by Gen. Hood. This was certainly a fatal mistake. There was no comparison between the military abilities of the two men, and the army knew and felt it.

Col. Savage continued in command of the regiment until some time after the battle of Murfreesboro, and was a faithful and gallant officer. He paid strict attention to the condition and welfare of his men, and had their fullest faith and confidence. When it became necessary to appoint a Brigadier-general over them in place of Gen. Donelson, they were surprised and mortified to see Col. Wright receive promotion over Col. Savage, who was his senior in rank, and entitled to the promotion on the further grounds of merit and superior qualification. He was an officer in the Mexican war throughout its duration, and served with credit to himself and to his country. He had been twice wounded—once in Mexico, and again at Murfreesboro, while gallantly leading his men; and these men did not and could not comprehend why it was that the reigning powers should ignore the claims of the brigade, go outside of it, and take a stranger to it, a junior in rank, and place him in command as Brigadier. I say these men could not see any plausible reason for such a strange, unusual course, against their wishes and hopes, and they never did like it. This was regarded by Col. Savage as an unmerited indignity and a complete ignoring of all just claims to which meritorious service may have entitled him, and he thereupon tendered his resignation and quit the service.

During the war my original company was consolidated with other companies of the regiment and of other regiments, and I ceased to be its Captain, and after that to the end of the war served in other departments, and sometimes in battle acted as Major of our regiment. It is now impossible to account for all of the men I took out, or for the casualties that occurred among them. Many were wounded, some disabled for life; and some of the wounded have since died, as is thought, from the effects of wounds they received—quite a number of them died from sickness. I think that three-fourths of those who were left with me in the company were killed, wounded, and died from sickness. As a class, I notice that those who were soldiers—at least those who made good and true soldiers—are a thrifty, progressive part of the community since the war, and almost without exception a law-abiding people.

NOTE.—“Cheat Mountain; or, Unwritten Chapter of the Late War. By a Member of the Bar, Fayetteville, Tenn. Nashville: Albert B. Tavel, Stationer and Printer. 1885,” is the title of a valuable octavo, 128 pages, written by J. G. Carrigan, which gives an interesting episode in the history of the Eighth and Sixteenth Tennessee regiments.

Prof. T. A. Head, of McMinnville, has in press a volume on the Sixteenth Regiment.



Official.]

SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, D. M. Donnell; Lieutenant-colonel, D. T. Brown; Adjutant, A. F. Claywell; Quartermaster, J. B. Ritchey; Surgeon, T. W. Leak; Assistant Surgeon, C. K. Mauzy.

COMPANY A.

Captain, G. L. Tally.

Lockhart, E., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Leege, E. k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hallam, W. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Kersy, F. G., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Warren, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Savage, L. N., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Anderson, R. B., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Witt, Geo. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Atnip, Benj., k. at Perryville.
 Hooper, A. M., k. at Perryville.
 Kennedy, F. E. P., k. at Perryville.
 Rowland, R., k. at Perryville.
 Webb, P. G., k. at Perryville.

Adcock, W. M., d. June, 1861.
 Cantrell, J. M., d. Nov. 20, 1862.
 Davis, C. B., d. April, 1863.
 Hooper, J. T., d. Feb., 1862.
 Herrend, W. P., d. April 29, 1863.
 Martin, J. G., d. Oct., 1861.
 Moore, W. C., d.
 Womack, W. M., d. Oct., 20, 1861.
 Watts, W. H., d. July 1, 1861.
 Cantrell, M. L., d. Dec. 20, 1862.
 Potter, O. D., d. July 1, 1861.
 Potter, T. T., d. July 5, 1861.

COMPANY B.

Captain, J. H. L. Duncan.

Wiser, W. D., k. at Perryville.
 Wiser, Isaiah, k. at Perryville.
 Dye, Lacey, d. Jan., 1862.
 Hawk, James, d. Nov. 3, 1862.

Long, H. B., d. Jan. 11, 1863.
 Wessick, R. J., d. Nov. 15, 1862.
 Burrows, J. S., d. Sept. 3, 1861.
 Langley, A. S., d. Feb., 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, D. M. Donnell.

Mackey, Horatio, k. at Perryville.
 Bruston, Reese, k. at Perryville.
 Wooten, Wm. H., k. at Perryville.
 Wood, M. P., k. at Perryville.
 Thompson, H. S., k. at Perryville.
 Spurlock, D. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Bowen, T. M., k. at Murfreesboro.

Matthews, D. C., d. Feb. 1, 1863.
 Biles, J. H., d. Feb., 1863.
 Romulus, George, d. April, 1862.
 Martin, Lewis, d. Nov. 19, 1861.
 Pepper, John, d. March 29, 1863.
 King, Wm., d. June 29, 1861.

COMPANY D.

Captain, P. H. Coffee.

Edwards, M. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gribble, J. T., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gribble, A. P., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gribble, A. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hutson, Thomas, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Perry, Wm., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Rowland, B. M., k. at Murfreesboro.

Rowland, James, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Smith, Wm. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Gaw, J. F., d. May 19, 1862.
 Mullican, L. J., d. March 20, 1862.
 Wheaton, J. A., k. at Perryville.
 Summers, J. N., k. at Perryville.

COMPANY E.

Captain, J. J. Womack.

Bell, Wm., k. at Perryville.
 Christian, J. M., k. at Perryville.
 Boren, John, k. at Perryville.
 Ware, R. W., k. at Perryville.
 Mason, A. D., k. at Perryville.
 McGelgar, J. L., k. at Perryville.
 Douglass, A., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Bomer, David, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Womack, Elias, k. at Murfreesboro.

Mauzy, M., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Womack, C. W., d. March 20, 1863.
 Vanhooser, H. A., k. in battle.
 Tate, Stephen, k. in battle.
 Neal, O. D., k. Sept., 1861.
 McRaw, G. H., d. June 25, 1861.
 Jones, J. A., d. Oct. 29, 1861.
 Holmes, A. R., d. Nov. 1, 1861.
 Evans, J. K. P., d. Oct. 20, 1861.

COMPANY F.

Captain, W. W. Baldwin.

Anderson, M. M., k. at Perryville.
 Pointer, D. G., k. at Perryville.

Bullington, Joseph, k. at Perryville.
 Caruthers, W. N., k. at Perryville.



Grimsley, W. F., k. at Perryville.
 Richardson, J. J., k. at Perryville.
 Thompson, T. C., k. at Perryville.
 Choate, Jacob, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Laycock, John C., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Ballard, J. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Brown, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Choate, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Murray, Geo. R., k. at Murfreesboro.

Pleasant, James, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Moore, W. T., d. Jan., 1862.
 Tolbert, John, d.
 Matheny, T. R., d.
 Garrett, E., d.
 Evans, Thomas, d.
 Boyd, B. B., d.
 Bullington, D. H., d.

COMPANY G.

Captain, P. C. Shields.

Roberts, W. H., k. at Perryville.
 McGowan, O. D., k. at Perryville.
 Clark, D., k. at Perryville.
 Cope, H. B., k. at Perryville.
 Bain, Isaiah, k. at Perryville.
 Britton, J. L., k. at Perryville.
 Blunt, M., k. at Perryville.
 Brien, C., k. at Perryville.
 Duncan, P. C., k. at Perryville.
 Fisher, Lawson, k. at Perryville.
 Hutson, John H., k. at Perryville.
 Moore, Monroe, k. at Perryville.
 Roberts, W. J., k. at Perryville.
 Stockton, L. H., k. at Perryville.

Walker, S. J., k. at Perryville.
 Wiggins, Joseph, k. at Perryville.
 Cantrell, Polk, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Fisher, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hutchins, Benjamin, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hodger, T. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Moore, J. B., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Moore, R. P., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Brown, Alfred, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Allen, William, d. Sept., 1861.
 Donnell, John, d. July 7, 1863.
 McPeak, Wallace, d. Sept., 1863.
 Sanders, H. L., d. May 17, 1863.
 Froglin, Lee, d. Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY H.

Captain, John M. Parks.

Castis, Martin, k. at Perryville.
 Sodey, Jerome, k. at Perryville.
 Hennessee, Obadiah, k. at Perryville.
 Hennessee, W. M., k. at Perryville.
 Rhea, W. H., k. at Perryville.
 Hays, R. B., k. at Perryville.
 Jones, J. R., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Etter, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Pennington, Henry, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Smith, B. F., k. at Murfreesboro.

Tallent, William, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Walker, W. H., d. July 28, 1861.
 Smith, J. S., d. June 22, 1861.
 Roberts, Isaac, d. Nov. 2, 1861.
 Rowan, J. W., d. July 9, 1861.
 Mastin, A., k. in battle.
 Johnston, James, d. Feb. 23, 1862.
 Miller, J. A., d. Sept. 8, 1862.
 Slaughter, James, d. March 11, 1863.
 Fessin, William, d. April 11, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Harmon York.

Jones, William, k. at Perryville.
 Haston, W. B., k. at Perryville.
 Johnson, Levi, k. at Perryville.
 Parker, Samuel, k. at Perryville.
 Shackles, Peter, k. at Perryville.
 Sparkman, G. W., k. at Perryville.
 Steakley, J. C., k. at Perryville.
 Wood, W. B., k. at Perryville.
 York, J. E., k. at Perryville.
 Baker, Peter, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hollinsworth, Isham, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Moore, J. G., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Moore, James C., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Marion, P. J., k. at Murfreesboro.

Henderson, Rhodes, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Cready, William, k. at Corinth.
 Grissom, John, k. at Corinth.
 Wilson, William, d. July 27, 1861.
 Drake, George W., d. Sept. 30, 1861.
 Foster, J. B., d. Dec. 6, 1861.
 Robertson, Hillis, d. July 29, 1861.
 Hawkins, John, d. Oct. 1, 1861.
 Howard, Isaac, d. May 13, 1862.
 Harrison, T., d. Nov. 19, 1861.
 Rawlings, Thomas, k. in battle.
 Smith, W. J., d. Nov., 1861.
 Thomson, James, d.
 Worley, Joshua, d. July 10, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Daniel T. Brown.

Carlin, James, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Parsley, B., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Martin, E., k. at Murfreesboro.

Humphries, S., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Cope, Marshall, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Clark, James, k. at Perryville.



Baker, S., k. at Perryville.
Oaks, A., k. at Perryville.
Pirle, Thomas, d. Aug. 20, 1861.
Martin, D., d. May 23, 1863.
Knowles, Thomas, d. Aug. 21, 1861.

Farley, S. M., d. Oct. 14, 1862.
Davis, T. V., d. Aug. 28, 1861.
Cautrell, Logan, d. Oct., 1861.
Cope, E., d. March 3, 1862.

SEVENTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY A. S. MARKS, WINCHESTER, TENN.

On the 4th of May, 1861, nine of the ten companies which afterward composed the Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry assembled at Camp Harris, in Franklin county. On the next day they were sworn into the military service of the State, and on the 27th of the same month were transported to Camp Trousdale, in Sumner county. On the 11th, of June, 1861, the regiment was organized by the election of the following officers: T. W. Newman, Colonel; T. C. H. Miller, Lieutenant-colonel; A. L. Landis, Major; — Kinchelve, Adjutant; W. F. Collins, Commissary; Watt Floyd, Quartermaster; Dr. Watt Gentry, Surgeon; Dr. Whilfred, Assistant Surgeon.

The regiment was composed of ten companies, viz.:

Co. A, from Bedford county, with the following officers: J. D. Hoyl, Captain; Frank B. Terry, First Lieutenant; Robt. Campbell, Second Lieutenant; Joseph Hastings, Third Lieutenant.

Co. B, from Bedford county, with the following officers: W. A. Landis, Captain; U. C. Harrison, First Lieutenant; H. M. Kimsey, Second Lieutenant; Matt. Cortner, Third Lieutenant.

Co. C, from Marshall county, with the following officers: R. C. Williams, Captain; J. C. Davis, First Lieutenant; F. M. Orr, Second Lieutenant; N. M. Bryant, Third Lieutenant.

Co. D, from Franklin county, with the following officers: T. H. Fench, Captain; G. W. Corn, First Lieutenant; Wm. Lee, Second Lieutenant; W. H. Cardan, Third Lieutenant.

Co. E, from Franklin county, with the following officers: Albert S. Marks, Captain; William Newman, First Lieutenant; James Grant, Second Lieutenant; T. H. Cole, Third Lieutenant.

Co. F, from Marshall county, with the following officers: R. P. Hunter, Captain; John Begger, First Lieutenant; W. Waltes, Second Lieutenant; James Hunter, Third Lieutenant.

Co. G, from Bedford county, with the following officers: James A. Armstrong, Captain; Thomas H. Watterson, First Lieutenant; Thomas Cleveland, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Woods, Third Lieutenant.

Co. H, from Marshall county, with the following officers: R. H. McCrory, Captain; W. H. Holden, First Lieutenant; G. W. Collins, Second Lieutenant; — Saunders, Third Lieutenant.

Co. I, from Franklin county, with the following officers: J. A. Mathews, Captain; G. W. Ingeil, First Lieutenant; — Anderson, Second Lieutenant; — Stewart, Third Lieutenant.

Co. R, from Jackson and Putnam counties, with the following officers: S. B.

McDearmon, Captain; W. W. Cowan, First Lieutenant; R. B. Montgomery, Second Lieutenant; G. W. Montgomery, Third Lieutenant.

Soon after the organization of the regiment, flint-lock muskets of the oldest pattern were tendered the men and refused by them. After a promise that they should be speedily replaced with arms of modern pattern, the reluctance of the men was overcome, and they accepted the flint-lock muskets. The regiment remained at Camp Trousdale until the 23d of July, engaged in drilling. At that time it was ordered to Virginia, reaching Bristol, Va., on the 23th of July, when the order directing it to proceed to Virginia was revoked. The regiment remained at Bristol until the 3d of August, when it was recalled to Russellville, in East Tennessee; and on the 5th of August it marched to Cumberland Gap, which place was reached on the 8th. Here the regiment remained till the 14th of September. At daylight on the morning of that day Gen. Zollicoffer began his advance into Kentucky through Cumberland Gap, reaching Cumberland Ford on the same day, where a camp was formed, and called "Camp Buckner." Until the middle of October the command was engaged in fortifying the position occupied at Cumberland Ford; and with the exception of an affair at Barbourville, in which a part of the regiment participated, nothing of interest occurred until the 16th of October, when the brigade began its march to Rock Castle. The Federal forces had occupied and fortified the Rock Castle hills, and had pushed out a corps near the camp at Cumberland Ford. Soon after the march was begun the advance of the Federal force was met, and while no serious resistance was offered, yet the enemy retired only as the brigade advanced. The presence of the enemy so delayed the march that the vicinity of Rock Castle was not reached till the evening of the 20th of October. The road on which the brigade was advancing lay along a narrow, thickly timbered valley, with precipitous ridges on each side. To obstruct the advance of the brigade, the enemy cut all the trees on each side of the road that would fall across it. This obstruction was encountered about night-fall on the evening of the 20th, and the commanding General, deeming it important to press his march, kept the men on their feet the entire night of the 20th, advancing as the obstructions were removed. The next morning the command was in the presence of the enemy. His position was concealed by the thick timber which enveloped the hill he had fortified. The brigade was deployed in line of battle, and the advance began through the heavy timber and up the hill. When the hill occupied by the enemy was reached it was found to be inaccessible on account of its precipitous bluffs save at a narrow point on the right, fronting the Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment. Without support or possibility of support, that part of the regiment covering the accessible point moved up the hill, and when its crest was reached the line of the enemy's intrenchments was found but a few yards distant, and protected by a thick abatis. The enemy opened fire as soon as the advance up the hill began, and as the assaulting line was the only part exposed to the enemy, all his fire was directed against it. In half an hour eleven men were killed in the regiment and twenty-seven wounded; and of this number, six were killed and seventeen wounded out of one company of the regiment. In the meantime the commanding General, finding that the enemy could be assailed from that point alone, directed the withdrawal of that part of the regiment that had reached the top of the hill. After this assault, the greater part of the day was spent in an ineffectual effort to find a position from which the enemy could be successfully

assaulted by our artillery. In the evening the brigade was withdrawn a short distance from the enemy and encamped for the night. The next day the brigade began to retire to Cumberland Ford, where it remained till November 3, when it retired to Cumberland Gap, and on the 5th of November began its advance to Mill Springs, Ky., which place was reached on the 9th of November after a long and toilsome march.

The enemy having appeared in force on the north side of Cumberland River, near Wallsborough, on the 1st of December the regiment was moved to that point to support a battery which engaged the enemy across the river and forced him to retire, after which the command returned to Mill Springs and went into camp on the 3d of December. A pontoon bridge was constructed, and the greater part of the brigade crossed to the north side of the river, but the Seventeenth Regiment remained on the south side. Nothing of interest occurred until the 10th of January, 1862, when the regiment was moved to the north side of the river to meet a threatened attack of the enemy. As the order was unexpected, the men had no opportunity to prepare rations, and during the entire day of the 11th they were exposed to a heavy rain with but little food. An unusual amount of rain having fallen, it was reported to the commanding General that the forces of the enemy were separated by a flood in Fishing Creek, and that a part of his force was south of that stream and were nine miles distant, and if assailed could not be supported until the flood abated. As the situation was desperate at best, it was determined to improve the supposed advantage by attacking at once. At one o'clock on the morning of the 14th the movement began. The night was very dark, and the road, softened by the rain-fall, rendered the march slow and difficult. The batteries distributed at different parts of the line were constantly firing, and served to retard the march and to draw out the length of the small column into miles. The Seventeenth Regiment marched in rear of the column, and was two miles from the field when the firing began. As the movement was intended to be a surprise, the plan adopted was for the regiments to assail the enemy as soon as he was reached, without an effort to form a general line. About down the head of the column encountered the pickets of the enemy, and pressing forward reached the main body about sunrise. The enemy was neither divided, as supposed, nor surprised, as expected. The regiments at the head of the column threw themselves on the enemy with surpassing gallantry as soon as they came on the field, and without any attempt to form a regular line. When the Seventeenth reached the field the battle was raging in a heavily timbered valley on both sides of the road. The battery which the regiment followed was unhindered and put in position so as to cover the road, by order of Gen. Crittenden. The Seventeenth Regiment was deployed to the left of the road, behind a rail fence fronting a narrow field, with the right of the regiment supporting the battery. The regiment remained here in line till the battle was lost without seeing a hostile soldier or firing a single gun. The news came from the front that Gen. Zollicoffer had fallen, and in a short time broken commands began to roll back over the regiment. It was evident the battery could not be saved if it remained until the enemy appeared, so it was limbered up and moved in retreat. In a short time the enemy appeared on the opposite side of the field and began to cross the fence. The field was not more than two hundred yards wide, and the regiment was ordered to open fire. The fire being delivered over an open space and the enemy being in plain



view, it was immediately observed to have no effect. The promise made at Camp Trousdale had never been performed, and the men were still armed with the old flint-lock muskets. The worthlessness of the guns and the condition of the ammunition made the firing a farce. The shots were observed to fall to the ground far short of the enemy. The enemy continued to advance across the field until they entered the range of the guns of the regiment, when they were compelled to stop. The firing continued for half an hour; but as the regiment was protected by the rail fence but few casualties occurred, until the enemy, moving through the woods, gained its left and opened fire down the line. The companies on the left, suffering severely, were compelled to retire; and then the battle of Fishing Creek was over, and for the first and last time during the war the Seventeenth Regiment retired before an enemy in disorder. Although routed, the brigade left the field without haste or panic. The men felt that without fault on their part they had been subjected to a needless humiliation; and filled with resentment, they stolidly and sullenly retired to their intrenchments. In the engagement there were ten men killed and thirty-six wounded. The loss was confined almost entirely to the companies on the left of the regiment. The enemy made no effort to pursue, but in the evening approached the intrenchments, which they assailed with artillery. That night the entire command was withdrawn to the south side of the river, and the next morning at dawn it began to retreat to Tennessee. The rigors of winter, which had to be endured without adequate supplies, were more appalling than the dangers of the field; and hence it was that some of the men separated from the command after there was no longer danger to escape the want and exposure which appeared inevitable. After much suffering the regiment reached Livingston on the 24th of January, and there the wants of the command were supplied by a generous people. The regiment left Livingston on the 27th of January, and marching to the vicinity of Gainesboro, remained there a few days and then continued to Murfreesboro, the rendezvous of the Army of the West, where it arrived on the 19th of February, 1862, and became incorporated into that army, whose glory it did so much to exalt.

On the 28th of February the march to North Mississippi began, and when Iuka was reached it was there encamped and charged with the duty of observing the front and river at that point until the battle of Shiloh began, and on the last day of that engagement it was removed to Corinth and out in the direction of the battle-field; but the fighting having ceased, it was returned to Corinth.

Soon after its arrival at Corinth the regiment was armed with English rifle muskets, and for the first time the men felt they could meet the enemy on equal grounds.

It will be too tedious to mention all the minor affairs in which the regiment was engaged with the enemy during the siege of Corinth, but as one of them is remarkable because of the unusual gallantry exhibited on both sides, it will be related. Lieut. Frank B. Terry was in command of a detachment of the regiment on outpost duty in the front of the enemy. A detachment of Federal cavalry charged the post, receiving the fire of our men until they charged in among them, when a hand-to-hand conflict ensued. Lieut. Terry, after emptying his pistol, seized a fence-rail, and having knocked one of the enemy from his horse with it, secured him as a prisoner. The enemy retired, leaving the post in the possession of Lieut. Terry and his command.

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = g(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = h(x, y, z),$$

where f, g, h are continuous functions of x, y, z and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

2. In the second part we consider the case of a linear system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = A_1 x + A_2 y + A_3 z, \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = B_1 x + B_2 y + B_3 z, \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = C_1 x + C_2 y + C_3 z,$$

where A_i, B_i, C_i are constants.

3. In the third part we consider the case of a nonlinear system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f_1(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = f_2(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = f_3(x, y, z),$$

where f_1, f_2, f_3 are continuous functions of x, y, z and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

4. In the fourth part we consider the case of a system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = g(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = h(x, y, z),$$

where f, g, h are continuous functions of x, y, z and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

5. In the fifth part we consider the case of a system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f_1(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = f_2(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = f_3(x, y, z),$$

where f_1, f_2, f_3 are continuous functions of x, y, z and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

6. In the sixth part we consider the case of a system of equations

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f_1(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = f_2(x, y, z), \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = f_3(x, y, z),$$

where f_1, f_2, f_3 are continuous functions of x, y, z and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

On the 8th day of May, 1862, the regiment reëlisted for the period of two years, and the companies were reërganized by the election of the following officers:

Co. A: Frank B. Terry, Captain; John D. Floyd, First Lieutenant; T. H. Hastings, Second Lieutenant; Robt. Campbell, Third Lieutenant.

Co. B: U. C. Harrison, Captain; H. M. Kimsey, First Lieutenant; — Hight, Second Lieutenant; — Miles, Third Lieutenant.

Co. C: Jas. C. Davis, Captain; F. M. Orr, First Lieutenant; J. W. McCrory, Second Lieutenant; R. H. Armstrong, Third Lieutenant.

Co. D: H. H. Carden, Captain; G. W. Corn, First Lieutenant; W. L. Elzy, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: John R. Handly, Captain; J. Tipps, First Lieutenant; Marcus W. Black, Second Lieutenant—resigned, and Ross Handly succeeded him; G. W. Waggoner, Third Lieutenant.

Co. F: J. D. Cooper, Captain; R. H. McCullough, First Lieutenant; Wm. Byers, Second Lieutenant; Lee Cathy, Third Lieutenant.

Co. G: Thomas H. Watterson, Captain; Matt Scruggs, First Lieutenant; Joel Pacey, Second Lieutenant; John Harlie, Third Lieutenant.

Co. H: G. H. Owen, Captain; Jas. P. Tally, First Lieutenant; A. L. Elzy, Second Lieutenant; Z. W. Ewing, Third Lieutenant.

Co. I: William Clark, Captain; J. W. Bollen, First Lieutenant; — Looney, Second Lieutenant; — Kelly, Third Lieutenant.

Co. K: Geo. W. MacDonald, Captain; D. D. Smith, First Lieutenant; Jas. D. McKinney, Second Lieutenant; J. P. Byrne, Third Lieutenant.

On the same day the field and staff officers were elected and appointed as follows:

T. C. H. Miller, Colonel; Watt W. Floyd, Lieutenant-colonel; Albert S. Marks, Major; N. M. Bryant, Adjutant (who resigned and was succeeded by Jas. P. Fitzpatrick); R. H. McCrory, Quartermaster; T. H. Finch, Commissary; Dr. W. M. Gentry, Surgeon; J. C. McCultchen, Assistant Surgeon, and was succeeded by Dr. Alfred Jones, who became Surgeon upon the promotion of Dr. Gentry; A. B. Moore, Chaplain.

Before the 28th of May preparations had been made for the evacuation of Corinth by the quiet removal of the heavy guns and stores, and at 10 o'clock on the night of the 28th the army began to move. As the Federal forces were closely investing the town, great care was taken to conceal the movement. Soon after night-fall each command built fires, and the men passed about them as if engaged in cooking their rations. At ten o'clock, the fires having been permitted to go down, without a drum-beat or a word of command each regiment formed on its colors, and the army moved out of Corinth in perfect silence, like a vast funeral-procession.

On the 5th of June the army reached Tupelo and encamped. Immediately after the arrival of the regiment at Tupelo Col. Miller resigned its command, and Col. Floyd declining farther promotion, Col. R. H. McCrory was solicited by the Captains of the companies to succeed him. He also declined, and upon the recommendation of the Captains of the regiment Major Albert S. Marks was promoted to the command. Capt. James C. Davis was appointed Major, and Lieut. Orr succeeded to the command of the company. The long stay at Tupelo and the favorable weather gave abundant opportunity to the regiment to improve in

drill, discipline, and the art of war. Ambitious for its fame, the officers and soldiers of the regiment united in a zealous effort to raise it to the first rank in the army, and so successful were their endeavors that when they left Tupelo for Chattanooga its drill was so perfected that it moved like a machine.

It was on the 28th of July that the regiment left Tupelo, and arrived at Chattanooga Aug. 4, where the army was reorganized, and the Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment became a member of Johnson's brigade, Buckner's division, and Hardee's corps, and it at once attracted the favorable notice of the general officers. On the 28th of August the army began its advance into Kentucky. From the commencement the prudence of Gen. Buckner kept his division ready to engage the enemy at any moment, both night and day. He at once won the confidence of both officers and soldiers, and soon possessed himself of their warmest esteem.

On the 16th of Sept., Munfordsville, Ky., was reached. The enemy, there strongly fortified, had repulsed Chalmers's brigade with great slaughter. For the purpose of assailing the enemy's post at daylight on the morning of the 17th, Buckner's division, under cover of the night, was pushed up as near as possible to the line of fortifications occupied by the enemy, and the men slept on their arms in line of battle. Just before dawn Gen. Buckner rode up behind the regiment, and the officers and men, expecting an order to move on the enemy at once, took their places in line. In the presence of the regiment Gen. Buckner informed the officer commanding it that terms for the surrender of the Federal forces had been agreed upon; that at sunrise he was to take possession of the enemy's fortifications, and that on account of its discipline he had selected the Seventeenth Regiment to accompany him. The General added that it was his purpose to avenge himself for the unkind treatment he and his command had been subjected to at the surrender of Fort Donelson, and laid upon the regiment a special injunction that no insult should be offered the enemy, and that there should be no exultation over their misfortunes; that the undisturbed possession of their private property should be secured to both officers and privates of the surrendering forces. With an additional injunction to the men that they must preserve an unbroken silence, the regiment was marched into the fortifications, fronted, and brought to a parade rest. As the Federals had a large lot of new uniform clothing, they donned it on the morning of the surrender; and as the regiment had marched from Chattanooga through a heavy dust, and without an opportunity to wash their clothing, the contrast between the appearance of victor and conquered was very striking. The men of the regiment stood in line, silent as statues, with their eyes to the front at regulation distance. The presence of an enemy in their fortifications inspired a profound quiet among the Federal soldiers. It seemed that the whole affair on both sides was to be conducted with perfect decorum and formality. The silence was broken by a wit among the Federal troops asking in a loud voice, "When is wash-day at your house, boys?" In violation of orders, a wag from Company A, in a like voice replied, "We have come up this morning to draw our soap!" All were convulsed by these sallies, formality was immediately broken down, and Federals and Confederates fraternized, and the morning was spent in friendly intercourse.

Gen. Bragg having selected an eligible position in front of Munfordsville to deliver battle, sought to draw Gen. Buell—who was following him—into an engagement; and with this view he sent Gen. Buckner back in Gen. Buell's direction,



with instructions to maneuver in his front, draw him into an attack, and then retire to his place in line. This movement was made; but Gen. Buell remaining purely on the defensive, and refusing to engage, Gen. Bragg recalled Gen. Buckner, and resumed his march.

In the march from Bardstown to Perryville the regiment occupied the rear, and as the enemy was pressing our cavalry, we were formed in line several times to receive them, but the cavalry repelling all these attacks, the regiment was not engaged until the 8th of Oct., on the field of Perryville. Here the regiment was on the left of the line, and the engagement began at 2 o'clock in the evening by an advance *en echelon* from right to left by brigades. The ground was firm and the evening clear and pleasant. The entire field of battle lay in unobstructed view between opposing elevations occupied by the respective armies. Not more than fourteen thousand Confederates were engaged, but the long march had left none in line save the best soldiers. In moving to the onset the soldiers marched with the order and regularity of the drill-field. The battle beginning on the left rolled to the right as each brigade in order followed *en echelon*. Nearly midway between the point occupied by the regiment and the enemy was a rock fence, and the protection of this both sought to secure. There was no firing on either side as they advanced, except the shelling of the opposing batteries, which, occupying the slopes in rear, fired over the heads of their advancing lines. The regiment first reached the rock fence, while the enemy halted at a rail fence not more than sixty yards away. The firing opened with the utmost fury, but the regiment, protected by the stone fence, suffered but slightly, while the enemy suffered severely. The enemy held his position stubbornly, and did not retire until the line of fence he occupied was strewn with his dead and wounded. When the foe retreated Gen. Buckner, pushing the Washington Artillery to the front, directed the regiment to support it. There were fourteen guns in the battery, and they were handled with surpassing skill. All the enemy's guns in reach were trained upon it, and the rain of shot and shell was terrific. Gen. Buckner remained by the guns in person, and from time to time he would turn to the men and tell them they must never permit the enemy to take the battery. His cool courage and manifest confidence in the men so inspired them that they entreated the General to allow them to charge the enemy at once. Night fell; the enemy quit the field; the full moon rose up and stared in the ghastly eyes of the dead who lay around the regiment which at midnight was withdrawn from the field, and the next day began the return march. Knoxville was reached on the 26th of October, and on that day the snow fell to the depth of four or five inches. On the march the men suffered a great deal from hunger. On the 6th of November the regiment started to Middle Tennessee, and reached Camp Harris in Franklin county on the 10th of November; on the 14th they marched for Shelbyville, reaching that point on the next day, and there remained until the 1st of December, when it proceeded to College Grove. While at College Grove, Gen. Buckner was called to the command of our forces at Mobile, much to the regret of his division, and Gen. Cleburne was appointed to its command.

As soon as General Cleburne took command of the division the regiment won his confidence and esteem, and while it remained with him no regiment contributed more to the building up of his enduring fame.

On the 28th of December the regiment marched to Murfreesboro, and on the

29th the division proceeded through the town and formed in line in rear of Breckenridge's division on the Confederate right; and here it remained until the evening of the 30th, when it was transferred from the extreme right, behind Stone's River, to the extreme left beyond the river. The line of battle was formed about 10 o'clock at night, and the men slept upon their arms. At dawn the next morning the advance began. At sunrise the enemy was encountered, and the battle began and raged with uninterrupted fury until 2:30 o'clock in the evening.

It was a bloody march of two and a half miles by Cleburne's division, assailing and breaking line after line of the enemy without relief or support. During the time the regiment charged and captured three batteries. In front of the first one hundred and twelve men of the regiment fell killed and wounded, and at 2:30 o'clock that afternoon the regiment's loss in killed and disabled reached two hundred and forty-six. Forty-one commissioned officers entered the battle, and 1 twenty-two were killed and wounded.

When Cleburne's division was halted it had been under fire nine hours, and was literally cut to pieces. When he halted he had pressed the Federal right back perpendicular to the line of battle; and had it not been protected by the railroad cut, the destruction of the Federal army was inevitable.

On the evening of the 31st Cleburne's division was retired to a woodland six hundred yards in rear of the point to which he had advanced, and south of the turnpike. Here it remained inactive during the first and second days of January. At 10 o'clock on the night of the 2d it was moved from the left to the right to support Breckenridge's division, which had been repulsed that evening. Here it remained inactive until 11 o'clock on the night of the 3d, when the army retired to Tullahoma and Shelbyville, at the former of which places Cleburne's division took post.

At Tullahoma a question arose as to whether the regiment or another command had contributed most to the capture of a particular battery in the battle of Murfreesboro, and the issue being referred to Gen. Bragg, he, after hearing all the evidence, ordered that a device of two cannons crossed should be placed on the colors of the regiment as a testimonial of its distinguished gallantry upon the battle-field of Murfreesboro. From this time to the close of the war the regiment enjoyed the highest confidence and esteem of Gen. Bragg. When the grand review of the army was had at Tullahoma in the spring of 1863, as the regiments passed, Gen. Bragg, pointing to the Seventeenth Tennessee, said to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, "That is one of the regiments that broke the Federal right at Murfreesboro."

After the battle of Chickamauga, Gen. Bragg did not see the regiment again until it marched through Richmond in 1864. When, as it marched, the regiment saw Gen. Bragg, it cheered him long and loudly. A cloud had then fallen on the fame of Gen. Bragg, and the compliment paid him by the regiment touched him deeply. To the Major of the regiment, who was then wounded and off duty, he said: "As soon as I saw the Seventeenth Tennessee I knew her by her walk. It was a proud day for me when that gallant regiment from my old army cheered me so cordially."

The long stay and favorable season at Tullahoma offered opportunity for drilling, and after a competitive contest, to the Seventeenth was awarded the first place in Hardee's corps in drill. When this contest was had the regiment was commanded



by its own officers, and none but the old soldiers were allowed in line. Afterward, and on the occasion of a general review by an arrangement between Gens. Polk and Hardee, the regiment was drilled against the Fourteenth Louisiana of Polk's corps. The regiment, having no notice of such purpose, went to the review with a large number of raw recruits in its ranks, which placed it at a disadvantage it could not overcome. In addition to this embarrassment, it had no field officer present, and was commanded by Gen. B. R. Johnson in the drill. In the field movements it was declared equal to its competitor, but inferior in the manual of arms. Mortified by the unmerited defeat, the regiment demanded an opportunity to meet its competitor on equal terms. In a few days, by constant exercise in the manual of arms, as well as in movement, it achieved perfect proficiency in both; but before a second contest could be had, military movements made it impossible.

On the 23d of April the regiment was removed from Tullahoma to Wartrace, and on the 29th of May Johnson's brigade was detached from Cleburne's division, marched to Fairfield, and then became a part of Stewart's division, which was formed at that time.

On the 24th of June the Federals forced Hoover's Gap, and on the evening of the 25th the regiment reached that point and at once began a skirmish with the enemy. The regiment, being detached, took position on a hill fronting the gap on the night of the 25th, and the next morning it was assailed by a brigade of the enemy, which failed to dislodge it. In the engagement the regiment lost several men killed and wounded. As the position of the regiment was isolated, the Federal force abandoned the attack in front, and marching by its left compelled it to retire to another line of hills, which it occupied till the next day, when under orders it began to fall back before the enemy; and from that day until July 3d, when it ascended Cumberland Mountains, it was in the rear of the army and maneuvering in the presence of the advancing enemy and supporting the cavalry.

The regiment reached London, East Tennessee, on the 11th of July, and remained there and at Charleston until the 4th of September, when it marched in the direction of Chickamauga; and it continued to march and countermarch in the neighborhood of Chickamauga until the 18th of September, when it encountered the outposts of the enemy at Pea-vine Creek and drove it across Chickamauga Creek. The regiment crossed Chickamauga Creek that evening and took position in front of Alexander's bridge and bivouacked in line of battle. The next day the battle of Chickamauga opened on the right, and about 11 o'clock in the morning the regiment engaged the enemy. The battle was stubbornly contested, and at one time the left of the regiment being uncovered the enemy turned it and obtained the rear of the regiment. As speedily as possible the regiment was rescued from its perilous position by placing it on a line perpendicular to the line of battle and fronting the flanking enemy, but in the movement seventy men were cut off and captured. The regiment successfully maintained its position until night closed the conflict. The next day the fighting was renewed, and the regiment was on the front and engaged until after sundown, when the enemy was finally driven from the field. The casualties of the regiment in the battle amounted to one hundred and forty-five.

The regiment moved up in front of Chattanooga, and remained there until the 23d of November, when Johnson's brigade severed its long connection with the Army of Tennessee, and marched away to participate with Longstreet in the

campaign of East Tennessee, and arrived at Knoxville on the 28th. Gen. Longstreet was then investing the town, and had prepared himself to assault Fort Loudon the next morning. The weather was very cold; the ground was freezing, and many of the men were without shoes. At 6 o'clock on the morning of the 29th the regiment was moved into position to support McLaws's assault upon Fort Loudon. At sunrise the attack began, and while McLaws's men assaulted with a courage never surpassed, they found it impossible to carry the fort, and were forced to retire after great slaughter. The supporting line was within four hundred yards of the fort, but was not moved forward, as the attempt was obviously hopeless. In this engagement there were several casualties in the regiment.

On the 4th of December, Longstreet retired from Knoxville to Rogersville. By reason of the want of shoes, clothing, and food, the men suffered much. On the 13th of December the command moved from Rogersville to attack the enemy at Bean's Station, and on the evening of that day that point was reached and the enemy engaged at once. The day was cold and freezing. The enemy, posted in the village of Bean's Station, had a wide sweep of open country in his front. The regiment in line of battle—the men with their guns at a right-shoulder, their hats waving above their heads, and the rebel yell ringing—moved right on to the enemy. A creek intervened, and without a word the men plunged in and crossed it, and still advanced upon the enemy. In a little while the enemy gave way and the victory was won. In this battle, which lasted but a short time, the regiment lost four men killed and several wounded.

The command returned immediately to Morristown, and during the remainder of the winter it was moved from point to point in upper East Tennessee, in the severest weather; but there was no other engagement while the command remained in East Tennessee, except an occasional skirmish with the enemy. On this campaign the men suffered sorely for clothing and food. When the regiment left the Army of Tennessee it was badly clad, and the winter was passed without any addition to their supply of clothing. In the month of March, 1864, hungry, barefooted, and in rags, the men of the regiment were asked to reenlist for the war, as their term of service had nearly expired. The colors were advanced, and all who were willing to enlist for the war were asked to form under the colors. Every man in the regiment stepped up to the old battle-flag and enlisted for the war.

On the 2d of May, 1864, the regiment took the train at Abingdon, Va., for Petersburg, but the condition of the roads and engines delayed it several days, and it arrived in Petersburg just in time to front a large force of the enemy, commanded by Gen. Butler, who were attempting to reach Richmond on that line. The Confederate force was too small to offer battle, but it being all important to delay Butler's march, so that Gen. Beauregard with his command might arrive, for seven days the command retired before the enemy, and assailed him at every eligible point with so much spirit that Butler did not reach Drake's Bluff until the 15th of May; and Gen. Beauregard having arrived that night, the next morning at dawn the regiment was put in line and moved upon the fortifications occupied by the enemy. The regiment assaulted in the most gallant manner, and after a desperate struggle scaled the works and drove the enemy from behind them. The enemy abandoned at the works several twelve-pound guns with the caissons open and supplied with ammunition. One of the companies of the

regiment, having been drilled to handle artillery for such occasions, immediately took charge of the guns and turned them upon the enemy with terrific effect. The assaulting column on the right of the regiment had not met a like success, and while the regiment was occupying the works it had gained, and was engaged in driving the enemy in its front, shots were fired from the left by the enemy, and by one of these Col. Watt Floyd fell. There never lived a better man or died a better soldier. The regiment had lost several men killed and wounded in the retreat to Denny's Bluff; and in assailing the enemy's line on the morning of the 16th it had twelve men killed and fifty wounded.

This battle opened the road to Petersburg, and the regiment retired there at once and engaged in building fortifications in front of that town. From this time down to the month of February, 1865, the regiment alternated between the defenses around Petersburg and those around Richmond as the exigency demanded, and so constantly was it engaged in repelling the assaults of the enemy the limits of this sketch will not allow a relation of the separate affairs in which it participated; one of them was so remarkable, however, it will be noticed. Gen. Hancock made an assault upon the defenses at Petersburg, and one of his regiments, marching to the assault, was suffered by the regiment to march up within fifty yards of it, and then, to the astonishment of the Federal regiment, rose up from behind its line of defense, and, without firing a gun, demanded the surrender of the Federal regiment. The command was obeyed, and without the discharge of a piece the Federal regiment threw down their arms and marched over the works prisoners of war.

February 5, 1865, the regiment engaged the enemy at Hatcher's Run, and here it won great applause for its gallant charge. After a short and bitter struggle, it drove the enemy from the field. In this action the regiment lost several men killed and a number wounded.

When the end was coming, the regiment was again in the defenses around Petersburg, and on the morning of April 2d, 1865, it fought its last battle. The enemy assailed the line occupied by the regiment, and it repulsed the assault; but the enemy carried the line of works to the left, and at once the regiment attacked the enemy that had carried the works and drove them back. After the regiment had resumed its place in line the enemy repossessed himself of the undefended line, and again the regiment returned to the assault and drove him back. The Confederate force at this point was small, and while the regiment was occupied in the effort to hold the line against overwhelming odds, it was almost completely surrounded by the enemy. In the action the loss in killed and wounded was severe, and more than one-half of the survivors were captured. The remainder of the regiment marched to Appomattox, and there on the 9th of April, 1865, for the last time, the regiment stacked its guns.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, SEVENTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, A. S. Marks; Lieutenant-colonel, W. W. Floyd; Major, James C. Davis; Adjutant, N. M. Bryant; Surgeon, Alfred Jones; Quartermaster, R. P. Hunter.

Davis, Major James C., d. at Lewisburg, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Captain, James D. Hoyl.

Campbell, Lieut. Robert A., k. at the battle of Beavers, J. W. B., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

Norvill, Daniel L., d. at Wilson's Gap, Tenn.,
Oct. 6, 1861.
Ray, O. M., d. at Bardstown, Ky., Sept. 27,
1862.

Lowery, J. C. N., k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Smith, W. C., d. at Tullahoma, Tenn., Feb. 21,
1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, W. A. Landis.

Broomfield John, k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 9, 1862.
Crebbs, C. G., k. at the battle of Fishing Creek,
Jan. 9, 1862.
Fuller, George, k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 9, 1862.
Brown, W. A., k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 9, 1862.
Jones, T. H., k. at the battle of Fishing Creek,
Jan. 9, 1862.

Redden, J. W., k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 9, 1862.
Traxler, P. G., d. at Mill Springs, Ky., Dec. 21,
1862.
Karr, J. S., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky.,
Oct. 8, 1862.
Traxler, George, k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Williams, Jos. P., k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captains: F. M. Orr and James C. Davis.

Bryant, Thomas D., k. in engagement at Rock
Castle, Oct. 21, 1861.
Cochran, Thomas, k. in engagement at Rock
Castle, Oct. 21, 1861.
Duncan, Brantley W., k. in engagement at
Rock Castle, Oct. 21, 1861.
Jones, William N., k. in engagement at Rock
Castle, Oct. 21, 1861.
Jordan, J. M., d. Feb. 17, 1863.

Bosson, Teomseh R., k. in engagement at
Rock Castle, Oct. 21, 1861.
Orr, Capt. F. M., k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Glenn, M. A. C., k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Gould, Thomas, k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Captain, H. H. Cardan.

Cardan, Capt. H. H., k. at the battle of Per-
ryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
Corn, Lieut. G. W., k. at the battle of Mur-
freesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.

Smith, Solomon, k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, A. S. Marks.

Tipps, G., d. at Carthage, Feb. 15, 1862.
Tipps, J. F., d. Nov. 19, 1861.
Newman, O. F., k. at the battle of Rock Castle,
Oct. 21, 1861.
Scott, W. W., k. at the battle of Rock Castle,
Oct. 21, 1861.
Speck, Amos, k. at the battle of Rock Castle,
Oct. 21, 1861.

Limbough, H. H., d. Sept. 7, 1861.
Gaither, Philip, k. at the battle of Rock Castle,
Oct. 21, 1861.
Taft, J. T., k. at the battle of Rock Castle, Oct.
21, 1861.
Franklin, B. H., k. at the battle of Rock Cas-
tle, Oct. 21, 1861.

COMPANY F.

Captain, R. P. Hunter.

Green, W. D., d. Dec. 4, 1861.
Robinson, W. J., d. at Camp Hope, Tenn.,
Sept. 11, 1861.
Putnam, J. T., d. at Camp Hope, Tenn., Sept.
25, 1861.

Smithson, J. O. P., d. at Camp Buckner, Ky.,
Sept. 20, 1861.
Vaden, W. N., k. at the battle of Murfrees-
boro, Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain, J. L. Armstrong.

Norton, N. G., d. at Cumberland Gap, Nov. 29,
1861.
Curr, Nathaniel, k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.
Norton, W. N., k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.

Lloyd, J. R., k. at the battle of Fishing Creek,
Jan. 19, 1862.
Manning, T. E., k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.
McCrory, J. H., k. at the battle of Fishing
Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.



Yours Friend Truly
A. B. Palmer

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN B. PALMER

Ward, W. B., k. at the battle of Fishing Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.	Napier, J. M., k. at the battle of Murfrees- boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Jacobs, William, k. at the battle of Murfrees- boro, Dec. 31, 1862.	

COMPANY H.

Captain, R. H. McCrory.

Wilson, Thomas, k. at the battle of Fishing Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.	Stran, Allen, d. at Corinth, May, 1862.
Appleby, James L., d. Sept. 23, 1861.	Cochran, W. J., k. at the battle of Murfrees- boro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Harris, G. L., k. at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.	O'Neal, Capt. Geo. W., k. at Fort Harrison, Sept. 29, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Captain, W. J. Matthews.

Rose, Stephen, d. Nov. 1, 1861.	Russell, John, d. at Corinth, May 15, 1862.
Anderson, G. S., k. at the battle of Murfrees- boro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Pelham, Thaddeus, k. at the battle of Mur- freesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.
Tomkins, G. W., k. at the battle of Murfrees- boro, Dec. 31, 1862.	Clark, Henry, d. July 8, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Captain, T. B. McDearmon.

Manear, La Fayette A., d. at Camp Trousdale, July 23, 1861.	Gouldsby, Wade, k. in engagement at Rock Castle, Ky., Oct. 21, 1861.
Phillis, William, d. in Putnam county, Feb., 1862.	Gipson, A. H., d. at Knoxville, Dec. 1, 1862.
Crook, David, d. at Camp Trousdale, July 21, 1861.	Young, Maynard, k. at the battle of Fishing Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.
Fagua, A. B., d. at Camp Hope, Aug. 31, 1861.	Bockman, M. C., d. at Enterprise, June 1, 1862.

EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY G. H. BASKETTE, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE difficulties of writing a history in which all of the factors which make up the multiple of fate shall be given proper place and value are insuperable. Indeed, were the effort made to comprise within any narrative the deeds of each individual who has taken part in events, or to place an estimate upon each of the myriad actions and influences which obtained in any degree in bringing about notable results, the task would soon be abandoned as in the extremest measure impracticable. As deserving of mention as may be the unnumbered acts of bravery and the instances of heroic endurance and un murmuring self-sacrifice which characterized the soldiers of the line in the memorable war between the States, they must, in the very nature of the case, be reluctantly passed over by the historian, and left to be preserved and handed down in the song and story of collateral literature, or by the sacredly preserved memorials of family tradition. The historian is compelled to deal with men in the aggregate, and can only give special prominence to such features and figures as distinctively mark the course of events. In thus dealing with affairs, in tracing the career of nations or of armies, naturally and necessarily the leaders of opinions and forces are given conspicuous places, and in their representative capacity become prominent as the historical exponents of the peoples or the soldiers whose fortunes were involved. For this reason history is in great measure a succession of biographies; and to this necessity the world is reconciled, since in the prominence won by the leaders in any great move-

ment, and which has the just recognition of the historian, the thousands who followed those leaders and the great forces which responded at their bidding find themselves represented and reflected. In attempting to trace the history of a company or a regiment, we find that in the progress of events the fortunes of each become so interwoven with those of other commands with which they are associated the record of noble achievement becomes a common history from which it is difficult to dissociate the doings of any component part, except in rare instances or in matters of minor importance. Perhaps, therefore, the end in view—of perpetuating in published form the record of Tennessee soldiery—can best be subserved in most instances by following the company only so long as it has an isolated organization, then taking up the record of the regiment into which it has been merged, then again expanding into the wider history of the movements of the brigade, taking pains to mention only such noteworthy actions of the fractional parts of the brigade as may entitle them to special distinction. As the part taken by Tennesseans in this bloody drama may be viewed from the several stand-points of the numerous initial organizations which rushed cheerfully forward in defense of the South—each view culminating in the splendid aggregation of valor and achievement of which Tennessee has good reason to be proud—it seems appropriate that one chapter in this history should begin with a company whose Captain became Colonel of a regiment, afterward General of a brigade which included his original regiment, and finally commander of all the Tennessee troops in the Army of Tennessee, in which capacity he was their honored and beloved leader and adviser at the close of the struggle, when they laid down arms which had never been tarnished by dishonor, and furled forever the bullet-torn flags which had ever waved in the forefront of battle.

In the latter part of April, 1861, soon after the guns turned upon Fort Sumter, sounded the "doom-peal" which inaugurated the war of the rebellion, a company was rapidly formed in Rutherford county, and organized by the election of the following-named officers: Captain, J. B. Palmer; First Lieutenant, W. R. Butler; Second Lieutenant, Frank Lytle; Third Lieutenant, Isham Randolph. Capt. Palmer was a prominent citizen and a leading lawyer of Murfreesboro, who was warmly attached to the Union, and, though deeply sensible of the wrongs which had been inflicted upon the South, earnestly hoped that the existing troubles might be settled without resort to arms, or to the equally radical measure of secession. When, however, he saw that the final issue had been made, he unhesitatingly espoused the cause of his native South, and took active steps to render all the aid in his power. Recognizing in him all the qualities necessary to make an able, a daring, and yet a prudent commander, the brave men who formed the company by general acclaim chose him as their leader. The company was promptly sworn into the service, and by the 24th of May reached Camp Trousdale, the established rendezvous, near the Kentucky line. Other companies from various parts of the State had already arrived and were constantly coming into camp, and the organization of regiments was rapidly progressing. Perceiving the skill of Capt. Palmer in handling his company, his courteous and knightly bearing, and his general fitness as a commander, the following-named companies readily united on the 11th day of June, 1861, in constituting the Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment: Capt. J. B. Palmer's company, from Rutherford county; Capt. M. R. Rushing's company, from Cannon county; Capt. H. J. St. John's company, Can-

non county; Capt. B. G. Wood's company, Rutherford and Cannon counties; Capt. B. F. Webb's company, Rutherford and Bedford counties; Capt. A. G. Carden's company, Wilson county; Capt. W. J. Grayson's company, Wilson county; Capt. A. J. McWhirter's company, Davidson county; Capt. Gid. H. Lowe's company, Cheatham county; Capt. W. H. Joyner's company, Sumner county. In the organization of this regiment—one of the gallantest that ever faced the enemy—Capt. Palmer was unanimously elected Colonel. The other officers were installed as follows: Lieutenant-colonel, A. G. Carden; Major, Samuel Davis; Adjutant, J. W. Roseoe; Capt. R. P. Crockett, Quartermaster; Capt. William Wood, Commissary; Dr. John Patterson, Surgeon; Dr. Gowan, Assistant Surgeon; James Barton, Sergeant-major. Lieut. W. R. Butler was elected Captain of Palmer's company, and Capt. William Putnam succeeded Capt. Carden after the latter's promotion. Capt. Grayson died while at Camp Trousdale, and was succeeded by Capt. William P. Bandy.

The regiment remained at Camp Trousdale, where it was well drilled and disciplined, until September 17th, when it was ordered into active service at Bowling Green, Ky. The capture of Fort Henry on the Tennessee River, by the enemy early in February, 1862, made it necessary to reinforce the garrison at Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, which was threatened by a large body of Federal troops under command of Gen. Grant. A division under command of Gen. Buckner, including the Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, was dispatched to that point, which was reached Saturday, February 8th. The Tennessee regiments of Cols. Bailey and Head had been stationed there about a month, and now, in addition to the troops from Bowling Green, the separate commands of Gens. Pillow and Floyd were sent to swell the army of defense. Sunday morning the line of defense was laid off, forming an irregular crescent, which reached from a point near the river on the right to a lagoon near Dover on the left. In a short time, however, the Confederate position was completely invested by the superior forces of the enemy. In the various sharp skirmishes which ensued two companies of the Eighteenth Tennessee—Butler's and Lowe's—were the first troops which had a serious engagement with the enemy. The history of the battle and the surrender has become an oft-told tale. The fort had proved itself more than a match for the attacking gun-boats, but the greatly superior numbers of the besieging forces made the issue on land more than doubtful for the Confederates. It became apparent that a desperate effort must be made to extricate the besieged army, and it was decided to make an attack and drive the enemy back, so as to uncover the Wynne's Ferry road, and enable the troops to escape and retreat. The movement was begun early on the morning of the 15th, and after a severe conflict, lasting nearly nine hours, was crowned with success. But the golden opportunity was lost. By reason of an unfortunate misunderstanding or confusion of counsel among Gens. Pillow, Buckner, and Floyd, the Confederate troops, instead of being withdrawn by the way which had been opened, were kept confronting the enemy, and, after the varying vicissitudes of the day, were formed in a contracted position on the right. Gen. Grant's forces gradually recovered the lost ground, and at night it became evident that the capitulation of the Confederates was inevitable. The next day Gen. Buckner surrendered the fort and the whole command, with the exception of Col. Forrest's cavalry regiment, which effected an escape, and the major part of Gen. Floyd's command, which crossed the river on a boat. The prisoners of war were distributed among the various military prisons in the

North. The privates and non-commissioned officers of the Eighteenth Tennessee were confined at Camp Butler, in Illinois, and the captains and lieutenants at Johnson's Island. Col. Palmer, with other field officers, was sent to Camp Chase, and thence to Fort Warren, where he was held until the cartel was adopted. He was exchanged in August, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, whence he proceeded to Richmond and reported for duty. He was ordered to Vicksburg, where his gallant regiment, after enduring for six months the privations and hardships of a Northern prison, was soon afterward landed. The exchanged commands were ordered to Jackson, Miss., for recuperation and reorganization.

Several popular company officers in the Eighteenth were naturally anxious for promotion, and had announced themselves candidates for the higher positions in the regiment. Having been thrown into close association with the men on the return voyage, they had excellent opportunities of presenting their claims, and were confident of pressing them to a successful issue. Although he had been separated by the fortunes of war from his men, Col. Palmer was convinced that he retained their esteem and confidence; yet he declined to make any contest for the office. Despite his declination, however, he was reelected Colonel by a handsome majority over his worthy opponent, Capt. W. R. Butler, whose value as an officer was afterward recognized by his election as Lieutenant-colonel, upon the retirement of Lieut.-col. A. G. Carden. The other officers elected at the reorganization were: Lieutenant-colonel, A. G. Carden; Major, W. H. Joyner; Adjutant, John Douglass.

Not many days after the reorganization, the Eighteenth, with other regiments, was transported by rail over a long and circuitous route to Knoxville, Tenn., with the purpose in view of joining Gen. Bragg's army, which had advanced into Kentucky. The news having been received that Gen. Bragg was retiring from Kentucky, Col. Palmer's regiment, Col. Cook's Thirty-second Tennessee, and Col. Lillard's Twenty-sixth Tennessee, were sent, some time in October, to Murfreesboro, where, with the Fourth Florida and Col. McKinstry's Alabama regiment, a brigade was formed and placed under Col. Palmer's command. This brigade was known as the Second Brigade, and afterward as Palmer's brigade, and was placed in Gen. Breckenridge's division when Gen. Bragg had concentrated his forces at Murfreesboro. On the 28th of December, just before the great battle, the Alabama and Florida regiments of Palmer's brigade were assigned to other commands, and the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment was added to the brigade.

Gen. Rosecrans, with a splendidly equipped army of sixty-five thousand men, advanced from Nashville, and on the 30th of December confronted the Confederate forces at Murfreesboro. Gen. Bragg's army was formed in a line across Stone's River, the main body being on the west side and Breckenridge's division on the east side of the river. Although having a much inferior force in point of numbers, Gen. Bragg decided to take the initiative, and on the morning of the 31st began the attack. In the long and hotly contested battle which ensued Rosecrans's right wing was driven back until at night-fall the greater part of his line was formed nearly at a right angle to the position it occupied in the morning. Breckenridge's division, on the east side of the river, was not engaged during the day, but in the afternoon two brigades—Preston's and Palmer's—were ordered to cross the river and attack a seemingly impregnable position held by the enemy, and which was their central and pivoted stronghold. The two brigades forded the river, and moved in splendid style over a long stretch of open field in the face

of a storm of shell, grape-shot, and canister. Col. Palmer at last got his brigade in position to attack the enemy's stronghold; but just at this juncture it was discovered that Preston's brigade, having been obstructed in its march by the Cowan house, had become unavoidably confused and thrown out of its bearings. Under the circumstances, Col. Palmer was instructed to desist from the assault, which he and his men were only too eager to make. That night the two brigades resumed their places on the east side of the river.

The armies remained comparatively quiet during the next day, but in the afternoon of January 2, 1863, Breckenridge's division made one of the bloodiest charges of the war. Just before the forward movement was made, Gen. Pillow, who was without a command and anxious to have one, was assigned by Gen. Bragg to the brigade which Col. Palmer commanded. Gen. Breckenridge expressed great regret at this action, and informed Col. Palmer that the privilege would be accorded him of honorably retiring from the field. But that gallant officer had too high a sense of duty to avail himself of this privilege. He immediately resumed command of his faithful regiment, and pressing to the front was a conspicuous figure in the frightful conflict which followed. Indeed, in the terrible crisis of that hour of carnage and disaster, he practically led the brigade. Pushing forward, he was just upon the point of securing an advantage which would have turned the tide of battle in favor of the Southern troops, when the supporting commands upon his left were forced to give way by reason of the peculiar circumstances of their situation, which rendered it impossible for them to come into action. The left wing of the division struck the river obliquely, and as the space became more contracted as the advance progressed, the regiments were soon unavoidably doubled up upon one another in inextricable confusion, and in this situation were subjected to a most terrific and destructive enfilade from the enemy's batteries as well as small arms, which were massed on the opposite side of the river, against which they bravely stood as long as possible. Retreat became a necessity, and as the shades of evening were falling the division withdrew from the field with a loss of over two thousand killed and wounded. In this desperate struggle the Eighteenth Tennessee and the Tennessee Brigade suffered severely. Four brave men were killed and one badly wounded while holding aloft the colors of the regiment. Col. Palmer, who was at all times in the thickest of the fight, received three wounds. A Minie-ball passed through the calf of his leg, another plowed through his right-shoulder, and a fragment of shell inflicted a painful wound upon one of his knees. Yet though thus severely wounded, he did not leave the field, but remained with his command and conducted it on the perilous backward march. His horse during this time was shot in three places. Col. Palmer's wounds physically incapacitated him for service for about four months, at the end of which period he rejoined the army at Tullahoma, and accompanied his regiment in the tentative movement to Fairfield in May. An erysipelatous affection of his still unhealed wounds troubled him very much at this time, and at last became so serious he was compelled to leave the army again at Chattanooga, whither it had in the meantime retired. He was able, however, to return to his regiment at Loudon, where it had been sent with other troops after the evacuation of Chattanooga, and conducted it in the various movements which preceded the battle of Chickamauga.

In this memorable conflict the Tennessee troops bore themselves with their

accustomed valor, and won deserved praise from their leaders. Throughout the two long and dreary days of death and destruction, Gen. John C. Brown's brigade of Tennesseans was unsurpassed in valorous achievement, and the Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment vied with the bravest in fortitude and heroism. Early in the action Col. Palmer, while leading a brilliant and successful charge and waving his sword for the encouragement of his men, fell dangerously wounded. A ball again tore through his right-shoulder, this time severing a large artery. He lost a great quantity of blood, but death was happily prevented by the application of an improvised tourniquet. He was borne in an almost lifeless condition to a less exposed part of the field, where a faithful surgeon and a few attendants did all in their power to make him comfortable. After suffering intensely during the chilly night which followed, he was taken to an old stable, and there he remained until he was able to be removed to more suitable quarters. For a long and painful period he was disabled by this wound. Meanwhile the army had operated around Chattanooga, suffered the defeat at Missionary Ridge, fallen back to Dalton, and passed the winter; then, under command of Gen. Johnston, had followed the famous retreat with its every-day fighting, its incessant hardships, and its notably and severely contested battles.

Col. Palmer was sufficiently recovered to rejoin the army at Chattahooche River, and upon his return he was at once assigned to the command of a brigade with the rank of Brigadier-general, a well-deserved promotion, which was warmly approved by the General of the army and the corps and division commanders as a just recognition of his ability and bravery. His brigade was composed at this time of the Eighteenth, Third, Thirty-second, and Forty-fifth Tennessee regiments, each one of which had been many times tried in the fires of battle and had won signal honors in the dangerous school of war. His staff consisted of the following-named officers: Capt. W. T. Powers, Assistant Adjutant-general; Capt. Gid. H. Lowe, Assistant Inspector-general; Capt. F. R. Burns, Aid-de-camp; Capt. B. P. Ray, Quartermaster-general; Capt. S. F. Carter, Commissary-general; Dr. J. E. Grant, Brigade Surgeon. Lieut.-col. W. R. Butler, who had some time before succeeded Lieut.-col. Carden, resigned, was promoted to the Colonelcy of the Eighteenth Tennessee.

When the army fell back to Atlanta, Palmer's brigade was placed with its right resting on Peach-tree street, one of the most exposed as well as one of the most important positions in the line of defense. Here, under a continuous fire which daily lengthened the list of killed and wounded, it remained for twenty-six days. It was during the siege of Atlanta that the Eighteenth Tennessee, while on special duty, had a desperate passage at arms with a greatly superior force. The regiment was outflanked, and the greater part of it captured. Col. Butler escaped with a remnant of the regiment, which was afterward consolidated with the Third Tennessee, and the whole placed under his command. While in this position, which fronted at short range the frowning fortifications of the enemy, a special scout one night reported to Gen. Palmer that some extraordinary movement was being made by the Federal forces in front, the nature of which he could not definitely determine. Gen. Palmer promptly reported the fact to Gen. Hood, and being instructed by the General-in-chief to make further investigation, he took steps which that night discovered the complete withdrawal of the enemy from his front, and reported accordingly. Next morning the army woke to find

the Federal intrenchments deserted all along the line. For several days the brigade moved from point to point about Atlanta, until Gen. Hood learned that Sherman's forces were threatening Jonesboro, some thirty miles to the south. A forced march was made by the brigade, and on the afternoon of August 30 it participated in the engagement at Jonesboro. This battle, fought when the Confederate troops were in an almost exhausted condition, served only to check Sherman's flanking column. After the engagement, Palmer's brigade was marched, with the remainder of the corps, half-way back to Atlanta, in order to be available in case an attack were made upon the outer wing of our army, which was retreating from the Gate City. Atlanta having been abandoned, Gen. Hood withdrew his army to Lovejoy's Station, below Jonesboro, where it was permitted to remain some time, the Federal army having in the meantime retired to Atlanta. From Lovejoy's Station the Army of Tennessee was marched to Palmetto, a small town on the Chattahooche River. It was here that Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, reviewed the army.

From Palmetto Gen. Hood started with his army upon his famous and unfortunate march into Tennessee. After capturing several points along the railroad between Atlanta and Dalton, in Sherman's rear, he marched through Gadsden, Ala., on his way to Florence, on the Tennessee River, which point was reached about the first of November. Provoking delays in securing supplies for the campaign prevented the advance into Tennessee until November 1st, at which time Gen. Palmer's brigade headed the column of infantry which crossed the pontoon bridge constructed for the passage of the army. The army remained at Florence about twenty days. The march was then continued daily, and on November 27th the brigade entered Columbia, driving out the rear-guard of the Federal force, which had retired across Duck River. The flank movement made on the 29th by Stewart's and Cheatham's corps for the purpose of intercepting the enemy at Spring Hill caused Schofield to retreat precipitately, and on the morning of the 30th Lee's corps followed rapidly from Columbia. The Spring Hill movement proved a failure, and the Federal forces succeeded in reaching their intrenchments at Franklin, where they were attacked by Hood, and where was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the war. Palmer's brigade made a rapid and orderly march of nearly thirty miles, and reached Franklin at dark, toward the close of the day's engagement, and was placed in the front line, with orders to renew the fight at daylight. The enemy, however, silently withdrew in the night. The retreat of Schofield and advance of Hood to Nashville followed.

At Nashville Palmer's brigade and Bate's division were detached to operate with Gen. Forrest around Murfreesboro, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned by the enemy. The forces under Gen. Forrest made a demonstration before the formidable intrenchments at Murfreesboro. On the 7th of December a large body of Federals marched out of their fortifications and were met by the Southern troops. Palmer's brigade became hotly engaged with the enemy, and was pushing resolutely forward when his support upon the left gave way in disorder, their left being turned, and necessitated a general abandonment of the field. For several days in the December cold and sleet Forrest maneuvered about Murfreesboro, and finally started his command around to the north of the town, when the movement was stopped by a courier from Gen. Hood bearing information of the commencement of the battle at Nashville, and directing that Gen. Forrest

hold his force in readiness for emergencies. The command then returned to a position east of Murfreesboro, where the thunder of the artillery at Nashville could be distinctly heard. The news of the disaster which had overtaken our army at Nashville was received on the night of December 16, and a rapid march was begun over the wretched roads toward Columbia. Duck River having been swollen by recent rains, no crossing could be made nearer than Columbia, and the command had to be hurried forward over the almost impassable dirt-road along the river. Columbia was reached in the night, and Gen. Palmer finding that no provision had been made for feeding his exhausted men, spent a great part of the night in making necessary arrangements, which were effected with the greatest difficulty on account of the confusion and demoralization in the routed army. Before Gen. Hood continued his retreat, Gen. Palmer reported to the commanding General in person, and was instructed to remain with Gen. Forrest and Gen. Walthall, and, bringing up the rear of his disheartened army, protect it from the advancing columns of the victorious enemy.

The rear-guard remained at Columbia several days, and then retired in the face of the enemy to Pulaski. This place was evacuated just as the Federals entered, and before the bridge over Richland Creek could be fired. Six miles south of Pulaski the Confederates were so closely pressed they formed in line at Anthony's Hill, and by a brilliant counter-charge drove back the enemy and captured a battery. The retreat was then continued without noteworthy incident to Bainbridge, where Palmer's brigade, bringing up the rear, were the last troops to cross the river. Thus, on the 27th of December, 1864, with the close of a most eventful year, ended Hood's remarkable and disastrous campaign in Tennessee.

Only a short period of rest and recuperation was allowed before the greater part of the army was transported by rail as rapidly as possible to Georgia and the Carolinas to assist in opposing Sherman's march from Savannah northward. Palmer's brigade reached Augusta, Ga., February 4, 1865, and thence proceeded to Branchville, S. C., from which place it moved along the Edisto River, disputing the passage of the United States troops. While guarding Shilling's bridge, on the Edisto, the brigade was almost surrounded by the Federals, who had crossed the river some miles above and below, and the command would have been captured had it not been for the coolness and judgment of Gen. Palmer, who by an adroit maneuver passed his brigade between the closing columns of the enemy, and joined the army in its retreat upon Columbia.

Columbia was evacuated on the morning of February 17, Stevenson's division, which included Palmer's brigade, leaving the city just before the entrance of Sherman's vanguard. The march was directed to Charlotte, N. C., where on February 23 Gen. Joseph E. Johnston took command of the army. From Charlotte the Confederate force at that point was taken, via Salisbury, Greensboro, and Raleigh, to Smithfield, a town half-way between Raleigh and Goldsboro. Here the army remained until March 18, when it was ordered to Bentonville to attack the left column of Sherman's army, which was advancing toward Goldsboro. The Confederates made a vigorous attack on the afternoon of the 19th, and in a fight which lasted the greater part of the day drove the enemy all along the line. In this battle Palmer's brigade played a prominent part. Having been made the directing column, it led the advance with great spirit and enthusiasm, and in successive charges carried two lines of breastworks, and for a distance of probably

over a mile beat back the enemy from every rallying-point. Toward the close of the day the brigade was halted for much-needed rest, while a fresher command was moved forward against the last position held by the foe. The effort of the relieving command was unsuccessful, however, and Gen. Palmer was ordered again to the front. Although his men were nearly exhausted, as usual they responded cheerfully to the call of their gallant leader, and in a brilliant charge dislodged the enemy from his position. But as the brigade was following up this advantage, it was suddenly confronted and flanked by a heavy column of Federal reinforcements which had moved upon the scene by a road which ran obliquely to the line of advance. Not being supported upon either flank, Gen. Palmer was compelled to withdraw his men—a difficult maneuver, which he accomplished in good order under a heavy fire. Night soon closed the contest, which was resumed at intervals the next day farther to the left, when the reinforced Federal army endeavored to turn our flank and cut off retreat. On the succeeding day Gen. Johnston fell back to Smithfield with his small army.

It was in the last charge of Palmer's brigade on the 19th that a part of the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, with a few men of the Eighteenth Tennessee, numbering about seventy-five in all, performed one of the most unique and remarkable exploits in the history of the war. Led by Col. Anderson Searcy and Lieut.-col. Alex. Hall, they eagerly pursued the fleeing enemy in their front until they halted from sheer exhaustion. Then, to their infinite surprise, they discovered that a heavy line of Federal soldiers had interposed between them and their brigade, effectually cutting them off from support. An effort to fight their way back would have proved a too hazardous experiment, and under the circumstances they hardly dared to hope to escape. Strange to say, however, they were yet undiscovered. The enemy had dispersed in their front, while the line which cut them off was too busily engaged to take note of them. Taking advantage of this state of affairs, Col. Searcy concealed his men in one of the thickets or clumps of undergrowth with which the country was dotted; and there, about one hundred yards in rear of Sherman's battle-line, they remained until night. A consultation was held, and it was determined to attempt to escape by morning to the rear of the Federal army and around its left flank. When it was sufficiently dark, the little band of Confederates cautiously commenced their extraordinary march. Just as they left their covert they were halted by a Union soldier, who when he discovered that he was face to face with an armed body of determined and unrepentant Confederates, quietly succumbed to the grim humor of fate and surrendered at discretion. The uncaptured Confederate prisoners then proceeded to the rear, passing a battery of artillery, filing noiselessly through a bivouac of infantry who were resting on their arms, and at last marching more boldly through the park of wagon-trains. After a slow and painful march through the tangled undergrowth and over numerous marshes, during which they captured no less than eleven prisoners, they secreted themselves in a dense thicket about six miles from their starting-point to rest and await events. When morning came they discovered that they had halted within thirty or forty yards of a road. Along this road during the day the right wing of Sherman's army, comprising a force of thirty thousand men, marched on its way toward Bentonville, unconscious of the proximity of so many daring enemies. That night, and for a number of successive nights, Col. Searcy continued his march, making the detour around the Federal army, and at

last reaching Raleigh in safety, where he turned over his prisoners. He soon afterward joined the brigade at Smithfield. On the 9th of April Gen. Johnston moved his army to Raleigh, whither he was closely followed by Sherman. Here he remained some days, and then fell back to Greensboro.

About this time all of the Tennessee infantry in the army were consolidated into four large regiments and formed into one brigade. In this brigade were clustered the tattered flags of the various regiments, each one of which had won undying fame upon the battle-fields of the South, and in one organization were brought together the true and tried veterans who, in the closing hours of the struggle, represented the flower and chivalry of Tennessee. To General Palmer was accorded the signal honor and proud distinction of commanding a body of men, than which the world has never known a nobler, braver band of patriots. But the military career of this veteran band was drawing to a close. The news of Gen. Lee's surrender had been received, and the future of the Army of Tennessee presented a gloomy prospect. For some days of painful suspense and anxiety it was not known whether the last desperate effort would be made to break through the overwhelming forces which almost surrounded the army and continue the struggle in the remote South, or whether the fate which overtook Lee would be ours. The problem was at length solved when Gen. Johnston wisely put an end to bloodshed by agreeing, on the 26th day of April, to surrender his army and all the forces in his department.

It would be impossible fitly to describe the feelings of the officers and men who after so long and heroic a contest were now called upon to lay down their arms. Into the past four years, so fraught with momentous events, were crowded the memories of untold privations and hardships, and of battle-fields upon which thousands and thousands of their comrades had offered up their lives in a grand but unavailing oblation of blood. The prospect of returning home, so long deferred, was now clouded with a nation's disappointment and the shadows of sorrow which enshrined the Lost Cause. But the die was cast, and men who had proved so valiant and magnanimous in victory showed themselves equally brave in the hour of defeat.

It was considerably arranged that the Confederates should not be mortified at this trying time by the presence of the enemy. The paroles were sent to the different regiments signed by the officers, and distributed among the men. The brigade moved slowly and sadly out into an open field where the officers sheathed their swords and the men silently stacked their trusty guns. Then the unarmed command moved out of sight. The war was over.

Gen. Johnston took an affectionate leave of Gen. Palmer, and directed that officer to conduct the Tennessee troops to their own State, using his own discretion as to the route and the details of the movement.

Supplied with a wagon-train for carrying provisions for his men, Gen. Palmer directed his march, via Salisbury and Asheville, to Greeneville, East Tennessee, the nearest railroad point. The march was a very rapid one, and was not unattended with grave difficulties and dangers. He had been allowed only two hundred guns with which to protect his wagon-train, and his command was practically defenseless. He had to pass through a hostile section of country, which had been greatly excited by the news of the assassination of President Lincoln, and on several occasions there was imminent danger of an assault upon his men by so-called Union

home-guards and Federal troops along the route. In approaching Greeneville the surrendered Tennesseans were mortified and angered beyond expression by the wanton and unprovoked insults to which they were subjected by negro soldiers who crowded upon each side of the road with their guns in their hands.

Although he had a joint order signed by Generals Sherman and Johnston, giving him permission to carry his horses and wagons into Tennessee as the private property of his command, Gen. Palmer was refused transportation by the commander at Greeneville. He was given permission, however, to go in person to Knoxville to see Gen. Stoneman, who gave him an order for the transportation of his animals and wagons. The commander at Greeneville arbitrarily construed Stoneman's order to comprehend only the property of Gen. Palmer and staff, and refused to allow more than one car for transportation. Having no other resource, Gen. Palmer was compelled to leave the wagons and such of the officers' horses as could not be placed in the car. He abandoned here several valuable animals and a wagon, his own personal property, in order to make more room for transporting the horses of the brigade.

From Greeneville the brigade was taken by rail to Chattanooga, thence into Middle Tennessee, the men leaving the trains at the points along the way nearest their homes. At Murfreesboro Gen. Palmer landed with a number of his men, and placed the others left upon the cars, who were mostly from West Tennessee, in charge of Col. Bradshaw and Maj. B. P. Ray, who saw them safely to their homes.

Having, in the truest sense, fully discharged his duty as a soldier and as a leader of soldiers, Gen. Palmer, after the war had closed, set a lofty example for his men in his conduct as a citizen. In time of war, when not disabled by the painful wounds which have left so many honorable scars, he was always at the post of danger and duty, and when he rose by modest merit to rank and position, he retained the high respect and warm personal esteem of his men by his constant solicitude for their welfare as well as by his uniform and proverbial courtesy toward even the humblest private in the line. When war had ended, he addressed himself cheerfully and efficiently to the changed condition of affairs, and whenever occasion required gave his time and influence in the effort to ameliorate the ills which characterized the period of reconstruction, wisely counseling such measures and such conduct as would, with a proper regard for the dignity of the Southern people, soonest promote the restoration of law and order. His prominence as a citizen, and the general esteem in which he is held—at least the wisdom of his course—entitle him to that satisfaction which springs from a consciousness of the performance of duty. Not the least pleasant of his reflections, however, must be the fact, of which every day adds evidence, that he is and ever will be gratefully and affectionately remembered by the soldiers of the Lost Cause, who followed him amidst the trials, the hardships, and the dangers of war.

At its organization, the Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment was composed of over one thousand men, who in physique, morale, and all the soldierly qualities were unsurpassed by the personnel of any other command. When it surrendered, less than one hundred men answered to their names at roll-call. The striking difference in the number reported at Camp Trousdale and at Greensboro represents those who, in the four eventful years, were killed in battle or who died from wounds or disease, and those who at the time of the surrender still suffered in

hospitals or lingered in Northern prisons. Of the voices which answered not when the last roll was called a mournful number were hushed in death. It would be impossible to furnish a list of those who were killed in battle and who died from exposure upon the tented field, since so many of the officers upon whom devolved the duty of making and keeping these reports have died, or have removed out of reach. The majority of the old Eighteenth who gave their lives for their country sleep in unknown graves; and although their names may not appear upon marble shafts, and may have no place upon the printed page, yet in many a home they are sacredly treasured, and will be handed down to posterity with the story of noble deeds. Among so many it were best not to attempt to particularize, unless it were possible to mention all equally deserving of honor; but it will not be deemed an invidious distinction if reference be made here to two officers of the regiment who, by their signal heroism and bravery, won the hearty and general praise and admiration of their comrades. One of these, Adjutant John Douglass, a brilliant young officer, intelligent and polished, high-minded and courteous, chivalrous at home and in camp, and so valiant in battle, fell in the thickest of the fight near New Hope Church in Georgia. The other, Capt. Gid. H. Lowe, a soldier and a gentleman, *sans peur et sans reproche*, led his company gallantly, and when appointed Assistant Inspector-general on Gen. Palmer's staff, served with distinguished valor and efficiency. In the last battle of the war, at Bentonville, while at the side of his commander, amidst a storm of bullets, he fell mortally wounded, and soon afterward rendered up a noble life in the service of the South.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Joseph B. Palmer; Lieutenant-colonel, A. G. Carden; Major, S. W. Davis; Adjutant, J. W. Roscoe; Commissary, E. P. Crockett; Quartermaster, W. P. Wood; Surgeon, John Patterson; Assistant Surgeon, J. W. Gowan; Chaplain, J. H. Rockey.

Douglass, Adjutant John M., k. in action at Mt. Zion Church, June 22, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Captain, M. R. Rushing.

Carmichael, W. G., d. Jan., 1862.	Hawkins, Joseph W., d. Sept., 1861.
Stewart, A. L., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.	Smith, T. J., d. Nov., 1861.
Bailey, Francis, d. March, 1863.	Sullivan, John B., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
Carnes, A. B., d. June, 1863.	Spicer, B. A., d. July, 1862.
Cock, John, d. April, 1863.	Tucker, Elijah, d. April, 1863.
Davenport, William, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Tucker, Frank, d. May, 1863.
Doak, A. N., d. July, 1861.	Wilcher, T. A., d. Sept., 1861.
Edwards, Alfred, d. Feb. 16, 1861.	Walls, Daniel, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.
Fan, Alfred, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	

COMPANY B.

Captain, J. W. Roscoe.

Cole, W. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	Hatch, J. M., k. at Murfreesboro.
Elizer, J. P., k. in a skirmish.	Moore, E. B., k. at Chickamauga.
Glasgow, J. P., d. at Murfreesboro.	Shaw, W. F., k. at Chickamauga.
Grigry, John, d. at Bowling Green.	Taylor, Sumner, d. a prisoner at Camp Butler, Ill.
Glasgow, W. H., d.	
Harrison, F. S., k. at Chickamauga.	

COMPANY C.

Captain, William R. Butler.

Stephens, R. L., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.	Malone, G. H., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
---	---

Alexander, A. S., d.	Johns, Harry, d. at Camp Trousdale.
Alexander, M. H., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler, Ill.	Johns, Paul, d. at Camp Trousdale.
Abernathy, A. A., k. at Murfreesboro.	Kimbro, W. W., d. at Camp Butler.
Brothers, J. R., d. at Camp Butler.	Lowe, C. K., k. at Murfreesboro.
Barnett, Levi, d. April, 1863.	McAdoo, Joseph S., d. at Camp Trousdale.
Cowan, T. H., d. at Camp Butler, Ill.	Norman, A. P., k. at Chickamauga.
Clay, Henry, k. at Chickamauga.	Overall, N. P., d. at Tullahoma.
Ginn, William, k. at Fort Donelson.	Percy, J. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
Harrison, H. H., d. at Camp Butler, Ill.	Pugh, Joseph, d. in hospital.
Hume, W. B., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.	Wade, E. K., k. at Shiloh.
Hunt, C. H., d. at Camp Butler.	Wade, P. L., d. at Bowling Green, Ky.
	Morris, J., d. at Murfreesboro.

COMPANY D.

Captain, H. J. St. John.

Taylor, A. L., d. Nov. 13, 1862.	Quarles, W. R., d. a prisoner.
Campbell, J. H., d. a prisoner, April, 1862.	Rhea, R. H., d. April 29, 1863.
Austen, G. G., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.	Rittenburg, James, d. during service.
Hall, J. N., d. a prisoner.	Sullivan, Eli, d. during service.
Lemay, G. E., d. Jan. 1, 1864.	Styler, John, d. during service.
Milligan, G. W., d. in prison.	Smithson, Dock, d. July, 1861.
Maxey, William, d. April 29, 1863.	Taylor, Virgil, d. July 2, 1861.
Mullens, J. W., d. a prisoner.	Williams, R. J., d. Dec. 13, 1863.
Pendleton, James, d. July 19, 1861.	Young, William, d. May 2, 1863.
Pendleton, J. H., k. in battle.	Brandon, William, d. April, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Gideon H. Lowe.

Bryan, J. W., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	William, T. G., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Miles, T. J., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	
Jones, C. A., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.	Smith, W. W., k. at New Hope Church, May 23, 1864.
Demumbra, S. W., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.	Carney, W. W., d. at Atlanta, Ga., May 3, 1864.
Felts, W. H., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.	

COMPANY F.

Captain, B. F. Webb.

Gilmore, Lieut. J. M., d. July 13, 1863.	Moore, T. A., d. July 19, 1861.
Crocker, C. F., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.	McMurray, J. A., d. Oct. 16, 1862.
Edwards, T. M., d. Aug., 1862.	Shannon, J. S., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.
Flemming, John, d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.	Stovall, M. R., k. at Murfreesboro.
Horton, H. H., k. at Murfreesboro.	Tucker, Abner, d. at Trousdale.
Lynch, E. M., d. at Bowling Green.	Work, R. D. P., k. at Donelson.
Lamb, John, d. at Trousdale.	Woodfin, T. S., d. Dec. 2, 1861.
Lane, D. F., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.	Blankenship, R. H., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Mallard, G. W., d. at Trousdale.	

COMPANY G.

Captain, Joseph B. Matthews.

Deal, James R., d. Nov. 16, 1861.	Sickfreed, William F., k. at Donelson.
Gladden, Dempsey, k. at Murfreesboro.	Palmer, William, d. Dec., 1861.
Hanner, John A., d. May 6, 1863.	Moses, William, d. Dec., 1861.
Hester, L. B., k. at Murfreesboro.	McNeal, Harder, k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
McKelley, William, d. a prisoner.	
Patterson, Moses, k. at Stone's River.	

COMPANY H.

Captain, B. G. Wood.

Hodge, C. A., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.	Moore, C. P., d. at Camp Trousdale, Oct. 2, 1861.
Childress, James, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.	McCrary, James, d. July 4, 1863.
Gordon, Robert, d. Jan. 25, 1863.	McGill, Robert, d. a prisoner.
Gannon, John C., d. Feb. 7, 1863.	McCaslin, Jesse, d. during service.

Martin, W. T., d. during service.
Pinkerton, Erasmus, d. Sept., 1861.
Spicer, J. M., d. at Camp Butler.

Spicer, W. M., d. at St. Louis, Feb. 22, 1862.
Jetton, L. W., d. April 12, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain, A. G. Carden.

Ward, S. H., k. in Kentucky by bush-whackers.
Cleminons, A. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
Cleminons, T. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
Cason, J. M., k. at Chickamauga.
Cluck, D. A., d. a prisoner at Camp Douglas.
Crouse, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
Chattam, J. M., k. at Chickamauga.
Estes, A. M., d. at Bowling Green.
Hight, W. L., d. Aug. 24, 1861.
Jameson, W. A., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.
Koonce, Tobias, d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.
Lehew, John, k. at Chickamauga.
Medling, R. H., d. at Camp Butler.
Osborne, William, d. at Bowling Green, Dec. 8, 1861.
Putnam, H. H., d. a prisoner at Camp Butler.
Patterson, R. H., k. accidentally.
Simms, S. K., d. during service.
Rains, Marion, d. during service.
Robertson, N. D., d. during service.
Puckett, J. M., d. during service.

COMPANY K.

Captain, W. J. Grayson.

Grayson, Capt. W. J., d. at Camp Trousdale, Sept. 18, 1861.
Conyer, Noah, d. at Russellville.
Clifton, Samuel, d. at Camp Butler.
Cook, J. F., d. Dec. 20, 1861.
Clark, James, d. Aug. 7, 1861.
Ewing, M., d. Dec. 15, 1861.
Glenn, C. R., k. at the battle of Chickamauga.
Greer, Joseph, d. Feb. 15, 1863.
Hill, H. H., d. June 14, 1861.
Haley, J. A., k. at Chickamauga.
Hollis, J. A., d. Sept. 30, 1863.
Hunt, B. H., d. Dec. 15, 1861.
Hudson, A. M., k. at Murfreesboro.
Patton, F., d. June 15, 1861.
Turnage, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.
Turnage, C. B., k. at Chickamauga.
Turnage, David, d. July 15, 1861.
Viverett, W. M., k. at Chickamauga.
Walker, W. B. H., d. Feb. 13, 1861.
Walker, James, k. at Chickamauga.

NINETEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By C. W. HEISKELL, MEMPHIS, TENN.

THE Nineteenth Tennessee was the second East Tennessee regiment that entered the Confederate service. It was organized at Knoxville, Tenn., May, 1861 (being mustered into the service by Hon. D. M. Key, now United States Judge in Tennessee), with the following companies and their commissioned officers, and the following field officers: David M. Cummings, Colonel; Francis M. Walker, Lieutenant-colonel; Abraham Fulkerson, Major; V. Q. Johnson, Adjutant; Melville Doak, Sergeant-major; Dr. Jos. E. Dulaney, Surgeon; A. D. Taylor, Quartermaster; Joseph Deaderick, Commissary; D. Sullins, Chaplain.

Co. A, from Hamilton county: John D. Powell, Captain; V. Q. Johnson, First Lieutenant; Daniel Kennedy, Second Lieutenant; Frank Foust, Third Lieutenant.

Co. B, from Washington county: Z. T. Willet, Captain; Joseph Conley, First Lieutenant; Nathan Gregg, Second Lieutenant; James W. Deaderick, Third Lieutenant.

Co. C, from Sullivan county: James K. Snapp, Captain; Michael Miles,* First Lieutenant; John W. Jones, Second Lieutenant; Benjamin Webb,† Third Lieutenant.

* C. J. St. John was elected but soon resigned, and Miles took his place. † G. W. Hull was elected and died after a few months when Webb took his place.



Co. D, from Rhea county: Elmon Colville, Captain; Peter Miller, First Lieutenant; James A. Wallace, Second Lieutenant; Samuel J. A. Frazier, Third Lieutenant.

Co. E, from Knox county: John W. Paxton, Captain; John Miller, First Lieutenant; — Graham, Second Lieutenant; William Lackey, Third Lieutenant.

Co. F, from Polk county: John Hannah, Captain; — Gaston, First Lieutenant; J. M. Sims, Second Lieutenant; — Holmes, Third Lieutenant.

Co. G, from Sullivan county: A. S. Gammon, Captain; James B. Rhea, First Lieutenant; Robert O. Blair, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H, from McMinn county: — Lowry, Captain; W. Paul H. McDermott, First Lieutenant; — Maston, Second Lieutenant; —, Third Lieutenant.

Co. I, from Hamilton county: Thomas H. Walker, Captain; B. F. Moore, First Lieutenant; Warren Hooper, Second Lieutenant; John Lovejoy, Third Lieutenant.

Co. K, from Hawkins county: C. W. Heiskell, Captain; Robert D. Powell, First Lieutenant; Samuel P. Powell, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Spears, Third Lieutenant.

Soon after organization the regiment was scattered over East Tennessee on post duty—guarding bridges. About the 1st of July, 1861, it was collected and stationed at Cumberland Gap, which at once commanded the entrance into Eastern Tennessee from Kentucky and gave to us an entrance into Kentucky. Of this Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, then in command in that department, availed himself, and about the last of August, 1861, marched the forces at Cumberland Gap to Cumberland Ford, Ky., about twelve miles from Cumberland Gap. From this point the first hostile expedition of the Nineteenth Regiment was made. It was to Goose Creek Salt Works. It rained incessantly almost the whole way there and back, and the expedition was attended with all the evils of a newly organized army. But it accomplished its end—to wit, obtaining a supply of salt for the army. On the night of the 18th of September, 1861, Col. Battle, of the Twentieth Tennessee, was ordered to take a battalion of infantry and some cavalry and march twenty-eight miles to Barbourville, to dislodge what was reported to be a considerable number of Federals which had collected there. Two companies of the Nineteenth Tennessee formed a part of this battalion—Co. B, Capt. Z. T. Willet commanding; Co. K, Capt. C. W. Heiskell commanding.

On the morning of the 19th of September, 1861, at daylight, firing commenced, but it turned out to be only a few bush-whackers, or probably some of the young men of the village, who fired on us. The skirmish is mentioned only to record what I believe to be the fall of the first Confederate soldier outside of Virginia. Lieut. Robt. Powell (Co. K) was killed here. He was a quiet man, but of true courage. Shortly after this the regiment moved with Zollicoffer's command back into Tennessee, and then into Kentucky again, passing through Jamestown, Overton county. At the fierce little engagement of Wild Cat, near London, Ky., October 21, 1861, it was held in reserve while Col. Newman's and other regiments attempted unsuccessfully to dislodge the enemy from a strong position in a mountain-pass. We marched thence to Mill Springs, Ky., and crossing the Cumberland River, established camps on its north bank, thus having the river between

us and Tennessee. Here we went into winter-quarters, having thrown up what was then supposed to be extensive earth-works for our protection. But Gen. Thomas was approaching us, and it seemed wise to go out and attack him; so on the night of the 18th of January, 1862, Gen. Zollicoffer marched with his whole force—some thirty-five hundred infantry—from his fortified camp twelve miles to Fishing Creek, which part of Thomas's force was reported to have crossed, leaving a part on the other side. It was therefore proposed to destroy these forces in detail. But it so happened that the force which had crossed was larger than Zollicoffer's, and the fight proved disastrous. Here the brave Zollicoffer was slain. He fell in the line of the Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment. In this fight Co. B lost Lieut. Conley; Co. K, Carrol Carmack, a much-loved and gallant boy, and others of the regiment killed, and many wounded. It was a fierce fight of two hours, and the retreat was made in great disorder. Reaching the fortified camp at night-fall, at midnight the retreat toward Murfreesboro, Tenn., commenced. By sunrise January 20th, the Nineteenth Regiment had crossed the Cumberland, and marched thence to Murfreesboro to join Gen. A. S. Johnston's force retreating from Bowling Green, Ky. On this march the suffering of the men from hunger was extreme. From the fight on January 19 to the following Wednesday night they had nothing to eat except meat one night, without any bread or salt or any thing to cook it in. When we got flour it was without salt, and it was cooked by making it into dough and rolling this out into strings the size of your finger, turning it around a ramrod, and sticking this in the ground near the fire. The suffering from cold was also very great. Few blankets were brought from our winter-quarters, and the snow fell and the weather was very severe. Consequently, when the regiment reached Murfreesboro it was greatly reduced by sickness, and in a very bad condition. A few days rest, however, greatly improved its condition, and when Gen. Johnston resumed the march toward Shiloh it had recovered much of its strength and spirit.*

In that battle of April 6th and 7th, 1862, the Nineteenth lost heavily in killed and wounded. I deeply regret my inability to place on your roll of honor the

*The regiment was first in Zollicoffer's brigade. After his death Col. Tatham, of the Fifth Mississippi, commanded the brigade, till after the battle of Shiloh. While under Tatham the brigade was in Breekinridge's division, Bragg's (?) corps. Col. Tatham died at Vicksburg during the first siege, and Gen. Lusk, of Arkansas, commanded the brigade for a short time. When the division left Mississippi the brigade was under command of Col. F. M. Walker, of our regiment. Rejoining Bragg's army at Murfreesboro, the Nineteenth was placed in Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps. After the battle at that place, Stewart being promoted and transferred, the brigade—composed of the Fourth, Fifth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Thirty-first, and Thirty-third Tennessee regiments—was commanded by Gen. Strahl. After Chickamauga our brigade was transferred, and fought with Stewart's division at Missionary Ridge. When Gen. Johnston took command of the army we were returned to Cheatham's division, Hardee's corps. Early in June Col. Walker was put in command of Maney's brigade, taking his regiment with him, and was in that relation when he fell at Atlanta, July 22. Soon after this event the regiment resumed its position in Strahl's brigade. Gen. Hardee left us, and Gen. Cheatham took command of Hardee's corps at Lovejoy, Ga., and Gen. John C. Brown command of Cheatham's division. The campaign into Middle Tennessee was made under these officers. Gen. Strahl fell at Franklin. Col. A. J. Kellar took command of the brigade after the battle of Franklin. After the retreat of Hood's army from Nashville the command went via Corinth, Miss., to North Carolina, where after reorganization the surrender took place, the regiment being then in Palmer's brigade.

This note, and other matter incorporated in Col. Heiskell's sketch, was furnished by the Rev. J. A. Lyons (Co. E), now living in Nashville.

J. B. L.



names of the gallant dead. Capt. Z. T. Willet (Co. B) and Thomas H. Walker (Co. I) were killed; Maj. Fulkerson was severely wounded and Col. Cummings slightly. The killed and wounded, as I recollect it, was over twenty-five per cent. out of the four hundred engaged. The Nineteenth was present at and aided in the capture of Gen. Prentiss and four thousand prisoners in the first day's fight. On the following day it was hotly engaged several times in holding the enemy in check until the wounded and guns captured in the first day's fight could be removed from the field. While resting from this fight—in the meantime, however, marching and countermarching in line of battle—its first year of service expired. The reorganization took place near Corinth, Mississippi, May 10, 1862, with the following result:

Colonel, F. M. Walker; Lieutenant-colonel, B. F. Moore; Major, R. A. Jarnagin; Surgeon, J. E. Dulaney; Assistant Surgeon, J. E. Pyatt; Chaplain, R. W. Norton; Quartermaster, A. D. Taylor; Assistant Quartermaster, Wm. Bowles; Commissary, J. H. Kennedy.

Co. A: Captain, D. A. Kennedy; First Lieutenant, F. M. Foust; Second Lieutenant, Thos. Carney; Third Lieutenant, N. P. Nail.

Co. B: Captain, J. G. Deaderick; First Lieutenant, J. C. Hammer; Second Lieutenant, R. J. Tipton; Third Lieutenant, T. M. Brabson.

Co. C: Captain, W. C. Harvy; First Lieutenant, M. J. Miles; Second Lieutenant, A. W. Smith; Third Lieutenant, Wm. Miles.

Co. D: Captain, J. G. Frazier; First Lieutenant, S. J. A. Frazier; Second Lieutenant, A. B. Hoge; Third Lieutenant, Thos. N. L. Cunningham.

Co. E: Captain, W. W. Lackey; First Lieutenant, S. G. Abernathy; Second Lieutenant, H. A. Waller; Third Lieutenant, J. H. Waller.

Co. F: Captain, J. H. Hannah; First Lieutenant, J. M. Sims; Second Lieutenant, J. F. Sharp; Third Lieutenant, Robt. Rhea.

Co. G: Captain, A. S. Gammon; First Lieutenant, J. A. Rhea; Second Lieutenant, J. K. P. Gammon; Third Lieutenant, H. D. Hawk.

Co. H: Captain, W. P. H. McDermott; First Lieutenant, J. H. Kimbrough; Second Lieutenant, F. S. Hale; Third Lieutenant, B. F. Hoyl.

Co. I: Captain, J. D. Lively; First Lieutenant, J. E. Wooding; Second Lieutenant, W. H. Lovejoy; Third Lieutenant, Wm. Hall.

Co. K: Captain, C. W. Heiskell; First Lieutenant, J. H. Huffmaster; Second Lieutenant, W. W. Etter; Third Lieutenant, W. B. Miller.

Soon after this the regiment was with others sent to Vicksburg, Mississippi, Gen. Breckenridge being in supreme command. We arrived at Vicksburg June 28, 1862, and on the fourth of July went on what was thought to be a perilous expedition. It was reported that the enemy had landed a force from his gun-boats some four miles below the city (in the swamps), and the Nineteenth Tennessee, the Twentieth Mississippi, and other regiments, were sent to dislodge it. The heat was intense, and the march was, for the last mile, through mud sometimes knee-deep, and so difficult to march through that some of the men were lost in the swamp. The Nineteenth Regiment was given the honorable position of marching in front. When we reached the bank of the Mississippi River a gun-boat not over one hundred yards below us let loose on us. Our only safety was to march down toward the gun-boat, and so near it that the guns could not be depressed enough to strike us. This was done, and for an hour we lay within twenty

yards of a Federal gun-boat, which constantly threw over us numerous shells, but no one was hurt. After this, chills and fever reduced our number to such an extent that at the battle of Baton Rouge, in which the regiment was engaged, there were scarcely one hundred men able to bear arms. Of this small number some were chilling while the fight was going on. Lieut. W. W. Etter, than whom a braver man never lived, actually fought through this battle, and did his duty nobly though chilling all the while. Lieut. Nail, of Co. A, now living in Chattanooga, was desperately wounded in this fight. The killed and wounded I cannot recall. Soon after this battle, in token of its uniform gallantry, Gen. Breckenridge ordered that Fishing Creek, Shiloh, Vicksburg, and Baton Rouge be inscribed upon its battle-flag, which by this time was riddled with bullets.

Leaving Mississippi, shattered and broken by disease and service, the regiment did not accompany Bragg into Kentucky, but reached Loudon, Tennessee, as the army was returning from the Kentucky campaign, remained on guard-duty at that point a short time and rejoined the army at Murfreesboro in time to participate in the battle fought there, where it lost very heavily in killed and wounded. Among the killed were Maj. Jarnagin, a gallant and noble spirit, and Lieut. Sterling Abernathy, of Co. E. Lieut. W. B. Miller, of Co. K, was severely wounded. After this battle the regiment spent the winter eight miles in front of the army on the Shelbyville pike, on picket duty. Capt. C. W. Heiskell was promoted to the Majority of the regiment, and J. C. Hodges was made Captain of Co. K.

In the fall of 1863 Gen. Bragg retired to Chattanooga, Tenn., and on the 18th of Sept., 1863, the bloody battle of Chickamauga was fought. In this battle the Nineteenth lost very heavily. Capt. Lackey, of Co. E, and many other officers and men were killed and wounded. Maj. C. W. Heiskell received a severe wound in the foot, by which he was disabled twelve months. Capt. S. J. A. Frazier, of Co. D, was wounded, and imprisoned until the close of the war. The following extract from Gen. Strahl's report shows how his brigade, and the Nineteenth Regiment especially, suffered: "Most of the field officers on my right were dismounted by having their horses shot from under them, and Maj. C. W. Heiskell, of the Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment, a very gallant officer, was severely wounded in the foot. During this short encounter [of the morning of the 19th of September] with the enemy, the Nineteenth Regiment was on my right, and was therefore much more exposed, and consequently met with heavier loss."

After this the regiment was in the battle of Missionary Ridge, where was killed Lieut.-col. B. F. Moore, a soldier of matchless bravery and chivalric bearing on every field. He fell in sight of his father's house, and his family could almost have heard his dying-groans but for the awful storm of musketry in which he gave up his great spirit. On the retreat from Missionary Ridge the Nineteenth formed part of the rear-guard, and repelled the enemy more than once during that memorable night. Gen. Maney, who with his and Strahl's brigades was covering the retreat, was severely wounded in one of these encounters.

And now commenced that great retreat of Gen. Jo. Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta. In the almost constant fighting of the Dalton-Atlanta campaign the Nineteenth was conspicuously present. To give a list of engagements during this period would be a tedious task. It is but just to the memories of the heroic men who fell, as well as to the few who survived, to say that from the beginning to the end of this campaign the Nineteenth *was never once driven from any position to which*

it was assigned. It is worthy of remembrance that in the defense of "Dead Angle"—or Hickory Ridge—on the Kennesaw Mountain line, Col. F. M. Walker, of the Nineteenth, commanded Maney's brigade, and by his skill and valor forced a long-delayed recognition of his right to rank as General of brigade.

The deeds of daring and indomitable pluck illustrated on that campaign can never be told. Meeting the enemy July 20, in the desperate encounter on Peachtree Creek—Hood's first effort after taking command—and again on the ever-memorable 22d of July, the Nineteenth found itself, after its daring and successful charges of that day, so exposed in the advanced position won, that but for the friendly cover of night-fall it must have been captured, or annihilated by the deadly fire from the enemy's breastworks by which it was completely surrounded. Here in the forefront of the battle, of necessity in the midst of his men afoot, while his good sword swept in glittering circles over his head, and his voice rang out in words of encouragement and command above the peal of rifles almost muzzle to muzzle, the beloved and chivalrous Walker, pierced by a fatal ball, sunk upon one knee with his head resting upon the other as if in prayer. Thus died a Christian gentleman, of whom it were impossible to speak too highly. His men loved him as a brother, and he was worthy of all the love they gave. Many eyes unused to weeping will be wet as these lines recall the man.* His commission as Brigadier-general reached the army the day after he fell. This left Maj. C. W. Heiskell Colonel of the regiment.

At or just before a short engagement near Atlanta, in which Hardee's corps was hotly engaged, an incident occurred which I shall never forget. The pickets were placed, and the Confederates, who had no picks or shovels, seeing the Federals digging their pits from which to fire, hailed them and asked for their picks and shovels to dig their picket-holes. And the Confederates went to the Federal pickets, borrowed their picks and shovels, dug their picket-holes, returned the picks and shovels, and then returned and took their positions, when both began their work of death.

Assisting in holding the enemy in check at Jonesboro and Lovejoy until Atlanta was evacuated, the regiment followed Hood on his ill-fated Tennessee campaign in the winter of 1864. In the battle of Franklin none occupied a more exposed position than the Nineteenth, and none more fully accomplished all that could be asked of flesh and blood. Its right rested on the west side of the Columbia turnpike. Charging across the plain, the enemy were driven from their breastworks. Several men of the regiment clambered over them in the face of the enemy concentrated behind the buildings a few yards distant. Finding themselves between two fires, they sought such protection as was afforded. Sergeant Lum. Waller, of Co. E, than whom no truer man lives, was wounded at the end of Carter's brick smoke-house by the fire of our own men—the enemy firing from the opposite end—and lay there all night. This building still stands, bearing the marks of over one hundred bullets. Here fell our beloved brigade commander, Gen. Strahl. He died upon the enemy's works about midway of the Nineteenth Regiment. During the engagement he took gun after gun from the men below and fired at the enemy. A private of Co. A, Zack Smith by name, whom Gen. Strahl had punished for some act of insubordination, seeing the General on

* When asked to take command of Maney's brigade, he consented upon condition that his regiment be transferred with him.

the works and firing at the Federals, scrambled up to his side, and as the General fired he fired. The General, struck with admiration, patted Zack on the shoulder and said: "Go it, Zack; I will never forget you for this." W. W. Etter, of Co. K, leaped over the breastworks, and as he did so the Federals took off their hats in admiration of the gallant deed. He remained there uncaptured until the enemy fled, when he rejoined his command unhurt. He now lives in Shelby county. Sergt.-maj. Arthur Fulkerson, of Co. K, a beardless boy, fell, pierced with sixteen bullets. William Hipshire and William Phipps, of the same company, who had been in every fight in which the regiment had engaged, and in all had acted with conspicuous gallantry, were for the first time wounded here.

After the fight at Nashville, the few men who escaped capture and death were a part of the infantry force under Gen. Walthall, of Mississippi, that covered the retreat of Hood's army from Tennessee. As the regiment moved out of Columbia on the morning of the 22d of December, 1864, Gen. Hood rode up to the head of the brigade and asked who was commanding. Lieut.-col. L. W. Finley replied, "Col. Heiskell." He then said: "I wish to leave some infantry with Gen. Forrest to help him until I get across the Tennessee River, and I am sure I can rely on you Tennesseans to see the work well done." Pausing a moment, he remarked: "The cards were fairly dealt at Nashville, boys, but they beat the game." Jim Stevenson ("Old Tige"), of Co. E, promptly responded: "Yes, General, the cards were fairly dealt, but they were mighty badly shuffled." *

On this retreat the Nineteenth was in two engagements—one near Pulaski, where Forrest captured two cannon with horses and caissons and brought them off; and the other engagement after crossing Sugar Creek. There it lost one man killed. The fight near Pulaski occurred on Christmas-day, 1864. The regiment was barefooted and ragged, and that day had marched twenty-four miles. As it neared camp, about eleven o'clock at night, marching in the darkness and drizzling rain and sleet, Col. Heiskell, whom some of his men had often asked to have the regiment mounted, said to them, "Well, boys, how do you like the cavalry?" One said, "O this is not regular cavalry." Another replied, "I think it has been pretty regular for the last forty-eight hours."

The Federal cavalry gave us no more trouble after Sugar Creek. We crossed the Tennessee, marched through North Alabama and Mississippi, went from Meridian, Miss., to Selma, Ala., thence to Montgomery, and on to the last battle of the war, or rather its last engagement—the battle of Bentonville, N. C. As it passed by Gen. Johnston's tent, who had resumed command, a shout arose in honor of this beloved chief, and then on to the fight. The Nineteenth missed only one pitched battle (Perryville) in which the Army of the Cumberland and the Army of Tennessee engaged. It surrendered at High Point, N. C., in April, 1865, with sixty-four men in line, after just four years service. It illustrated its courage, I had almost said, on a thousand battle-fields, and never faltered amid the burning, pestilential sands of Louisiana or the winter's snow of Kentucky; amid hurtling shot and bursting shell it moved onward and forward. The bones of its dead lie bleaching on every battle-field from Fishing Creek to Bentonville, and its few survivors remember with tearful pride their fallen comrades, and will forever cherish its valor and its glory.

*Stevenson is yet living near Knoxville—poor fellow! totally blind.

The following shows the changes in officers, and as many of the killed as are remembered, and where killed, not elsewhere mentioned:

Capt. J. G. Deaderick, son of the present Chief-justice of Tennessee, a gallant and meritorious officer, was promoted to the Majority of the regiment November 25, 1863, and to the Lieutenant-colonelcy after the death of Col. Walker, July 22, 1863.

Lieut. N. P. Nail, of Co. A, being disabled from wounds, resigned July 4, 1863, and R. P. James (now living in Memphis), who never shirked his duty on the field or in camp, was elected Lieutenant July 28, 1863.

Upon the promotion of Capt. Deaderick, Lieut. T. M. Brabson, a quiet but gallant soldier, was made Captain of Co. B, November 25, 1863.

Lieut. Hammer, of Co. B, having resigned, R. J. Tipton was promoted to his place July 10, 1863. He was killed August 1, 1863. He died with his face to the foe. A. C. Smith was promoted May 4, 1863, and W. N. Aiken elected January 4, 1864, to Lieutenantcies in the same company.

Capt. Harvy, of Co. C, resigned, and A. W. Smith, brother of Chancellor Smith, East Tennessee, a good soldier, was made Captain of this company March 4, 1863.

W. D. Gammon, a meritorious soldier, and now a successful lawyer at Morristown, East Tennessee, was elected Lieutenant of Co. C July 28, 1863.

Capt. J. G. Frazier was killed December 31, 1863, at Murfreesboro, and Lieut. S. J. A. Frazier was promoted to the Captaincy of Co. D January 1, 1863. He was faithful and brave, and now occupies a prominent place at the bar. He lives at Chattanooga, Hamilton county.

R. W. Colville, a mere boy, but worthy of the honor, was promoted to a Lieutenantcy in Co. D, August 22, 1863, upon the resignation of Lieut. Cunningham, of that company.

Capt. W. W. Lackey was killed September 19, 1863; and no braver man fell in the fierce battle of Chickamauga. H. A. Waller was promoted to succeed him as Captain of Co. E, on the same date.

Lieut. S. G. Abernathy was killed December 31, 1863, at Murfreesboro. J. L. Waller succeeded him, and Oscar Ingledow was elected to succeed him July 28, 1863.

Lieut. R. G. Rhea was killed June 17, 1863, and J. F. Tatham was elected July 28, 1863, to succeed him as Lieutenant in Co. F.

Capt. A. L. Gammon resigned on account of ill health, and Lieut. R. L. Blair succeeded him as Captain of Co. G. He did his duty faithfully and well. He was very severely wounded at Chickamauga; is now practicing law in Virginia.

J. H. Rhea was elected Lieutenant of Co. G July 28, 1863. He was wounded at Chickamauga, from the effects of which he died a few years later.

C. C. Spears, now a prominent citizen of Hawkins county, was elected Lieutenant of Co. K in May, 1863. He served through the war, and was always at his post.

It is impossible to give a list of the killed and wounded among the privates. In the battle of Murfreesboro one company (K) lost thirty-six in killed and wounded, and the other companies in proportion. In the battles of Shiloh and Chickamauga the losses were about in the same proportion, and the names of this legion of dead heroes have faded from memory. I recollect Marshall, Looney, Woolfinbarger, Columbus Etter, E. Webster, Fudge, Edgar Potts, Welch—all gallant men.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, NINETEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels, David H. Cummings and F. M. Walker; Lieutenant-colonels, F. M. Walker and B. F. Moore; Majors, A. A. Fulkerson and R. A. Jarnagin; Surgeon, J. E. Dulaney; Assistant Surgeons, Samuel Carson and E. A. Pyatt; Chaplains, D. Sullins and R. W. Norton; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, R. A. Jarnagin and John H. Kennedy; Assistant Quartermaster, A. D. Taylor; Adjutants, V. Q. Johnson and William Bowles.

Walker, Col. F. M., k. in battle, July 22, 1864.

Moore, Lieut.-col. B. F., k. in battle, Nov. 25, 1863.

Jarnagin, Major R. A., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Carson, Assistant Surgeon Samuel, d. Nov., 1861.

COMPANY A.

Captain, John D. Powell.

Godby, G. P., k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Rowe, Lewis, k. accidentally.

Burkhart, William, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Bruder, J. M., d. in prison.

Childress, D. M., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Quon, C., k. at Murfreesboro.

Foust, A. T., d. at Vicksburg, Miss.

Dunlap, William, k. at Fishing Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.

Heflin, J. M., d.

McGee, J. M., k. at Murfreesboro.

McKenny, William, d. at Corinth.

Powers, James, k.

Riddle, A. M. C., d.

Wideman, John P., d. at Chattanooga.

Watts, Samuel, d. at Knoxville.

COMPANY B.

Captain, James G. Deaderick.

Willet, Zadock T., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Conley, Joseph D., k. at Fishing Creek, Jan. 19, 1862.

Deaderick, Joseph W., d. Aug. 6, 1861.

Bains, John McD., k. at Shiloh.

Aiken, S. Brown, k. at Murfreesboro.

Foster, Samuel, k. at Murfreesboro.

Sherman, John, k. accidentally.

Bagley, William S., d. July 2, 1861.

Burson, Thomas D., d. July 24, 1861.

Corawell, Martin E., d. April 29, 1863.

Depew, Cyrus, d. June 27, 1862.

Deakins, Chesley, d. at Chattanooga.

Epperson, John N., d. at Atlanta.

Fulkerson, George W., d. 1, 1862.

Gregg, James, d. June 6, 1862.

Hampton, William, d. April 22, 1862.

Hodges, John J., d. at Atlanta.

Humphreys, Oliver M., d. March 23, 1863.

Salts, John, d. March 26, 1862.

Wells, Samuel M., d. Aug. 13, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, James P. Snapp.

Barger, William H., d. March, 1862.

Cook, John, d. April, 1863.

Crussel, John, d. Oct., 1861.

Easterling, John L., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Fleenor, Andrew, d. Sept., 1862.

Fleenor, Peter, d. 1862.

Gaba, John H., k. at Murfreesboro.

Graham, G. W. L., d. Dec., 1861.

Harr, Robert D., d. 1862.

Harr, Martin, d. Jan., 1862.

Jordan, John, d. Dec. 1861.

Jordan, George, d. Nov., 1861.

Keller, George W., k. at Murfreesboro.

Morgan, Andrew, d. April, 1863.

O'Connor, John, k. at Shiloh.

Roberts, Samuel, d. 1862.

Vance, Samuel E., k. at Shiloh.

Webb, James, d. Nov., 1861.

White, Emmet, k. at the battle of Baton Rouge.

COMPANY D.

Captain, W. E. Colville.

Frazier, J. G., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Booner, William, k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Bradley, B., d.

Barnett, F., d.

Cantrell, Joseph, d.

Lea, Jackson, d.

Rush, William, d.

Rose, C. F. A., d.

Sampson, S. S., d.

Smith, Joseph, k. at Fishing Creek.

Wright, Calvin, d.

COMPANY E.

Captain, John W. Paxton.

Bradley, Samuel S., k. at Shiloh.

Abernathy, Lieut. S. G., k. at Murfreesboro.

Calloway, James H., d.

Cunningham, S. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Dodson, B. H., d. Jan. 27, 1862.

Earnest, E. W., k. at Murfreesboro.

Leath, T. J., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Sloan, James H., k. at Murfreesboro.

[Unofficial.]

Swan, J. Harvey, k. at Murfreesboro.

Kincaid, Pat., k. at Murfreesboro.

Lackey, Capt. W. W., k. at Chickamauga.

Traynor, Mike, k. at Chickamauga.

Kincaid, Creed F., k. at Dead Angle, Kennesaw Mountain.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. H. Hannah.

Allen, George W., k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Hood, L., d.

Brown, John D., d.

Cornette, Leander, d.

Demeese, A. G., d.

Ellison, A. J., k. at Murfreesboro.

Turner, Isaac, k. at Shiloh.

McJunkins, Solomon, d.

McKissock, James, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Martin, Harrison, d. at Chattanooga.

Nicholson, J. H., d.

Rainey, J. R., d.

Sharpe, F. E., d.

Suit, Ransom, d.

Stow, Richard, d.

Swan, S. G., d.

Skelton, H. H., k. at Murfreesboro.

Thomas, C. W., d.

Williams, P. A., k. at Murfreesboro.

Watts, William, d.

COMPANY G.

Captain, A. L. Gammon.

Tipton, J. A., k. at Murfreesboro.

Chase, J. T., k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Millhorn, John, k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Borger, John, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Hamilton, S. R., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Boles, David, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.

Cross, J. A., d. March 30, 1862.

Duncan, William, d. March 10, 1862.

Drake, Samuel, d. March 31, 1862.

Massingale, F. D., d. April 14, 1862.

Seamore, John, d. July 4, 1862.

Grant, J. N., d. May 29, 1862.

Longacre, R., d. May 27, 1862.

King, William, d. May 17, 1862.

King, David, d. July 1, 1862.

Grawg, Abraham, d. July 3, 1862.

Ford, J. J., d. Feb. 27, 1863.

Paine, J. J., d. Feb. 27, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captain, William P. H. McDermott.

Archer, William, k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Foster, D. L., d. June 2, 1862.

Burnett, James, d. April, 1862.

Graves, Noah, d. April 27, 1862.

Dunkin, —, k. accidentally.

Douglas, H. D., d. March 6, 1862.

Cheek, E. W., k. at Shiloh.

Hamilton, J. W. A., d. Aug. 1, 1862.

Melton, J. C., d. July 1, 1862.

Middleton, Alfred, k. in the battle of Fishing Creek.

Sexton, S. H., d. Aug. 3, 1862.

Stansbury, John A., k. at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Smith, Thomas, k. at Murfreesboro.

Williams, C. F., d. May 6, 1862.

[Unofficial.]

Pugh, Joe, k. at "Dead Angle"—Kennesaw Mountain.

COMPANY I.

Captain, F. M. Walker.

Walker, T. H., k. in the battle of Shiloh.

Carmack, Isaac, k. in the battle of Fishing Creek.

Hall, John M., d. April, 1862.

Melton, Andrew J., d. March, 1862.

Montague, John E., k. at Shiloh.

Parker, Lorenzo D., d. Feb. 24, 1862.

Parker, Tandy M., d. Feb. 12, 1862.

Shaw, Charles, d. July, 1862.

Terry, Charles, d. August, 1861.

Welch, Leander, k. at the battle of Fishing Creek.

Woodall, Josiah, k. in the battle of Fishing Creek.

COMPANY K.

Captain, J. H. Huffnaster.

Powell, Robert D., k. in battle, Sept. 19, 1861.	Hashbarger, J. D., d. at Chattanooga.
Fudge, Charles J., k. at Murfreesboro.	Loudertack, Felix, d. Feb. 12, 1863.
Miller, Charles P., k. at Murfreesboro.	McLane, Thomas, d. March 7, 1863.
McAndry, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.	Wax, William, k. Dec. 31, 1862.
Hard, J. J., d. at Dalton, Ga.	Tally, C. T., d. in hospital.
	Fletcher, W. W., d. at Atlanta, G.

TWENTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By W. J. McMURRAY, M.D., NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., familiarly known as "Battle's Regiment," was organized at Camp Trousdale, a few miles south of the Tennessee and Kentucky State line, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad—this being the extreme northern camp of the Confederates in that section at the time. Joel A. Battle, of Davidson county, was elected Colonel; Mosco B. Carter, of Williamson county, Lieutenant-colonel; and Patrick Duffie, of Smith county, Major. The regimental staff was composed of Dr. D. B. Cliff, of Williamson, Surgeon; John H. Morton, of Davidson, Assistant Surgeon; John Marshall, of Williamson, Quartermaster; M. M. Hinkle, of Davidson, Commissary; Alex. Winn, of Williamson, Adjutant; John Edmondson, of Williamson, Chaplain; and E. L. Jordan, of Williamson, Wagon-master. It seemed as if Williamson and Davidson counties were going to run the regiment. The regiment was composed of ten companies.

Co. A, the extreme right company, was from Nashville, and commanded by Capt. Will. Foster, who resigned some time during the winter of 1861, and was succeeded by Capt. Albert Roberts, known in editorial circles as "John Happy." He also resigned after the first year's service, and was succeeded by the accomplished and gallant W. G. Ewin, who commanded his company until June, 1864. At the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga., he lost a leg. This company was recognized as being the best drilled company in the regiment. Among the deaths that occurred in this company was that of Lieut. Bailie Peyton, jr., killed at the battle of Fishing Creek. A more gallant knight "ne'er drew blade." This noble young soldier deserves more than a passing notice on account of his having so early espoused the cause of the South, while his father (a member of the Federal Congress) was a Union man, and remained so until the close of the war.

Co. B, from Nolensville, Williamson county, and vicinity, was organized by the election of Joel A. Battle, Captain; W. M. Clark, First Lieutenant; T. B. Smith, Second Lieutenant; and W. H. Mathews, Third Lieutenant. At the organization of the regiment Capt. Battle was elected to the Colonelcy. He commanded it in the battles of Barbourville, Ky., 1861; Laurel Bridge, Ky., 1861; Fishing Creek, Ky., 1862; and on the bloody field of Shiloh on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862, where he headed his regiment sometimes on horseback and at others on foot. The writer of this sketch was in a few feet of him when his bay stud was killed in the first charge; but onward he led his command, driving every thing before him, and was not repulsed the entire day. Early on the morning of the second day Battle had his decimated ranks closed up and ready for the fray. A



LT. COL. J. H. S. GOOD



CAPT. J. A. BATTLE, JR.
1845-1861



COL. J. A. BATTLE



COL. J. A. BATTLE



COL. J. A. BATTLE

Officers of the 5th Tennessee Infantry, Breckinridge's Division, C. F. A.

charge was ordered. Battle led his regiment on foot, and while in close quarters a cannon-ball cut a limb from a tree and it fell upon him, and he was so stunned that he was captured by the enemy and carried to prison, not being exchanged until after the reorganization of the army in May, 1862. On his return to his beloved Southland he was appointed, by Gov. Isham G. Harris, State Treasurer for the State of Tennessee. The writer knew him at home, in camp, and on the battle-field, and he was beyond doubt "the noblest Roman of them all." After Battle was elected Colonel, Lieut. W. M. Clark was promoted to the Captaincy of Co. B. He served in this capacity until the spring of 1862, when he was promoted to Surgeon of the regiment, Dr. D. B. Cliff having been captured at the battle of Fishing Creek. Surgeon Clark remained with the command until after the battle of Shiloh, then resigned and came into Middle Tennessee to raise a battalion of cavalry. When Clark was appointed Surgeon it brought forward Thomas Benton Smith to the command of the company. He was a young man—scarcely out of his teens—of rare military attainments and courage, who had acquitted himself nobly on every field up to that time. At the reorganization he was elected Colonel of the regiment. With his courage and skill he fully maintained the fighting reputation already established under the leadership of the "Old Roman." At the age of twenty-two T. B. Smith commanded a division in the battle of Baton Rouge. He was afterward wounded at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. He participated in all of the battles of the Georgia campaign, and also at Franklin, Tenn., about which time he was promoted to Brigadier-general, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Nashville; and while holding his line against overwhelming numbers, the line gave way on either side of him, and he was surrounded and forced to surrender. After he had surrendered, a cowardly soldier, who disgraced a Federal Major's uniform, rode up to him and struck him over the head with a saber, fracturing his skull. From the effects of this blow he now languishes in the State Lunatic Asylum. Lieut. W. H. Mathews, who served his company well during the first year of the war, participating in all of the engagements up to that time, resigned in May, 1862.

This brings us to the reorganization of the Confederate States Army at Corinth, Miss., in May, 1862, when a new set of officers were elected. John F. Guthrie, who was Orderly Sergeant, was elected Captain. By the discharge of duty on the field, this humble country boy rose from the ranks to be Major of that gallant old regiment. In Breckenridge's charge at Murfreesboro he had his sword-scarbard shot in two; at Chickamauga he had his sword belt shot off; at the first siege of Vicksburg the writer and Major Guthrie were lying on a blanket together in an old warehouse, when a shell from the Federal mortar fleet burst above the building and a piece weighing about one hundred pounds came crashing through the roof and fell between us without harming either. He could see more and keep cooler on a hard-fought field than almost any one. Major Guthrie was a leading spirit on every field in which his command was engaged, up to the time of his death, which occurred on Aug. 31, 1864, on the sanguinary field of Jonesboro, Ga., at which battle he led his regiment over three lines of earth-works, and having crossed the third line, was killed with the colors of the regiment in his hand. No officer that commanded a Grecian phalanx, a Roman legion, the Turkish janizaries, or a French square, ever displayed more heroism. The world never saw better material.

At the reorganization Charles S. Johnson was elected First Lieutenant; W. J. McMurray, Second Lieutenant; and T. G. Williams, Third Lieutenant. When Guthrie was promoted to be Major, Johnson became Captain; McMurray, First Lieutenant; and Williams, Second Lieutenant. Capt. Johnson and Lieut. Williams came through the war safely, with the exception of some slight wounds; McMurray was wounded in Breckenridge's charge at Murfreesboro, also at Chickamauga and Resaca, Ga., and lost his left arm in front of Atlanta. After Hood's raid into Tennessee, George Pea, a gallant soldier, was elected Lieutenant. This company, that had on its roll, first and last, one hundred and fifty-three men, surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., at the close of the war, with seven men.

Co. C, from Nashville and vicinity, was commanded by Capt. J. L. Rice. His Lieutenants were James McMurray, First; Duke Cox, Second; — Thompson, Third. This was the color Company, intrusted with the flag of the regiment, which she so nobly carried for four long years. The first stand of colors the regiment had was presented to them by the ladies of Nashville while in camp at Bristol, Tenn., in July, 1861. The reception speech was made by Capt. A. S. Marks, of the Seventeenth Tennessee, who after the war was elected Governor of Tennessee. At the close of his speech he handed the beautiful stand of colors to J. E. Patterson, the appointed Color-bearer, with the solemn injunction to never let it trail in the dust; and he never did—he fell almost mortally wounded at Fishing Creek, with his face to the foe and his colors to the breeze. This stand of colors and the Cross of St. Andrew were carried by this command until after the battle of Murfreesboro, when Gen. John C. Breckenridge's wife made a stand of colors out of her wedding-dress, and requested the General to present it to the most gallant regiment in his division, with her regards. A day was set for the review of the army, at the close of which Gen. Breckenridge presented the colors to the Twentieth Tennessee—a compliment they never forgot, as he had in his division troops from Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, and North Carolina. This stand of colors, a few weeks afterward, was carried into the battle of Hoover's Gap, where the staff was cut in two by a bullet and the eagle shot off.

Capt. Rice resigned after the battle of Shiloh. Lieut. James McMurray resigned in June, 1861, and raised a company, and was elected Lieutenant-colonel of Churchill's regiment. Churchill having died, McMurray was promoted to the Colonelcy, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. H. C. Lucas succeeded Capt. Rice in the command of Company C, until he was promoted to be Major, after the death of the gallant Guthrie at Jonesboro. Major Lucas was in command of the regiment at the surrender, where it numbered thirty-four men in all, out of thirteen hundred. Lieut. Cox resigned after the battle of Shiloh, and joined Morgan's cavalry, was captured, and died in prison. Lieut. Thompson got through the war, and died in Nashville soon afterward.

Co. D, from Triune and College Grove, Williamson county, was commanded by Capt. Wm. Rucker; Fred Claybrook, First Lieutenant; — Pinkston, Second Lieutenant; and Abe Hatcher, Third Lieutenant. Capt. Rucker resigned, and was afterward killed in Forrest's attack on Fort Donelson in 1863. He was succeeded by Fred Claybrook, who was promoted to be Major in the fall of 1862, and was killed at the battle of Hoover's Gap. He was a whole-souled, dashing officer, and a general favorite of his regiment. He was succeeded by the warm-

hearted and true P. G. Smithson, who was shot in the knee at Chickamauga, and came near losing his life, and was never able for duty again. This company was made up mostly of college boys right out of the school-room. Adjutant Winn was from this company, and was a professor in the college from whence they came.

Co. E, from Rutherford county, was commanded by Capt. John S. Gooch. Only nineteen years of age, but with some ideas of military life, he handled his company with ability, and at the battle of Fishing Creek was severely wounded in the shoulder. At the reorganization of the army in May, 1862, Capt. Gooch was elected Lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, he being only about twenty years of age, while his Colonel, Thomas B. Smith, was twenty-two. Col. Gooch remained with the regiment but a short time. He was forced to resign on account of his wound, and was succeeded in the Lieutenant-colonelcy by F. M. Lavender, of Co. H. At the reorganization Co. E elected one of her most gallant members to command her—Capt. Wm. Ridley, in whom there was no fear; he was a stranger to the word. For three long years he led his company with unflinching courage, and was wounded a number of times. At Missionary Ridge a ball plowed through the top of his head and laid the scalp open for six inches down to the skull; but he was spared to return home after the war. Lieut. Crosswaite, of the company, was killed at Murfreesboro, and Lieut. Peyton at Chickamauga.

Co. F, from Sumner county, was commanded by Capt. J. A. Nimmo, a gallant officer, who served with his command until the reorganization, when he was succeeded by Capt. F. M. Davis; and he by Lieut. Durham, a true and faithful officer, who commanded the company until the close of the war. This company suffered severely on several fields, especially Shiloh and Fishing Creek.

Co. G, commanded by Capt. Lewis Shy, was from Perry county, on the Tennessee River. Capt. Shy had his leg broken early in the war, and was forced to resign. (He was a physician by profession.) He was succeeded by Capt. Robert Anderson, and he by Capt. Geo. Pettigrew. This was a gallant company; both officers and men were made of as good fighting material as ever charged a line, and was worthy the steel of any foe. It lost more men killed on the bloody field of Fishing Creek than any company in the regiment. Too much praise cannot be given this command. They were like the John and Simon faction at Jerusalem at the time that Titus, of Rome, captured it—if they could not find a common enemy to fight, they would fight among themselves. It was emphatically a fighting company.

Co. H, from Franklin, Williamson county, was commanded by Capt. Mosco B. Carter, who was promoted to be Lieutenant-colonel at the organization of the regiment. He was succeeded by Capt. Fount De Graffenried, and he by one of nature's noblemen, the modest and gallant W. W. Shy, who was afterward promoted to be Major, Lieutenant-colonel, and Colonel, and was in command of his regiment on the disastrous fields of Franklin and Nashville. In the latter engagement, while at the head of his command contending against superior numbers, he was killed; and the earth never drank more gallant blood. Cannæ had her Hannibal, Lodi her Lannes, Trafalgar her Nelson, and Nashville her Shy. When his aged mother heard of his death, she remarked, "I wish I had a hundred sons to die in such a cause." Could a man with such a mother fail to be such a soldier? *Requiescat in pace!* Shy was succeeded by Capt. Thomas Caruthers, who commanded the company until the close of the war. Capt. Todd Carter, who was

known in newspaper circles as "Mint Julep," was promoted to be Captain from the ranks of this company, and placed on Gen. T. B. Smith's staff, and was killed at the battle of Franklin, within a few yards of the house in which he was reared. It must be put to the credit of this company that she furnished two Lieutenant-colonels, viz., Carter and Lavender, and Col. Shy; while Co. B furnished two Colonels, viz., Battle and Smith, and Maj. Guthrie.

Co. I, from the "Hermitage," the home of Jackson, and called the Hermitage Guards, was commanded by Capt. Timothy F. Dodson, who was shot in the heel at Fishing Creek, but still commanded his company until the reorganization. He was succeeded by Capt. John Watkins, who was always the finest dressed officer of the regiment. He was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro, and was succeeded by Capt. Wm. Binkley, who was also killed at Chickamauga; and he by Capt. Willis Cotten, who commanded the company to the close of the war. The men who composed this company, having in their boyhood days played around the grave of Old Hickory, could not have been otherwise than brave soldiers; and for four years that tried men's souls the Hermitage Guards were never found wanting.

Co. K, from Hartsville, Smith county, was commanded by Capt. Patrick Duffie, as game an Irishman as ever led men to battle. At the organization of the regiment Capt. Duffie was elected Major, and served in that capacity until 1862, when he resigned, and Capt. M. M. Newsom was elected in his stead. Capt. Newsom resigned, and was succeeded by Capt. Wm. J. Dyer, and he by Capt. John Hargrass, and he by Capt. John B. Austin. This company, too, furnished its men who were true to the Cross of St. Andrew until the sun of the Confederacy sunk behind the Appomattox hills to rise no more forever; their cause was gone, but their honor was saved.

The Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, as before stated, was organized at Camp Trousdale, in June, 1861, where it remained under instruction until about July 25, forming a part of the brigade organized by the lamented Felix K. Zollicoffer. This brigade was composed of the Seventeenth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Newman; the Eighteenth, Tennessee, commanded by Col. J. B. Palmer; and the Twentieth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Joel A. Battle. While in camp here the boys would slip through the guard-lines and get wild cat whisky. This caused a great deal of trouble, and brought about very stringent orders, to the effect that no one except Gen. Zollicoffer should be allowed to pass the lines without proper papers. When the guard was mounted one morning a young country boy by the name of Stevens was placed on duty, with strict injunction to let no one pass without a written permit, excepting the commanding officer. The soldier-boy began his beat. In a short while, sure enough, along came Gen. Zollicoffer, and as he approached the soldier's beat he was halted. The General remarked that he was Gen. Zollicoffer, and had a right to pass. The soldier replied: "You can't play that game on me; if I should let you pass, in half an hour there would be forty Zollicoffers here to pass."

The regiment, about the latter part of July, was ordered to Virginia. We struck camp for the first time, and had as much camp equipage and baggage as an army corps had at the close of the war. We boarded the cars and came by way of Nashville, and on our arrival there were marched into the old Female Academy grounds, where a most elegant and bountiful dinner was spread for us. This dear old school, under the guardianship of the true and faithful Dr. C. D.

Elliott, was near the heart of many a brave boy of this command, for a number of them had sisters, sweethearts, and loved ones there receiving their education. But on that evening, as the sun began to hide himself in the far west, the Nashville and Chattanooga train sped away to the east, carrying with it Battle's regiment. Next morning we pulled up at Chattanooga, and only remained here long enough to change cars for Knoxville, where we arrived the following morning. We could not be forwarded to Bristol at once, but had to lie over for several hours, during which time a great many of the regiment indulged too freely in *spiritus frumenti*, and the sober portion was ordered to put the drunken ones into a mule-pen near the depot. This was done with some difficulty, and when the work was completed the larger portion of the regiment was in the pen. After several hours delay, Maj. Campbell Wallace, who was in charge of transportation from Knoxville to Bristol, had us on our way. When we arrived at Bristol, to our great regret we were ordered into camp, where we remained two or three weeks, drilling and making huckleberry-pies out of the berries brought into camp by the mountain peasantry. It was here, as before stated, that we received our first regimental colors. About the latter part of August, 1861, the regiment was ordered to return to Knoxville. We went into camp at the Fair Grounds, and began drilling. Here we met for the first time the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, between whom and the Twentieth Tennessee quite an intimacy afterward sprung up. It was at this time that several prominent Union men of East Tennessee made their escape into Kentucky—among them Wm. G. Brownlow, Horace Maynard, and Thos. A. R. Nelson. Capt. Rutledge, with his battery of four guns, joined us at this point. Gen. Zollicoffer arrived, and ordered Col. Battle to proceed with the right wing of his regiment to Jacksboro, a distance of forty miles north of Knoxville, in the direction of Cumberland Gap (the gap being about eighty miles from Knoxville), and leave the left wing at Knoxville under the command of Maj. Duffie. In about ten days Maj. Duffie was ordered with the left wing to join Col. Battle at Jacksboro. The writer belonged to this wing, and it was the first regular marching we ever did. On this march a little incident took place that furnished the boys with a by-word for the rest of the war. Maj. Duffie, who would never fall out with a soldier for giving him a drink of apple-jack, was riding a few hundred yards in advance of the battalion, and coming to the forks of the road took the wrong way. He never looked back to see if the battalion was following him until he had gone about a mile; then, discovering his mistake, he immediately wheeled his horse and came back at a lively gallop, hallooing, "Where in the —— is the battalion?" The old soldier was taken off his horse and allowed to rest by a large spring, and Patrick was soon himself again. We soon reached Jacksboro, with blistered feet and skinned heels, and again went into camp for a few days. Then orders came to move on to Cumberland Gap, which place it took us two days to reach. We arrived there at sundown, as we thought completely worn out; but by the time we had our camp-fires kindled to cook supper, orders came to cook two days rations, and be ready to move through the gap into Kentucky at 12 o'clock that night, going to Cumberland Ford, in Knox county, Ky., which was a strategic point fourteen miles north of the gap; and we thought the Federals were trying to beat us there. We succeeded in getting there first, pitching our tents and fortifying the place. The Federals at that time, with a lot of Kentucky and East Tennessee bush-whackers, occupied the town of Barbourville,

eighteen miles still farther north. After we had been at the ford some two weeks, a detachment, composed of two companies from the Eleventh, two from the Seventeenth, two from the Twentieth Tennessee, and two from the Fifteenth Mississippi regiments, and Col. McNairy's battalion of cavalry, all under the command of Col. Battle, were ordered to proceed by night march to Barboursville, and engage the enemy next morning at day-break—which was handsomely done. At daylight our pickets opened fire and drove the enemy into town. The morning being foggy, it took a little while to get our forces arranged; then a forward movement was made, and in one hour the town was in the hands of the Confederates. The Federals, who were estimated by the citizens to be five hundred strong, had beat a hasty retreat; and when the morning sun had dissipated the fog and smoke from this our first battle-field, the casualties were found to be one old white sow killed, that a company of the Twentieth Regiment had fired into thinking she was the enemy. The poor old sow was literally riddled with shot, as that command was armed with flint-lock muskets that carried a large ball and three buckshot. The enemy having fled, Col. Battle, with his command, returned in triumph to the ford, and could truthfully repeat the school-boy's stanza:

We led them up the steep hill-side,
Against the western wind;
We routed them, we scouted them,
Nor lost a single man.

After the battle of Barboursville, Gen. Zollicoffer moved his brigade northward by way of Barboursville and London on to Rock Castle, or better known as Wild Cat. As we passed Laurel Bridge we had a skirmish, and near this place one of the boys, who had been in the advance, came back to his command and remarked excitedly to his Captain: "Captain, they are in half a mile of us." The Captain replied: "Well, are we not in half a mile of them. I reckon they are as badly frightened as we are." On the day we reached Rock Castle the Twentieth Regiment was in advance. Just before we reached the river our skirmishers came upon the enemy's pickets, and a few shots were exchanged. The Federals ran in, leaving one of their number dead at his post. He proved to be Capt. Merriman, from East Tennessee, but belonged to an Ohio cavalry regiment. This was the first dead Federal we had seen. When the pickets ran in, the Twentieth Regiment was ordered to open ranks and let McNairy's battalion of cavalry pass. They crossed the river at once, and a number of shots were fired. The Twentieth Regiment was also ordered to cross. This was about dark. We plunged into the river and waded over, tore down a rail fence, and formed a line of battle. In a few moments we were ordered back across the river, and in about half an hour we were ordered to wade the river the third time, and lay upon our arms, also to throw out our pickets at once. It was one of those cool, clear November nights, and we were wet nearly to our waists, having waded the river three times. In making the detail to go on picket that night, for the first time in the face of the enemy, the writer was unfortunate enough to be called in the detail. We were led away up on the side of the mountain and posted, wet, cold, and hungry, and frightened almost to death. Here we remained until toward day, when we were withdrawn to participate in the general advance. The Twentieth Regiment was in advance, left in front, when near the enemy, with Co. B deployed as skirmishers, but was soon withdrawn and sent to the top of the mountain on the

right to guard it; and while here one of our pickets by the name of Buck Doyle discovered a few bush-whackers trying to creep up on us, and fired on them. Our Captain ordered us to fire and fall back, and from this we came near having a stampede; and had it not been for Lieut. T. B. Smith the entire company of sixty men would have run clear off of the mountain from two or three bush-whackers. The fighting at Wild Cat on the part of the Confederates was done by the Seventeenth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Newman, and the Eleventh Tennessee, commanded by Col. James Rains. When night came on we were withdrawn about a mile and went into camp; but before day we were ordered to retreat, which we did by almost the same route over which we had advanced. When we got back to Cumberland Gap we halted for a few days, then went westward down the mountains until we came to Jamestown, in Fentress county, Tennessee, near which point we crossed the Kentucky line, and by way of Monticello we reached Mill Springs, on the south bank of the Cumberland River. On our arrival there we were at once ordered across the river. At this point the river makes a bend to the south, then again to the north, forming a horseshoe on the north side. It was in this bend that Gen. Zollicoffer pitched his camp and fortified across the neck of the horseshoe. At this time the enemy under Gen. Schoepf were at Somerset, some twenty miles off. This was the condition of affairs until January 18, 1862, when a large force under Gen. Thomas was trying to effect a junction with Gen. Schoepf. It was thought by our general officers—Gen. George B. Crittenden and Gen. Zollicoffer—that the enemy's forces were divided by Fishing Creek. That stream was much swollen by recent rains. With this information, an attack on the part of the Confederates was ordered. We left camp at 12 o'clock on the night of January 18; every thing was wet and the road very muddy, but the command reached the battle-field, which was six miles out from our camp, at daylight, when the ball opened. About this time a few Minie-balls began to whistle by, and some of the boys would dodge. Col. Battle halloped out, "Don't dodge, men; don't dodge!" In a few minutes a cannon-ball came screeching through the timber near Col. Battle, and he inadvertently dropped his head, upon which some of the men began to laugh, when the old Colonel said: "Boys, dodge the big ones, but do n't dodge the little ones." About this time the Fifteenth Mississippi and Twentieth Tennessee were warmly engaged—the latter regiment being armed with flint-lock muskets—and it was raining all the while. They fought to great disadvantage, but nobly did they stand their ground during this time. The gallant Mississippians were driving every thing before them. The road being so bad, the support could not get up, and early in the action Gen. Zollicoffer was killed. The Fifteenth Mississippi and Twentieth Tennessee were cut to pieces—fighting about five to one. The entire command soon became confused and were drawn from the field back into their camp, and that night recrossed the river and retreated—without rations, save parched corn, for six or eight days—to Gainesboro, Tenn., where we met supplies shipped up the Cumberland from Nashville. In this engagement the Fifteenth Mississippi carried into action four hundred men, and lost two hundred and twenty. The Twentieth Tennessee carried in about the same number, and lost one hundred and thirty-three—thirty-three were killed dead on the field—and among its dead were Lieut. Bailie Peyton, Lieut. George W. Pettigrew, and the talented Lieut. Evans Shields.

When we left Gainesboro we took up our line of March to Murfreesboro. Here

we joined the retreating forces of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, on their way to the battle of Shiloh. We next went into camp at Iuka, Miss., and remained there a few days, and then moved twelve miles farther down the railroad to Burnsville, and camped again for a few days prior to the battle of Shiloh. While here we exchanged our flint-lock muskets for new Enfield rifles, with English cartridges; and a prouder set of men were never seen. By mistake, among the accouterments was a box of English sewed boots. Each company was given three pairs, and the entire company was to shoot for them, the three best shots to have them; distance, two hundred yards—off-hand. Several of the boys shot inside of a six-inch circle; one hit the center.

On the morning of the 4th of April we broke up camp—many of us for the last time—and started for the field of Shiloh. We camped that night about twelve miles out. Next day we felt our way along. On the night of the 5th we lay in line of battle. We were so close to the enemy we were not even allowed to strike a match. Col. W. S. Statham, of the Fifteenth Mississippi, was in command of the brigade, which was composed of the following regiments: On the right the Twentieth Tennessee, Col. Joel A. Battle; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. Searcy; Twenty-second Mississippi, Capt. Hughes; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. Cummings; Fifteenth Mississippi, Lieut.-col. Walthall. This brigade was in Maj.-gen. Breckinridge's division, and held in reserve. On the morning of the 6th the pickets began firing at daylight, and a general advance of our lines commenced. That morning when the roll was called, Corp. W. S. Battle, when his name was called, said "Here" for the last time. He was killed about two o'clock that day. The division, being in the reserve, was not engaged until about 1 p.m. on the 6th. This brigade, posted on the extreme right, swept down near the bank of the river. We met the Twelfth Illinois Regiment, which gave us a warm reception. The Forty-fifth Tennessee, just on our left, became confused in passing the fence of a mule-pen, and supposing the Twentieth Regiment were Federals, opened fire on us. About this time the Federals brought a regiment up between the right of our line and the river, and flanked us from the right. At this juncture the right wing fell back a few yards, when the "Old Roman" rallied them, and carried them to the front again. So the Twentieth Regiment was between three fires. A courier was sent to Col. Searcy, of the Forty-fifth Tennessee, to tell him that he was firing into his friends. At about this time the Fourth Louisiana was brought up, and charged the enemy that had flanked us on the right. When this was done, Gen. Breckinridge rode up to the Twentieth and ordered a charge, to which they responded with the characteristic rebel yell, and on they went. Such a slaughter the writer has never seen except at the battle of Chickamauga. Where the Federal lines were formed the dead lay two and three deep. Marshal Ney in his palmiest days never rode the wave of battle more proudly than did Gen. Breckinridge in this charge. We pressed onward and onward, scarcely giving them time to rally, until Gen. Prentiss's brigade surrendered at 4 p.m., and the Federal host were huddled for protection under cover of their gun-boats.

It was near this hour that the Confederacy received a shock from which it never recovered—namely, the death of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. This great captain died, not as Alexander, the son of Philip of Macedon—of whom it is said he conquered the world, and wept because he had not another world to conquer. On his return to Greece he fell by the hand of the intoxicating bowl and filled

a drunkard's grave. Nor did he die as did Hannibal, the gifted Carthaginian, who at the battle of Cannæ stripped three barrels of golden rings from the fingers of the slaughtered Roman knights, and with his victorious army sat down before imperial Rome and made her tremble upon her seven hills. His army being flanked by Scipio, the war was carried into Africa. His people became ungrateful for past services, and he was compelled to put an end to his own existence. Not so with Albert Sidney Johnston. He died surrounded by friends and comrades on the threshold of a victory won by his own genius.

This ended the first day's fight. That night Gen. Buell reinforced Gen. Grant with almost as many fresh troops as Johnston had all told. The engagement next day was terrific. We would drive the Federals awhile, and they, in turn, would drive us. It was during this day's fighting, as before stated, that Col. Battle was captured, and his son—the refined and gifted Joel A. Battle, jr., then Adjutant of the regiment—was killed. Late in the evening the Confederates began to withdraw from the field, and Breckinridge's division lay on a portion of the field for three days, and covered the retreat to Corinth. In this bloody engagement the Twentieth Tennessee carried four hundred into action and lost one hundred and eighty-seven killed and wounded. Of ten thousand Confederates killed and wounded on this field, it was estimated that six thousand were Tennesseans, as Tennessee had twenty-five infantry regiments in action.

After the battle of Shiloh the army at this point was reorganized, and after some maneuvering around Corinth, Bragg retreated to Tupelo, Miss. There he divided his army, the major portion going to East Tennessee to take part in the Kentucky campaign; but Breckinridge's division, to which the Twentieth belonged, was sent to Vicksburg. We participated in the siege of that place in 1862, with no very important results. Afterward the command went farther South, and fought in the battle of Baton Rouge. After this engagement we were ordered to Murfreesboro, Tenn. We arrived there in October, 1862. After camping for about six weeks, we were ordered to Stewart's Creek, our advance post, about half-way between Murfreesboro and Nashville. By this time Bragg's army had reached Murfreesboro and Rosecrans's army had arrived at Nashville. The Twentieth Regiment, with the Forty-fifth Tennessee, remained at Stewart's Creek until Rosecrans began his move on Murfreesboro. They then fell back, and rejoined Breckinridge's division. This division was again held in reserve, and was not engaged until late in the afternoon of December 31. When we rejoined our division we were put in a new brigade, commanded by Brig.-gen. Wm. Preston, of Kentucky. His brigade was composed of the Twentieth Tennessee on the right, commanded by T. B. Smith; Sixtieth North Carolina, by Col. McDowell; and three Florida regiments. About three o'clock in the afternoon this brigade was ordered to charge a battery supported by two lines of infantry where the railroad and Nashville pike cross each other, on the north side of Stone's River. In this charge the Twentieth Regiment had to tear down a picket fence, go through by the right flank, and form again while under fire from the enemy, which was done in handsome style. We moved on the battery through a cotton-field, where work became hot. The North Carolinians gave way, and the Florida troops oblied to the left, leaving the Twentieth Regiment alone and single-handed before that battery and the two lines of infantry, with no protection but cotton-stocks. We were ordered to lie down, but it got so hot we could not stay

there, and so were ordered to retreat. We rallied. On our right, on the bluff of the river, about one thousand Federals were stationed. Our Colonel ordered a charge on them. We had almost a hand-to-hand fight, but drove them from the bluff and held it until night. Our Colonel was wounded that evening, and the Color-bearer (a brother of the Colonel's), Capt. Watkins, Lieut. Crosswaite, and a number of other brave men, were killed. We captured about one hundred prisoners. After dark we moved to the left, and joined the brigade. Next day nothing was done except a little shelling; but on Friday evening, January 2, 1863, Gen. Breckenridge made his memorable charge. With his division of four thousand six hundred men he charged the left wing of Rosecrans's army, and it seemed at one time as if he was going to succeed in driving them from the field. They were pressed back on their batteries across the river. We had driven them about half a mile, but were forced to retire before greatly superior numbers. The enemy was so badly crippled that he dared not follow. The writer was shot in the left breast, and lay on the field all night, and did not see a single Federal. The Confederates spent the next day in caring for their wounded, and then began a retreat to Shelbyville and Tullahoma. The Twentieth carried three hundred and fifty men into action, and lost one hundred and seventy-eight in killed and wounded.

We next pitched our camp at Tullahoma. We have already spoken of the presentation of the Breckenridge flag. In April we were moved to Fairfield, a little in advance of Tullahoma, and remained there until one wet morning in June. Gen. J. T. Wilder and his brigade suddenly made their appearance at Hoover's Gap, and it was such a complete surprise that only the Twentieth Regiment and Caswell's battalion of Georgia sharp-shooters were able to get to the scene of action. These two commands, all told, were about four hundred and fifty men. We at once opened on them, and a terrific little fight ensued. We were fighting about five to one. Wilder had at his back a corps of Federals, ready to pour through the gap of the mountain, and had it not been for the obstinacy of this little handful of men, Bragg's army would have been cut in two. This contest cost the Twentieth her Major, Fred Claybrook, who was killed; her Adjutant, J. W. Thomas, whom we thought was mortally wounded, and who fell in the hands of the enemy; besides forty-three men. After this a general retreat was ordered, and the Twentieth Regiment brought up the rear of Hardee's corps to Chattanooga. We went into camp at Tyner's Station, ten miles from Chattanooga, and remained until just before the battle of Chickamauga, at which time we were in Bate's brigade of Stewart's division. On Friday, Sept. 18, we drove the Federal advance back across Chickamauga River. The two armies lay on opposite sides of the river that night. Next morning at day-break we waded the river over to them; but Stewart's division was not engaged until about 3 o'clock p.m. By this time both wings of the Federal army had been partially turned. This threw their line in the shape of a V. A very strong battery guarded this point. Other commands had been charging it, but failed to take it. At about 3 o'clock Stewart's division was ordered to charge it in columns by brigades. The first to charge was Clayton's Alabama brigade, that was never engaged before—they were driven back in less than thirty minutes; next was John C. Brown's brigade of Tennesseans—this was a desperate attack, but he too in turn had to fall back; next and last the brigade of the "Old War-horse," Gen. W. B. Bate, was led to the charge. The field in front of this battery was already strewn with the dead and dying;

but over these we went, meeting sheets of lead at every step. Double charge after double charge of grape and canister plowed through our ranks, and the only words to be heard above the roar of battle were, "Close up and forward, men!" The dense blue lines were seen to waver, and in twenty minutes the Federal ranks were broken, and this battery of destruction was in the hands of the boys of the Twentieth Tennessee. Around this battery sixteen horses were killed, and men lay in piles. The Twentieth carried into action one hundred and forty men, and lost in killed and wounded ninety-eight, most of whom fell around this battery. The writer was among the number. How any human being could live through such a conflict, the good Lord only can tell. The next day the remnant of the regiment took part in the general advance and rout of the Federals. They were driven back into Clattanooga, a distance of ten miles, and Missionary Ridge was made the line of the Confederates. The regiment was here until the battle at this point was fought, and it was one of the few commands that came off of that disastrous field in order, having lost a number of men; it still won new laurels. We retreated back to Dalton, Ga., and went into winter-quarters until May, 1864, when the Georgia campaign was opened at Rocky Face Gap. The Twentieth Tennessee was among the first to meet the invader of Georgia soil on this campaign. We took part in the battles of Resaca, Dalton, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach-tree Creek (22d of July, when McPherson, the Federal General, was killed), and at Jonesboro, where we lost the gallant Maj. Guthrie.

When this campaign closed, the Twentieth Regiment came with Gen. Hood into Middle Tennessee, and assisted in capturing several stockades on the line of march. These boys were at their post on the bloody fields of Franklin and Nashville, where some of the noblest of the old guard fell. When Hood retreated from Tennessee, the skeleton of this regiment, with frost-bitten feet and chilled limbs, turned their backs upon their homes and loved ones to cast the star of their destiny with the Cross of St. Andrew.

After Hood's raid into Tennessee, and Joe Johnston had reëssumed command of this department, this regiment followed him through Georgia and the Carolinas, ever ready to do or die, until this grand old captain told them that their services were no longer required by their country. The Twentieth Regiment was to its division commanders as the Tenth Legion was to Caesar. For four long years of crimson war the regiment was never routed, never lost a stand of colors, nor refused to obey an order. They had on their rolls, first and last, thirteen hundred men; when they laid down their arms at Greensboro, N. C., there were thirty-four men for duty.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, TWENTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Joel A. Battle, sr.; Lieutenant-colonel, M. E. Carter; Major, Patrick Duffie; Adjutant, Joel A. Battle, jr.; Surgeons, D. B. Cliff, W. M. Clark, D. J. Roberts; Assistant Surgeon, A. R. Pinkston; Chaplain, J. A. Ellis.

Guthrie, Maj. J. F., k. in battle, Aug. 31, 1864.

Battle, jr., Adjt. Joel A., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

COMPANY A.

Captain, William L. Foster.

Peyton, Bailie, k. at Fishing Creek.

Cathey, John J., k. at Fishing Creek.

Lowry, James, k. at Fishing Creek.

Kohn, Julius, k. at Chickamauga.

Hulme, Robt. B., k. at Chickamauga.
 Waldron, Patrick, k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Frazier, John H., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Hobbs, Henry, k. at Shiloh.
 Auglin, David, d. at Mill Springs, Ky.
 Canada, Madison J., k. at Baton Rouge.

Chick, Hardy, d. at Rome, Ga.
 Cator, John R., d. at Bristol.
 Davidson, John T., d.
 King, Anthony, d.
 Hatfner, George, d.

COMPANY B.

Captain, J. F. Guthrie.

Street, Eugene, k. at Chickamauga.
 Johnson, N. M., k. at Chickamauga.
 King, David G., k. at Chickamauga.
 Nevins, J. G., k. at Chickamauga.
 Peele, Robert, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Kellom, William, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Battle, W. S., k. at Shiloh.
 Keith, George, k. at Fishing Creek.

Hay, W. A., k. at Baton Rouge.
 Peay, N. C., k. at Dalton, Ga.
 Jenkins, G. A., d. March 29, 1863.
 McClarton, William, d. Sept. 1, 1861.
 Poke, B., d. June 25, 1861.
 Potts, J. H., d. June 25, 1861.
 Potts, J. N., d. July 20, 1863.
 Walden, Robert, d.

COMPANY C.

Captains: James L. Rice and H. C. Lewis.

Goodrich, John A., k. at Shiloh.
 Baker, W. N., k. at Shiloh.
 Spain, W. H., k. at Shiloh.
 Bundy, J. H., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Huggins, J. W., k. at Fishing Creek.

Jones, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Watson, G., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Mitchell, J. W., k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Collendar, J. T., k. at Hoover's Gap.

COMPANY D

Captains: P. G. Smithson and W. P. Rucker.

Gee, A. B., k. at Chickamauga.
 Crutcher, J. G., k. April 6, 1862.
 Kent, J. W. P., k. Dec. 31, 1863.
 Murray, G. H., k. April 6, 1862.
 Smith, J. M., k. Dec. 31, 1862.
 Yeargin, B. W., k. June 24, 1863.
 Buckman, J. P., k. June 24, 1863.
 Austin, E. A., d. Dec. 18, 1861.
 Couch, T. P., d. Jan. 1, 1862.

Collett, W. J., d. Feb. 6, 1863.
 Hall, W. R., d. July 13, 1861.
 Merritt, W. H., d. Aug. 25, 1862.
 Moxly, C. R., d. April 15, 1863.
 Pinkston, E. T., d. April 6, 1862.
 Russell, H. H., d. Feb. 28, 1862.
 Wood, D. T. J., d. a prisoner.
 Tucker, J. H., k. Dec. 31, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captains: J. S. Gooch and W. S. Ridley.

Peyton, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.
 Mason, M. S., k. at Chickamauga.
 Weakley, L. B., k. at Chickamauga.
 Sanders, J. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Crosswaite, F. B., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Humfleet, H., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Vinson, S., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Griggs, T., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Crosswaite, Shelton, k. at Fishing Creek.

Mullins, James, d. Aug. 24, 1861.
 Ridley, G. R., d. May 2, 1863.
 Sanders, G., d. Nov. 1, 1861.
 Smith, W., d. July 1, 1862.
 Tune, H., d. March 15, 1862.
 Towns, H., d. Nov. 10, 1862.
 Wood, W. M., d. March 1, 1863.
 Williams, R., d. Oct. 1, 1861.
 White, J. A., d. March 15, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. A. Nimmo.

Anderson, Samuel, k. at Shiloh.
 Hawkins, R. S., k. at Shiloh.
 Hodges, J. R., k. at Shiloh.
 Mason, J. W., k. at Shiloh.
 Johnson, R. E., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Anderson, Franklin, k. at Fishing Creek.
 Brown, M. D., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Hodges, J. D. S., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Wilford, Green, k. at Fishing Creek.
 Simmons, C., k. at Chickamauga.

Woodward, J. N., k. at Chickamauga.
 Cready, Thomas, d. June 5, 1862.
 Doss, M. T., d. March 14, 1862.
 Hodges, D. S. M., d. April 13, 1863.
 Morris, Henry, d. March 11, 1862.
 McQuiter, J. N., d. Sept. 13, 1863.
 Pike, John, d. Oct. 15, 1861.
 Tuttle, James, d. at Tupelo, Miss.
 Stewart, J. T., d. at Chattanooga.
 Fogg, B. W., d. a prisoner.

COMPANY G.

Captain, J. A. Pettigrew.

Dean, J. M., k. at Fishing Creek.	Baughman, C. C., d. July 5, 1861.
Taxon, W. H., k. at Fishing Creek.	Bates, John C., d. in hospital.
Pettigrew, Lieut. G. W., k. at Fishing Creek.	Cook, John, d. in hospital.
Gordon, James, k. at Fishing Creek.	Davidson, Dallas, d. July 8, 1861.
McCann, Wm., k. at Fishing Creek.	Carothers, John, d. in hospital.
Ryals, Wm., k. at Fishing Creek.	Falkner, Wm., d. at Knoxville.
Woods, Green, k. at Fishing Creek.	Forrest, J. B., d. July 13, 1861.
Lincaster, H. N., k. at Murfreesboro.	Grey, James, d. July 9, 1861.
Rassen, John, k. at Murfreesboro.	McCann, Edward, d. at Atlanta.
Spurlock, Wm. J., k. at Murfreesboro.	Murray, George, d. in hospital.
Harris, Wm. H., k. at Hoover's Gap.	Murphy, Daniel, d. in hospital.
Hart, J. L., k. at Hoover's Gap.	Nicholson, W. K., d. in hospital.
Taylor, J. W., k. at Hoover's Gap.	Wells, John, d. at Holly Springs, Miss.
Cuff, John W., k. at Hoover's Gap.	Wells, Wm., d. July 12, 1861.
Dickson, Robt. H., k. at Shiloh.	Young, Wm., d. Dec. 27, 1861.
Nicholson, J. R., k. at Shiloh.	

COMPANY H.

Captains: M. B. Carter and T. J. Carothers.

Andrews, J. L., k. at Murfreesboro.	Prichard, W. C., d. Oct. 5, 1862.
Armstrong, Benjamin, k. at Murfreesboro.	Puett, Thomas, d. Jan. 13, 1862.
Butt, Daniel, k. at Murfreesboro.	Prichard, J. D., d. Nov. 30, 1863.
McAllister, J. S., k. at Shiloh.	Sellers, T. J., d. Dec. 15, 1863.
Boyd, J. G., k. at Shiloh.	Talley, Thomas, d. June 20, 1862.
Boyd, W. E., d. at Knoxville.	Truett, F. A., d. Nov. 5, 1862.
Alexander, J. H., d. Aug. 21, 1861.	King, W. E., k. April 7, 1862.
Andrews, F. M., d. at Ringgold, Ga.	Ivy, A. W., k. Jan. 19, 1862.
Davis, N. J., d. June 15, 1863.	Shelton, C. M., k. July 25, 1861.
Edney, E. T., d. March 10, 1863.	Sawyers, H., k. Jan. 19, 1862.
Edney, K. S., d. Aug. 1, 1863.	Stephens, T. W., k. April 6, 1862.
Givens, B. M., d. Sept. 5, 1863.	Newcomb, N., k. in battle.
Harrison, H. F., d. May 15, 1862.	White, J. T. F., k. April 6, 1862.
Ham, F. D., d. Dec. 13, 1861.	Wray, F., k. Jan. 18, 1862.
King, H., d.	York, T. J., k. April 7, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Captain, T. F. Dodson.

Pinkley, William, k. at Chickamauga.	Ellis, R. R., d. July 19, 1861.
Hagar, H. H., k. at Murfreesboro.	Frequa, E. H., d. Dec. 23, 1861.
Watkins, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.	Greer, J. A., d. Aug. 7, 1862.
Wright, R. A., k. at Fishing Creek.	Harris, G. W., d. April 12, 1863.
Gout, A. J., k. at Fishing Creek.	Hays, J. A., d. Feb. 26, 1862.
Jones, F. A., k. at Fishing Creek.	Morris, Wm., d. Aug. 9, 1862.
Ridley, J. E. B., d. Jan. 13, 1862.	Mussey, J. W., d. May 31, 1863.
Brown, E. F., d. June 2, 1862.	Matthews, W. J., d. May 31, 1863.
Binkley, J. H., d. Dec. 2, 1861.	Tucker, G. W., d. Jan. 28, 1862.
Binkley, J. M., d. Nov. 28, 1861.	

COMPANY K.

Captains: John B. Austin and Patrick Duffie.

Madding, J. T., k. at Fishing Creek.	Morris, James A., k. at Shiloh.
Alexander, M. N., k. at Fishing Creek.	Hornsby, J. D., d. July 1, 1861.
Duncan, T. F., k. at Fishing Creek.	Jackson, J. W., d. April 16, 1862.
Claitorne, S. R., k. at Fishing Creek.	Mason, J. O., d. at Corinth.
McGrath, John, k. at Shiloh.	Miller, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
Whaley, J. F., k. at Shiloh.	

TWENTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Official.]

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, Thomas J. Freeman; Lieutenant-colonel, A. T. Robertson; Major, F. M. Stewart; Adjutant, F. Smith; Chaplain, James Young.

COMPANY A.

Captain, W. D. Bethell.

Baker, Jonathan, d. July 31, 1861.	Nelson, A. P., k. at Murfreesboro.
Hildreth, H. F., k. at Murfreesboro.	Nichols, C. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
Miller, J., k. at Shiloh.	Nichols, A., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY B.

Captain, C. M. Wellon.

Beavers, Jesse, k. at the battle of Shiloh.	Campbell, A. G., d.
Coats, J. D., d. May 29, 1862.	Avant, W. T., d.
Coats, J. A., d. June 14, 1862.	Bomer, B. F., k. at La Vergne.
Crain, J. P., d. July 3, 1862.	Cearley, L. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
Cooper, J. W., d. July 3, 1862.	Cooper, John, d.
Grantham, T. R., k. at Shiloh.	Bell, R., k. at Belmont.
Turner, H. T., d. at Richmond, Ky.	Gipson, G. S., k. at Murfreesboro.
Jones, D. B., k. at Shiloh.	Hazelgrove, W. P., d.
Phillips, D. C., k. at Shiloh.	Morris, J., d.
Highfill, J. E., k. at Shiloh.	Pearse, Jesse, d.
Cordle, T. R., d. March 13, 1863.	Swindle, M. J., d.

COMPANY C.

Captain, James M. Richardson.

Ragan, J. C., k. at Shiloh.	McCauten, G. W., k. at Belmont.
Calyham, R. M., k. at Shiloh.	Mabons, R., d.
Moore, T. L., k. at Murfreesboro.	Pamkey, C. S., d.
Cox, R. E., d.	Rains, John, k. at Belmont.
Culbrith, M. J., d.	Sellers, Henry, d.
Fentral, John, d.	Thomas, B. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
Floid, D. C., d.	Williams, R. E., k. at Belmont.
McDaniel, R., d.	Whitehorn, Thomas, d.
Mouton, B., k. at Shiloh.	Wellon, C. E., k. at Shiloh.

COMPANY D.

Captain, W. S. Moore.

Felter, R. N., d. at home, Nov. 19, 1861.	James, J. M., k. at Shiloh.
Felter, J. W., d. March 15, 1862.	Vawter, T. D., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
Bryant, H., k. at Murfreesboro.	Wyatt, P. J., d. April 24, 1862.
Cooper, E. B., d. March 16, 1862.	Scott, D. K., d. at Columbus, Ky.
Cribb, E., d. June, 1862.	Fields, B. J., d. April 13, 1862.
Freeman, J. J., k. at Belmont.	Jones, P. D., d. June 10, 1862.
Moss, T. L. D., k. at Shiloh.	Wildes, M. S., d. June 21, 1862.
Guill, C. R., d. at Columbus, Ky.	Wedington, C. H., d. June, 1862.
Harris, T. L., k. at Shiloh.	

COMPANY E.

Captain, D. S. Shopner.

Nease, T. H., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.	Massey, Jefferson, d. at Columbus, Ky.
Thompson, C., k. at Belmont.	Rice, N., d. at Union City.
Banes, T. H., k. at Shiloh.	Rogers, W. D., d. at Atlanta, Ga.
Cooie, G. J., k. at Murfreesboro.	Pickler, J. H., d. at Shelbyville, Ky.
Cooper, H., d. at Columbus, Ky.	Pate, G. W., d. at hospital.
Crews, B., d. at Union City.	Sherwood, John, k. at Belmont.
Gauch, J. A., d. at Columbus, Ky.	Sharp, A. J., k. at Belmont.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Robert F. Looney.

COMPANY G.

Captain, J. S. Bell.

Ingram, S. A., d. May 28, 1862.
 Bell, H. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Flake, A. L., d. at Chattanooga.
 Forbess, J. M., k. at Richmond.
 Furgerson, J. O., d. July, 1861.
 Irie, J. C., k. at Shiloh.
 Medlin, H., d. at Knoxville.*

Parham, J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Prichard, W., k. at Belmont.
 Warbritton, A. W., k. at Shiloh.
 Wright, T. M., d.
 Taty, J. M., k. at Belmont.
 Jones, A. W. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Key, W. A., d. July, 1861.

COMPANY H.

Captain, B. H. Sandford.

Sandford, Capt. B. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Jackson, G. H., k. at Shiloh.
 Trigg, S. L., k. in battle.
 Fly, J. L., d. March 20, 1862.
 Johnson, J. M., k. at Belmont.
 Alvis, J. P., d. Feb., 1862.
 Caldwell, W. F., k. in action at Richmond.
 Clark, J. W., k. at Shiloh.

Elder, W. M., k. at Shiloh.
 Truman, J. A., d. Aug. 20, 1861.
 Glossin, J., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro.
 Henry, J. M., k. at Shiloh.
 Hale, G. L., k. at Shiloh.
 Ervin, F. E., k. at Shiloh.
 Key, T. G., d. Sept., 1861.
 Lankford, T. J., k. at Richmond.
 Warmouth, J. J., k. at Murfreesboro.

COMPANY I.

Captain, W. A. Dawson.

Bunnell, S. E., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Johnson, W. H., d. at hospital.
 Sanders, J. H., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Stallcup, Joseph, k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Winne, S. G., d. July 16, 1862.
 Floyd, Samuel B., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Hardican, C. H., k. at the battle of Shiloh.

Nicholson, Bernard, d. April 7, 1862.
 Strange, Joseph, k. at Belmont.
 Randolph, Wm., d. Oct. 10, 1861.
 Shoemaker, Joseph, d. Oct. 20, 1861.
 Gimerson, James, d. Nov. 4, 1861.
 Wright, S. H., d. Sept. 2, 1861.

COMPANY K.

Captain, A. W. Cannon.

Dibble, J. A., k. at the battle of Shiloh.
 Furgerson, W. R., k. at Shiloh.
 Freeman, Wm., d. Oct. 30, 1861.
 Green, B. J., d. in camp.
 Jackson, J. K., k. at Shiloh.
 Lewis, J. W., d. Sept. 1, 1861.
 McGee, J. B., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Pearson, J. L., d.
 Rust, J. F. M., k. at Belmont.

Williams, R., d.
 Coleman, Flowers, k. at Shiloh.
 Atkins, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Ballard, J. W., k. at Shiloh.
 Brewer, John, d. July, 1862.
 Enochs, Robert, d. July, 1862.
 Green, E. H., d. July, 1862.
 Sullivan, James, d. Oct. 2, 1862.

 TWENTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Official.]

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, R. H. Keeble; Lieutenant-colonel, Horace Ready; Major, J. G. Lowe; Adjutant, H. G. Gwyn; Assistant Quartermaster, James Clayton; Assistant Surgeon, R. B. Harris; Chaplain, B. M. Taylor.

COMPANY A.

Captain, J. G. Armstrong.

Walden, D. R., d. Jan. 10, 1862.
 Massey, Clem., d. Jan. 10, 1862.

Mitchell, T. J., d. Feb. 1, 1862.
 Stays, Jacob, d. Nov. 17, 1861.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Daniel W. May.

Drake, W. L., k. at Shiloh.	Blair, W. C., d. Dec. 28, 1863.
Glover, Robt. T., k. at Shiloh.	Todd, A. M., d. Nov. 16, 1863.
Kelley, E., k. at Shiloh.	Hardin, J. P., d. Feb. 28, 1864.
Tucker, Jesse, k. at Shiloh.	Roach, J. W., k. at Petersburg.
Blakemore, Geo. T., k. at Chickamauga.	Brown, W. H., k. at Drury's Bluff.
Weed, J. V., k. at Chickamauga.	Massey, W. J., k. at Drury's Bluff.
Pollock, J. R., k. at Chickamauga.	Stewart, A. J., k. at Drury's Bluff.
Boaf, W. D., k. at Perryville.	Andrews, J. H., d. in prison.
Hale, James F., d. Sept. 8, 1862.	Hartwick, John, k. in battle.

COMPANY C.

Captain, ———.

Warren, W. G., k. at Chickamauga.	Milton, R. W., d. Jan. 14, 1863.
Lanson, Lieut. W. L., k. in the battle of Bean's Station.	Cantrell, Julius, d. Oct. 18, 1861.
Carter, W. A., k. June 29, 1864.	Allen, A. G., k. at Fort Munford.
Ridge, James, d. July 26, 1863.	Page, H., d. June 1, 1862.
	Farmer, A. H., d. Nov. 24, 1861.

COMPANY D.

Captain, G. A. Cartner.

Scott, J. B., k. at Chickamauga.	Muse, J. R., d. June 7, 1864.
Drinkard, Presley, k. at Chickamauga.	Shelton, M. M., d. April 14, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, W. A. Williams.

Murphy, J. E., k. at Chickamauga.	Vaughan, J. R., d. May 24, 1863.
Thornhill, W. L., k. at Perryville.	Allen, William, d. Jan. 31, 1863.
Campbell, Thomas, d. Jan. 1, 1864.	Williams, Capt. W. A., d. July 11, 1862.
Garvin, B. H., d.	Doyle, J. W., d. May 2, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. P. Lytle.

Williams, B. W., k. at Perryville.	1862. J. K. P. Lytle, Captain; D. S. Stalling, First Lieutenant; J. R. Orr, Second Lieutenant; A. M. Winsett, Third Lieutenant.
Taylor, P. F., k. at Perryville.	
Puckett, W. R., k. at Drury's Bluff.	Weaver, Corp. B. M., k. at Perryville, Ky.
Smith, S. F., d. June 19, 1862.	Chambers, J. E., k. at Shiloh.
Watkins, J. M., d. May 26, 1862.	Gault, J. R., k. at Murfreesboro.
Bigger, J. L., d. Nov. 3, 1863.	Hooris, Jasper, k. at Murfreesboro.
Garrett, S. A., d. June 12, 1863.	Robinson, T. W., k. at Shiloh.
Lytle, W. A., d. April 17, 1863.	Sanders, T. W., k. at Shiloh.
[Unofficial.]	Taylor, Powell, k. at Perryville, Ky.
This company was organized at Unionville, Bedford county, and was mustered into service by Col. J. L. Scudder on the 13th of July, 1861.	Nash, W. B., k. at Drury's Bluff, Va.
It was reorganized at Corinth, Miss., May 8,	Puckett, W. R., k. at Drury's Bluff, Va.

COMPANY G.

Captain, W. H. Harder.

Kelley, Wm. H., k. at Chickamauga.	Merida, Peance, d. June 17, 1863.
Fore, W. C., k. at Drury's Bluff.	

COMPANY H.

Captain, Wm. A. Ott.

Benson, James, k. at Perryville.	Coleman, G. W., k. at Petersburg.
Murphy, John, k. at Perryville.	Duncan, P. B., d. Feb. 17, 1863.
Benson, Eli, k. at Perryville.	Hall, J. B., d. Nov. 10, 1862.

Captain, J. G. Lowe.

Bradley, E. L., k. at Chickamauga.	Moore, J., k. at Chickamauga.
Key, H. H., k. at Chickamauga.	Wigton, J., k. at Missionary Ridge.

Cuyes, Alfred, k. in the battle of Hoover's Gap.	Hildreth, J. C., d.
Payne, Jordan, k. at Murfreesboro.	Holt, J. J., d.
Banks, J. H., k. at Perryville.	Gregory, Joseph, d.
Chyle, James H., d. May 15, 1862.	Payne, J. M., d. in prison.
Whited, Geo., d. July 20, 1864.	Reed, Thomas, d. May 20, 1862.

Captain, M. M. Brien, jr.
Mingles, G. F., d. Jan. 7, 1862.

TWENTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Official.]

TWENTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, R. D. Allison; Lieutenant-colonel, Thomas H. Peebles; Major, J. J. Williams; Adjutant, J. F. Timberlake; Assistant Quartermaster, Joseph J. Green; Commissary, Edward P. Turner; Surgeon, W. M. Hutton; Assistant Surgeon, James N. Bridges; Chaplain, J. W. Collum.

COMPANY A.

Captain, J. C. Jackson.

Haynes, J. H., d. Sept. 17, 1861.	Vincent, Moses, k. at Shiloh.
Vinson, W. A., d. Sept. 16, 1861.	Smotherman, W. M., d. Jan. 31, 1862.
Norval, C. B., d. Oct. 2, 1861.	Heath, J. W., d. April 4, 1862.
Dunn, C. W., d. Dec. 14, 1861.	Brown, E. G., d. Aug. 20, 1862.
Dunn, E. F., d. Dec. 30, 1861.	Smotherman, Joseph, d. July 28, 1862.
Maxwell, J. A., d. Dec. 19, 1861.	Stigall, W. J., d. July 27, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Samuel E. Shannon.

Hill, James W., d. July 31, 1861.	King, A. L., d. Dec. 29, 1861.
Hampton, J. H., k. at Shiloh.	Pully, S. G., d. Dec. 22, 1861.
King, A. G., d. Dec. 29, 1861.	Warren, T. G., d. Dec. 2, 1861.
Martin, B. F., d. Feb. 8, 1862.	Jones, W. A., k. in battle.
Modlin, William, d. Feb. 18, 1862.	Jones, Stevan, d. April 18, 1863.
Roberts, W. T., k. at Shiloh.	Rivers, J. A., d. Oct. 9, 1863.
Sage, Oliver, k. at Shiloh.	Bozzell, John H., d. Jan. 21, 1864.
Walker, Henry, k. at Shiloh.	Tindell, H. C., d. Feb. 20, 1864.
Bennett, Thomas A., d. Sept. 17, 1861.	

COMPANY C.

Captain, J. M. Uhl.

Sanders, S. H., d. Oct. 7, 1861.	Creasey, John, k. at Shiloh.
Gamous, Moses, d. Aug. 20, 1862.	Thomas, J. H., k. at Shiloh.
Gifford, Brice, d. Oct. 1, 1861.	Uhl, Jacob M., k. at Shiloh.
Dixon, J. A., d. Dec. 7, 1861.	Wright, P. N., k. at Shiloh.
Ford, E. G., d. Aug. 20, 1861.	Loving, William, d. Jan. 20, 1862.
Haynes, F. P., d. Nov. 22, 1861.	Carr, C. S., d. May 24, 1862.
Meador, D. F., d. Nov. 29, 1861.	Markrum, J. W., d. June 16, 1862.
Sanders, S. H., d. Oct. 1, 1861.	Meador, J. J., d. June 7, 1862.
Carr, James A., k. at Shiloh.	Wix, Marshall, d. June 9, 1862.
Adams, W. L., k. at Shiloh.	Black, H. M., d.
Belt, W. H., k. at Shiloh.	Ellis, J. P., d. July 20, 1862.
Brown, J. G., d. Jan. 12, 1862.	Nichols, C. W., d. July 20, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Captain, John A. Wilson.

Farrar, W. A., d. Sept. 28, 1861.	Russell, W. J., k. at Shiloh.
Hinson, M. C., d. Sept. 17, 1861.	Cherry, J. J., k. at Shiloh.
Morgan, Thomas D., d. Oct. 13, 1861.	Hinson, John, k. at Shiloh.
Turner, Stephen, d. Sept. 24, 1861.	Cook, John T., k. at Shiloh.
Dowdy, R. J., k. at Shiloh.	Smith, T. J., d. Jan. 7, 1862.
White, Thomas, d. Dec. 31, 1862.	

COMPANY E.

Captain, John A. Baskerville.

Crenshaw, N. D., d. Jan. 15, 1862.	Simmons, J. A., d. Dec. 12, 1861.
Dickerson, M. D., k. March 6, 1862.	Cloar, J. H., d. Nov. 25, 1861.
Henshaw, Benjamin, k. at Shiloh.	Henry, J. F., d. May 26, 1862.
Harrison, W. H., k. at Shiloh.	Harrell, R. F., d. July 10, 1862.
Wix, Robert, k. at Shiloh.	Webb, F., d. July 3, 1862.
Megee, Robert, k. at Shiloh.	Dickens, S. H., d. April 19, 1863.
McWhiter, James, k. at Shiloh.	Dobbins, Lieut. J. A., k. at Missionary Ridge.
Branham, J. R., d. Dec. 17, 1861.	

COMPANY F.

Captain, H. P. Dowell.

Allison, Joseph, d. Dec. 24, 1861.	Fumell, C., k. at Murfreesboro.
Braswell, Sampson, d. Jan. 4, 1862.	Hall, G. W., k. at Perryville.
Curtis, W. C., k. at Shiloh.	Knight, W. J., k. at Murfreesboro.
Carter, W. B., d. Jan. 10, 1862.	Mooringham, J. A., k. at Perryville.
Gualtuy, J. F., k. at Shiloh.	Mooringham, Joel, k. at Perryville.
Lyon, F. P., k. at Shiloh.	Marks, Bailey, k. at Perryville.
Woolen, Joseph, k. at Shiloh.	Petry, Amos, k. at Perryville.
Whitley, J. W., d. Jan. 10, 1862.	King, J. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
Craddock, J. C., k. at Perryville.	Stewart, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.
Crouch, A. P., k. at Perryville.	

COMPANY G.

Captain, James M. Billington.

Sears, W. S., d. Sept. 29, 1861.	Harsford, T., k. at Shiloh.
Jones, Samuel, d. Oct. 3, 1861.	Evans, J., k. at Shiloh.
Hardison, W. J., d. Oct. 14, 1861.	Nealherry, J. J., k. at Shiloh.
Orr, T. A., k. at Shiloh.	Fuller, J. H., k. at Shiloh.
Dowell, M. C., k. at Shiloh.	Arnold, John B., k. at Murfreesboro.
Derryberry, A. J., k. at Shiloh.	Price, E. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
Fitzgerald, J. A., k. at Shiloh.	Meddlers, William C., d. Oct. 7, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captain, C. W. Beale.

Pendergrass, B. H., d. Oct. 4, 1861.	Beasley, William R., k. at Shiloh.
Pinkerton, James, d. Sept. 29, 1861.	Dyer, Dixon, k. at Shiloh.
Parker, W. D., k. at Shiloh.	Davis, Rufus, k. March 10, 1862.
Parker, W. A., k. at Shiloh.	Lawrence, Pleasant W., d. March 24, 1862.
Pritchett, G. H., k. at Shiloh.	Matthews, Benjamin, d. April 4, 1862.
Beasley, E. R., k. at Shiloh.	Pate, William H., d. April 6, 1862.
Baird, A. T., d. March 7, 1862.	Powell, Jesse, k. at Shiloh.
Groves, Henry, d. Jan. 1, 1862.	Payne, John, d. April 24, 1862.
Cornwell, Benjamin S., d. March 3, 1862.	Taylor, John D., k. at Shiloh.
Haynie, Thomas M., k. at Shiloh.	Winkler, Henderson W., k. at Shiloh.
Cleveland, Alex. P., d. April 26, 1862.	

COMPANY I.

Captain, Edward W. Easley.

Parker, Andrew J., d. Sept. 15, 1861.	Curl, T. B., k. at Shiloh.
Bates, Moses, d. Sept. 17, 1861.	Depriest, W. F., d. Jan. 19, 1862.
Bates, Adolphus, d.	Duke, James M., k. at Shiloh.
Buchanan, Elias, d. Sept. 10, 1861.	Emerson, F. A., d. Jan. 14, 1862.
Cooper, David M., d. Sept. 20, 1861.	Jarrett, E. H., d. Jan. 10, 1862.
Griffin, Newton P., d. Sept. 17, 1861.	Garner, W. C., k. at Shiloh.
Parker, James P., d. Oct. 2, 1861.	Griffin, W. C., k. at Shiloh.
Bates, Dennis, d. Nov. 11, 1861.	Gunter, Perry, k. at Shiloh.
McClaren, Robert, d. Nov. 11, 1861.	Pace, Wilson, k. at Shiloh.
Pinkerton, D. C., d. Nov. 30, 1861.	Beeler, J. G., d. Feb. 26, 1863.
Fentress, James, k. at Perryville.	Turnbow, J. A., d. March 5, 1862.
Lawson, J. C., k. at Perryville.	Wooten, J. B., d. Feb. 27, 1864.
Ragsdale, W. N., k. at Perryville.	

COMPANY K.

Captain, T. C. Goodner.

Hodge, Martin C., d. Sept. 30, 1861.
 Hardin, Taylor, d. Sept. 23, 1861.
 Owen, John Green, d. Nov. 6, 1861.
 Sisson, William W., d. Nov. 11, 1861.
 Phillips, Newsom, d. Nov. 12, 1861.
 Wright, Joseph W., k. at Shiloh.
 Harmon, James K., d. Feb. 19, 1862.
 Anderson, Elijah, k. at Shiloh.
 Crick, John, k. at Shiloh.

Crick, McDonald, k. at Shiloh.
 Davenport, Benjamin, d. Feb. 9, 1862.
 Glenn, Caleb M., d. Jan. 19, 1862.
 Tucker, James D., k. at Shiloh.
 Eaton, James H., k. at Shiloh.
 Martin, J. E., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Pemberton, J. C., d. March 17, 1863.
 Denton, James W., k. at Murfreesboro.

COMPANY L.

Captain, W. W. May.

Hipp, D. D., d. Sept. 24, 1861.
 Johnson, Aaron L., d. Dec. 2, 1861.
 Bennett, Lycurgus L., d. Jan. 17, 1862.

Finney, William J., d. Jan. 13, 1862.
 Johnson, W. Calvin, d. Jan. 31, 1862.
 Perry, William P., d. Jan. 29, 1862.

COMPANY M.

Captain, Henry W. Hart.

 TWENTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY R. C. SANDERS, LEEANON, TENN.

THE Twenty-fifth Tennessee Confederate Regiment of Infantry was composed of ten companies—four from Overton county, two from White, one from Putnam, two from White and Putnam, and one from Jackson county. The regiment numbered, at the time of its organization, eleven hundred large, brave, and stalwart men, full of zeal and chivalry—inured to habits of life which well fitted them for the labors of the march and the drill. Accustomed to the use of the rifle in pursuit of their mountain game, they were marksmen of the highest order. This, added to their valor, completed their efficiency as soldiers upon the battle-field. Such a body of men could only be found in the tier of counties lying on the western slope of the Cumberland Mountains. These men had enlisted in the Southern cause not merely to protect the property involved in the struggle, in which they had comparatively but a small direct interest, but actuated by a sense of justice toward their fellow-countrymen, and a feeling of patriotism for their native South, the land of their birth and the home of their fathers. They were willing to peril their lives, and, if need be, to redden their mountain streams with their blood, and whiten their hills and valleys with their bleaching bones, rather than they should be desecrated by the tramp of an insolent foe.

The regiment was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, near Livingston, Tenn., about the first of June, 1861, and was officered as follows:

S. S. Stanton, of Carthage, Tenn., Colonel; G. G. Dibrell, of Sparta, Tenn., Lieutenant-colonel; Tim. H. Williams, of Carthage, Tenn., Major; R. C. Sanders, of Hartsville, Tenn., Adjutant; Dr. Henry Fain, of Putnam county, Surgeon; W. A. Lightburn (an Englishman), Assistant Surgeon; Harvey Butler, of Gainesboro, Tenn., Commissary; J. C. Freese, of Cookeville, Tenn., Quartermaster; and Rev. B. M. Stephens, of Sparta, Tenn., Chaplain.

The company officers were as follows:

Co. A: J. H. Snodgrass, Captain; J. A. Gardenhire, First Lieutenant; James

Duees, Second Lieutenant; William Glenn, Third Lieutenant; and William Gambrell, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Sparta.

Co. B: Joseph Bilberry, Captain; Milton Oakly, First Lieutenant; Jefferson Bilberry, Second Lieutenant; M. A. Christian, Third Lieutenant; and Alexander Officer, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Hil Ham, Overton county.

Co. C: W. G. Smith, Captain; M. D. Smallman, First Lieutenant; N. M. Camp, Second Lieutenant; William Scoggins, Third Lieutenant; and J. M. Sanderson, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Cave, now Doyle's Station, White county.

Co. D: Luther B. Myers, Captain; F. M. Daugherty, First Lieutenant; Mitchell Wells, Second Lieutenant; John M. Hughes, Third Lieutenant; and Simms Eli, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Livingston.

Co. E: Dempsey M. Southard, Captain; James Southard, First Lieutenant; Daniel Smith, Second Lieutenant; John Goodwin, Third Lieutenant; and Wm. Duncan, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Cherry Creek, White county.

Co. F: Joseph Shaw, Captain; John M. Young, First Lieutenant; Russell Moore, Second Lieutenant; R. B. McDaniel, Third Lieutenant; and Lafayette McDowell, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Cookville.

Co. G: L. A. McCarver, Captain; W. A. McCarver, First Lieutenant; William E. Jones, Second Lieutenant; Charles Hopkins, Third Lieutenant; and Henry Harly, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Flynn's Lick, Jackson county.

Co. H: James R. Copeland, Captain; Charles Alred, First Lieutenant; R. Ledford, Second Lieutenant; F. C. Alred, Third Lieutenant; and George Roberts, Orderly Sergeant. Organized at Livingston.

Co. I: Dr. James Reed, Captain; William Phillips, First Lieutenant; Bryant Swearingan, Second Lieutenant; B. G. Stockton, Third Lieutenant; and Matthew Simms, Orderly Sergeant.

Co. K: Abraham Ford, Captain; Samuel J. Johnson, First Lieutenant; Sherod Horn, Second Lieutenant; Rizen Robertson, Third Lieutenant; and Solomon Carmichael, Orderly Sergeant.

The regiment, a few days after its organization, went into camp in Overton county, near Old Monroe, to drill and to be armed and equipped for service. This camp was called "Camp Myers," in honor of the gallant Luther B. Myers, Captain of Company D, a Mexican veteran, who had buckled on the war armor to brave the battle-storm of a second Monterey, Buena Vista, and Cerro Gordo—this time upon his native soil.

While at Camp Myers a large and fine cavalry company, organized at Carthage and commanded by Capt. G. C. Sanders, was added to the command, and after this the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Infantry Regiment, commanded by Col. John P. Murray, also joined the command. This force, together with Capt. Bledsoe's cavalry, was under the command of Col. Stanton. In the summer and fall of 1861, while the regiment was at Camp Myers, several companies and regiments of Federal home-guards were being organized in the counties of Allen, Monroe, Cumberland, and Clinton, border counties of Kentucky. The Federals were also threatening a raid from Columbia, Somerset, and Crab Orchard, which finally culminated in the advance to Fishing Creek. In order to ascertain the correctness of these demonstrations, the true locality and strength of the enemy, and the purposes and designs of the same, Col. Stanton ordered R. C. Sanders, with a detachment of Sanders's and Bledsoe's cavalry—about one hundred men—to

make a scout along the State line, from a point opposite Jamestown, Tenn., to a point opposite Scottsville, Ky. While upon this scout Sanders was informed that there was a regiment of Federal home-guards to meet in Albany to drill the next day. Upon this information he made a dash upon Albany, but fortunately for the home-guards they had drilled the day before, and had repaired to their homes in the country, leaving their arms and ammunition, however, deposited in Albany. These were captured and carried to Camp Myers and turned over to the regiment, and received as a great treat, as it was then only partly armed with what were called Tennessee rifles.

The force above mentioned—the two regiments and the two cavalry companies—under command of Col. Stanton, after having been drilled for near three months, partly armed with the Tennessee rifle and the muskets captured at Albany, struck tents for their first march—Stanton's purpose being to make a detour through the border counties of Kentucky in order to break up the home-guard organizations, and to arrest the threatened invasion of the State by the Federals from the points above named. The line of march was as follows: From Camp Myers to Livingston, thence to Cumberland River, crossing the same at Bennett's Ferry; thence to Tompkinsville, Ky.; thence to an encampment of home-guards beyond Tompkinsville, burning the same and returning to Tompkinsville; thence to Fraim's camps, burning these also; then on to Red Sulphur Springs, Tenn. Here the regiment received about three hundred Tennessee rifles. Then back via Tompkinsville and down Marrow-bone to Burksville, Ky.; from Burksville crossing the river to Celina, Tenn.; then to Gainesboro, then to Fort Blount, crossing the Cumberland again; then down the river, crossing at Holloman's Ferry; then by Granville, up Martin's Creek to the old Walton road; then to Old White Plains, near Cookville; then to Livingston. From Livingston crossing West Fork of Wolf River at Roberts's Ferry, and East Fork at Boatland. Then through Poplar Cove, crossing a spur of the Cumberland Mountains, and on to the Three Forks of Wolf (Camp McGinnis). From Camp McGinnis down the valley to Travisville; then crossing another spur of the Cumberland Mountains, and on to Monticello, Ky. From Monticello to Mill Springs, crossing the Cumberland River to Camp Beech Grove. Here the two infantry regiments and the cavalry were placed under the command of Brig.-gen. Zollicoffer, and for some time were engaged in fortifying the encampment with earth-works. Soon after, reinforcements arrived; and the whole force was placed under the command of Maj.-gen. Crittenden. About the 18th of Jan., 1862, the command, under Gen. Crittenden, left Camp Beech Grove about midnight, to attack Gen. Thomas, who had crossed over Fishing Creek; Gen. Zollicoffer commanding the first column, including the Twenty-fifth Tennessee and three other regiments, and Gen. Carroll the second column, composed of three regiments. Gen. Zollicoffer opened the fight about sunrise. Leading his brigade in person, he drove the enemy from their lines, making a most gallant charge, in which the Twenty-fifth did her whole duty, led by Col. Stanton, who while in advance of his command received a severe wound in the arm, which, though extremely painful, did not abate the ardor of the gallant Colonel. He continued the charge until Gen. Zollicoffer fell upon the field—which misfortune, together with a movement by the enemy upon our flank, produced confusion in the command, from which Gen. Crittenden could not relieve it, although he endeavored to do so by conduct the most chival-

rous and daring in the very face of the enemy. The command, driven back by five times its numbers, retreated to Camp Beech Grove, arriving there about night-fall. During the night it crossed the river, with the loss of the artillery, the horses, the entire-wagon train, camp equipage, ordnance and medical stores. The Confederate loss in this unfortunate affair was about three hundred killed and wounded, and one hundred prisoners, of which the Twenty-fifth bore its full share. On the next morning the command, with nothing but empty haversacks, continued its retreat to Livingston. Here the Twenty-fifth was disbanded for ten days, to meet at Gainesboro at the expiration of that time. The regiment reassembled—a part at Gainesboro, a part at Lebanon, a part on the road from Lebanon to Murfreesboro, and a part at Murfreesboro, where it was placed under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who took command of Gen. Crittenden's division and those who escaped from Fort Donelson.

The line of march from Murfreesboro was to Shelbyville, then via Fayetteville to Decatur, Ala., then to Tusculum, then to Iuka. About this time the Federal and Confederate forces were preparing for an engagement, which afterward occurred in the memorable battle of Shiloh. The Twenty-fifth was detailed to guard the railroad leading up the Tennessee River from Corinth against a threatened attack by a Federal force crossing the river above Pittsburg Landing; and it was in the performance of this perilous duty when the battle of Shiloh was fought. After the battle of Shiloh, the Confederate forces fell back to Corinth; and here the Twenty-fifth was placed in a brigade under Gen. Marmaduke. During the stay of Beauregard at Corinth there was heavy and almost constant skirmishing with the enemy in front. The Twenty-fifth was often in these skirmishes. Among them was a sharp fight at Farmington, in which the Twenty-fifth suffered considerable loss. In one of these skirmishes in front of Corinth, Capt. Austin Smith, a Methodist minister who had been made Commissary of the regiment, took his gun as a private and accompanied the regiment, and while bravely discharging his duty was pierced through the body by a Minie-ball, but miraculously recovered after a long illness. He returned to the discharge of his duty as Commissary, in which position he was held in high esteem by the soldiers, on account of his care and labor in providing for them, and the kindness and exact justice with which he distributed to each one his share of the loaves and fishes. Capt. Smith was a man of rare piety and most exemplary bearing. He lived to see the war closed, when he resumed his ministerial duties, and worked zealously and effectually for his Master's cause until his death. He was stationed at Lebanon, Columbia, and other points in Middle Tennessee.

While at Corinth, the Confederate army, under Gen. Beauregard, was reorganized; and the following officers of the Twenty-fifth Regiment were elected, as far as the writer has been able to remember or learn.

The regimental officers elected were: S. S. Stanton, Colonel; R. C. Sanders, Lieutenant-colonel; Joseph Bilberry, Major; Austin Smith retained as Commissary; and B. M. Stephens, Chaplain.

The company officers were: Co. A—Mark Lowery, Captain. Co. B—Samuel Davis, Captain; William Flemings, First Lieutenant; William Calahan, Second Lieutenant; John S. Brown, Third Lieutenant; Isaac George, Orderly Sergeant. Co. C—George H. Hash, Captain; Daniel Malloy, First Lieutenant; N. A. Kuhn, Second Lieutenant; Thomas H. Moore, Third Lieutenant; John G. Malloy, Or-

derly Sergeant. Co. D—John M. Hughes, Captain; D. S. Walker, First Lieutenant; I. H. Speck, Second Lieutenant; William Wilson, Third Lieutenant; William Finly, Orderly Sergeant. Co. E—William Turner, Captain; Wat. Campbell, First Lieutenant; Thomas Cistale, Second Lieutenant. Co. F—Prettyman Jones, Captain; G. W. Kinnard, First Lieutenant; Thomas Goodson, Second Lieutenant. Co. G—Archibald Green, Captain; Samuel McCarver, First Lieutenant; John Davidson, Third Lieutenant. Co. H—Granville Swope, Captain; Joel Windle, First Lieutenant; William Martin, Second Lieutenant; F. C. Alfred, Third Lieutenant. Co. I—James Curtis, Captain; George Leatherbury, First Lieutenant; B. G. Stockton, Second Lieutenant; Bluford Harp, Third Lieutenant; Russell Lee, Orderly Sergeant. Co. K—Charles Slater, Captain; Robert Nunley, First Lieutenant; James Walker, Second Lieutenant; S. W. Johnson, Third Lieutenant; William Emory, Orderly Sergeant.

Various changes were made in the officers from the reorganization to the surrender, by appointment and by promotion. Captain John M. Hughes, of Co. D, became Lieutenant-colonel, and afterward Colonel by promotion. Captain Samuel Davis, of Co. B, became Lieutenant-colonel. Lieut. Samuel McCarver was promoted to Major. Lieut. William Flemings was promoted to Captain, and many other changes not known to the writer. After the reorganization the regiment fell back to Tupelo with the army, and while here Col. Stanton was ordered to the rear (to Okolona, Miss.) on account of some trouble with Brig.-gen. Marmaduke upon the subject of discipline, every man in the regiment indorsing Col. Stanton in the affair.

The regiment, under command of Lieut.-col. R. C. Sanders, next went by rail to Mobile, and there took a steamer up the Alabama River to Selma; then by rail to Montgomery; then to Atlanta; and then to Tyner's Station near Chattanooga. Here Col. Stanton joined the regiment, having been entirely exculpated from the charges preferred against him by Gen. Marmaduke. Col. Stanton and Lieut.-col. Sanders sent up their resignations, and when the same reached Gen. Hardee they were ordered to report to him in person. The General made a strong personal appeal to both, insisting that they should not resign, and only consented to recommend their resignations upon the assurance that they would return to Tennessee and raise another regiment. Their resignations were accepted by the War Department. They returned to Middle Tennessee, made up a small infantry regiment called the Eighty-fourth Tennessee, organized at McMinnville, and reported with their new regiment to the army at Murfreesboro, arriving there upon the eve of the great battle at that place—the regiment taking position in line of battle in less than twelve hours after its arrival, and in less than three days after its organization. After the battle of Murfreesboro the army fell back to Tullahoma, and here the Eighty-fourth was consolidated with the Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. Stanton taking command as Colonel, and Sanders appointed Quartermaster. Col. Stanton remained in command of this regiment (Twenty-eighth Tennessee) until the fight at Resaca, when, far in advance of his regiment, he was shot through the breast and fell dead upon the field, and was buried in the cemetery at Calhoun, Georgia.

Col. S. S. Stanton was a man of talent and genius not surpassed by any man in the State. He was a natural orator, with fine accomplishments, full of wit and humor—a man of almost unbounded popularity. To know him was to admire and

love him. He possessed every quality of mind and soul necessary to endear him to the people—warm-hearted and generous to a fault. His prospects for success as a lawyer and a politician at the breaking out of the war were of the most flattering character. If he had a fault as a military man he was too brave to care for his personal safety, he was too kind-hearted to impose discipline upon his inferior officers and privates. A more brilliant intellect, a more captivating orator, a more warm-hearted and genial gentleman, a closer and more solid friend, a more gallant and chivalrous soldier sleeps not among the Confederate dead.

After the resignation of these two officers the regiment was commanded by Col. John M. Hughes, promoted to this position from his Captaincy in Co. D. The regiment went from Tyner's Station to Battle Creek, and then to Bridgeport and to Stevenson, at the latter place capturing a large amount of ordnance and medical stores. Then back to Chattanooga; then on to Sparta; then via Lebanon, Ky., to Perryville—engaged in the battle at that place, having been placed in Brig. Gen. Bushrod Johnson's brigade. Then to Camp Dick Robinson; then to Crab Orchard; then through Cumberland Gap to Knoxville; then to Chattanooga, to Manchester, to Tullahoma, to Shelbyville, and to Murfreesboro. The Twenty-fifth engaged in this bloody battle and lost heavily in killed and wounded, each soldier and officer bearing his part most manfully. Among the wounded was the gallant Lieut. Joel Windle. After this battle the Twenty-fifth fell back with the army to Tullahoma. Subsequently the regiment was in the battles of Fairfield, Beech Grove, Hoover's Gap; in this last lost heavily. The regiment afterward proceeded to Chattanooga, then to London Bridge, then to Missionary Ridge, and while here was consolidated with the Seventeenth, Twenty-third, and Forty-fourth. The regiment engaged in the battle of Chickamauga. In this fight the Twenty-fifth Regiment confronted in the Federal line a battery of four pieces of artillery, which it captured in the very face of death. Here the brave Capt. Kuhn, privates Howard and Mitchell Copeland fell, with many others; Lieut. Joel Windle having his sword-belt shot off. In this action the regiment captured six other pieces of artillery, making ten in all. After this battle the Twenty-fifth was placed under Gen. Longstreet, who was sent with a large detachment toward Knoxville to operate against Gen. Burnside, who held that city. In this expedition Gen. Longstreet attacked Burnside at London, driving him back toward Knoxville, capturing Lenoir's Station and large wagon-trains. He fought him again at Bean's Station, making similar captures; and again in Clinch Valley, capturing trains of wagons. On in hot pursuit for two miles he pressed him into Knoxville behind his fortifications, and laid siege to the place. He was soon forced to break up the siege by reason of the disaster to the Confederate arms at Missionary Ridge; and then determined to make an attack on Fort Sanders, a strong fort which commanded the roads leading into the city. In front of this fort were obstructions to the passage of the troops almost insurmountable—abatis and other contrivances over which the soldiers were forced to clamber under a most deadly fire; but they made their way through and over these obstructions, and some reached the fort and climbed up the works, and planted the Confederate colors upon the walls; yet they were unable to complete the capture, and were forced to retire, with a loss of seven hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners. The Twenty-fifth participated in all these engagements, with its full share of valor and loss of life. Longstreet then fell back. Burnside, having been reinforced,

pursued him to Bean's Station, where another hard fight occurred, Longstreet driving him to Russellville. Longstreet took a position at Rogersville, but finding his communication by railroad to Virginia cut off, he was forced to spend the winter in the mountains of North-eastern Tennessee. Here he remained through the cold and dreary winter, his men poorly clad, many of them barefooted, drawing their scanty rations from the wild mountains covered with snow, until about the middle of February, when his communication by rail with Virginia was reëstablished, and he was permitted to withdraw his suffering troops from their inhospitable quarters, and to pitch their tents upon the old camping-ground near Richmond.

This expedition was more laborious and oppressive, and was fraught with more hardships, suffering, and privations than any the Twenty-fifth had ever experienced; but their drooping spirits were revived, and their sore, wearied bodies were somewhat rejuvenated when they realized the fact that they now composed a part of the great Army of Virginia, and under the leadership of the greatest chieftain of the age, R. E. Lee.

Gen. Bushrod Johnson's brigade, the Twenty-fifth composing a part, made an attack upon the Federal works at Drury's Bluff. At the time of the assault there was a heavy fog hanging over the works, so thick that it was with difficulty a Federal could be distinguished from a Confederate; in the charge, when within a few yards of the fort, it was announced by some one that they were firing upon the Confederates, whereupon Col. McEwin ordered a halt, and to cease firing; Major Sam McCarver and Capt. J. H. Curtis, who were leading the left wing of the regiment, were surprised at the order. McCarver asked Curtis what he thought of it. Just at that moment Curtis discovered through the fog a blue cap above the works, and pointed out the same to the Major, when both these officers turned to the regiment and ordered a charge, which was made in a hand-to-hand fight. Curtis fell seriously, and it was thought fatally, wounded. Major McCarver fell dead on the works, shot through the breast. Col. McEwin also while making the charge fell fatally wounded, dying in a few days after. Lieut. Stockton, while attempting to remove his Captain (Curtis), was severely wounded. Private Boyd Terry and many others fell in this bloody struggle.

In a few days after the Drury's Bluff affair, the Twenty-fifth with its brigade was attached to A. P. Hill's corps, and went through all the battles, skirmishes, and fights in which that corps was engaged around Petersburg. In one of these engagements Lieut. Joel Windle was taken prisoner and carried to Fort Delaware.

After this the regiment with its command was ordered to Chaffin's farm, north of James River; and here Col. John M. Hughes, who had been detailed to Middle Tennessee by the War Department, returned to the regiment and was joyfully received.

Col. John M. Hughes was one of the most gallant, faithful, and effective officers in the Confederate service. He was a stout, active, athletic man, and one of the best marksmen in the Confederate army with pistol or with long-range gun. He was brave, cool, cautious, discreet, and untiring, and ever on the alert. He handled his fire-arms in the blaze of battle with the same coolness, care, and accuracy as upon the drill-field, never firing without drawing down upon his game as upon the buck in his mountain hunting-ground; calm and self-possessed under every emergency; quick to adopt and always ready to execute the most daring and hazardous stratagem. He seemed to court peril and danger, and no doubt sent the

death-ball home to more of the enemy than any other one man who used small arms in the service.

When Col. Hughes reached his regiment he took command of the brigade, Gen. Johnson having been promoted to Major-general. The brigade was at the time occupying the front works, but was driven back by superior numbers, a part to Fort Harrison, and a part to Fort Gilmore. Col. Hughes, falling back to Fort Harrison, stubbornly resisted every inch of the ground against large odds. Capt. Curtis, Capt. Kinnard, and Col. Hughes, with a few of the veterans, held the fort against a powerful and furious assault, until overpowered and forced to retire. As the Federals in swarms came over the works, Col. Hughes alone turned and charged upon them, emptying in their faces every barrel of his pistols, his horse falling under him full of lead. He marvelously made his escape to Fort Gilmore, and here repulsed the enemy with heavy loss; then formed his brigade between Fort Harrison and the river, and charged and captured a small fort held by the Federals, taking two hundred prisoners. After this, the brigade recrossed the river and took its position in General Lee's line of battle, then a short distance south of Petersburg, and participated in various skirmishes and engagements until General Lee's line was completely broken by Grant, and fell back with Lee's army to Appomattox Court-house, where it surrendered.

The Twenty-fifth Regiment was one of the last to stack their arms. Reduced from eleven hundred stalwart men full of life, buoyant in spirits, and confident of victory, to twenty-one war-worn, conquered veterans, upon this memorable ground they saw their cause expire, and turned with sickened hearts toward their mountain homes.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, TWENTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels: Sidney S. Stanton, John M. Hughes; Lieutenant-colonels: George G. Dibrell, Samuel Davis, R. B. Snowden; Majors: S. H. McCarver, W. A. Duncan, Timothy Williams; Adjutants: R. C. Sanders, Wm. J. Reagan, L. L. McDowell, Alexander E. Gregg; Assistant Quartermaster, M. C. Dibrell; Surgeons: J. H. Calvert, J. H. Snodgrass; Assistant Surgeon, L. F. Jackson; Chaplains: A. W. Smith, B. M. Stephens.

McCarver, Major S. H. k. May 16, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Captains: Mark Lowry, J. H. Snodgrass.

Lowry, Capt. Mark, k. at Signal Hill, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.	Boyd, Wm., d. March 20, 1862.
Clayton, W. H., k. at Murfreesboro.	Bandy, John, d. April 15, 1862.
Sanders, A. J., k. at Murfreesboro.	Rulett, C. C., d. Sept. 1, 1862.
Kidwell, F. M., k. at Chickamauga.	Holman, Wm., d. Dec. 15, 1861.
White, James, k. at Fishing Creek.	Mason, Benjamin, d. July 15, 1862.
Carlin, Wm., k. at Fishing Creek.	Morris, Geo. W., d. July 15, 1862.
McBride, Columbus, k. at Fishing Creek.	Roscoe, J. P., d. April 15, 1862.
Johnson, J. B., k. at Farmington, Miss.	Snodgrass, Robt., d. Feb. 1, 1862.
Metcalfe, John C., d. May 25, 1864.	Smith, John, d. Feb. 25, 1862.
Townsend, J. J., d. Oct. 28, 1862.	Young, Samuel, d. Dec. 10, 1862.
Nowlin, Richard B., d. Aug. 26, 1864.	Wilhite, Thomas, d. Jan. 1, 1862.
Baker, A., d. March 1, 1862.	Weaver, Benjamin F., d. Feb. 24, 1862.
Bandy, Levi, d. Feb. 14, 1862.	Williams, John L., d. July 15, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, J. H. Bilbrey.

Johnson, J. R., k. at Farmington, Miss.	Lay, B. M., k. at Fishing Creek.
Rabourn, John, k. at Farmington, Miss.	Terpin, A. J., k. at Fishing Creek.

Ray, G. W., d. in Miss.
 Officer, A., d. in Miss.
 Upton, F. M., d. in Overton county.
 Cooke, S. G., d. March 9, 1863.
 Carmack, M. V., d. Jan. 1, 1862.
 Dickson, Thomas, d. April 1, 1863.
 Dickson, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.

Harrison, J. R., d. Feb. 28, 1862.
 Jones, Jackson, d. Sept. 20, 1862.
 Officer, W. L., d. Sept. 25, 1863.
 Phillips, Jesse, d. July 15, 1862.
 Ruble, John, d. March 15, 1862.
 Ramsey, Ephraim, d. Feb. 1, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Gooch Smith.

Kuhn, Noah L., k. at Chickamauga.
 McCarter, W. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Roerson, Jesse, k. at Chickamauga.
 Dodson, Samuel, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Dodson, Bradford, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Davis, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Jones, Joel, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Womack, Willis, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Graham, Wesley, k. at Fishing Creek.

Davis, Simon, d. May 1, 1863.
 Earles, W. T., d. April 15, 1863.
 Rogen Joseph, d. July 1, 1863.
 Rotbens, Wm., d. Oct. 26, 1862.
 Short, A. D., d. Sept. 1, 1862.
 Wilson, James, d. April 25, 1863.
 Wilson, Wainer, d. May 15, 1863.
 Wilson, T. G., d. Jan. 16, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captain, Luther B. Myers.

Copeland, Mitchell, k. at Chickamauga.
 Bertram, George, k. at Chickamauga.
 Howard, W. S., k. at Chickamauga.
 Cummings, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Dennis, W. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Harrison, J. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Snodgrass, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Lewis, A. J., k. at Bean's Station.
 Miller, J. T., k. at Perryville.
 Harrison, J. B., k. in battle.
 Copeland, James, d. Feb. 15, 1862.
 Brown, Calvin, d. Feb. 1, 1862.
 Bilbrey, Isaac, d. Aug. 7, 1863.

Dick, Anderson, d. April 1, 1862.
 Fletcher, R. F., d. April 1, 1862.
 Grimsley, James, d. Aug. 12, 1863.
 Huddleston, George, d. June 20, 1863.
 Jackson, T. H., d. July 3, 1863.
 Cooper, A. J., d. Feb. 1, 1862.
 Lee, A. O., d. April 1, 1862.
 Maynard, J. L., d. Feb. 10, 1862.
 Miller, W. H. H., d. Feb. 10, 1863.
 Martin, M. F., d. Feb., 1863.
 Osborne, W. H., d.
 Pierce, G. A., d. Feb., 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, D. M. Southard.

Simpson, Isaac, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Sullins, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Sullins, Z. H., k. at Chickamauga.
 Due, J. M., d. Jan., 1862.
 England, Enas, d. Aug., 1861.

Laller, Hampton, d. Jan., 1862.
 Parks, Bird, d. Jan., 1862.
 Simpson, W. P., d. Jan. 1862.
 Pistale, S. C., k. at Murfreesboro.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Joseph Shaw.

Bounds, A. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Karr, James, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Neel, A. M., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Quarles, Columbus, k. at Chickamauga.
 Alcorn, Clark, d. Feb., 1861.
 Bounds, W. F., d. Nov., 1861.
 Ballard, W. M., d. Dec., 1861.

Johnson, John, d. May, 1862.
 Judd, Joseph, d. June, 1862.
 Tucker, Lewis, d. Feb., 1862.
 Vaughn, N. J., d. June, 1863.
 Ballard, Sidney, d. Dec., 1861.
 Allen, John, k. at Murfreesboro.

COMPANY G.

Captain, James H. Curtis.

Baity, N. P., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Stephens, W. M., k. at Fishing Creek.
 Spurlock, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Roberts, Sidney, k. in battle.
 Buck, Harvey, d.

Burlington, W. M., d. March, 1862.
 Castell, G. W., d. March 10, 1862.
 Darwin, J. G., d. March 10, 1864.
 Flowers, Reuben, d. Aug., 1862.
 Gentry, Thomas, d. June, 1862.

Keith, Marion, d. May, 1863.
Pleasant, Daniel, d. April, 1862.

Richardson, Thomas d. July 30, 1862.

COMPANY H.

Captain, J. R. Copeland.

Harris, Isaac B., k. at Murfreesboro.
Leadbetter, B. L. C., k. at Murfreesboro.
Street, Jesse, k. at Fishing Creek.
Hill, A. B., k. at Fishing Creek.
Elder, B. F., k. at Chickamauga.
Carlock, W. S., d. Jan. 25, 1863.
Smith, Benjamin, d. Jan. 25, 1862.
Baker, J. R., d. May 15, 1862.

Baker, John P., d. June 18, 1862.
Boswell, Thomas, d. May 10, 1862.
Dennis, John M., sr., d. May 1, 1862.
Dennis, John M., jr., d. Dec. 15, 1861.
Ledford, John, d. March 5, 1862.
Stout, Samuel, d. Jan. 15, 1862.
Tally, Samuel, d. Oct. 30, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Captain, W. J. Reed.

Richeson, Thomas, k. at Murfreesboro.
Scott, Thomas, k. at Murfreesboro.
Phillips, Thomas, k. at Chickamauga.
Reed, Capt. W. J., d. Feb. 20, 1862.
Byers, F. M., k. in battle.
Stockton, J. L., d. July 12, 1862.
Barrett, Francis, d. March 20, 1862.
Bradley, Leroy, d. Feb., 1862.
Copeland, Joseph, d. Jan. 1862.
Chesney, J. K., d. Feb. 15, 1862.

Clark, John, d. Jan. 7, 1862.
Gow, Shadrach, d. July 12, 1862.
Gibbons, Epps, d. Feb. 17, 1862.
Hawkins, John, d. at Knoxville.
Loftus, Bertin, d. Sept. 12, 1861.
Marriott, John, d. Nov. 7, 1861.
Mills, Alexander, d. Feb., 1862.
Phip, Jacob, d., 1862.
Terry, W. J., d. Aug. 2, 1863.
Weaver, J. F., d. April 6, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Captain, S. J. Johnson.

Jackson, Alexander, k. at Murfreesboro.
Johnson, Solomon, k. at Murfreesboro.
Oxendine, J. P., k. at Murfreesboro.
Carmichael, Solomon, d. Nov. 25, 1862.
Bohannon, Alexander, d. March, 1862.
Carmichael, Thomas, d. Dec. 31, 1862.
Lewis, G. W., d. May 7, 1862.

Madewell, A. J., d. Nov. 2, 1862.
Norris, Jasper, d. Nov. 2, 1862.
Patrick, J. C., d. July 6, 1862.
Swain, James, d. May 13, 1862.
Williams, William, d. July 15, 1862.
White, Miles, d. July 6, 1862.

TWENTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By H. A. CRAWFORD, DAYTON, TENN.

THE people of Tennessee, just before the war, were very much attached to the old Constitution and Government. While a single hope existed for its preservation, they adhered to the Union with affectionate devotion. They wisely determined that their relations to the Federal Government should not be changed for "light and transient causes." Accordingly, in February, 1861—the Peace Congress being then in session, which it was confidently asserted would "calm the troubled waters"—the voters of Tennessee, by a considerable majority, declared they would have "no Convention" to consider or determine a change in their Federal relations. The hope on which this action rested proved delusive. The Peace Congress was an abortive effort. The 4th of March came; Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated President; his inaugural caused alarm throughout the border States. Appeals were made to Gov. Harris from all sections of the State to convene the Legislature for the purpose of providing means for the public defense and safety. The Legislature was convened. After mature deliberation an act was passed submitting to a vote of the people the questions of "Separation" or "No separation"

from the Federal Government, and "Representation" and "No representation" in the Confederate Congress. The people in the majesty of their strength went to the polls, and by a majority of over sixty thousand declared that the State should be separated from the Federal Government and represented in the Confederate Congress. East Tennessee gave a majority for "No separation," I believe; but there were a great many people in this division of the State who were in favor of separation, opposed to the proclamation of President Lincoln, and advised resistance. When Gov. Harris issued a call for troops, it was promptly responded to by the people of East Tennessee. Two counties, Rhea and Meigs, whose voting population each was less than one thousand, sent out to the Confederate States army fourteen companies, seven each. Col. J. C. Vaughn's (Third) regiment was the first organized in East Tennessee, and was ordered to Virginia in the spring of 1861. In July and August, 1861, the companies composing the Twenty-sixth Regiment rendezvoused at Knoxville, and were there mustered into service, and are as follows:

Co. A: Captain, A. F. Boggess, from Meigs county; First Lieutenant, Franklin Hoyt; Second Lieutenants, Lee Neil and T. B. Bowling.

Co. B: Captain, J. L. Bottels, from Washington county; First Lieutenant, Linville Hunter; Second Lieutenants, J. R. Gaba and S. M. Bottels.

Co. C: Captain, Edwin Allen, from Cocke county; First Lieutenant, A. C. Hickey; Second Lieutenants, J. W. McNabb and A. H. Swaggerty.

Co. D: Captain, W. M. McConnell, from Grainger county; First Lieutenant, H. C. Evans; Second Lieutenants, J. W. Easley and Levi Mobley.

Co. E: Captain, John Crawford, from Rhea county; First Lieutenant, A. C. Blevins; Second Lieutenants, J. A. Howell and Hannibal Paine.

Co. F: Captain, H. L. McClung, from Knox county; First Lieutenant, R. M. Saffell; Second Lieutenants, H. W. Graham and J. T. Butler.

Co. G: Captain C. D. McFarland, from Hamilton county; First Lieutenant, A. H. Foster; Second Lieutenants, C. L. Reid and G. T. Willis.

Co. H: Captain, J. C. Gordon, from North Georgia and Hamilton county; First Lieutenant, W. L. Gordon; Second Lieutenants, B. Hendrix and G. W. Carlock.

Co. I: Captain, B. F. Welcker, of Roane county; First Lieutenant, T. B. Brown; Second Lieutenants, W. E. McElwer and T. J. Brown.

Co. K: Captain, J. R. Morrell, from Sullivan county; First Lieutenant, W. B. Carrier; Second Lieutenants, C. C. Frazier and C. R. Morrill.

The regiment was organized at Camp Lillard, near Knoxville, Tenn., on the 6th day of September, 1861, with the following officers: John M. Lillard, of Meigs county, Colonel; James J. Odell, of Sullivan county, Lieutenant-colonel; Thos. M. McConnell, of Grainger county, Major; James Johnson, of Rhea county, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; Henry I. Welcker, of Roane county, Captain and Assistant Commissary Subsistence; Dr. E. T. Taliaferro, of Bledsoe county, Surgeon; Dr. George W. Jones, Assistant Surgeon; Joseph A. Howell, of Rhea county, Adjutant; George Stuart, Sergeant-major; Tolbert Green, of Washington county, Quartermaster Sergeant.

After the organization, Capt. W. M. McConnell, of Co. D, resigned, and Lieut. Levi Mobley was elected Captain.

In the latter part of September, the regiment was ordered from Knoxville to Bowling Green, Ky., and was placed in the brigade commanded by Col. W. E.

Baldwin, of the Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment, and assisted in building the fortifications in and around that place. In January, 1862, we received orders to go to Russellville, Ky., and remained there until ordered to Fort Donelson, which was about the 10th of February, 1862. On the night of February 13th, the regiment boarded the steamer "John A. Fisher," at Cumberland City, on the Cumberland River, reached Fort Donelson just before daylight the 14th, and was at once placed in line of battle. Nobly and gallantly did the Twenty-sixth do its duty in this ever-memorable battle, under command of the brave and heroic Col. Lillard, assisted by as brave and true officers and men as ever went to battle from the "Volunteer State."

Among the noble men of the Twenty-sixth Tennessee who fell in this great battle, none were more lamented than the gallant young Captain McClung, of Co. F; Lieutenant A. H. Swaggerty, of Co. C; and Assistant Surgeon G. W. Jones. The regiment was surrendered with the army at Fort Donelson on the 16th of February, 1862, and sent to prison—the field officers to Fort Warren, the other officers to Johnson's Island, and the privates to Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, Ind. The privates were exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in September, 1862, where they were met by their officers, who had been exchanged in Virginia.

The regiment was reorganized at Knoxville, Tenn., the last of September or first of October, 1862, when John M. Lillard was again elected Colonel; J. L. Bottels, Lieutenant-colonel; R. M. Saffell, Major; J. A. Howell, Assistant Quartermaster; Dr. E. T. Taliaferro, Surgeon; Lee Neil, Assistant Commissary Subsistence; A. C. Hickey, Adjutant; Augustus Foute, Sergeant-major; J. R. Crawford, Quartermaster Sergeant. Some of the companies were also reorganized. Captain Crawford having died while a prisoner of war, at Indianapolis, J. A. Cash was elected Captain of Co. E; Hannibal Paine, First Lieutenant; George P. Roddy and R. C. Knight, Second Lieutenants.

After the reorganization, the regiment was ordered to Murfreesboro, Tenn., where two of the companies, McFarland's (G) and Gordon's (H), were transferred, and two companies from East Tennessee, J. B. Bundren's and Moulton's, were attached to the regiment. The regiment was here placed in Gen. J. C. Brown's brigade, and fought in the four days battle of Murfreesboro, or Stone's River, on the 30th and 31st of December, 1862, and 1st and 2d of January, 1863. Being in Breckenridge's division, the regiment took part in the memorable charge made by that command on the 2d of January, and sustained a heavy loss. In this charge the Color-bearer, H. P. Green, was struck by a Minie-ball from the enemy, and was carried back by the detail for that purpose, supposed to be mortally wounded; a short time, however, revealed the truth that the ball had not entered his body, but struck a daguerreotype of his sweetheart, in the coat-pocket just opposite his heart. The colors were left on the field. The division, not being able to hold the ground against such fearful odds, was compelled to fall back under fire of the enemy. Capt. J. A. Cash, of Co. E, finding the flag on the field, attempted to carry it back; it being a very large silk banner, he was unable to do so without removing it from the staff, which he did, and brought it off safely.

Lieut.-col. J. L. Bottels, while on leave of absence at his home in Washington county, joined a party in pursuit of raiders, and while leading the charge fell mortally wounded.

In the battle of Chickamanga the Twenty-sixth Tennessee lost many good men,

among others Col. John M. Lillard, who fell mortally wounded, pierced by thirteen canister-shot, while gallantly leading his regiment in a charge. The command now devolved upon Maj. R. M. Saffell. This command was in nearly all the important engagements from Chickamauga to Lovejoy's Station, Ga.; was with Gen. Hood in the Nashville campaign, and also in the movement of the army under Gen. J. E. Johnston through Georgia and South and North Carolina.

In the battle of Bentonville, N. C., Col. R. M. Saffell was killed; and Lieutenant-col. A. F. Boggess, who had come up to the position by seniority, took command of the regiment, which was now reduced to not as many as had originally belonged to a Captain's company. Col. Boggess also fell in the same battle—one of the last of the war. He and Col. Saffell were both buried in the same grave. Augustus M. Foute, who was appointed Sergeant-major at the reorganization, served as Adjutant of the regiment after the spring of 1864. He was a brave young man; was wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862; again at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863; and at Kennesaw Mountain, June 22, 1864, lost his right arm near the shoulder. Asst. Surg. George W. Jones was mortally wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862, while attending the wounded. The regiment was surrendered in North Carolina, with Gen. Johnston's army, in April, 1865.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, TWENTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John M. Lillard; Lieutenant-colonel, J. L. Bottels; Major, R. M. Saffell; Adjutant, A. C. Hickey; Quartermaster, J. A. Howe; Commissary, Lea Neil; Surgeon, E. T. Taliaferro; Assistant Surgeon, P. H. Wright; Chaplain, J. J. Harris.

COMPANY A.

Captain, Abijah F. Boggess.

Gibson, James, M., d. Nov. 13, 1861.
Lowe, Micajah, d. Dec. 16, 1861.
McClanahan, John, d. Nov. 30, 1861.
Gray, Aaron, d. Dec. 4, 1861.
Condiff, J. H., d. at Nashville.
Cade, P. J., k. at Fort Donelson.
Baker, Wm. M., d. at Bowling Green.
Burnett, D. H., d. at Bowling Green.
Carter, J. H., d. a prisoner.
Deatheridge, Newton, d. a prisoner.
Hines, John A., d. a prisoner.
McClanahan, Thomas, d. at Montgomery, Ala.
Nelson, William, d. a prisoner.
Parton, Samuel, d. at Knoxville.
Pike, Calvin, d. March 10, 1863.
Ball, James M., d. March 26, 1863.
Archer, Jeremiah, d. April 2, 1863.
Hicks, Richard, d. March 10, 1863.

[Unofficial.]

Stephens, Haywood, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Moss, Franklin, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Deathridge, Washington, mortally wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Cade, Philemon, mortally wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
Deatheridge, James, k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.
Sliger, Adam, k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.
Cofer, Sylvester, k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.
Daniel, J. R., mortally wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 14, 1863.
Patterson, James, mortally wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 14, 1863.
Smith, Charles, mortally wounded at Kennesaw Mountain, June 22, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Captain, J. L. Bottels.

Justice, Isaac, k. at Fort Donelson.
Collins, Joshua, k. at Fort Donelson.
Gregg, W. W., d. at Bowling Green.

Runnion, S. O., d. a prisoner.
Brown, M. A., d. a prisoner.

COMPANY C.

Captains: Edwin Allen and George Stewart.

Brotherton, George, k. at Fort Donelson.
Hurley, John G., k. at Fort Donelson.

Sample, John H., k. at Fort Donelson.
Allen, Capt. Edwin, k. at Murfreesboro.

Allen, A. M., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Allen, E. S., k. at Chickamauga.
 Faubion, M. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Rector, Thomas W., k. at Resaca, Ga.
 McNabb, Joseph, k. in battle.
 Hays, J. A., k. in battle.
 Cameron, John, k. in battle.
 Rice, J. F., k. in battle.
 Cameron, Joseph, k. in battle.

McNabb, R. L., k. in battle.
 Acton, Albert, d. at Nashville.
 Allen, Lewis, d. a prisoner.
 Block, A. J., d. a prisoner.
 Allen, Henderson, d. Nov. 13, 1861.
 Harper, Isaac, d. Dec. 20, 1861.
 Allen, John, d. Nov. 21, 1862.
 Campbell, Joseph, d. June 25, 1863.
 McNabb, Jackson, d. in prison.

COMPANY D.

Captain, William McConnell.

Nash, Thomas D., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Coffey, Simeon, d. Dec. 3, 1861.
 Hipsher, Wiley, d. Nov. 23, 1861.
 West, John, d. Dec. 16, 1861.
 Bundren, S. H., d. April 3, 1862.
 Atkins, Eli, d. Jan. 12, 1862.
 Cardwell, James, d. May 18, 1862.
 Kitts, Tighlman, d. March 16, 1862.

Coffey, Calvin, d. March 15, 1863.
 Griffin, John E., d. July 7, 1863.
 Tilley, Thomas, d. July 26, 1863.
 McCauley, Joseph, k. in battle.
 Coffey, William, k. in battle.
 Bullen, Isaac, d. Feb. 9, 1864.
 Jones, William, k. in battle.

COMPANY E.

Captain, John Crawford.

Childers, James, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Johns, F. M., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Fleming, J. P., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Crawford, Capt. John, d. in prison.
 Allen, R. W., d. in prison.
 Ellison, Rufus, d. in prison.
 Hallaway, T. H., d. in prison.
 Loden, Benjamin, d. in prison.
 West, Jeffrey, d. in prison.
 Falls, Robert, d. at Bowling Green.
 Hicks, G. W., d. June 26, 1862.
 Hulse, T. P., d. Dec. 8, 1861.
 Loden, Pleasant, d. Dec. 15, 1862.
 Mason, J. H., d. Dec. 5, 1861.
 Spence, B. F., d. Dec. 10, 1862.
 Woodward, J. E., d. March 15, 1862.

[Unofficial.]

Hughes, Henry, k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.
 Spence, Stephen, k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.
 Rice, W. L., k. at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1862.
 Godsey, J. P., k. at New Hope Church, Ga., 1864.
 Bell, Polk, d. at Atlanta, Ga., 1864.
 Brown, J. S., d. in prison.
 Harrison, James, d. at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 3, 1861.
 Monday, S. Y., k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.
 Mathis, Stephen, d. in hospital at Nashville, 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captains: John F. Butler and H. L. McClung, jr.

Taylor, S. W., k. at Chickamauga.
 McCoy, P. H., k. at Chickamauga.
 Bellow, A. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Evans, H. L., k. at Chickamauga.
 Wright, Wm., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Harden, A. S., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Foute, S. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Cobb, C. Y., d. Jan. 7, 1863.

Jinber, J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Bunce, J. P., k. at Fort Donelson.
 McClung, Capt. H. L., jr., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Graham, Cyrus, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Fowler, James F., d. in prison.
 King, Henry J., d. in prison.
 Smith, James, d. Oct. 30, 1861.

COMPANY G.

Captain, C. D. McFarland.

Hancock, Josiah, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Daffron, Joel, d. at Bowling Green.

Lecroix, H. F., d. at Russellville, Ky.
 Maxwell, M. C., d. at Nashville.

COMPANY H.

Captain, James C. Gordon.

Gross, George, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Young, J. R., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Phillips, Wm. P., k. at Fort Donelson.

Fletcher, J. E., d. Dec. 5, 1861.
 Abercrombie, J. M., d. Nov. 20, 1861.
 Daniel, Wm., d. Dec. 13, 1861.

Howard, T. J., d. Oct. 13, 1861.
 Kelley, G. F. M., d. Oct. 8, 1861.
 Weathers, J. H., d. Nov. 13, 1861.
 Henderson, J. B., d. March 4, 1862.
 Bass, H. J., d. at Nashville.
 Corlock, J. S., d. March 16, 1862.
 Cloud, Robt., d. in prison.

Davis, Wm., d. March 7, 1862.
 Hawkins, Moses, d. at Bowling Green.
 James, Adam, d. July 21, 1862.
 Phillips, F. B., d. May 21, 1862.
 Perkins, Wm., d. May 7, 1862.
 Partin, G. A., d. in Nashville.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Benjamin F. Welcker.

Mathis, James, k. at Chickamauga.
 Carden, D. J., k. at Chickamauga.
 Beard, Perry, d. in prison at Camp Morton.
 Hawkins, T. C., d. in prison at Camp Morton.
 Center, W. S., d. in prison at Camp Morton.
 Hicks, Henry, d. in prison at Camp Morton.
 Kincaid, J. K., d. in prison at Camp Morton.
 Kendrick, J. W., k. in battle.

Brown, N. F., k. in battle.
 Weirick, W. K., k. in battle.
 Hackler, J. J., k. in battle.
 Deatherage, A. J., k. in battle.
 Moss, W. F., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Cunningham, B. K., d. Dec. 4, 1861.
 Lenoir, W. H., d. Dec. 1, 1861.
 Morrison, G. W., d. Oct. 3, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Captain, John P. Morrell.

Green, Jackson, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Alford, Wm., k. at Fort Donelson.
 Richards, L. D. S., k. at Fort Donelson.
 McCrary, Walker, k. at Fort Donelson.
 Boyd, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Booher, Samuel, k. in battle.
 Johnson, Abraham, k. in battle.
 Roberts, Henry, k. in battle.
 Grindstaff, Isaac, k. in battle.
 Maze, L. T., k. in battle.
 Affeld, John, k. in battle.
 Stophel, David, k. in battle.

Weaver, David, k. in battle.
 Duffield, Samuel, d. Dec. 8, 1861.
 Hughes, James, d. Dec. 1, 1861.
 Miller, Wm. W., d. Dec. 10, 1861.
 Stuffle, Thomas, d. Dec. 29, 1861.
 Bowlen, John R., d. in prison.
 Blevins, R. H., d. in prison.
 Love, James A., d.
 Nichols, James, d. July 22, 1862.
 Stuffle, E. A., d. Jan. 5, 1865.
 Stophel, Volney, d. in prison.
 Stophel, George, d. March 12, 1862.

TWENTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY JOHN M. TAYLOR, LEXINGTON, TENN.

AFTER the inauguration of a Republican President, the people of West Tennessee, as a general rule, were indisposed to separation, and conservative men counseled moderation and acquiescence in the will of the majority until an "overt act" should be committed, or something done detrimental to the interests of the South. Tennessee had, by a large majority, voted against the calling of a constitutional convention, fearing that the State might follow the example of other States and pass an ordinance of secession. Excitement was at fever-heat; and when at last Mr. Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand troops, indignation sprung up, and excitement lighted into a furious blaze. Then it was that in us they succeeded in "firing the Southern heart;" for immediately our people who were loyal expressed their determination to resist to the death. In a short while, true to her former gallantry, Tennessee was again the Volunteer State, and her brave sons were enlisting by the thousands. Martial music was heard in every hamlet, and soon companies were being organized. During the summer three companies from Henderson county, rendezvoused at Trenton, Tenn.; and pretty soon others from the neighboring counties began to pour in. Here we found Col. Kit Will-

iams—then a private, I believe, and a gallant son of Henderson county—engaged in mustering in the different commands. He soon returned to Henderson county and raised a company, and we awaited his reappearance. During the latter part of July, 1861, ten companies had been brought together, and they were respectively commanded as follows: One company from Benton county, commanded by Captain Aaron Lawler; one from Obion county, commanded by Captain A. W. Caldwell; one from McNairy county, with Captain A. S. Johnson commanding; one from Haywood county, with Captain Burns commanding; one from Weakley and Carroll counties, commanded by Captain Matheny; a company from Decatur, commanded by Captain Isham G. Hearn; and four companies from Henderson county, commanded respectively by Captains C. H. Williams, Richard Barham, S. A. Sayle, and B. H. Brown.

At the organization of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, Captain C. H. Williams, of the Felix Rebels, was elected Colonel; Captain B. H. Brown, of the Henderson County Sharpshooters, Lieutenant-colonel; and private Samuel Love, of the same company, Major. First Lieutenant William P. Timberlake was promoted to be Captain of the Felix Rebels, and First Lieutenant John M. Taylor was elected Captain of the Sharpshooters. Lieutenant Smith was appointed Adjutant, and private Robert Wilkerson was appointed Sergeant-major. Dr. A. D. McKamey, of Henderson, was made Surgeon, and Dr. T. R. Wingo, of Carroll county, Assistant Surgeon of the regiment.

The regiment, being finally organized, numbered more than one thousand men, and presented an imposing, warlike appearance. It was a body of handsomely uniformed, well-drilled, sturdy, gallant, and determined men.

We remained near Trenton for a number of weeks, drilling. At this time, however, we had not been furnished arms, as they could not be obtained; and consequently we were not becoming proficient in the manual.

Several other regiments were organized at this post, and at one time we had quite a little army. In September, as a sanitary measure, our regiment was ordered south about fifty miles, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, to the then small station Henderson, but now the thriving little city and capital of Chester county. Here we encamped, drilling in the old fields near by, until after the battle of Belmont, when we were ordered to Columbus, Ky. For some time we remained here, throwing up embankments for defense, and our only sight at war was the little boat "Grampus," as she would come screaming and steaming down the Mississippi River, sometimes pursued by Federal boats. At this place we were finally furnished with arms; and for the first time the Twenty-seventh was able to "shoulder arms," "fix bayonets," etc.

A movement was projected or contemplated by the Federals upon our flank, in the direction of Feliciana, Ky., and we were ordered out to reinforce the command stationed at that point. Here, for the first time, we realized that an engagement was imminent, and were in line of battle, ready for the emergency; but no enemy appeared. On this occasion Col. Williams gave our officers to understand that they had no use for guns, but must *command* their companies, who would do the firing. Second Lieut. Holmes, from my company, a chivalrous, good man, concluded he would carry an Enfield, but the Colonel told him to aid in keeping the company all right, and not to carry the gun.

From this point our regiment was ordered to reinforce the garrison at Bowling

Green, and we did so, encamping at Baker's Hill, to the right of the turnpike, near Barren River, north of the city. By this time our regiment was admirably drilled, for Col. Williams always did well every thing he undertook—he knew no such word as fail, being a man of indomitable energy, exalted pride, and a splendid tactician. He was proud of his regiment, knew how to handle the same, and regarded it as one of the crack regiments in the service. He had the discipline and particularity of a regularly trained West Pointer. Although he had been a civilian—a practicing attorney—yet he believed that any thing worth doing at all should be done right, and he was so determined.

At Bowling Green we were attached to a brigade commanded by Col. Bowen, of Missouri, a dashing and gallant commander. Here we were at the front, and under the immediate command of the chivalrous and illustrious Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, "the noblest Roman of them all." We were confident of success, and little anticipated a retrograde movement; and when our garrison was depleted to reinforce Fort Donelson, our only regret was that we too could not go to the contemplated scene of action. At this time we had learned and knew but little of actual war, and only occasionally saw Federal prisoners as they were brought in from the front; yet the impression obtained, when we saw our Tennessee boys leaving for Donelson, that a battle was imminent, and that an important part would soon be played upon the theater of war, and a fierce conflict provoked.

While we were encamped at Bowling Green the battle of Fishing Creek occurred, and here we suffered a repulse and a loss in men, and also of the gifted Tennessee statesman, Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer. Col. Kit Williams was directed to select an escort of a hundred men to accompany his remains to Nashville, which was done, the selection being from his own regiment.

The winter was rapidly passing away, and in a little while we were informed that our place of destination was Nashville; and here we expected to halt and be of succor to our forces at Fort Donelson, but soon learned the fate of that garrison. We left Bowling Green a magnificent little army, and made the march through ice and snow and inclement weather. Arrived at Nashville, we with sad hearts learned that Fort Donelson had fallen, and soon met with a few stragglers who had made their escape. Brig.-gen. Pillow addressed our command, and endeavored to cheer the boys; but we knew our forces had suffered defeat. Never will it be effaced from the memory of many gallant Tennesseans who yet survive—the taunt that was thrown out by by-standers on the streets, that we were leaving the people and our capital city to the mercy of the Federals. Many who indulged in this were young and vigorous, and ought to have been with us, with muskets on their shoulders, but they were not—they would have swelled our ranks considerably.

From Nashville our little army went to Smyrna, and from thence to Murfreesboro, where we halted a few days. Here the Twenty-seventh Regiment was assigned to the brigade of Gen. S. A. M. Wood, of Alabama. At this time and place we numbered about eight hundred men in our regiment, and as we marched through the city old friends and acquaintances asked me, "What brigade is this?" I replied: "This is no brigade, but Col. Kit Williams's Twenty-seventh Tennessee Regiment;" for by this name it was known in our command. Men were astonished at its size—for it was imposing. From Murfreesboro we were with Gen. Johnston, on the march passing Shelbyville, Fayetteville, Athens, Ala., and cross-

ing the Tennessee River on the railroad bridge at Decatur. This was a fearful march—through the mud and swamps and over the new-made roads of North Alabama and Mississippi. I may be pardoned if I relate an incident or two that occurred on this march. We were, of course, patriotic; and a number of us had listened to our fathers relate the fearful hardships they had encountered in the war of 1812, and many had read the same—how they camped in swamps, slept upon brush-piles to keep out of the water, etc. We had now come to a place where we were soon to have experimental knowledge as to how they suffered. We had begun one evening to pitch our tents in a low, flat place, when presently the rain began to fall and the valley became inundated. Our camp-fires were put out, and we had to resort to cutting down the underbrush and throwing them together in high piles, that we might keep our blankets out of the water. Half-cooked rations were eaten; and the water was a foot or two deep all through our camp. Many soldiers will remember the terribleness of the night as we sat perched upon the brush and discussed the war and its attendant hardships. Songs were sung, stories related, and many a long sigh given when we thought of loved ones at home, until briny tears traced each other down manly cheeks.

This long march told upon our ranks; for when we reached Iuka, and finally Corinth, our numbers had been materially decreased. We remained at Corinth for some time, but it was apparent that our faces would soon be turned toward beloved Tennessee. Well do I remember, when on dress-parade a few days before we left Corinth, that Col. Kit Williams addressed his regiment and informed us that an engagement was imminent. He knew his officers and men, and well knew they would bear themselves as true, brave soldiers. Ay, he seemed proud, and was, as he looked in the faces of so strong a regiment of gallant men, and knew that if all did as well as the Twenty-seventh victory would be ours. A week, a day, an hour sometimes brings forth astonishing results. On Sunday before leaving Corinth we had religious service in our regiment, conducted by Capt. Isham G. Hearn, of Company H, who was a Methodist minister. His discourse was earnest and practical, and he warned the boys against the pernicious vice of swearing. He spoke eloquently, feelingly in the interest of his Master; perhaps not expecting in one short week he would be in the presence of that God he was urging and advising his comrades to worship. Corinth was only a few miles from the State line, and from McNairy county, in which one of our companies was formed. On the day we took our line of march, being in the Third Corps, commanded by Maj.-gen. Hardee, it was announced when we crossed the State line, and then the air was rent with cheer after cheer—as we were in our native State again. The next day, as we came near Monterey, evidences of the advance of Gen. Polk's corps were seen, and it was evident that a consolidation meant something. On Friday evening before the fight our cavalry came back with a number of Federals they had captured. That night rumors of a council of war being held were discussed, and we expected when morning came the engagement would begin. The rain poured in torrents, and many slept standing under the trees. Saturday was passed, and during the day Gen. Johnston, with his staff, inspected the army. He was certainly a magnificent picture of manhood, a splendid horseman; and his very presence inspired confidence in the army.

I will be pardoned for mentioning a group of friends and a circumstance on Saturday evening. Our war Governor, Isham G. Harris, who was a warm per-

sonal friend of Col. Williams, came to our regiment; for the Governor loved all the Tennessee troops, and we all loved him. At Col. Williams's mess that evening were himself, Governor Harris, Lieut.-col. Brown—if I mistake not—Capt. S. A. Sayle, Lieut. F. W. Henry, and myself. We all seemed held to the spot. It was our last meal together; and soon after, we were upon our arms asleep. In twenty-fours all but two of that group were killed or wounded. We were within hearing of the enemy's bands, and they were playing national airs, evidently not suspecting our presence in such formidable numbers. While we were listening to the drums and fifes of the enemy, Frank Rice, a soldier of our regiment remarked: "Well boys, I've got nothing against those fellows over yonder. I expect they are as clever as we are, and have nothing against us. I want to fight men like the Covodes, Lovejoy, Phillips, Sumner, and others who precipitated this fight; but they are like some of our men (naming them)—anxious to get up a fight, but too cowardly to take part. Some of them are still in both Congresses, or have sought easy positions, while we poor fellows have to do the shooting, killing, and dying." He but spoke a truth to which all assented, and that was fully verified before the close of hostilities.

Before the gray and silver light began to stretch across the plains on that beautiful, holy Sabbath-day, the army was in motion, moving forward. Hawlee was in front, and opened the fight. Pickets were driven in, and we pressed forward. Coming to an old field, and going quickly across it, we discovered a battery to our left and front. Several of the enemy's pickets were found dead upon the field. Just about the time we were getting fairly through the old field, a heavy line of pickets opened a spirited fire upon us, which drew a response from our regiment. Then the fight began in earnest, and we could plainly see the enemy's standards, and the men rushing here and there falling into line. About this time the battery opened fire upon us, and among the first discharges from it Capt. S. A. Sayle was killed, having been struck in the neck with canister. He was the first one of our command I remember to have been killed. Several others were wounded, but I only remember poor Bennet Warner, who afterward died. Maj. Love's fine horse "Sable" was also severely wounded. Here we realized that we were in battle—one of our Captains and several men killed at the commencement of the engagement. The regiment pressed forward for some distance, driving the enemy before us; and we could see the telling effect of our Enfields, as their dead were unmistakable evidences of our fire. We soon struck their camps, which they had hastily abandoned, seemingly massing near the battery, which was still to our left. The Twenty-seventh had thus far met the expectations of its friends, and with undaunted courage was dealing telling blows upon the Federals. It was the largest regiment in the brigade, and indeed formidable, with a cool and determined leader for Colonel. After the battle had been raging for some time, Gen. Wood rode hurriedly up and, addressing Col. Williams, said: "Colonel, you must take that battery." Col. Williams replied: "General, my regiment has been doing hard fighting all day." Gen. Wood replied: "I know it; but your regiment is strong, and you must change your direction and take it." Col. Williams then said: "All right, General; we will take it." Then as he addressed his command, giving the necessary orders, we turned facing the battery. The regiment moved off grandly and rapidly, and opened a galling fire upon the battery and its support. They wavered, and seemed to melt before

the heavy discharge of small arms, but rallied and fought bravely. Finally we reached a small ravine, and then the artillery could not be used with much effect on us. In crossing this ravine, in which the night before the enemy had slept in their tents, and when Col. Williams could see that the men in whose courage he had unbounded confidence were almost in reach of the battery, and the Federals were giving way, the gallant Colonel, the intrepid leader, the admired Kit Williams fell from his black charger, pierced through the body with a bullet, and lived but a short while afterward, but long enough to see his orders about executed. No braver or truer man ever commanded a regiment or fell upon a battle-field. He was the soul of honor and integrity—in fact, an upright, honest, brave man. His remains were conveyed to his home in Memphis. Those of us who knew he had fallen realized the fact that our loss was irreparable, and that his place could not be filled. About this time a perfect storm of leaden missiles were hissing through the air, and men were falling on every hand, for it seemed we had succeeded in concentrating a force and fire upon us. In this small depression, or ravine, Lieut.-col. Brown attempted to mount the black mare from which Col. Williams fell, and about the time he put his foot in the stirrup she fell dead; and in a few seconds, it seemed, after our gallant Lieut.-col. Brown had assumed command, he was severely wounded, having his left thigh broken. It was feared the wound was mortal, but he recovered. The line was then ordered to lie down, which command was pretty generally obeyed. I remember one tall soldier of my own company—Green McMurray—who invariably rose up six feet two inches, took deliberate aim and fired. When remonstrated with and told to fire from a kneeling posture, he replied: "Well, Captain, I'm for a fair thing."

Maj. Sam Love was now in command of the regiment, and was again mounted immediately in the rear of my company. I called to him, and said: "Major, for God's sake, dismount and do not expose yourself." With a smile, he said: "Why, Captain? I'm not alarmed; this is my place." He did not dismount, but remained quietly surveying the field, in the meantime a target for the enemy's sharpshooters. He had served in the Mexican War, was in a number of battles, and seemed perfectly at ease and at home. To recall the incidents here transpiring, and the number of true, brave, good men who fell, is impossible; but in that ravine the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and especially the left, lost heavily.

Capt. Isham G. Hearn's company was just to my right. As I understand, his last words were, addressing his company, "Charge them, tigers!" I saw him as he fell, his noble brain pierced by a ball just above the right eye. He fell with his feet to the foe and his face to heaven. I shuddered as I saw his manly form quiver in death, for a good and true man was gone. I felt specially his friend; for I remembered him as the young station preacher in Lexington, and as a Sunday-school teacher more than thirty-five years ago, when as a little boy I was one of the scholars. He was a Christian, a hero, a noble, true-hearted friend, and his life was exemplary.

Upon the same historic ground fell the friends of my youth and my school-mates. Among them were Lieut. F. W. Henry, a warm-hearted, true boy; James W. Bird, also a man of exemplary character—both of Lexington. John S. Argo, Scott, Warner, Woodard, and many others, also sleep upon the field of Shiloh. I regret that I cannot furnish from memory the names of all the killed and wounded.

The battery that Col. Williams said he would take with the regiment was taken, and was perhaps the only one captured that was safely carried to Corinth. We soon passed it; and around the guns the wounded, dead, and dying told truly what terrible effect the fire from our command had upon the enemy's lines. They were strewn here and there over the ground, being sometimes almost in heaps. From this point the Federals fell back toward the Tennessee River, our command pursuing. I believe it was on this day, and in his native county, that Maj. Robert Wilkerson was killed, being in a few miles of his wife and children. He was a good soldier and a most estimable gentleman.

Shortly after Gen. Johnston fell the firing became desultory, the Federals falling back until our command and others in line of battle found no enemy in front or in sight. The gun-boats were then plying in the river, occasionally firing, and sending their shot beyond us and sometimes in our midst. Late in the evening, and before sundown, while standing in line, a shot from the gun-boats made sad havoc in Capt. Crabtree's company, of our regiment, killing and wounding eleven of his men. One soldier was literally carried up in the air, and was badly injured but recovered. He was afterward known as "the man who rode the bomb-shell." At this terrible slaughter of his men Capt. Crabtree remonstrated, and asked permission to get his command away, which was granted. That night, resting upon some logs trying to eat what we found of the enemy's supplies, Lieut. Starrett, of Crabtree's company, being present, we could see the brains of some of his slain comrades spattered upon his hat, caused by the shot from the gun-boat. O the scenes of that dreadful night upon the blood-stained field of Shiloh, with its thousands of dead soldiers lying in every direction and the shrieks of the wounded and dying! At intervals of every few minutes the roar of artillery from the gun-boats could be heard. It was indeed a fearful night, and the witness of many heart-rending scenes. How many heart-aches and vacant places were made! Here we were, after a sanguinary day's engagement, resting upon our arms awaiting the coming of the morrow to renew the struggle, not only with those we had vanquished the day before, but also with a fresh army under Gen. Buell.

Could the gallant spirit of our noble commander, Gen. Johnston, have controlled our movements but a few hours longer, the terrible Monday would have brought rest to his army, and there would have been no second day's fight at Shiloh. Only an hour more, and his great plan would have been executed and the Federal army captured. History as to the final termination of hostilities would perhaps have been the same, but that of Shiloh would have been written in one day, and recorded a complete and glorious victory, unsurpassed in importance by any during the war.

On Monday morning, as we were in line of battle, our gallant, great Governor, who was honored by all Tennesseans, addressed our regiment, encouraging us to deeds of valor and a renewal of the record we had made the previous day, and feelingly and eloquently referring to our severe loss, and especially to the death of our Colonel; for all felt that a great leader had fallen. Not much time had been consumed when our brigade was marched across an old field and then back again to its first position. Then there was a right-wheel movement, the pivot being on the right, until we were reaching diagonally across the field. If this movement was for the purpose of drawing the fire of the enemy and discovering their whereabouts, it was a success; for we had hardly halted when the command was

given: "About face; double-quick; march!" and then shot and shell seemed to scream in torrents above us. It was fearful indeed as to noise, but resulted in little actual damage. We fell back to the timber and formed in line, awaiting the approach of the enemy. Some little time was spent in re-forming, when we again advanced, and encountered the Federals with varying fortunes during the day. Our loss had been less than was expected; yet our sufferings in sick, wearied, and broken down troops, in addition to the killed and wounded, were severe. It was not long before we were in the midst of a hot and galling fire, contesting every inch of ground. The magnificent system did not prevail that governed us in the first day, when the spirit of Albert Sidney Johnston directed our movements; yet the men fought stubbornly.

On Monday evening we were pressing the Federals and seemed to be gaining ground—at least we were advancing—but finally came to a pond which lay immediately in front of the Twenty-seventh Regiment. Gen. Wood, thinking the troops would perhaps hesitate, dashed to the front, plunged into the pond, and crossed, the regiment following with a cheer, the mud and water being about three feet deep. A terrible volley was pouring upon us, and at each step bullets seemed falling in the water like a heavy shower of rain. A strip of timber a few yards in width lay just beyond the pond and between it and a field. In this timber we remained, firing upon the enemy, he being also protected on the opposite side by timber. As to the loss here I can give that of the Sharpshooters only, my own company. It sustained a loss of eleven men in killed and wounded, and all pretty close together. This was a hotly contested point, and the discharge of musketry had a telling effect on either side. Finally, whether by order or not, we essayed to charge across the field and dislodge the enemy. It occurs to me this was one of the most daring feats of the battle, and subjected our men to a merciless fire and almost certain death. In this charge Major Sam Love, a gallant and affable gentleman, true soldier, and grand officer, fell pierced in the neck by a shot. He was left upon the field, captured by the Federals, and died at Paducah. No braver man fell upon that gory field. No man was truer to principle or more ardent in support of the cause he espoused. Honor to his memory, and peace to his ashes! We were defending our homes from the blight of the despoiler, whose highest aim was to subjugate and humiliate our people, confiscate property, and deny us equal rights in the Government. But this is a digression. At the time above alluded to the evening was rapidly waning and our command scattered. Then began the retreat toward Michies and Monterey—a seemingly simultaneous movement throughout the army. Had not the last desperate charge been made we could have retreated in better order. We now regarded the day as over, and as we sullenly fell back the Federals slowly followed, thus signifying their willingness to quit also.

That night our forces camped *en route* to Corinth. Well do I remember the drenching rain that fell in perfect torrents upon us as we endeavored to rest near the flickering camp-fires, that blazed out upon the darkness as bleak sentinels surrounded by weary soldiers. It was a dismal night, and reflections on the two days' enactments just passed brought sorrow and regret to many brave hearts as the true situation dawned upon them. The Twenty-seventh Regiment had aided in the capture of the only battery carried to Corinth. Its members were scattered, its ranks thinned, field officers and also line officers killed and wounded.

It had suffered terribly. Four companies were from my native county of Henderson, and these all sustained losses that fell heavily. Our march to Corinth was over fearfully cut up roads, and the men virtually dragged themselves along through the mud, going without command or order. About night we reached Corinth; but the Twenty-seventh was clothed with sorrow. How different!—our ranks thinned, and a number of our noblest officers and men left sleeping in death upon the sanguinary field of Shiloh. We were without a field officer, our Colonel, Major, Sergeant-major, and several line officers killed, and our Lieutenant-colonel dangerously wounded. The command fell upon Capt. Richard Barham, the senior in years. Lieut.-col. Brown having been promoted to Colonel, an election was held, Capt. Caldwell being elected Lieutenant-colonel and Capt. Taylor Major. Our command was now quite small. We remained at Corinth until the army was reorganized, our regiment being placed in the brigade commanded by Gen. Geo. Maney, and forming a part of the division that became famous and illustrious as the division commanded by Gen. Frank Cheatham. A number of our officers and men were on leave of absence and furlough when the reorganization was effected. It resulted in the election of A. W. Caldwell as Colonel; private Wm. Frierson, of the Sharp-shooters, as Lieutenant-colonel; and Lieut. Allen, of Capt. Burns's company, as Major. Lieut. S. M. Howard, of Obion county, was then appointed Adjutant of the regiment. The following, as I remember, were made Captains, to wit: Messrs. Lawler, Perry, Taylor, Lipscomb, Sharp, Kizer, Beasley, Johnston, Noel, and Brenning. A number of officers retired, and some afterward joined the cavalry.

Injustice would be done a part of the regiment did I not mention Lieut. James C. Gooch, of the Henderson County Sharp-shooters. After the reorganization he raised a company, some of them being from the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and joined Gen. Forrest's cavalry command. Capt. Gooch—for such he was made—became one of the most distinguished and reliable officers in the command. He was bold and daring, and made many brilliant dashes under direction of his superior. In fact, so much was Gen. Forrest pleased with this young officer that he complimented him frequently by sending him out to feel of the enemy and report. He could always be relied upon, and for gallant bearing, good fighting, and daring feats he became conspicuous.

But to return. We were in camps at Corinth for some time, and the Federals were gradually approaching, when picket firing and fighting were of daily, if not hourly, occurrence. In fact, it became as hazardous as actual fighting, and seemed destined to continue; and many were killed and wounded. For two nights and a day Capt. Taylor had command of one hundred pickets from our brigade, and was on the outposts. The first night rockets were seen to flash in the sky, but no summons or orders came. On the second night orders were received, through Capt. T. H. Malone, Adjutant-general of the brigade, directing the withdrawal of the pickets as noiselessly as possible, and to return to camps some two miles in the rear. This left our army without pickets in this direction. Hardly had we reached camps and disposed of our arms preparatory to rest when an order was received from the same officer to take the same men and return and regain the same position on the picket line. This was, of course, to be attended with great difficulty, as the night was dark. However, they were formed in line and proceeded on their return to this perilous undertaking, when Gen. Cheatham rode up

and in his emphatic way desired to know what it meant and who was in command. Upon being informed, he directed a halt, and said the cavalry must go, and the one hundred be disbanded. That night and early next morning we withdrew across Tusculum River, and proceeded on our march to Tupelo, Miss. After crossing the river, sleepy and tired soldiers were seen slumbering along the road-sides. Our wagon-train had preceded us, and on this march first appeared the improvised bread-trays made of hickory bark, and the principal cooking was done by wrapping the dough around the railroads or baking the Johnny-cake.

Disregarding the minute details of camp-life, and the occurrences incident to the same, I will content myself by saying we remained awhile at Tupelo, and here lost a number of our men from sickness, among them Dr. Terry, Charlie Pritchard, and others. From this time forward the Twenty-seventh was with the command in all its marches, and was transported on the Mobile and Ohio railroad to Mobile, Ala., and from thence via Montgomery and Atlanta to Chattanooga, Tenn. When near the Georgia and Alabama State line our regiment suffered by having several killed and a number wounded in a railroad accident. This occurred on a tolerably high trestle, and many soldiers were thrown violently to the ground. We remained at Chattanooga until Gen. Bragg commenced his movement into East Tennessee, and from thence to Kentucky.

We proceeded across the Tennessee River, and then to climb Walden's Ridge. From this mountainous country the scenery was grand and beautiful, stretching out into upper East Tennessee, presenting a picturesque panorama and landscape, with the Tennessee winding through it, and also smaller streams, and dotted here and there with towns and villages. To the naked eye, old Lookout seemed to keep vigil over the scene, and far out toward North Carolina the outlines of distant mountain ranges were apparently resting in the clouds. Descending from Walden's Ridge, we crossed the Sequatchie Valley; and here we found our provisions had been exhausted. We were turned into a field of green corn, well ripened into roasting-ears, and these constituted our rations. Each soldier felt himself entitled to the rations of a horse, and brought out an armful of corn. Resting here until late in the evening, canteens were filled, and we started to cross the Cumberland Mountains, which, at this point, were twenty-four miles wide. Just before daylight a stampede of some cavalry occurred, and the road was blocked with wagons and teams. After day had dawned, however, we proceeded down the mountain-side, and we were soon in sight of Sparta. From thence the march by Muldraugh's Hill to Bardstown is well known. No prospect of a fight was apparent until the day before the capture of the command stationed at Munfordsville, Ky. The day previous our cavalry had made an unsuccessful attack upon the garrison and been repulsed. The next day our regiment and division made a forced march of twenty-eight miles, I believe, fording Green River about night, and in a short while we were in line resting upon our arms across the Louisville turnpike, and thus had the Federals completely surrounded and bagged. Early next morning they surrendered. It was at this point we saw the first greenback money, and here we were called "Rebels." Before reaching Kentucky we had also waded across the Cumberland River at Gainesboro, Tenn. The evening after the capture of Munfordsville we proceeded on our march until we had neared Baker's Creek, when there was a sudden commotion all along the line. A large Federal force was reported in our rear. Orders were given for the soldiers each to carry one

blanket, and we about-faced and started at a double-quick, going the route we had just traveled. After marching some two or three miles we were finally brought to a halt, and ascertained that it was a false alarm; and relieved of further apprehension in this respect, we remained all night in a drenching rain. The general line of march is familiar from this point forward until we reached Harrodsburg. At this time our Colonel, with several men detailed, had started back for West Tennessee upon a recruiting expedition.

On the evening of the 7th of October we left Harrodsburg and took up our march in the direction of Perryville and Chaplain Creek and hills, reaching the vicinity late that evening. The morning of the 8th opened beautifully, and for some time it seemed the day would not witness any scenes of carnage. Early in the morning I accompanied Lieut. Albert Andrews, of my company, to the creek, where we washed our hands and faces. He seemed impressed with his fate, and spoke of being killed, and what he wanted me to do in that contingency. I endeavored to shake this presentiment from him, but to no effect.

The impression that there would be no fight was soon dispelled, for activity pervaded our ranks, and evident preparations were being made.

We marched to the right and in a northerly direction, and for some time rested upon the side of a range of hills, and watched a duel going on between the artillery on either side. About one o'clock we again moved forward, and while in a field on one side of the creek, on a bluff overlooking it, we halted for a few moments. Here we could plainly see the Federal lines on the opposite side, and also a battery which seemed gaping at us. Attention was called to this by some of the men—that they were preparing to open on us, and that it was certain death—when the senior Captain remarked: "Boys, if you can't stand it you had better leave; all cowards to the rear!" Not a man moved, but all, it appeared, stood fixed to the spot. We all knew that the position was extremely dangerous. The battery opened upon us, but the shots were not well aimed, and we escaped, save the dust and corn-stalks that were thrown upon us. Clouds of dust spread over us, and many perhaps thought the whole left of the regiment was swept away.

We were soon removed from this embarrassing position by a forward movement, placing the bluff between us and the enemy. When we climbed the hills on the opposite side, however, we confronted the enemy strongly supporting the battery in an open field. We emerged from a skirt of timber and were massed on another regiment of our brigade, and our concentrated fire played havoc in the enemy's lines, almost mowing them down. We pressed on, and the Federal's finally gave way and began to fall back. The coolness and undaunted courage of the Federal Gen. Jackson, as he stood by his guns and urged his men to fight, were the subject of general admiration. He was a brave man and gallant officer, and lost his life near the battery. Confederates, by whose hands he had fallen, as we passed by his lifeless form, could not but admire his conduct and regret his sad fate. It was now an open field fight, and we steadily drove the enemy until about night-fall. It was a grand battle, hotly contested, and I am satisfied, considering the number engaged and the time consumed in the fight, it was one of the bloodiest of the war. As the fight progressed and dangers thickened, Capt. Rizer, of the regiment, who afterward gained distinction as Captain of the Rizer Scouts in Gen. Forrest's command, remarked: "Look at Lieut. Andrews, as he throws his sword in the air; how gallantly he fights!" Poor Lieutenant! it was his last fight.

About sundown Capt. Taylor, senior Captain, fell wounded three times—one shot crushing his right thigh. Lieut. Andrews was wounded in the left hip, as was thought. Dick Love, Howard Cole, and others, were wounded. Our wounded were carried back to Goodnight's, and for weeks many of us were in the hospital. Some who were slightly wounded were removed to Harrodsburg. After our army withdrew many of us fell into the hands of the Federals, and were prisoners of war. Our regiment came out of the fight with just one-half its number killed, wounded, and missing. I regret I cannot at this late day recall the names of those who were killed. Howard Cole died a few days after from wounds; also John Wholesonsen. Bailey Rhodes, I remember, was killed. He was the neatest, cleanest soldier I ever saw—always looking nice. He was brave, and a noble young man. Nine days after the fight Lieut. Andrews died by the side of his Captain, his bosom friend and boy companion. He talked freely, and died in the triumph of faith, with a soul at ease and in the sanguine hope of a blissful immortality in the bright hereafter.

From this time on for some ten months I can only give the general history of this regiment. On the march to Tennessee the Twenty-seventh was consolidated with the First Tennessee (Maney's), and from this time was commanded by Col. Hume Field and Lieut.-col. John House, of the First, and Maj. Allen, of the Twenty-seventh; and the command was then known as the First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee. It took an active part in the battle of Murfreesboro, and in fact in all the fights that occurred afterward, always maintaining the reputation it acquired at Shiloh and Perryville as being a true and gallant regiment. We were in the battles at Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, in every engagement in North Georgia, and at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Snynra, Peach-tree Creek, and others. It is a patent fact that our regiment and others, in the retrograde movement of Gen. Johnston to Atlanta, killed more Federals than we had soldiers in our regiments. At a point called Dead Angle, in Georgia, where we were strongly protected, the Federals essayed to storm our works, and were repulsed with frightful losses, while but little damage was done us—the Twenty-seventh, I believe, losing but one man. Our soldiers, who then had and still have confidence in our distinguished General Joseph E. Johnston, would have whipped any fight he might have suggested. We knew that he well knew what he was doing. In this campaign in North Georgia Maj. Allen, of the Twenty-seventh Tennessee, was killed while engaged in the thickest of the fight. He was a true soldier, a kind-hearted gentleman, and always did his duty. No other field officer of the regiment was engaged; all were transferred to post appointments.

The Twenty-seventh, as remarked, was in all the battles where Gens. Johnston and Hood commanded. In a number of these engagements I was not present, being disabled with a broken thigh. In North Georgia we suffered frequently for provisions. It was here we sometimes had only parched corn, and acorns that we gathered from the forest-trees. Sitting around a camp-fire one morning roasting and eating acorns, George Penn, a private, being one of the "Decatur Tigers," remarked: "Well, boys, in history [and we believe it] Marion was called a patriot, and the circumstance of his eating roasted potatoes is related. Here we are, nearly starved, eating acorns, and would be blamed glad to get potatoes. Marion fared sumptuously; but then we must be patriots too." At this time our ranks had been

thinned, and there were but few of us left; in fact, the regiment looked but a little larger than a good-sized company at the beginning of the war.

We were with Gen. Hood in all his campaign, and finally crossed the Tennessee River near Florence, Ala., preparatory to the advance into Tennessee. The day we left Florence going north toward Waynesboro and Lawrenceburg I believe was the coldest day I ever felt, and the army seemed to suffer most intensely. A bitter cold wind was whistling, and almost cut us in two. Fires lined the road every few hundred yards, and groups of ill-clad soldiers were hovering around them. You could hardly keep warm from one fire to the next. This was fearful weather indeed. In Wayne or Lawrence county we were furnished some unbolted flour, and of this we made biscuits. They were indeed splendid, and were eaten with a relish; and I cannot forego the temptation of giving the history of one of those Twenty-seventh Tennessee Confederate biscuits. I have now in my possession one of them which was saved by accident, having worked its way and got hidden in my brown jeans overcoat, and rescued afterward in January when we were on furlough. In repairing my coat my good wife found it, and put it away as a curiosity, not expecting to keep it so long. But it is now in my house, and resembles a small speckled rock, and would hardly be recognized as a genuine biscuit.

The Twenty-seventh was again to be called upon to hold a desperate position. We confronted the Federals strongly intrenched at Franklin. They had out a strong line of pickets, which to some extent protected us from the Federal fire as we closely pushed them to their works. Cheatham's right and Cleburne's left rested on the Columbia pike, and the First and Twenty-seventh consolidated went into the battle just in front of the locust grove to the left of the pike. It was a desperate charge, and we were exposed to a galling fire, yet the soldiers of these two divisions did not halt until the works were reached, and a number fell, and Confederate and Federal blood ran together. This fight presented a sad spectacle, and when over the questions were pertinent, "Why was this slaughter? what is or could have been accomplished?" The next morning the Federals had withdrawn, and here we found our comrades and quondam enemies lying close together on the field of carnage; and what had been accomplished? This was indeed a fearful battle. Our loss was again heavy for our numbers.

After the battle of Franklin our regiment moved with Gen. Hood to the neighborhood of Nashville, where we had a Pisgah view of the dome of our Capitol, and which all desired to rescue from the enemy.

Hunger oppressed and annoyed us frequently on this march, as we had nothing to eat but parched corn. It could not but inspire admiration of such devotion to principle to see squads of soldiers squatted around the camp-fires parching corn until midnight to satisfy the cravings of hungry appetites.

We were with Gen. Hood and took part in the engagement at Nashville, and subsequently retreated with his army, recrossing the Tennessee River, and halting at Corinth, Miss. The retreat through ice and snow was fearful, some of the command being thinly clad and a number barefooted. At Corinth Gen. Hood furloughed all the West Tennessee troops for thirty days, and we went home, some for the first time during the war. After returning we were ordered to North Carolina to join Gen. Johnston's army, and with him engaged in the battle of Bentonville, and afterward surrendered with other remnants of regiments. A

part of our forces who did not return were ordered to report to Gen. Dick Taylor, and surrendered under him.

This is a plain, unvarnished history of the Twenty-seventh Tennessee Infantry, which enlisted one thousand strong. Every battle-field from Shiloh to Bentonville contains the resting-place of some of her gallant dead. As I look over the long list and see how many true, noble men fell, the heart grows sick. The scroll of honor brightens with their names, and in every one of their native counties a shaft should be reared to their memory. On dress-parade I frequently thought the Twenty-seventh presented the finest appearance of any. It played its part gallantly and well, always meeting the expectations of the general officers. Its colors have been folded forever, its arms stacked, and the regiment lives only in name. Peace to our noble fallen comrades! In the final day, when the tattoo is sounded, may the Twenty-seventh rest beyond the river, and our dress-parade be in the city of our God, clothed in habiliments of light and immortality!

Official.]

TWENTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, A. W. Caldwell; Lieutenant-colonel, W. Frierson; Major, A. C. Allen; Adjutant, S. M. Howard; Quartermaster, S. E. Kearolf; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, A. J. W. Davidson; Surgeon, A. F. Wright; Assistant Surgeon, T. R. Wingo.

COMPANY A.

Captain, A. Lawler.

Alexander, A. M., k. in the battle of Missionary Bidge.	Barnes, A. J., d. May 29, 1862.
Elmalone, John, k. at Perryville.	Webb, R. A., d. June 15, 1862.
Steres, G. W., d. at Murfreesboro.	Walker, J. A., d. June 24, 1862.
Wyatt, R. A., d. March 12, 1863.	Hatley, H. F., d. at Tompkinsville.
Hargett, W. G., d. May, 1862.	Patton, Lemuel, d. Aug. 24, 1863.

COMPANY B.

Captain, R. P. Johnson.

Dougherty, J. W. P., d. April 25, 1862.

Perry, J. S., d. July 8, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, M. H. Campbell.

Donnell, J. K. S., k. at Chickamauga.	Marberry, G. L., k. at Murfreesboro.
Ingram, F. M., k. at Chickamauga.	Denny, J. R., k. at Missionary Ridge.
Miller, M. T., k. at Chickamauga.	Sandford, S., d. May 8, 1862.
Kirby, R. M., k. at Perryville.	Wilson, John, d. June 24, 1862.
Mathes, S. D., k. at Perryville.	Wall, W. H., d. Aug. 8, 1863.
Hays, P., k. at Perryville.	Miller, R. M., d. Nov. 16, 1863.
Hays, D. M., k. at Perryville.	

COMPANY D.

Captain, J. C. Lipscomb.

Prichard, C. I., k. at Perryville.	Tubbs, Levi, d. June 19, 1862.
Hardin, R. S., k. at Perryville.	Priddy, P. H., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Anstin, A., k. at Chickamauga.	Pearson, W. S., k. at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.
Beavers, J. M., d. May 1, 1862.	Prichard, S. D., d. July 4, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Joseph J. Sharp.

Alston, J. B., k. at Shiloh.	Harroll, R. W., d. Feb. 5, 1862.
Butram, G. D., d. Jan. 29, 1862.	Jones, Mart, d. Dec. 1, 1861.
Griffin, J. L., d. May 1, 1862.	McDaniel, John, d. Dec. 1, 1861.

Mackey, J. P., d. Dec., 1861.
 Phillips, H. L., d. March 29, 1862.
 Rogers, J. M., d. Jan. 17, 1862.
 Rusling, H. P., d. July 8, 1862.
 White, R. J., d. Jan. 25, 1862.

Warren, W. D., d. Jan. 25, 1862.
 Brown, D. P., d. May 1, 1862.
 Harroll, S. D., d. March 11, 1862.
 Lassiter, A., k. at Perryville.
 Todd, W. J., k. at Perryville.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Thomas N. Kizer.

Mullis, S. D. H., d. Aug. 10, 1862.
 IdHae, E. C., d. Jan. 10, 1862.
 Ross, Daniel, d. Sept. 30, 1862.

Scott, W. B., k. at Chickamauga.
 Hill, W. W., k. at Missionary Ridge.
 Priddy, G. L., d.

COMPANY G.

Captain, F. J. Wood.

Armstrong, J. F., k. at Shiloh.
 Bunton, J. L., d. May 18, 1862.
 Franklin, John, d. May 19, 1862.
 Johnson, T. M., d. June 6, 1862.
 Moss, J. P., d. June 9, 1862.
 Faulcur, W. J., d. May 6, 1862.
 Brock, John O., d. March 13, 1863.

Jones, W. J., d. April 20, 1863.
 Perry, W. C., d. Feb. 29, 1863.
 Beasley, Lieut. J. N., d. June 27, 1864.
 Ellington, H., d. June 25, 1864.
 Hopper, F. M., d. Aug. 2, 1864.
 Permenter, J. S., d. May 17, 1864.

COMPANY H.

Captain, J. M. Nail.

Moore, John Q., k. at Perryville.
 Wray, T. C., k. at Perryville.
 Smith, Wm., k. at Perryville.
 Berryhill, W. K. R., k. at Perryville.

Boothe, John, d. June 9, 1862.
 Brewer, R. L., d. May 15, 1862.
 Parker, M., d. July 28, 1862.
 Green, F. M., d. Sept. 19, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain, John W. Carroll.

Wheeler, Joseph H., k. at Perryville.
 Burk, S. F., k. at Perryville.
 Rhodes, W. A., k. at Perryville.
 Anderson, Henry, d. Sept. 16, 1862.
 Stobaugh, Alfred, d. Feb. 10, 1862.
 Shackelford, Wm. H., d. March 20, 1862.

Rhodes, Wm. A., sr., d. March 10, 1862.
 Craven, T. A., d. March 1, 1862.
 Taylor, Wm. S., d. April 12, 1862.
 McClerkin, S. M., d. April 1, 1862.
 Thomas, W. M., d.

COMPANY K.

Captain, John M. Taylor.

Barron, John A., k. at Shiloh.
 Scott, James W., k. at Shiloh.
 Johnson, John, k. at Shiloh.
 Warner, B. W., k. at Shiloh.
 Warner, Leroy, k. at Shiloh.
 Woodrue, John, k. at Shiloh.
 Breazeal, Henry W. k., at Shiloh.
 Howard, C. H., k. at Perryville.
 Holmes, David H., d. May 1, 1862.
 Barron, Thomas, d. March 1, 1862.
 Hawks, John, d. March 13, 1862.

Pope, B. J., d. April 1, 1862.
 Todd, B. F., d. March 25, 1862.
 Donnell, John R., d. March 6, 1862.
 Dunson, John, d. March 25, 1862.
 Barnes, Wm., d. March 7, 1862.
 Jamison, Robt., d. March 6, 1862.
 Stratton, S. G., d. March 10, 1862.
 Kelley, James, d. May 27, 1862.
 Goodwin, Jerry, d. June 1, 1862.
 McGill, John, d. Aug. 1, 1862.

TWENTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY W. G. SMITH, SPARTA, TENN.

THE Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment was organized in obedience to a call from Governor Isham G. Harris, at Camp Zollicoffer, in Overton county, near Livingston, in August, 1861, with the following officers:

John P. Murray, Colonel; Jonathan Eatherly, Lieutenant-colonel; James H. Talburt, Major; Dr. — Clay, Surgeon; Dr. Eli Hawthorne, Assistant Surgeon; Joshua Hale, Assistant Quartermaster; J. B. Anderson, Assistant Commissary.

The regiment was made up of companies from White, Putnam, Wilson, Jackson, and Smith counties. After the organization the regiment—together with the Twenty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, Capt. Nat Sanders's company of cavalry, and Capt. W. Scott Medsco's cavalry—was ordered to report to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, at Bowling Green, Ky. They commenced the march through the country from Overton to that point, passing a Union encampment known as Camp Fraim. On the approach of our command, under the gallant Col. S. S. Stanton, Capt. Fraim, with his command, dispersed. Learning that Col. Haggard was organizing a Union regiment at Burksville, Ky., Col. Stanton directed his march to that point. Col. Haggard, hearing of our approach, made good his escape. Having protected Col. Haggard's tobacco-barn, which stood in the midst of the camps, we then proceeded to burn the encampment. There was also a large amount of commissary and quartermaster stores destroyed at this place. We were then ordered to Monticello, Ky., to report to Gen. Zollicoffer, and took part in the battle at Fishing Creek, losing eight or ten men in that fight. The regiment also took part in the battle of Shiloh, under Col. Murray. In this fight the Twenty-eighth lost one hundred men killed and wounded. Among the killed was Maj. James Talburt, a brave and gallant officer. The next battle in which this regiment was engaged was at Baton Rouge; then at Port Hudson.

At Corinth, Miss., the regiment was reorganized, Captain U. Y. Brown, being made Colonel; P. D. Cunningham, Lieutenant-colonel; D. C. Crook, Major. Under this organization the regiment took part in the battles of Perryville, Ky., and Stone's River, at Murfreesboro, Tenn.; after which its ranks became so thinned that it was necessary to consolidate the regiment. Having lost the gallant Cunningham at the battle of Murfreesboro, and Col. Brown having been discharged on account of ill health, Col. S. S. Stanton and W. G. Smith procured permission from the Government at Richmond—after having served twelve months as the Twenty-fifth Tennessee Regiment—to organize at McMinnville the Eighty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, composed of companies from White, Putnam, Overton, Smith, De Kalb, and Lincoln. Under orders from Richmond the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment was consolidated with the Eighty-fourth, with S. S. Stanton, Colonel; D. C. Crook, Lieutenant-colonel; W. G. Smith, Major; and after this the consolidated regiment was known as the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, and at Tullahoma was attached to Marcus J. Wright's brigade, Cheatham's division. Under this organization it took part in the battle of Chickamauga, one of the hardest fought battles of the war; and on Saturday and Sunday, the 19th and 20th of Sept., 1863, the regiment was engaged in the hottest of the fight, and was in the charge that captured the last works of the enemy on that occasion. We lost two hundred and thirty men killed and wounded. Among the killed was Lieut. Craighead, of Company C; among the wounded was Capt. W. H. McDonald, of Company E, and Lieut. W. L. Danb, of Company G. Maj. W. G. Smith received a severe shock from the bursting of a shell, his horse being shot from under him. During the engagement of Saturday the enemy discovered that we were not supported on our left, and commenced a flank movement to surround and capture Capt. Carnes's battery, which was attached to



Marcus J. M. M. M.

Wright's brigade. To prevent this the brigade was ordered to move by the left flank, under a very heavy fire from the front and flank. For a few moments our regiment paused. While the men were falling on the right and left from the effects of the enfilading fire of the enemy with both shell and shot, Col. Stanton rode rapidly up to the Color Sergeant, and taking hold of the flag-staff, cried out: "Boys, remember we are Tennesseans; follow me!" Frank Arnold, the Color-bearer, refused to give up the flag, but followed Col. Stanton near the enemy's main line, seventy-five yards in front of where the regiment was ordered to lie down and fire. During the time Col. Stanton had hold of the flag there were thirty holes made in it by Minie-balls. About this time Gen. Wright's horse was shot from under him; and our ammunition being exhausted, and his whole staff being dismounted in the fight, the General directed Maj. Smith to go to the Eighth and Sixteenth Tennessee regiments and order them to move to the rear by the right of divisions, in order to replenish our empty cartridge-boxes—the enemy still flanking us on our left. Just as we commenced to move to the rear we met Stewart's division, marching *en echelon*. I never saw troops move better under a heavy fire, and I never saw as many men killed in so short a time as were killed by Stewart's men. They struck the enemy's flank, and mowed them down, and soon drove them from their position.

The Twenty-eighth Regiment, under the command of Maj. W. G. Smith, was engaged in several hard-fought skirmishes around Chattanooga, before the battle of Missionary Ridge, and just after the battle of Chickamauga, in front of Cheat-ham's division. The regiment was then ordered to Charleston, East Tennessee, to guard and protect the Hiwassee bridge, where it remained till the commencement of the fight at Missionary Ridge, when it was ordered from there to participate in that battle. While *en route* to that place Maj. W. G. Smith's war-horse "Ben Lane," which he had ridden in every battle up to that time, and which had received thirteen wounds in the battle of Chickamauga, was captured by the enemy; also the wagon-train and regimental papers.

The regiment was engaged in every battle from Dalton to Jonesboro, and from Jonesboro to Nashville, Tenn.; and from there back through Georgia to Greensboro, N. C., where it was surrendered under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Col. S. S. Stanton was killed at Resaca, Ga., in the spring of 1864; Capt. W. L. Woods, of Company G, was wounded at the same place, having one side of his jaw-bone shot out—the ball entering his mouth; Lieut. Rogers, of Company A, was also wounded at the same time, the ball entering below the right ear and coming out near the left eye. They recovered, and reported for duty again. After the death of Col. Stanton, Lieut.-col. D. C. Crook was promoted to be Colonel, and Maj. W. G. Smith, to be Lieutenant-colonel; Capt. Holman, of Company B, was promoted to the rank of Major.

The march from Dalton to Alabama was an every-day fight, in which we had a number of our men killed and wounded. At the Peach-tree Creek fight, Capt. W. C. Bryant, of Company C, was mortally wounded, and died in the hospital at Griffin, Ga.; Col. D. C. Crook was also wounded, a Minie-ball entering the body just under the breast-bone, and passing through came out near the backbone. Adj. W. B. Whitfield, one of the most gallant officers in the war, and one of the most popular young men in the regiment, was mortally wounded in the fight at Marietta street, and died in the hospital at Griffin, Ga.; Lieut. William Betty

was also wounded in the same fight. Maj. Holman was killed in the battle at Franklin, Tenn., in which fight the regiment lost heavily in both officers and men, and was cheered by the gallant Gen. Carter, who fell in this engagement.

Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, TWENTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Sidney S. Stanton; Lieutenant-colonel, D. C. Crook; Major, W. G. Smith; Adjutant, W. B. Whitefield; Assistant Quartermaster, R. C. Sanders; Surgeon, C. R. Wilson; Assistant Surgeon, O. C. Kadder.

Cunningham, Colonel P. D., k. in battle, Jan. 2, 1862.

Talbot, Major James H., k. April 6, 1862.

Whitefield, Adjutant W. B., k. in battle, July, 1861.

COMPANY A.

Captain, David C. Crook.

Bagwell, Drury A., k. at Shiloh.

Lively, R. R., k. at Shiloh.

McKan, Thomas, k. at Shiloh.

Morrow, Thomas, k. at Shiloh.

Kedgeoth, Wm., k. at Knoxville.

Turner, James, d. Aug. 19, 1862.

Taylor, E. C., d. Aug. 26, 1862.

Greer, A. C., d. March 25, 1863.

Shirrell, G. W., d. Dec. 25, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captain, John A. Matheny.

Dowell, Madison M., d. Jan. 2, 1862.

Benjamin, Shipley J., d. Feb. 6, 1862.

Ballard, Martin P., d. March 6, 1862.

Gentry, Jesse, d. Jan. 28, 1862.

Grimley, John M., d. Jan. 29, 1862.

Knight, Samuel H., d. March 6, 1862.

Mee, James K. P., d. Jan. 29, 1862.

Scarlett, Moses, d. 1862.

Whitefield, Levi L., d. April 4, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Captain, George W. Russell.

Reeves, Lieut. David P., k. at Shiloh.

Judd, William, k. at Shiloh.

Stanford, Richard, k. at Murfreesboro.

Goggins, W. H., k. in a raid.

Cooper, Wm. J., d. Jan. 22, 1862.

Cooper, Samuel T., d. Jan., 1862.

Little, Edward P., d. Jan. 22, 1862.

Keen, Samuel T., d. Jan. 22, 1862.

Payton, James, d. Aug. 9, 1862.

Johnson, W. M., d. Dec. 3, 1862.

Lawson, J. P., d. Nov. 3, 1862.

Taylor, J. R., d. Dec. 5, 1862.

Ambers, Martin, d. March, 1863.

McCall, W. M., d. March, 1863.

Yates, T. J., d. March, 1863.

Robinson, John, d. Feb., 1863.

Allen, G. W., d. Feb. 10, 1863.

Hays, W. L., d. April 2, 1863.

Rankhorn, J. M., d. May 30, 1863.

Glenn, S. C., d. June 18, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captain, Chaiborne W. West.

Parchust, David, d. Feb. 1, 1862.

Parker, James C., d. Feb. 6, 1862.

Knight, Garland H., d. Feb., 1862.

Green, Wm., d. Feb., 1862.

Parchust, Wm., d. Jan. 29, 1862.

Billingsley, Wm. S., d. July 18, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Uriah Y. Brown.

Draper, Thomas J., k. at Fishing Creek.

Billingsley, W. H., d. Feb. 6, 1862.

Porter, L. J., d. Feb., 1862.

Anderson, John C., d. Jan. 19, 1862.

Croak, Thomas K., k. at Shiloh.

Fox, John A., d. Feb. 19, 1862.

Ray, Wm. H., d. 1862.

Wheeler, John, d. 1862.

Brimington, R. M., d. July 15, 1862.

Lane, Wm. M. W., d. Aug. 12, 1862.

Lillard, James, d. March 1, 1863.

Walton, Samuel, d. March 23, 1863.

Shaw, J. M., d. March 5, 1863.

COMPANY F.

Captain, Jonathan Eatherly.

Bagarly, Andrew A., k. at Shiloh.

Shorter, Wm. B., k. at Fishing Creek.

Lanham, George W., d. Dec. 7, 1861.

Biter, Peter F., died.

Moss, J. N., d. May 17, 1862.

Hooker, W. A., d. Feb. 18, 1862.

Wilson, J. H., d. May 7, 1863.
 Johnson, W. H., d. April 20, 1862.
 Watson, P. H., d. Jan. 7, 1862.

Russell, Monroe, d. April 1, 1863.
 Scott, E., d. March 24, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain, William C. Treaddale.

Lindar, Arelius D., d. March 2, 1862.
 Apple, James D., d. Feb. 9, 1862.
 Brown, Robert G., d. Nov. 22, 1861.
 Beasley, Asa, d. Dec. 31, 1861.
 Bateman, James, d. April 24, 1862.
 Dickens, John, d. Feb. 24, 1862.
 Durham, Wm. S., k. at Shiloh.
 Elrod, James P., k. at Shiloh.
 Ford, Zachary, d. Jan. 17, 1862.

Gentry, Jesse C., d. Feb. 20, 1862.
 Hallimon, Luther B., d. Dec. 27, 1861.
 Hellmantell, John, d. Feb. 1, 1861.
 Wade, Hampton, d. Jan. 28, 1862.
 Haymond, Hickmond, d. Nov. 14, 1861.
 Thaxton, Anthony W., k. in battle.
 Thomas, F. A., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Wilson, Samuel, d. July 27, 1863.
 Gentry, W. N., d. July 23, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captain, R. K. West.

Kirby, W. W., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Kirby, Pleasant, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Franklin, J., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Chatfin, Wm., k. at Murfreesboro.
 Platt, Jonas, k. at Murfreesboro.
 Dinwiddie, H. Cosby, d. March 11, 1862.
 Oliver, Hutson P., d. April 10, 1862.
 Hallimon, Samuel H., d. April 1, 1862.
 Walker, David C., d. April 3, 1862.

Parchust, David, d. April 11, 1862.
 Parker, James C., d. Feb., 1862.
 Green, William, d. Feb., 1862.
 Knight, Young M., d. May 6, 1862.
 Kemp, Haywood, d. May 10, 1862.
 Owens, John A., d. Aug. 10, 1862.
 McDowell, Zebulon, d. June 5, 1862.
 Parchust, Wm., d. Jan. 20, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Samuel G. Slaughter.

Sloan, Andrew P., k. at Shiloh.
 Talburt, James R., k. at Shiloh.
 Burke, John R., d. April 6, 1862.
 Bryant, Marion F., d. Jan., 1862.
 Farcum, George A., d. Jan. 7, 1862.

Jones, Edward, d. Jan. 23, 1863.
 Pack, Bartimeus, d. March 5, 1863.
 Tuson, John, d. May 12, 1863.
 Hendrickson, J. M., d. Aug. 3, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Captain, E. Parker Simms.

Cope, W. S., d. Jan. 31, 1862.
 Gilliland, Evan M., d. Feb. 18, 1862.
 Likens, John, d. April 23, 1862.
 Richardson, James, d. April 6, 1862.
 Swindle, Jeremiah, d. Sept., 1861.
 Shutters, John, d. Dec. 17, 1861.

Black, William, d. May 20, 1862.
 Kelley, F. G., d. April 23, 1862.
 Pollard, E. M. R., d. May 20, 1862.
 Quillen, Jackson, d. Oct. 10, 1862.
 Phippen, Capt. A. C., k. in battle.

TWENTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By W. P. BISHOP, FRANKFORT, TEXAS.

THE Twenty-ninth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, was organized in the summer of 1861, at Henderson's Mills, Greene county, East Tennessee, by the election of Sam Powell, of Hawkins county, Colonel; Reuben Arnold, of Greene county, Lieutenant-colonel; and Horace Rice, of Hawkins county, Major. It was composed entirely of East Tennesseans: Co. A, from Bradley county, Captain McClelland; Co. B, from Polk county, Captain Hancock; Co. C, from Claiborne county, Captain Patterson; Co. D, from Hancock county, Captain Rose; Co. E, from Hawkins county, Captain Blevins; Co. F, from Greene county, Captain Arnold; Co. G, from Washington county, Captain Coulter; Co. H, from Greene

county, Captain Fry; Co. I, from Washington county, Captain Faw; Co. K, from Hawkins county, Captain Powell. In almost every case the companies named were the first from their respective counties, and as a general thing the very best material in these counties joined these companies; and taken all together the men were exceptionally intelligent, hearty, and fine-looking—mostly young, full of spirit, and well worthy the honors won by the regiment on many a well-fought field.

During the formation of Co. D an incident worthy of mention occurred, as showing the popular mind and the difficulties that had to be overcome by those desiring to enter the Southern army even at this early stage of the war. The members of this company, to the number of about twenty, assembled late one evening in Sneedville, the county town of Hancock county. Soon after, a difficulty took place between one of the company named Cantwell and a man named Barton, a Northern man by birth and education, and a known abolitionist. Barton got the worst of it, and left the town swearing vengeance on all "rebels and rebel sympathizers." No more was thought of the matter until midnight, when Capt. Rose, afterward Colonel of the Sixty-first Tennessee, was notified that the town was surrounded by armed men. He immediately marched his men to the courthouse, a substantial brick building, and collected such means of defense as were at hand, his men being unarmed. Barton sent a summons to the little force to surrender unconditionally, or he would take and shoot the last man. The demand was refused, although it was known that Barton had at least five hundred men, and was constantly receiving reinforcements that had been summoned by the firing of guns, the lighting of signal-fires, and other preconcerted signals. Upon consultation the little Confederate force determined to select men to evade the besiegers and carry the news to their friends outside. This was bravely accomplished, and at noon next day a force of one thousand men was assembled at Mulberry Gap, under command of Lieut. Bishop, afterward Colonel of the Twenty-ninth Regiment; and Gen. Peter C. Johnston had one thousand men more at the Virginia line, four miles away, but said he would respect States rights unless blood had actually been shed. During the night Col. Walker arrived with his regiment of cavalry from Cumberland Gap. Barton, learning these facts, quietly withdrew, and his men dispersed to their homes. It is doubtful whether any event of the war created such a profound sensation in that hitherto quiet and peaceable community. The eloquence and logic of Andrew Johnson, the strong stand taken for the Union by Thomas A. R. Nelson, and the influence of Brownlow made the mountain counties of East Tennessee almost a unit for the old Government; hence the difficulties that had to be met and overcome by those who endeavored to accomplish any thing for the Southern Confederacy. And the men who had the nerve to stem the popular current and enter the army in the face of all opposition were unquestionably actuated by genuine patriotism and a strong sense of duty that needed only the opportunity to develop them into first-class soldiers. To hail from East Tennessee was a reproach in the South. A Georgia lady once asked a member of the Twenty-ninth Regiment if he was not ashamed to own that he was an East Tennessean. "No, madam," was the emphatic reply; "I am proud that I belong to that much-abused country, and I think if one Confederate soldier is entitled to more credit than another, the greater praise is due those who came into the Southern army under difficulties such as we had to contend with."

Soon after its organization, to the Twenty-ninth Regiment was assigned the duty

of guarding the bridges along the line of the East Tennessee and Virginia and the East Tennessee and Georgia railroads, where it remained until the attempt to invade Kentucky by way of Big Creek Gap, in which it took part, having rendezvoused at Knoxville for that purpose. Upon the failure and return of the expedition, it was again assigned to the bridges for a short time, but in December was ordered to Mill Springs to join Gen. Zollicoffer.

On the 19th of the following January it took part in the disastrous battle of Fishing Creek, where Col. Powell was severely wounded and permanently disabled. Thereafter the command devolved on Maj. Rice, Col. Arnold's health not permitting him to engage in the active campaigns which followed.

In the retreat down the Cumberland River the suffering of the men was extreme. Many were totally unaccustomed to hardships and privations such as had to be endured during the long midwinter march, and some succumbed to disease brought on by exposure; and when Murfreesboro was reached, and subsequently Iuka, Miss., the regiment was considerably reduced in numbers.

During the battle of April 6th and 7th at Shiloh, the Twenty-ninth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee regiments were posted at Iuka, on the extreme right of the Confederates, and did not actively participate in that struggle. But when Gen. Beauregard withdrew his army to Corinth, these regiments were joined to the main army and assigned to the brigade of Gen. John S. Marmaduke. Under his command it participated in two or three skirmishes in front of Corinth. In the meantime some changes had been made in its commanders: Maj. Rice was Colonel; John B. Johnson, of Nashville, was Lieutenant-colonel; and Kyle Blevins, Major. There had also been some changes in company officers, Capts. Rose, Fry, Arnold, and perhaps others, choosing different fields of service. But Capt. Hamilton, that good provider and prince of good fellows, of whom mention has not been made before, remained at the head of the Quartermaster's department.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment accompanied the army of Gen. Bragg from Corinth to Tupelo; from Tupelo to Chattanooga; thence into Kentucky, where it, in common with the rest of the Army of Tennessee—of which it ever afterward formed a part until its final surrender by Gen. Johnston at Greensboro, North Carolina—confronted the enemy at Munfordsville and Perryville; thence to Knoxville through Cumberland Gap, and on to Murfreesboro, where it was brigaded with the Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee regiments, Gen. Preston Smith being assigned to the command, and the brigade attached to the division of Gen. Cheatham. The fact of its being an East Tennessee regiment caused more than one term of reproach to be applied to it; but Gen. Smith, brave soldier and true-hearted gentleman that he was, rode along its front expressing himself as happy to form the acquaintance of the Twenty-ninth on the battle-field, and hoped that it would do its whole duty. The men responded with a hearty yell, and at the close of that memorable 31st of December any man in Cheatham's division was willing to take a Twenty-ninth man by the hand and call him comrade. In the great swinging operations of Hardee at the battle of Murfreesboro its loss was terrific, amounting in killed and wounded to one hundred and seventy-two, thirty-six of whom were dead on the field, and this from not more than five hundred present for duty. Both men and officers promptly responded to every call to advance, and doubtless needlessly exposed themselves. During a momentary pause that was made for the pur-

pose of adjusting the line, private Clarkson Brewer mounted a large rock within fifty yards of the Federal line, and cursed them for cowards. He fell literally riddled with balls. At another time the Twenty-ninth, having routed the enemy in its front, gained a lane near the pike, when the senior Captain commanding moved it rapidly in the rear of a large body of Federal infantry. The result was quite a number of prisoners, a badly demoralized Federal force, and a gallant regiment badly run over by the enemy, who had not time nor inclination to take prisoners, nor an idea of being taken.

At Chickamauga this regiment acted no conspicuous part. During the 19th it was only brought into action once, though under fire at one point or another during most of the day, and its list of killed and wounded amounted to thirty-two. The night advance is memorable to the Twenty-ninth more by reason of the death of its brigade commander, Gen. Preston Smith, which occurred within a few rods of its point. The General rode up to the head of the regiment, and requested the men to make way for him to pass to the front. Col. Rice remonstrated, and he merely replied that he would not go far; but unfortunately he went far enough to draw the fire of the Federal line and end his career, and that of most of his staff. His death was deeply deplored by the regiment, for he had always been not only brave but generous and kind.

At the battle of Missionary Ridge the Twenty-ninth was posted on the extreme left of Cheatham's division and next to the brigade which was the first to break. Its front was immediately changed, and though under fire the movement was seldom better executed on the parade-ground. Alone it charged the advancing enemy, but was driven back with great loss. Here the brave and amiable Capt. James W. Fulkerson fell mortally wounded; and here too fell Sergeant Baker, the unpretentious Christian soldier, who had so long been at the head of the regiment as Orderly Sergeant of the senior company. Capt. John B. Hodges was desperately wounded, but subsequently recovered and resumed his connection with the regiment. Both Gens. Cheatham and Hardee complimented the regiment on the field, Gen. Cheatham saying that it was the largest body of his men that he could find together.

The history of the Twenty-ninth Regiment from Rocky Face to Jonesboro, Ga., is the history of every other regiment in the gallant Army of Tennessee. Its casualties were many and its gallantry conspicuous on more than one occasion. The Twelfth and Twenty-ninth were ordered on double-quick from Rocky Face to Dalton, whence they were taken as fast as steam could carry them to meet, charge, and drive before them the Federals in the streets of Resaca, in the first of the series of great flank movements resorted to by the Federal commander, Gen. Sherman.

At Kennesaw Mountain the Twenty-ninth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth regiments occupied an advance work which was persistently charged by the Federals. Their dead and wounded were literally piled up in our front, inasmuch that the commander asked leave to remove the wounded and bury the dead. During the truce granted for this purpose there was some indulgence in grim humor, notwithstanding the terrible surroundings. Our jolly, whole-souled Gen. Cheatham was never better pleased than when passing himself off as one of the boys. Col. Rice was always grave, dignified, and courteous. On the occasion referred to Gen. Cheatham wore his slouched hat, gray blouse, and smoked his short pipe. Col.

Rice, gay in full regimentals, was treated with the deference due his position by the Federals. The men met the General as an equal, and he was soon the center of a large crowd, talking, laughing, and occasionally taking a drink from the inevitable canteen. One son of the Emerald Isle was about getting on very intimate terms with him, even going so far as to try to put his arms around the General's neck, when Col. Rice, walking up, touched the man on the arm, and inquired if he knew to whom he was speaking. "One of your boys, I suppose," was the reply. "That," said Col. Rice, at the same time raising his voice, "is Maj.-gen. Cheatham." A forty-pound shot thrown into their midst would not have produced a greater sensation than did this announcement. Instantly all eyes were fixed upon the old hero, for they knew and respected him. Thenceforth he was given ample room for moving around.

In this campaign the young and popular Maj. Kyle Blevins fell a martyr to the cause he loved. Connected with one of the best families of East Tennessee, health, wealth, and youth as his portion, it seemed hard that he should be struck down; but such are the fortunes of war, and this is about the only consolation the soldier has. About this time the regiment lost Lieut.-col. John B. Johnson, of Nashville, who had risen in rank from Drill-master to the Lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment. So one after another was stricken either by the leaden messenger or the hand of disease. In the assault made by the rash but daring Gen. Hood on the 22d of July our loss was especially severe, some of the best and bravest officers and men of the regiment being slain in that fearful charge.

After the final battle of this long campaign was fought at Jonesboro, there remained but a handful of the old regiment. Its losses in killed, wounded, and missing during the great retreat aggregated more than the entire number present for duty at its commencement. It was during this campaign that the Twenty-ninth Regiment received from the ladies of Savannah, Ga., a magnificent silk banner, with its name and the names of the battles in which it had taken part handsomely embroidered thereon. Every man was proud of it, and it became his especial care to preserve it from that time until the surrender, and then he sure it was placed in a safer deposit.

After the battle at Jonesboro, when retreat was changed to advance, and the men once more realized that they were advancing toward their native, loved Tennessee, their spirits rose visibly; and by the time Hood crossed the Tennessee River they could put on something of their former spirit, and appear as eager to meet their enemies as at any time during the war. And meet them they did right gallantly at Franklin on the 30th of November, 1864. It is entirely superfluous to say that better fighting never was done by men than by the Tennesseans in that battle; and we can safely say that the Twenty-ninth did her part most nobly, and point to her list of killed and wounded for the proof. Gen. Gordon, who had so long and ably commanded the brigade, was here wounded and captured; as was also Col. Rice, who had passed unscathed through so many bloody battles. Capt. Jos. W. Burchett was killed on the field, and many more brave officers and men.

After the defeat of Hood at Nashville on the 15th of December, what with marching and fighting during that bitter winter weather is necessary to relate concerning the suffering of this particular regiment? As we have before remarked, the history of one is the history of all.

Back across the Tennessee, hurried on by the victorious and enthusiastic Federals, into Alabama; thence to Augusta, Ga., and across the Savannah into South Carolina, where a season of rest and preparation was allowed for the final struggle in North Carolina. During this last campaign of the war the command of the brigade devolved on Col. W. P. Bishop, of the Twenty-ninth, as senior officer, and that of the regiment on Maj. S. L. McKamy. Having been detained by the breaking down of their train near Raleigh, this command did not reach the battle-field near Bentonville until the conflict was well-nigh ended; but for all that, it served a good purpose in preventing the capture of Gen. Johnston's head-quarters. As the remainder of the division was on a distant part of the field, Col. Bishop reported his command for duty to Gen. Johnston in person. Having been informed that the men were much fatigued by a long forced march, he ordered them to rest at his head-quarters. Soon most of the men were quietly sleeping. In the meantime the enemy had penetrated the dense pine-forest unseen until they were close upon head-quarters, and a volley of musketry was poured upon the drowsy ranks. Instantly all was commotion; but Gen. Johnston had scarcely mounted and dashed to the head of the column before the men were formed and ready for the charge. With a yell that drowned the roar of musketry, the little brigade dashed forward, led by Gens. Johnston, Hardee, and Wade Hampton, as well as their own officers. The enemy were put to flight and head-quarters saved from capture. The loss in this affair was half a dozen brave fellows killed and as many more wounded. Long afterward the writer heard Henry Neff, private in the Twenty-ninth, boasting that he had passed through the war without ever being sick or touched by a shot, and that the only battle he ever missed was that of Bentonville, and that because he was sent to the rear with the Colonel's horse, which had become unmanageable. When darkness came the army commenced its retreat, and this brigade was ordered to bring up the rear. The night was a wild one. The pine-forest had taken fire, and at frequent intervals the crash of burning, falling trees mingled with the roar of musketry and the occasional boom of cannon. Slowly the defeated army filed along the road lighted by tens of thousands of blazing torches, until daylight came upon it in the neighborhood of Bentonville; thence to Raleigh and Greensboro, where on the 26th of April it laid down its arms.

But little more remains to be told. If this sketch, hastily written, is imperfect—as it is known to be—the writer begs leave to inform his old comrades that he has written without note or report, or even the power to consult with those who are as familiar with the facts narrated as he can be, and more so, because years have passed since he has met any of his old companions-in-arms and conversed with them upon these topics. Faces and events are clear where names have not been recalled. Injustice has been intentionally done to no one, while praise has been sparingly dealt out, because where due to one it was more or less due to all. Finally, to have belonged to the Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment and taken part in the battles in which it participated, to have shared in the hardships which it endured and the victories which it won, is no mean heritage to transmit to generations yet unborn. Let its true history be written by men competent to the task before its representatives pass from among us and the memory of its achievements grows dim; and especially let the names of its dead heroes be collected from any and all sources available and placed upon the roll of honor,

where they are so well entitled to appear. Relations, friends, comrades, please see that this is done; for it is not only an act of justice, but should be a labor of love.

Official.]

TWENTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Horace Rice; Lieutenant-colonel, John B. Johnson; Major, A. K. Blevins; Adjutant, S. D. Reynolds; Assistant Quartermaster, R. P. Hamilton; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, T. J. O'Keefe; Surgeon, J. D. Smith; Assistant Surgeon, J. P. Allison.

COMPANY A.

Captain, A. K. Blevins.

Beavers, Richard, k. at Murfreesboro.	Smart, Archibald, d. during service.
McCarty, Thomas A., k. at Chickamauga.	Miller, Lock, d. during service.
Groves, D. W., k. in battle.	Mastaller, Russell, d. during service.
Side, William S., d. during service.	Garrish, William, d. during service.
Shelton, William, d. during service.	Wyatt, C. W., d. during service.
Buckner, Anthony, d. during service.	George, Isaac, d. during service.
McMahon, Horace, d. during service.	Moss, Henry, d. during service.

COMPANY B.

Captain, M. H. Hancock.

Sorngs, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.	Hilliard, J. P., d. Nov. 2, 1862.
Williamson, S. S., k. at Murfreesboro.	Pearce, John, d. Oct. 2, 1863.
McMannus, Eli, k. at Missionary Ridge.	Smith, Jacob, d. Feb. 29, 1863.
Sawyers, J. N., k. at Mill Springs.	Shields, Richard, d. May 15, 1862.
Ledford, H. A., d. Nov. 1, 1863.	Kirkland, James, d. Nov. 14, 1861.
Barnabas, Arthur, d. Feb. 4, 1863.	Witt, A. J., d. Feb. 28, 1862.
Brown, Daniel, d. June 10, 1862.	Williamson, Thompson, d. Dec. 19, 1862.
Hughes, Hiram, d. Jan. 12, 1863.	York, Pleasant, d. Oct. 20, 1861.

COMPANY C.

Captain, John B. Hodges.

McClure, Samuel, k. at Murfreesboro.	Debusk, Elisha, d. Nov. 1, 1863.
Tapp, William, k. at Murfreesboro.	Houston, W. J., k. in a skirmish.
Sumpter, George W., k. at Murfreesboro.	McNero, J. W., k. in battle.
Hunter, Esquire, k. at Missionary Ridge.	Priddy, William, d. Nov., 1863.
Fulkerson, Capt. J. W., k. at Missionary Ridge.	Patillo, James, drowned Aug., 1863.
Hunter, E., k. at Fishing Creek.	Sunnay, William, d. Aug. 5, 1862.
Brooks, William P., d. Nov., 1861.	Sprinkles, Andrew, d. April, 1862.
Cline, George M., d. Dec., 1861.	

COMPANY D.

Captain, James G. Rice.

Brewer, C. F., k. in battle.	Hurley, Harrison, d. April 25, 1862.
Baker, Fielder, k. in battle.	Hatfield, Henry, d. Aug. 1, 1863.
Coffe, Marrell, k. in battle.	Johnson, Joseph, d. March, 1862.
Green, Andrew, k. in battle.	James, Jacob, d. April, 1862.
Levacy, Joseph, k. in battle.	Morefield, James, d. Nov., 1863.
Mills, J. C., d. June, 1862.	Rhea, Abijah, d. Oct., 1862.
Burnett, Hiram B., d. May 14, 1862.	Reedy, Rufus, d. Aug., 1863.
Belcher, Thomas, d. May, 1862.	Stacy, George W., d. April, 1863.
Grundy, John P., d. Jan., 1862.	Williams, Alfred, d. March, 1862.
Depew, William R., d. Jan., 1863.	Wolf, James F., d. Jan., 1862.
Farris, William J., d. April 14, 1863.	Wolfenbarger, G. F., d. Jan., 1863.
Green, Andrew J., d. May 27, 1863.	Whitt, Thomas W., d. Sept., 1861.
Hopkins, Sterling, d. March, 1863.	

COMPANY E.

Captains: L. N. Kyle and A. K. Blevins.

Smith, George, k. in battle.	Hilton, John, d. during service.
Boyd, James, k. in battle.	Johnson, Cooper, d. during service.
Brown, Joseph, d. during service.	Kite, Reuben, d. during service.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. B. Johnson.

Wells, C. H., k. at Chickamauga.	Cross, M. V., d. May 18, 1862.
Fraker, E. T., k. at Chickamauga.	Davant, Wm., d. Feb. 25, 1862.
Miller, C. W., k. at Murfreesboro.	Dyle, Thomas F., d. Sept. 1, 1861.
Linville, Wm., k. at Murfreesboro.	Harris, W. W., d. Feb. 25, 1862.
Boyles, Samuel, k. at Fishing Creek.	Hucks, B. F., d. June 24, 1862.
Archer, Wm., d. April 14, 1863.	Hunt, Wm., d. Oct. 20, 1861.
Bowman, Daniel, d. at Atlanta, Ga.	Rutherford, J. B., d. at Knoxville.

COMPANY G.

Captain, Isaac E. Reeves.

Shipley, Joseph C., k. at Murfreesboro.	Fulkerson, George, d. July, 1862.
Bowry, John, d. May, 1862.	King, Landon H., d. Jan. 1862.
Chinnouth, Richard, d. Dec., 1861.	Malcolm, E. D., d. March, 1862.
Crook, Demarcus, d. Dec., 1861.	Oliver, Samuel C., d. March, 1862.
Collins, Uriah R., k. in battle.	Pennybaker, Benj., d. Oct., 1861.
Collins, Samuel H., d. Oct. 19, 1863.	Pennybaker, Alfred, d. Nov., 1861.
Dallison, James W., d. Feb., 1862.	Slade, Bartholomew, d. June, 1862.
Ford, Nelson, d. Dec. 15, 1862.	Huffman, John J., d. July, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Captain, J. W. Henshaw.

White, E. K., k. at Murfreesboro.	McKenry, J. F., k. at Chickamauga.
Houston, Isaac, k. at Murfreesboro.	Smith, Joseph, d. at Knoxville.
Cluck, Morton, k. at Murfreesboro.	Burges, John, d. Dec. 24, 1861.
Knight, T. M., k. at Murfreesboro.	Davis, T. M., d. at Columbus, Miss.
Houston, John, k. at Missionary Ridge.	King, H. M., d. Feb., 1863.
Wilson, John, k. at Missionary Ridge.	Swartzel, S. J., d. July 29, 1862.
Cook, George, k. at Nashville.	Hucks, James, k. at Farmington.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Jackson D. Bushong.

Justice, W. C., k. at Chickamauga.	Farnsworth, D. M., d. Oct. 8, 1862.
Cochran, R. D., k. at Chickamauga.	Gilmore, John, d. March, 1863.
Collins, J. K. P., k. at Chickamauga.	Hagan, William, d. May, 1863.
Collins, Elihu, k. at Chickamauga.	Knight, William, d. May, 1863.
Wagron, Josiah, k. at Murfreesboro.	Lister, William, d. March 14, 1863.
Dorman, John, k. at Murfreesboro.	Linder, Thomas, d. June 14, 1862.
Guthrie, Jonathan, k. at Murfreesboro.	Mayfield, John, d. during service.
Lister, Robert, k. at Murfreesboro.	Mayfield, Wyatt, d. during service.
Colyer, N. K., k. at Missionary Ridge.	Nelson, John, d. June 14, 1862.
Alshire, Wm., d. April 1, 1862.	Oakes, Alfred, d. April 9, 1863.
Bibble, E., d. April 11, 1863.	Prewett, Henry, d. April 19, 1863.
Bibble, Adam, d. April 14, 1863.	Turner, John, k. at Murfreesboro.
Caldwell, James, d.	Wallace, T. F., k. at Murfreesboro.
Dunwoody, Joseph, d. Oct., 1863.	Taylor, T. J., d. Sept., 1863.
Easterly, Abraham, d. Sept. 1861.	Webster, Benjamin, d. during service.
Elwood, Thomas C., d.	

COMPANY K.

Captain, Geo. A. Edmonds.

Arnold, Wm., sr., k. at Chickamauga.	Crawford, Wm., sr., d. May 25, 1862.
Rice, James, k. at Missionary Ridge.	Crawford, Wm., jr., d. Aug. 5, 1862.
Shelton, Reuben, k. at Missionary Ridge.	Dalton, Berry, d. Sept. 1, 1861.
Surgener, Manson M., k. at Perryville.	Davis, Alexander R., d. March 13, 1863.
Britton, Joseph M., d. April 26, 1863.	Dalton, Tobias, d. Oct. 8, 1863.
Britton, John, d.	Luster, David, d. July, 1862.
Barnard, Nathan, d. Dec. 15, 1861.	Long, Lewis, d. Oct. 18, 1862.
Barrett, Stephen, d. Dec. 28, 1861.	Mowl, Richard, d. Sept. 1, 1861.

Williams, Jesse, d. April 11, 1863.
 Patterson, Alexander, d. July 20, 1863.
 Roberts, Jesse, d. Nov. 25, 1863.
 Stone, John, d. Dec. 12, 1863.
 Staples, Wm., d. Aug., 1862.
 Sisson, James, d. Aug., 1862.

Smith, George, d. Jan. 30, 1862.
 Strone, John, d. Jan. 30, 1862.
 Smith, Edward, d. March 26, 1863.
 Tucker, Yancy, d. Nov. 29, 1862.
 Thacker, Michael, d. Sept. 30, 1863.
 Underwood, John, d. Sept. 25, 1862.

THIRTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. J. TURNER, GALLATIN, TENN.

THIS regiment, of some nine hundred and seventy-five rank and file, was raised in the latter part of the summer of 1861, in the counties of Sumner, Robertson, Smith, and Davidson. It was organized the first week in October, and soon went into camp at Red Springs. The officers were: J. W. Head, Colonel; R. H. Murphy, Lieutenant-colonel; J. J. Turner, Major; C. S. Douglass, Adjutant; F. M. Duffy, Assistant Quartermaster; J. C. Bridgewater, Assistant Commissary; J. M. Head, Surgeon; J. S. Lane, Assistant Surgeon; I. L. Roach, Sergeant-major; and G. W. Featherston, Chaplain. The several companies were commanded by Captains B. G. Bidwell, W. A. Buntin, J. L. Jones, Wm. Mays, W. T. Sample, J. H. Turner, J. L. Carson, W. A. Lovell, H. Barksdale, and T. C. Martin.

In November the regiment was ordered to Fort Donelson, where the Tenth Tennessee Regiment had been located some time, with the exception of a few companies at Fort Henry. We were soon joined by Col. Bailey's Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Suggs's Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment, Maj. Colmis's First Tennessee Battalion, and Capt. McCoot's company of cavalry that belonged to Col. Forrest's celebrated cavalry command. Soon after our arrival there Gen. Tilghman was placed in command of the defenses of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers; but owing to the small number of troops and the want of heavy artillery, little had been done to protect these points against the formidable land and naval forces that were rapidly preparing to invade Tennessee by these rivers. With the aid of the new regiments and a large force of negroes, the fortifications and defenses on the rivers were pushed with great vigor during the months of November, December, and January, and the forts were about completed, and all of our large guns placed in position and protected by heavy earth-works. We were fully apprised of the vast preparations by the land and naval forces of the enemy to attack both positions so soon as the rivers should rise.

During the first days of February both rivers commenced to rise rapidly, and we had learned of our defeat at Fishing Creek and the advance of Buell on Bowling Green, and that the Federal fleet and army were coming up the Tennessee River. Every hour we expected to hear the clash of arms. About 12 A.M. February 6 we could distinctly hear the booming of heavy artillery at Fort Henry. It soon increased to a regular roar, and all knew what it meant. The long roll was beat, and soon the regiments at Fort Donelson started to the aid of their comrades; but on arriving in a few miles of Fort Henry we met the infantry in full retreat, and badly disorganized.

The engagement had lasted some three hours. The river was so high that the gun-boats were able to come up very close, and by reason of the superior number

and size of their artillery—having forty-three heavy guns, and the fort but eleven medium pieces—they nearly demolished the fort, disabled most of our artillery, and forced the garrison of some eighty, including Gen. Tilghman and staff, to surrender. Seven out of the eleven of Gen. Tilghman's guns were disabled, yet he hit the gun-boats fifty-nine times, and greatly injured them. The Confederate infantry numbered two thousand six hundred and ten, and seventy-five artillerymen, while the Federal infantry numbered some sixteen thousand. The former were soon compelled to retreat rapidly or be captured.

The troops from Fort Henry were at once reorganized and their wants supplied. Reinforcements commenced to arrive in a day or two from Nashville, Bowling Green, and Hopkinsville, and by the evening of the 12th of February our entire force consisted of some twelve thousand five hundred, but badly armed and clothed. Few of them had ever been under fire. In the meantime the fleet of gun-boats at Fort Henry had descended the Tennessee River and come up the Cumberland to within a short distance of Fort Donelson. The Federal infantry from Fort Henry had marched across the country, and some twenty-five thousand of their infantry and cavalry were landed below us under cover of the gun-boats. On Wednesday, the 12th, the gun-boats came up in sight of our batteries and complimented them with a few shell, the fire being promptly returned. In the meantime Col. Forrest, with his own and Gant's cavalry, felt of the enemy, and found he was gradually surrounding us and preparing for an early assault.

On Wednesday evening Gens. Pillow, Buckner, Floyd, and Johnston had fully organized our forces, arranged the line of battle, and commenced a line of earth-works, beginning at the fort near the river and extending in a semi-circle some three miles to the river above Dover. By Thursday morning these rifle-pits were sufficient to protect our infantry against small arms, but not against artillery. About one month before the siege Capt. B. G. Bidwell, of the Thirtieth Tennessee Regiment, and Capt. T. W. Beaumont, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment, with their companies, were assigned to the batteries at the river, none of them having had any military experience previous to that time.

Our guns consisted of a ten-inch Columbiad, a sixty-four pounder rifle, eight smooth-bore thirty-two pounders, and two carronades of little value, and in the fort a large howitzer and two ten-pounders. The batteries were under command of Capt. Dixon, of the engineer corps, an able and experienced officer.

On Thursday, February 13, about 10 A.M., the gun-boat "Carondelet" came in sight and opened on our batteries, firing one hundred and thirty-nine seventy-five pound and sixty-four pound shells, which were well replied to. One of the last shots from this boat disabled a thirty-two pounder commanded by Capt. Bidwell and killed Capt. Dixon, after which Capt. Jacob Culbertson took command of the heavy artillery. The "Carondelet" was badly injured, having been shot through, and losing some twelve men killed and wounded; but she was repaired for action that night. On Friday, the 14th, about 3 P.M., the fleet—having been equipped for the fight by chains, lumber, and bags of coal to protect their decks and sides—advanced upon the batteries. The fleet was commanded by Flag-officer Foote, and consisted of the iron-clads "Carondelet," "St. Louis," "Louisville," and "Pittsburg," and the wooden gun-boats "Taylor" and "Conestoga." The entire fleet advanced, keeping up a constant fire, the iron-clads being in front and the wooden boats following. As soon as they were in range the batteries opened on them,

and one of the severest and most terrible contests of the war ensued, lasting for about one hour. The fleet came within three hundred yards of the batteries, each firing as rapidly as possible. Our battery had only twelve guns, and the rifled piece was soon disabled by a careless gunner. The guns of the fleet numbered at least sixty, and were much superior in size. Iron-clad and wooden gun-boats had before this been a terror to infantry and land batteries; but our raw yet brave and determined men, under command of Capt. Culbertson, Bidwell, and Beaumont, stood to their guns, continued to fire with the precision and steadiness of trained veterans, and demonstrated their superiority over gun-boats. The fight closed by the retreat of the entire fleet, all of their boats having been severely injured or disabled, and with a heavy loss of officers and men, including Flag-officer Foote. Our batteries did not have a casualty to men or guns after the first day. Capt. Bidwell estimated that the fleet fired two thousand shot and shell, and the batteries about four hundred shots, which was admitted by the Federal officers. The fleet lost ten killed and forty-four wounded, and all their boats were badly disabled. The accuracy and coolness of our gunners are shown by the fact that the "Carondelet" alone was struck fifty-four times, as since conceded by Rear-admiral Walker; and Flag-officer Foote admits that the "St. Louis" was hit between wind and water fifty-nine times by our batteries. This relieved us from all danger from the gun-boats, and when known the rebel yell was heard for miles, as all feared the result—Major Gilmer, chief engineer, having informed our Generals that the boats could pass our batteries.

During Thursday and Friday the Thirtieth Tennessee was situated between Drake's and Heiman's brigades, in the trenches, and was not actively engaged, though in full view of Gen. Logan's attack on Heiman's position, protected by Maney's battery, and various repulses of the enemy. While in this situation we were constantly annoyed by the Federal sharp-shooters and artillery in our front, and by shell from the rear during the gun-boat fight. On Saturday, about 3 A.M., I received an order to move the regiment to the extreme right, and occupy the trenches then held by Buckner's division. Owing to the fact that when the order was received Lieut.-col. Murphy was sick and Col. Head unwell, both being at the fort, and as my men had scarcely slept for three days and nights, and had lain in the trenches for two days and nights in the mud, rain, sleet, and snow, without fire or adequate clothing to protect them from such exposure, it was hard to arouse them and get ready to march. We were delayed by the sleet in marching through the woods, and therefore did not arrive till nearly day, filing into the trenches while Buckner's division moved to the extreme east of our position, to make an opening for the escape of all save the garrison brigades. Col. Head took six companies and occupied the left of the position, while I took the companies of Capts. Carson, Sample, and Martin, and occupied the trenches on the extreme right, so as to protect the water batteries and connect with the fort.

At daylight the Federal sharp-shooters opened on us from every available point, to which we could make no reply by reason of our short-range guns; so we had to keep well under cover or be picked off. A more cheerless day we never spent. It was cloudy and very cold. For five hours we could hear the clash of arms on the east, and we expected the army to go out, leaving us to hold the fort and surrender. During the night and day the Federals had been reinforced by some twelve thousand fresh troops from the transports below us, who were in position

to attack us by 2 P.M. About 2:30 P.M. the fight seemed to cease on the left or eastern part of our line, while in our front we could see and hear the Federals landing and moving into position preparatory to an attack on our position. Fearing an immediate attack, I ordered my officers to keep a careful watch. About 3:30 P.M. Capt. Carson informed me that the Federals were moving on the works in large numbers. I at once mounted my horse and rode to a point overlooking our works, and could see the enemy in two lines, and numbering several thousand, moving rapidly upon us. I immediately ordered my men into position and to hold their fire until the enemy were at close range, which was obeyed to the letter. Just at this moment I saw the advance of Buckner's division arriving in sight, headed by Col. Hanson's gallant Second Kentucky and followed by the Third and Thirty-second Tennessee regiments. I galloped up to Col. Hanson, who was in front, and asked for aid. Without a word he double-quickened his men up to near the position of Capts. Carson and Sample, who with their men were contesting the ground with a courage I have never seen surpassed. In overwhelming numbers the enemy came over our works, and forced us to fall back with heavy loss to an interior and shorter line. At this point we were reënforced by all of Buckner's division, Porter's battery, the Thirtieth, Forty-ninth, and Fiftieth Tennessee, and Colms's Battalion. The Federals had here concentrated a very large force, but we held them in check till dark, when firing ceased. Our aggregate loss in this last fight before the surrender was not heavy. The Federal loss, however, was very severe, as I saw the next day in passing over the battle-field and from the reports of the various commands.

The Second Iowa and Twenty-fifth Indiana, that first charged the works held by my three companies, lost three hundred and thirteen men killed and wounded. The Federal charge at this point was made by Lauman's brigade of thirty-three hundred, and was headed by Gen. C. F. Smith, and they were reënforced till they numbered not less than ten thousand. This closed the fighting at Fort Donelson, which lasted four days and nights, and nearly every contest had been a victory for the Confederates. The Federals had been heavily reënforced day and night until their forces numbered some fifty-five thousand men, while the Confederates never exceeded thirteen thousand, and with no hope of being reënforced or getting additional supplies.

At a conference of the general officers on Friday night it was determined to cut out on Saturday—leaving the garrison brigade consisting of the Thirtieth, Forty-ninth, and Fiftieth Tennessee, Colms's Battalion, and the heavy artillery to hold the fort and western part of the works, while the remainder cut through and escaped. This order was carried out, but from some cause Gen. Pillow ordered the troops back, after they had repulsed the enemy and were ready to retreat and save themselves.

At a general conference in Dover Saturday night it was agreed that the Confederates could not longer hold their position and resist the immense army that surrounded them. Gens. Pillow, Floyd, and Col. Forrest were unwilling to be surrendered, and Floyd and Forrest escaped with their commands. Our brigade had formed to go out about midnight, and got as far as Dover and there remained till 3 A.M. awaiting orders, the most of the men from sheer exhaustion sleeping on the frozen ground. I then received orders to march back to the fort, hoist the white flag, and prepare for a surrender; and while going back we met Col. Forrest

moving out. I was left in command of the regiment, and on Sunday morning, Feb. 16, the entire army—except Floyd's and Forrest's commands—about nine thousand officers and men, surrendered; the Federal force then numbering over fifty thousand.

The surrender was a surprise to nearly every one, as the army was not demoralized or discouraged, for during the four days fighting it inflicted upon its opponents a loss of some five to one of its own loss. The universal sentiment of officers and men was that the surrender was unnecessary, and could have been prevented by going out and retreating Saturday; second, by going out Saturday night and following the route taken by that gallant and intrepid soldier, N. B. Forrest; or third, by crossing the troops to the north bank of the river, and letting them escape in detail.

The surrender was a sad blow to the Confederacy, as it forced a speedy evacuation of Kentucky and Middle Tennessee, and must now be regarded as the result of incompetency and bad generalship.

The scene of Sunday's surrender will never be forgotten by a Confederate soldier who had to witness and go through its sickening details and humiliation.

On Monday night my regiment and Palmer's Eighteenth Tennessee, numbering some fourteen hundred, were embarked on one boat like so many cattle and shipped to St. Louis, suffering for several days from cold, exposure, and poor rations, and without any means of cooking them.

At St. Louis the privates were sent to Camp Butler, Illinois; and the officers were shipped to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, in box cars, without fire and without rations, except hard-tack and bacon, which we had no way to cook. A humane farmer would not have confined his hogs in such a pen as Camp Chase was in March, 1862. It was commanded by Col. Granville Moody, who had left the pulpit to insult and mistreat unarmed prisoners.

In a few days the field and staff officers were sent to Fort Warren, Boston, and the company officers to Johnson's Island, near Sandusky, Ohio. Our trip to Fort Warren was under the charge of Maj. Smith, of the old army, and we were well provided for in every respect; and it seemed that the entire Yankee nation came out to see the Rebels at the various depots and cities. Boston turned out some twenty thousand strong to see us marched under guard from the depot through the principal streets to the wharf, where we took a boat for Fort Warren, a distance of nine miles.

Gens. Buckner and Tilghman had preceded us to Fort Warren, but were placed in solitary confinement under instructions from Secretary Stanton, and they so remained till a few days before our exchange. We found imprisoned at this point some fifty of the most distinguished men of Maryland, and a number of privateers; and very soon the Confederate officers captured at Island No. 10 and New Orleans joined us, and in July a number of Confederate officers from around Richmond arrived. Col. Dimmick, of the old army, commanded this fort, and our treatment was all that could have been asked by prisoners of war.

We were paroled to the island during the day, were given good quarters, plenty of coal, and first-class rations, and were permitted to receive any thing we needed from a friend, or purchase the same.

Our rebel friends of Baltimore, Louisville, and other points, soon supplied all our physical wants, and we passed our time pleasantly and profitably in reading

the daily newspapers, various works on tactics and military matters, and in discussing military questions with friend and foe. The memory of Fort Warren, and the kind and chivalrous officers who commanded it, will ever remain fresh in the minds of Confederate officers, and in strong contrast to many prisons where our officers were confined.

The treatment of the company officers and privates was the reverse of our treatment at Fort Warren. Their rations were just enough to barely sustain life, and many acts of tyranny and brutality were inflicted upon them.

On the last day of July, 1862, all of the Confederate military and naval officers at Fort Warren were ordered aboard the splendid steamer "Ocean Queen," and shipped to Fort Monroe for exchange; and after being detained there till McClellan could move his troops to meet the movement of Gen. Lee into Pennsylvania, we were exchanged at Harrison's Landing, near Richmond. After seeing the sights of Richmond, including President Davis, Benjamin, and other celebrities, we left for Vicksburg, to await the company officers and privates of the various commands that were exchanged there early in September. The exchanged prisoners were ordered into camp at Jackson, and were directed to organize into regiments and brigades.

The writer was elected without opposition to the command of the Thirtieth Tennessee; and Capts. Sample, Turner, Jones, Carson, Lovell, and Buntin were retained in the new organization; Capt. Hibbett took the place of Capt. Barksdale; Capt. Douglass the place of Capt. Mays, who had died in prison; Capt. Crockett the place of Capt. B. G. Bidwell, who was elected Major; Capt. S. R. Simpson was made Quartermaster; Capt. W. G. Pond, Commissary; E. T. Bush, Adjutant; Dr. J. M. Head was continued as Surgeon of the regiment, and Dr. R. Nuckols Assistant Surgeon.

Soon after the reorganization the regiment was ordered into Gregg's brigade, and sent to Holly Springs to aid in checking Gen. Grant, who was then advancing with a large force, and before whom we retired to Grenada. The entire army was then commanded by Gen. Van Dorn; and during this retreat we had several skirmishes, and lost some of our command at Water Valley while guarding the bridges and protecting the rear.

Some time after our arrival at Grenada Gen. Van Dorn was relieved as department commander, and in three days he had united all the cavalry, and suddenly assuming the offensive fell upon the rear of Grant at Holly Springs, destroyed millions of supplies, and thus forced the entire Federal army to retreat.

About the 24th of December Gregg's brigade was ordered to Vicksburg, to meet the attack that was threatened upon that point. After our arrival there we were soon placed in position, but were changed several times, till finally on the 31st of December the Third and Thirtieth Tennessee regiments were ordered into the trenches at the foot of the Walnut Hills, and opposite Chickasaw Bayou. The Federals were landing from their transports on Yazoo River, and were protected by their gun-boats. They numbered about twelve thousand five hundred, and at 10 A.M. moved on our position. Temporary earth-works and a ditch had been thrown up at the foot of the hills, and a large cotton-field was between the trenches and bayou, the trenches being about one thousand yards from the bayou. We were supported by a battery of four pieces, which was planted just in our rear, and at which point Gen. S. D. Lee took position to direct the fight. Col.

Clack was commanding the Third Tennessee, and the writer the Thirtieth, and all under the eye of Gen. Lee.

As we were outnumbered fifteen to one, having only seven hundred and fifty muskets on our side, and as we were at the foot of a high and precipitous hill, and could not be reinforced, officers and men accepted the inevitable—that we must drive them back, or be killed, or surrender; and with one mind the entire command determined to die rather than surrender.

The command was carefully instructed to reserve its fire till the enemy was within fifty steps, not to fire till ordered, and to fire low. A few sharp-shooters were directed to commence picking off the officers and color-bearers as soon as the Federals crossed the bayou, which they did with great effect. The enemy formed in two lines, as on dress-parade, and started toward us, with no thought but victory. The men were kept under cover, with their muskets cocked and lying on the works, all waiting for the word "Fire!" When the enemy arrived in point-blank range, coming up a small grade, the fatal command to "fire" was given, and a sudden blaze from seven hundred and fifty muskets was the response. The enemy's lines were shattered and broken, and commenced to retreat, followed by a continuous fire from our side. They fell back, re-formed, were reinforced, and again started in good order; but with the same tactics on our side, and fatal results to them. The Federals re-formed upon each repulse, and made five separate and distinct charges, and were repulsed in every charge. The fight had lasted some two hours, and we were about out of ammunition—having commenced with but forty rounds—and could not be supplied, and the enemy was then within forty steps of our works. In this extremity I went to Gen. Lee and asked him what we must do, when he replied: "*Club them, by —, club them!*" But fortunately at this moment they were again repulsed, and commenced a rapid retreat, when the entire command on our side, without orders and intensely excited, jumped the works and pursued the fleeing and demoralized mass to the bayou. The Federal loss was fifteen hundred killed, wounded, and captured, with five stands of colors, fifteen hundred stands of splendid new arms and equipments, besides, a large amount of blankets, overcoats, canteens, and other supplies. Our loss was only five killed and wounded, including Maj. Tucker, of the Third Tennessee, who was slain while cheering his men from the top of the works. On the third day we drove off the entire force, who had in the meantime boarded their transports. Before this there was much complaint about arms, but afterward we had the best of the Federal army. No fight of ancient or modern times has shown superior, if equal, results. These brave and intrepid Tennesseans, who were poorly armed, opposed to fifteen times their number, and with no hope of being reinforced, obeyed every order with a coolness, bravery, and precision that has never been excelled. For two hours they drove back their assailants at every point, and demonstrated the superiority of Southern soldiers fighting for their homes and constitutional rights.

On the 6th of January, 1863, our brigade was ordered to Port Hudson, and reached there on the 8th, where we found a delightful climate, the roses then being in full bloom. This point was rapidly reinforced, and soon numbered some ten thousand troops; and the entire army commenced fortifying the place against the threatened attack by the gun-boats and mortar fleet from the river, and a land force under Gen. Banks from the direction of Baton Rouge.

By the middle of March our fortifications were completed, and the Federal forces by land and river seemed ready to commence their attack, and on the 19th Gen. Banks, with some thirty thousand soldiers, was in a mile or so of us, and the gun-boats and mortar fleet were in position to commence the attack. Our brigade was ordered to take position in the trenches next to the river, and to support our heavy batteries—the Thirtieth Tennessee being in one hundred yards of the river, and in range of the entire Federal fleet. Every man and officer had his place assigned him so there could be no confusion; and after dark of the 19th two-thirds of the commands were ordered to their camps, and instructed to come to their assigned places without orders when firing commenced.

I had remained in the trenches patiently awaiting the attack, every thing being as still as a grave-yard, when just at midnight two three-hundred-pound shells from the mortar fleet lit up the heavens and burst near us. This was the signal for a general attack, and in a few minutes the entire mortar fleet were filling the heavens, our fortifications and camp with their bursting shells. The frigates and gun-boats, with one hundred and seventy-five pieces of artillery, and located some three-fourths of a mile below us, opened all their guns upon us, and the heavens were lit up with solid shot and bursting shell, which fell in every direction about our batteries, camp, and fortifications. The soldiers in camp started for the works as soon as possible, but very much demoralized by such an attack at night. Our batteries, numbering some seventy-five guns, opened upon the fleet with great spirit, and for nearly two hours the mortar fleet and two hundred and fifty pieces of heavy artillery were filling the air with missiles of death, and making a dangerous pyrotechnic display, but perhaps the finest ever seen on this continent—certainly not equaled at Fort Donelson or Vicksburg. The infantry had nothing to do but closely hug the ditches and earth-works and wait in silence till the bombardment ceased. Finally the fleet attempted to pass our batteries, and the “Hartford” and “Albatross” did pass, but in a damaged condition: and the frigate “Mississippi,” a double-decker and mounting sixty-four pieces of artillery, was disabled just opposite our batteries, and in a few minutes it was set on fire and abandoned by its entire crew—some two hundred seamen—who were captured by our cavalry on the opposite side of the river. After burning for some time and lighting up every thing for a mile, the vessel drifted off down the river, the heat gradually discharging the loaded artillery and fixed ammunition on deck. The entire fleet gave way for the wreck and ceased firing, and it drifted to near Baton Rouge, when the magazine blew up, which could be easily seen by us some twenty miles, and which shook the ground like an earthquake. Our entire loss was only ten, which was confined to the Tenth and Thirtieth Tennessee regiments. The attack being a failure, the land and naval forces retired, and we resumed the old routine of drilling and improving the earth-works.

Our brigade was ordered to Jackson, and we left Port Hudson May 4, just before its second investment—the brigade then numbering all told some three thousand three hundred, and being in splendid health, well armed, drilled, and disciplined. A better brigade was not to be found in the Confederate States army. On our arrival at Jackson, Miss., we were immediately ordered to Raymond, a distance of some twelve miles, to meet a supposed cavalry raid. On arriving at Raymond, May 12, our brigade numbered some two thousand five hundred muskets; and the cavalry reporting that the Federal force approaching us

numbered some twenty-five hundred, the brigade felt that meeting and driving them back would be a mere breakfast spell. We marched out to meet them, and soon the Seventh Texas and Third Tennessee had hot work. The remainder of the brigade was advanced at double-quick by the right flank, and soon we came to the left of our line that was engaged—the Tenth and Thirtieth then being consolidated—and Col. McGavock, of the Tenth, and five or six officers were killed by the first fire. I at once assumed command of the two regiments, and the whole brigade became engaged. The fire from the enemy was very severe and destructive, and evinced that a large and determined force was in our front. We were losing our men rapidly, and I ordered the command to lie down, load, and advance to the hill, then fire and continue to fall back and load, protecting us from the terrible fire of our enemies. This firing continued some thirty minutes, when I was notified that a large force was flanking us on the left—our two regiments then occupying the extreme left—and I ordered Capt. Douglass to deploy his company as skirmishers and report what the enemy was doing. He soon reported that a force of some fifteen hundred infantry was rapidly moving to our rear, and that shortly we would be confronted *front* and *rear* by largely superior forces. There was no time to be lost, or time for consultation or getting reinforcements, even had there been any one to reinforce us; and in fact the entire brigade had its hands full. In this emergency I concluded to play a game of *brag* and extricate my command, so I ordered the Tenth and Thirtieth regiments to about-face, fix bayonets, and commence yelling and keep it up till ordered to stop. Every man seemed to catch the point, and perhaps such a rebel yell was not heard from the same number during the war. The yell demoralized our enemies, *front* and *rear*; and while those in our front were drawing back and preparing for a charge, I was double-quickening my command in a charge on the rear line of the enemy. This force in our rear did not wait for us to get to close quarters, but wheeled and broke in utter confusion, and was followed by our men for half a mile and till they reached their second line, when I recalled my men and re-formed the line and waited for orders. We thus waited one hour, but the Federals, not understanding our tactics, failed to renew the combat, though they outnumbered us very greatly—they had two divisions under Gen. McPherson, and we had only one brigade. We could not advance, and were afraid to retreat; but fortunately for us Gen. Walker, of Georgia, had arrived at Jackson with his splendid brigade, and hearing the firing came to our support about 3 P.M.; and then we had something to yell for. Finding that we were still outnumbered two to one, Gens. Walker and Gregg ordered a retreat to Jackson, which we effected in good order, leaving our wounded and a few Surgeons in the enemy's hands. Our brigade lost about five hundred killed and wounded, the Thirtieth losing some seventy-five officers and men; and the Federals admitted to our Surgeon a loss of one thousand two hundred and fifty. We reached Jackson next morning, and found that Gen. J. E. Johnston had arrived and taken charge of all the forces; but as a column of some twenty-five thousand troops was coming out from Vicksburg, and was to unite (and did unite) with McPherson, Gen. Johnston, after marching us around a number of times to deceive the enemy as to our number, prudently withdrew to Canton; then to Yazoo City; and then to the Big Black River in the rear of Vicksburg.

The army was reinforced to some ten thousand effective men—a large number

4190



